

F
O
R
T
E
A
N
A

THE COMPLETE ANNALS OF THE
**JOURNAL OF
THE FORTEAN
RESEARCH CENTER**

18 ISSUES, VOLUMES 1-6

EDITED BY RAYMOND W. BOECHE

FEATURING...



FLYING SAUCERS



MONSTERS



GHOSTS



The Collected Annals of the **Journal** of the
Fortean Research Center

Volume 1 No. 1 *through* Volume 6 No. 2



Edited by the Rev. Dr. Raymond W. Boeche, Th.D

The Collected Annals

of the
Journal
of the
Fortean Research Center

The Collected Annals

of the
Journal
of the
Fortean Research Center

Volume 1 No. 1 *through* Volume 6 No.1
plus
Special Issue: Psi-Induced Spontaneous Combustion

Edited by Rev. Dr. Raymond W. Boeche

Foreword

It's my pleasure to present in this volume, the complete collection of the Journal of the Fortean Research Center.

As the founder and former director of the Fortean Research Center, I have been active in the investigation of unexplained phenomena since 1965. My first really memorable inquiry occurred in 1968, when I had the privilege of interviewing Herbert Schirmer, then Chief of Police in Ashland Nebraska, after his widely-reported encounter with a landed craft and its occupants on December 3rd, 1967.

Over the years I have also served as the Nebraska State Director for the Mutual UFO Network, on the Board of Advisors of Citizens Against UFO Secrecy, and in various capacities with numerous other organizations around the world. In 1982, I established the Fortean Research Center in Lincoln, Nebraska, and was joined almost immediately by my friend and colleague Scott Colborn in directing the research efforts of this group.

Despite its humble beginnings and sometimes sporadic production intervals, the Journal attempted to address the issues and topics of the day: UFO-related government documents obtained through the Freedom of Information Act, the Majestic-12 controversy, the alien abduction phenomenon, ghosts and hauntings, animal mutilations, psi phenomena, and all matters cryptozoological and Fortean. It was always our hope to serve as a reliable source of information — of data — and let the reader exercise critical-thinking skills in order to draw their own conclusions.

During the life of the Fortean Research Center, I was accorded the privilege of being retained by the University of Nebraska as a consultant to organize, and present research papers at two major international conferences on the unexplained in 1982 and 1983; to have numerous articles published, as well as a collection of my writings, *An Anthology of the Unexplained*. Scott and I were also fortunate to be two of the initial investigators of the 1980 Bentwaters (UK) UFO incident.

Although recognized for my extensive work in the areas of animal mutilations, out-of-place animal sightings, Bigfoot reports, the Men-in-Black phenomenon, and occult religions and philosophies, my ability to devote adequate time to the operation of the Center was drastically curtailed when I began graduate studies in theology, and was then called to establish a church plant. Scott Colborn and the late Dale Bacon then were able to masterfully lead the

Fortean Research Center into a period of steady growth and influence among the research community.

This volume reproduces the entire *corpus* of the *Journal*. The type has been enhanced to increase legibility; where possible, photos originally reproduced xerographically have been scanned from the originals and replaced. Issues which originally appeared in a 7 x 8.5 inch format have been enlarged to fit an 8.5 x 11 inch page. With these exceptions, these are direct facsimiles of the original issues. No attempt at indexing topics has been made.

Having recently retired from a 30-year career as a graphic artist and book designer, the last 19 years of which were spent with the University of Nebraska Press, I feel a need to begin to compile some of my research materials into a usable form, and make them available to others, whatever small value they may hold. This is my first, but hopefully not last, offering to the Fortean research community.

My thanks and appreciation to the many friends and colleagues who have helped, encouraged, inspired, and supported my interests over the years: Scott Colborn, Jerome Clark, Loren Coleman, Linda Moulton Howe, Jenny Randles, Nick Redfern, Timothy Good, Thomas Adams, and dozens of others; I'd also like to pay tribute to that ever-lengthening list of friends whose presence is greatly missed: Allen and Mimi Hynek, Ivan Sanderson, John Keel, Richard Hall, Budd Hopkins, Bernard Huevelmans, Leonard Stringfield, Dr. Berthold Eric Schwarz, Jim and Coral Lorenzen, Lucius Farish, Roger Giesecking, and Dale Bacon.

And many thanks to Theo Paijmans, whose encouragement to get on with this project has finally borne fruit.

As my current work as a pastor allows, I hope to bring more material together into a usable format, and present that to you, with my compliments.

Raymond Boeche holds a B.A. from Peru State College in art, a Th.M. degree from St. Mark's School of Divinity, and a Th.D from St. Paul Theological College. Ordained in the Reformed Episcopal Church, Rev. Dr. Boeche served as Rector of Celebration Anglican Church in Lincoln, Nebraska from 1994 through 2005, and currently serves as pastor for adult education at Christ Lutheran Church (LCMS), Lincoln, Nebraska (www.christlutheranchurch.org).

Have I now become your enemy by telling you the truth? — Galatians 4:16

JOURNAL
of the
FORTEAN RESEARCH CENTER

VOLUME 1 NO. 1

APRIL, 1986

\$3.50



**EXPLORING
UNEXPLAINED
PHENOMENA**

SS

The purpose of the Fortean Research Center is to investigate all aspects of unexplained phenomena, including UFOs, cryptozoological mysteries, out-of-place animal sightings, geological and archaeological anomalies, psychic phenomena, and all other areas of study which may provide data useful to the resolution of these perplexing mysteries. Our other prime purpose is to serve as a source of accurate, reliable information for the public at large.



Membership in the Fortean Research Center is \$15.00 per year. Membership fees include a subscription to this Journal, discounts on special publications of the Center, and reduced fees to conferences sponsored by the Fortean Research Center. Please contact us at the address listed on the masthead. And remember, in order to carry on investigations and research into the unexplained, we need your help. Thank you.

FORTEAN RESEARCH JOURNAL

WELCOME TO THE FORTEAN RESEARCH CENTER

On February 12, 1986, the Fortean Research Center was incorporated in Lincoln, Nebraska, as a non-profit entity for the purpose of exploring all aspects of unexplained phenomena. We are currently seeking our tax-exempt status from the Internal Revenue Service, and hope to achieve this by late summer.

In forming a non-profit entity to conduct research into phenomena, one of our primary purposes is public education regarding these mysteries. Many of our readers will be aware that since October, 1984, Scott Colborn and myself have produced an hour-long weekly radio show on Lincoln's KZUM-FM. This, I feel, has been invaluable in educating the listening audience in various aspects of the unexplained. With our non-profit status, we hope to be able to syndicate our program nationally. To do this, it is imperative that money for production costs be available. We are now in a position to begin seeking grants from various foundations for this purpose.

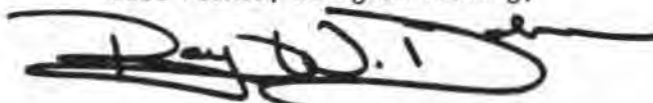
In addition to the work on our radio programming, our quarterly Journal, which you now have, and our basic research efforts, we hope to resume the series of conferences on the unexplained which were sponsored by the University of Nebraska-Lincoln, in 1982 and 1983. In order to maintain the high quality of speakers which we were able to present previously, again, an important consideration is financing. We will be exploring many avenues to raise the necessary funds, and we will keep you posted on our progress.

For those of you unfamiliar with my work, a brief introduction is in order. I have been actively involved in researching UFOs, animal mutilations, out-of-place animal sightings, 'monster' reports, and many other unexplained events for the last 20 years. I currently serve as Nebraska State Director for the Mutual UFO Network, and work with many other organizations worldwide. I also serve on the Board of Advisors for an organization known as Citizens Against UFO Secrecy (CAUS) which has been at the forefront of efforts to force the release of government-held documents on UFOs.

I hold a B.A. degree in Art and Education from Peru State College, and am currently employed as a graphic artist by one of the 20 largest printing companies in the United States. I have invested 30 to 40 hours of my time per week to investigation of unexplained phenomena for the last six years, and invested thousands of dollars of my own money into these investigations. I mention this only to indicate my dedication to these efforts, and hopefully to inspire others to the same type of dedication.

Whatever the answers to the many mysteries that confront us, they are sure to prove vital to humanity's view of itself and the universe which surrounds it. People just like you and I are confronted with the unexplained every day—I feel it is important to determine what these individuals are experiencing, and through this, I believe we will be able to expand mankind's knowledge of his world immeasurably. I hope you share this curiosity, and I hope you share a desire to help us accomplish this.

Best wishes, and good reading,



Ray W. Boeche.
Director



WINGED WONDER OVER FALLS CITY?

A fascinating account of a "winged weirdie" was given to me several months ago by the witness to the event. The name of the witness is on file, and available to serious researchers. We will refer to the gentleman as Mr. Hanks, because of his request for anonymity.

On a beautiful autumn afternoon in 1956, Hanks and his family were returning home from an outing. The family had unloaded their car, and gone into the house, while Hanks readied some equipment he needed at work, in his pickup truck. As he was going about this, he noticed what he at first thought was a kite, about 3 blocks away from his home. As he watched, the kite drew closer, and Hanks assumed that it had gotten away from whoever was flying it.

As this object fluttered to within about a block of his position, Hanks realized that it was not a kite, but a human-like form, with wings. As the thing came closer, Hanks was able to see the creature's face, which he described as "very frightening, almost demonic."

"It's eyes were very large, blue in color, and watery. They were shaped and placed on his face almost like horse's eyes. The skin on his face was like tan leather. It was very wrinkled, and seemed to overlap in folds. I had a good look at his face—he was only about 25 feet away, and hovering maybe 15 feet above the ground. He was between eight and nine feet tall."

As Hanks watched, the creature wobbled, and almost fell to the street below. After recovering, the creature flew toward Hanks, and passed directly overhead. Interestingly, as Hanks watched the creature approaching closer, he tried to move, and found he couldn't. He was experiencing some sort of paralysis.

As the creature passed overhead, Hanks was able to observe the wings of the thing. He described them as like polished aluminum, with a grid-like appearance on the top side. The under side of the wings each had 4 or 5 colored lights about four inches in diameter—the lights closest to his body on either side glowed blue, then a yellow, then an orange, and finally a red light out toward

WINGED WONDER, . . . cont.,

each wing tip. The wing was at least fifteen feet long, from tip to tip, according to Hanks. He indicated that the wings appeared to be about two feet wide next to the creature's body, and three feet wide at the tip.

When asked how the wing was attached, Hanks said that, "It was fastened to him by a shoulder harness, which seemed to have a breast plate of some sort with dials on it. He seemed to touch and move these dials, but his hands, if that's what they were, looked more like white dove's wings, all opened up."

Hanks went on to say that as the creature passed overhead, he heard a sound like air hissing from what he thought was the rear of the wing. As he watched, the creature moved off into the distance, and disappeared behind a group of trees about 2 blocks away. After the creature was out of sight, Hanks was able to move again. He said that the entire event lasted somewhere between eight and ten minutes.

According to Hanks, for the next 23 years, he was continually bothered by nightmares in which this creature would reappear. He became, in his own words, "a workaholic-I wouldn't sleep any more than I absolutely had to, and worked constantly so I wouldn't have time to think about it." Finally, over a period of three years, Hanks was able to overcome this obsession by forcing himself to write out the story, and then destroy it.

Evidently this served as a suitable catharsis, because Hanks concluded by saying, "I still don't understand it, but it doesn't matter any more."

DEFENSE INTELLIGENCE AGENCY DOCUMENTS RELEASED

On December 18, 1985, the Fortean Research Center received 139 pages of previously unreleased documents from the Defense Intelligence Agency, concerning their interests in UFOs. This release of documents was in response to a Freedom of Information Act request which had been sent some nine months earlier.

Although many of the documents are virtually unreadable, there are dozens of truly fascinating reports, including one which deals with the Peruvian Air Force's scrambling of fighters to pursue UFOs on two different occasions.

Also mentioned in four of the documents is PROJECT MOON DUST, a project which the reports imply is UFO related. FOIA requests to some 18 various agencies have been submitted to try and obtain all possible information on this project. Hopefully, we will be able to report more fully on PROJECT MOON DUST in the next issue of the Journal.

For those interested in copies of these documents, they are available as the entire set, for our cost of photocopying, and postage. All 139 pages (8½ x 14") are available for a total cost of \$23.50. If you would like a set of these important documents, please let us know as soon as possible.

The Defense Intelligence Agency has been very reluctant in the past to release their UFO-related information, and we feel very fortunate to have received this body of documents. As mentioned earlier, we are continuing our efforts to try and discover exactly what PROJECT MOON DUST is, and what relationship it has to the government's interest in UFO incidents.

WHAT'S A MILO, MAN?

We are currently trying to track down further verification of sightings of a bipedal humanoid creature which has been dubbed 'Milo Man'. Reports of this rather strangely named creature have been surfacing infrequently for about six months. The alleged creature has gained its name from the locale where the witnesses believe it lives, namely, a milo field.

The most coherent and credible account to date involves a young man who had driven to his brother's rural Lincoln, Nebraska home to spend the night, only to find his brother was away, and the house locked. Having no other choice, he decided to sleep in the back seat of his car. Sometime during the night he was awakened by the car being violently shaken around.. Thinking at first it was his brother, who had returned, he sat up and looked out the back window.

He observed a much-larger-than-human form, which was standing near the rear of the car, and shaking it back and forth. Not knowing what else to do, he hid on the floor of the car until this large hair-covered figure tired of its car shaking, and wandered off.

The next morning, on the brother's return, he related his experience, and was told that several farmers in the area had also seen this creature, and had dubbed it Milo Man. The above outlined event occurred in late September, 1985, and we are currently following further leads to try and establish additional sightings, and further corroboration. We'll have more on this as we uncover it.

WHERE'S STEVE MCQUEEN WHEN YOU NEED HIM?

Here's another previously unpublished report which is long overdue for entrance into Fortean literature. As the more astute among you may have guessed by the title, it concerns the sighting of (what else?) a "blob".

In September of 1969, a young Nebraska City, Nebraska man, Maurice Colbert, and his girlfriend were parked along a 'lover's lane' area north of Nebraska City, near the banks of the Missouri River. The young lady began to complain that she was hearing strange noises outside of the car. After a good deal of prodding, Maurice was finally persuaded that she was serious, and after listening, realized that there were some strange 'slurping' noises coming from outside.

Maurice left the car, and seeing nothing initially, moved towards the rear of the vehicle, where the sounds became louder. Describing the night as a very bright, moonlit evening, Maurice was able to see what he described as "an amoeba-shaped blob, about six feet across, and about 18 inches thick, moving along the ground." He indicated the 'blob' would move much as an amoeba, by extending a gelatinous pseudopod, and then pulling itself along in that direction, or rather flowing into itself.

After watching the 'blob' for about 2 minutes, it had moved six to eight feet closer to the car. Maurice indicated that the purplish-pink 'thing' had no discernible odor, and seemed to have no awareness of his presence. Later examination of the site showed a sort of trail which had apparently been pushed clear of small sticks, pebbles, and other debris as the creature flowed along the ground.

Due to the highly unusual nature of this event, I am unable even to speculate as to a normal explanation for the event. I would be very interested in hearing

STEVE MCQUEEN, ...cont.,

from any other researchers who may be aware of similar incidents. The only possibility I am aware of would be the appearance of a giant slime mold. But six feet across? All comments on this one are welcome.

FORTEAN NEWS FLASHES

The Missouri Court of Appeals didn't buy the story of a man who said his wife's lover was shot in the stomach by his shotgun-wielding poodle. Lawrence Freukes, 37, of north St. Louis county, was accused of shooting John Schlereth March 16, 1982 at Freukes' home. The suspect had testified in St. Louis County Circuit Court that the gun discharged when his large poodle caught its paw in the trigger and knocked the gun to the floor. Freukes' wife, Bernice, testified that her husband had told Schlereth: "I'm in a lot of trouble. You've got to tell them the dog did it." (Omaha World-Herald, February 7, 1986)

An item of interest for all of you who follow phantom helicopter sightings, from the January, 1986 issue of Research and Development magazine. A joint effort between NASA and most major helicopter manufacturers (including McDonnell Douglas, Boeing Vertol, Sikorsky, and Bell Helicopters) is under way to drastically reduce noise produced by rotary-wing aircraft. Most of the work thus far has been analytical and ground test R & D, but flight tests are planned for the near future. The program is a five-year, \$10 million dollar effort headed by NASA-Langley, and is called the National Rotorcraft Noise Reduction program (NRR).

The hood of a woman's car was damaged when a 30-pound crash beacon from an Air Force C-5 Galaxy cargo plane fell on it, on February 4, 1986. The beacon fell while the plane was landing at Jacksonville (Fla.) Naval Air Station. The military has agreed to pay for repairs to the car. (Lincoln, NE Journal, February 6, 1986.)

A blue fireball as bright as the moon streaked across the nighttime sky and exploded above southwestern British Columbia and northern Washington state, a Vancouver, B. C. astronomer said. (Lincoln, NE Star, February 20, 1986)

Scientists have made the largest fossil find in North America, uncovering more than 100,000 bone pieces of animals 200 million years old at a site in Nova Scotia. The fossils represent life in the boundary between the Triassic period, which began 240 million years ago, and the Jurassic, which began 200 million years ago. The scientists said the new findings point to a catastrophic extinction right at the Triassic-Jurassic boundary - such as an asteroid impacting the Earth - that wiped out more than 40 percent of the land and lake animals of that time. (Lincoln, NE Journal, January 29, 1986.)

A new island is being born in the Pacific Ocean near Iwo Jima, the first volcanic addition to the region in 78 years. Crowned by a still-erupting lava cone, the new island is already 2,310 feet long, 990 feet wide, and about 50 feet high. New islands had been seen near Iwo Jima in 1905, and again in 1908, but submerged after 1908. (Lincoln, NE Star, January 22, 1986.)

And finally, for all of you who have always wanted a flying saucer, but didn't know where to go to buy one, a company called Starcraft Industry has just what you need. Called the Starcraft 1, the aircraft is 12 feet in diameter, has a 12,000 foot ceiling, and a top speed of 140 mph. Call Starcraft at (801) 363-6612.

FORTEAN RESEARCH JOURNAL

HELP OUR FRIENDS

There are many other organizations dealing with the unexplained. They are all doing the best they can with the resources available to them, and your help in joining these organizations, and helping support them both financially and in spirit, would be greatly appreciated.

MUTUAL UFO NETWORK
103 Oldtowne Road
Seguin, Texas, 78155

UFO NEWSCLIPPING SERVICE
Route 1, Box 220
Plumerville, Arkansas 72127

FORTEAN TIMES
96 Mansfield Road
London NW3 2HX, UK

PROJECT STIGMA
P.O. Box 1094
Paris, Texas 75460

ARCTURUS BOOK SERVICE
P.O. Box 2213
Scotia, NY 12302

NORTHERN UFO NEWS
8 Whitethroat Walk
Birchwood, Warrington
Cheshire, UK WA3 6PQ

THE GATE
P.O. Box 43518
Richmond Heights
Ohio 44143

CITIZENS AGAINST UFO SECRECY
P.O. Box 218
Coventry, Connecticut 06238

The Fortean Research Center is happy to carry listings of other related publications and organizations in exchange for similar listings or in exchange for copies of said publications.

FORTEAN RESEARCH CENTER
P.O. BOX 94627
LINCOLN, NEBRASKA 68509

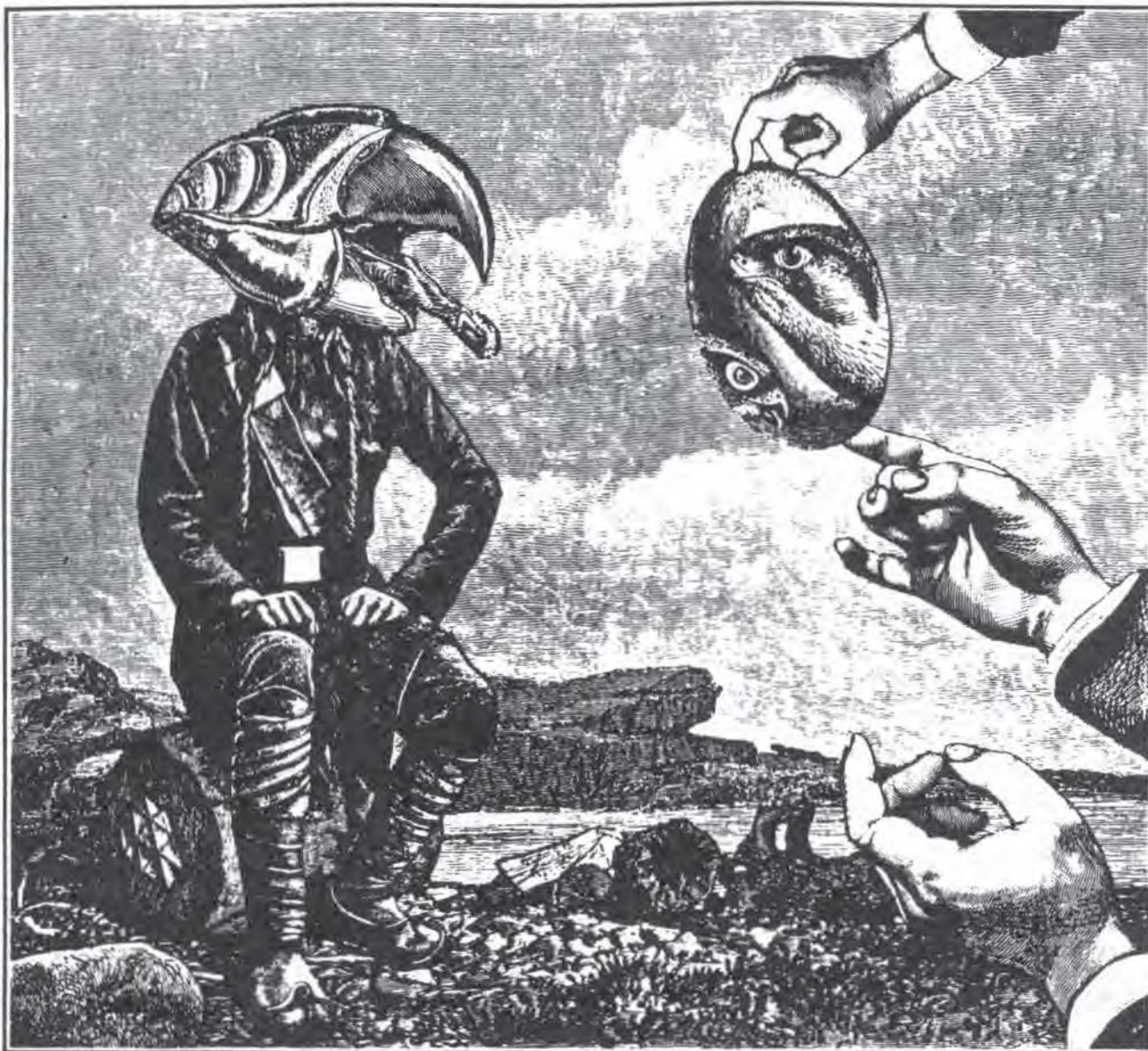
A NON-PROFIT CORPORATION FOR THE STUDY OF
UNEXPLAINED PHENOMENA

JOURNAL of the FORTEAN RESEARCH CENTER

VOLUME 1 NO. 2

JULY, 1986

\$3.50



NEW KID ON THE BLOCK

§§§

[illegible]

IN MEMORIAM

J. Allen Hynek, 75, NU professor and international expert on UFOs

By Kenan Hoise

J. Allen Hynek, 75, international UFO expert and Northwestern University professor emeritus of astronomy, coined the phrase, "close encounters of the third kind" to describe contact with unidentified flying objects or alien beings. He did research for 20 years on UFOs as a consultant for the U.S. Air Force and in 1973 established the Center for UFO Studies.

Services for Mr. Hynek, of Scottsdale, Ariz., will be private. He died Sunday in Scottsdale Memorial Hospital.

In the introduction to his 1977 book, "The UFO Report," he wrote: "We know so little about the vast universe poised as we are on our tiny vantage point, the Earth. Things far beyond our imagination may be possible. In the meantime, we must satisfy ourselves by studying UFO reports, not UFOs."

He added, somewhat skeptically, "Reports by people often make mistakes about what we observe."

But Mr. Hynek, in his book and frequent lectures, demonstrated he was not a pure skeptic on extraterrestrial visitations. A convincing

case, he said, was the story of two Mississippi fishermen who said they had been taken aboard a spaceship.

"At first," he said in a 1977 speech, "I thought this was a cock-and-bull story, but after talking with one of the fishermen, I believe him."

Mr. Hynek for many years published the International UFO Reporter. He also maintained a UFO hot line at the Center for UFO Studies, which was at Northwestern for 12 years until he moved it to Scottsdale in 1985.

From 1952 to 1972, he was a consultant to the Air Force on UFOs and helped put together Project Blue Book, a secret account of UFO sightings.

In his 1974 book, "The UFO Experience," he distinguished a "close encounter of the first kind" as a sighting of a UFO. One of the second kind referred to a sighting within 500 feet that left behind physical traces. The third kind included physical contact with a UFO or an alien being.

Mr. Hynek was born Josef Allen Hynek in Chicago on May 1, 1910. He received a bachelor of science degree in physics and as-

tronomy from the University of Chicago in 1931 and a doctorate in these fields from the U. of C. in 1935. From 1931 to 1935, he was a fellow of the Yerkes Observatory in Williams Bay, Wis.

From 1936 to 1941, he was an instructor and assistant professor of physics and astronomy at Ohio State University. From 1942 to 1946, he supervised technical reports in applied physics at Johns Hopkins University. From 1946 to 1960, he was associate and professor of physics and astronomy at Ohio State. He was also director of the McMillin Observatory there.

From 1956 to 1960, on leave from Ohio State, he was associate director of the Smithsonian Institution's Astrophysics Observatory in Cambridge, Mass. He was head of the optical satellite tracking program. While there, he also lectured at Harvard University.

In 1960, he went to Northwestern as chairman of the astronomy department. He also was director of the Dearborn Observatory, built in 1888 on the Evanston campus with what was then the most powerful telescope.

"His specialty in astronomy was



J. Allen Hynek

the chemical composition of the stellar atmosphere," Northwestern professor William Buscombe said. "His great contribution was his conviction that the school needed a modern astronomical telescope so that students could study here and not have to face interstate travel to do research."

"His enthusiasm for a facility here was controversial, but his point of view has been borne out."

Survivors include his wife, Miriam; a daughter, Roxanne; four sons, Scott, Ross, Joel and Paul; and five grandchildren.

J. Allen Hynek Dies; Led AF Investigation of UFOs

By BURT A. FOLKART,
Times Staff Writer

J. Allen Hynek, the astronomer who took on what he described as a sprawling collection of "kooks, nuts, ding-a-lings and cultists" when he agreed to head a U.S. Air Force investigation of unidentified flying objects years ago, has died.

The scientist and author who coined the phrase "close encounters of the third kind" to describe supposed confrontations with aliens from other worlds, was 75 and died at Memorial Hospital in Scottsdale, Ariz., on Sunday. Hynek had moved his Center for UFO Studies from Illinois to Arizona last year.

He was an esteemed scientist chosen in the late 1950s to head Operation Moonwatch, a volunteer network of astronomers around the world who were to undertake the tracking of American satellites yet to be launched. When the Soviet Union orbited Sputnik I on Oct. 4, 1957, a surprised Hynek managed to quickly mobilize his dozens of tracking stations around the world, and visual sightings of the tiny satellite's third stage rocket began to be reported.

His network also led to the first, little-known American-Soviet co-



J. Allen Hynek

operation in space. The Soviets had not prepared a visual tracking network of their own and asked Hynek's team for help as Sputnik's radio signals began quickly to fade.

By February, 1958, after the Soviet achievement put an end to the intermilitary rivalry that contributed to the United States becoming the second and not the first nation in space, Hynek's crews were able to report accurate sightings

of Explorer I, the 80-inch-by-6-inch satellite that marked the beginning of the U.S. satellite program.

Thus Hynek became an obvious choice to head Project Blue Book, an outgrowth of the hundreds of reports of UFO sightings that had been trickling into the Pentagon since 1947 when the Air Force began keeping records.

Hynek started his investigation by chastising both the "kooks" who often confused gaseous clouds with interterrestrial travelers and the scientific community for not taking some of those reports seriously enough.

A small, bearded man, Hynek led the investigation until 1968, concluding that more than 80% of the reported UFO sightings were explainable as natural phenomena but that the remaining 20% required further study.

The Air Force, however, concluded that there was no evidence to support the existence of any of the mysterious objects.

Disagreeing, Hynek founded his UFO studies center. He had not been active recently because of failing health, said Tina Choate, the center's administrative director. She did not elaborate on the nature of his illnesses.

In his 1972 book, "The UFO Experience," Hynek first used the phrase "close encounters of the third kind" to describe some of the investigations he had conducted into reports of creatures from other planets that supposedly had visited

earthlings.

Steven Spielberg, who used Hynek's dramatic words in 1977 as the title of his \$20-million film, said Wednesday through a spokesman that he had used the retired Northwestern University professor as a technical adviser on the picture and had even cast him in a cameo role. Hynek remained a good friend over the years, Spielberg said.

Asked in 1980 if he had personally seen a UFO, Hynek said that he had not. But even if he had, he added, "I wouldn't report it unless I had witnesses. People would probably think I'd been involved in this so long it finally got to me."

A NOTE FROM THE DIRECTOR

It is good to be back with the second issue of our Journal. Our organization hopes that you enjoyed the premier issue, and we will try only to improve with each subsequent effort.

As many of you are aware, Dr. J. Allen Hynek, founder of the Center for UFO Studies died on April 27. The field of Ufology, and indeed all aspects of research into the unexplained will sorely miss this great mind, and I will miss a friend. Our condolences and heartfelt sympathy go to his wife Mimi, and his children. This issue of the Journal is dedicated to Dr. Hynek, and his enormous contributions to mankind's store of knowledge.

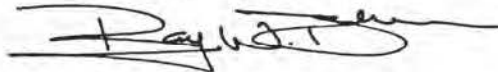
I would like to provide an open invitation to all readers of the Journal to submit manuscripts to be considered for publication in the Journal. Let us know your thoughts on whatever aspect of the unexplained interests you most.

I hope you will enjoy the articles contained in this issue. I feel we have something which should be of interest to everyone. And by the way, just so know one else gets the blame, all articles are written by myself, unless otherwise by-lined.

Next issue, we will try to bring you a section of pertinent book reviews, and get you up to date on what's currently available in the field of the unexplained.

Until next time, take care, and let me know how you like our effort so far.

All the best,



Ray W. Boeche

LATE INFORMATION

As we were completing work on this issue, we received word from the Defense Intelligence Agency that more documents on PROJECT MOON DUST may be released to us in a short time.

The DIA indicated that they were waiting for final release of some documents by one branch of their organization. With any luck, we will be able to bring you this information in the next issue.

Wish us luck, and we will keep you updated on our progress. Slowly but surely, the truth will come out.

YOU MAY BE ON FILE

Abduction cases are rapidly becoming standard fare in Ufology. The abduction of an individual, or individuals, and the subsequent "medical examination" which have been related countless times are familiar to most researchers. However, we may have a new twist to add to the old story.

In 1984, a Lincoln, Nebraska woman we will call simply "Joan", mentioned that she had experienced a recurring dream since childhood. In this dream, someone appears outside her bedroom window, and attempts to coax her to come with them. This subject arose during a casual conversation, and over the next few days, I made a decision to explore this dream with Joan, if she were willing to pursue it.

Joan (whose full name is on file and available to qualified researchers with her permission) holds a position of some authority with a state governmental agency. An extremely intelligent and engaging woman, Joan had almost no prior knowledge of the UFO subject, and, in fact, was uninterested in it. She did, however, agree to explore this recurring dream through the use of regressive hypnosis.

On April 11, 1984, Joan was hypnotically regressed to the point in time when the dream had first occurred. This, we discovered, was October 7, 1955, when Joan was 12 years old. The hypnosis was performed by Stacey Vornbrock, a psychological social worker, and a skilled hypnotist.

The story which unfolded was for the most part very similar to that of other abductees. She was awakened in her bedroom by a figure standing outside her window, who asked her to come with him. This entity was described as about four feet in height, dressed in a white tight-fitting suit.

This entity conducts Joan to a "craft" which is resting on the ground in a large vacant lot next to her home. After entering, she is given the well-known medical exam described by others (sampling of skin tissue, blood, hair, etc.) and is returned to her home, and subsequently her bedroom.

The entity who escorted her from the bedroom, and subsequently performed the examination, was assisted by 5 other similar beings, who were described as identical, but slightly smaller, than the "leader". The leader, who Joan had originally met, was the only one who communicated with her. However, she indicated that she was able to discern what he was telling his apparent subordinates. This is where the totally new dimension enters.

According to Joan's testimony under hypnosis, the subordinates were quite worried about being caught, that it was too obvious a location with too many people nearby, and that they shouldn't take chances and endanger themselves. The leader told them apparently quite sternly that plans had changed, they had to make up time, and that's why Joan was chosen.

The leader then indicated to Joan that they had intended to examine someone else, a man who was out driving in his automobile, but he had returned home, (apparently an unexpected turn of events to the entities) and they were unable to pick him up then. The leader then indicated to the others not to be concerned, that he had done this many times before.

He then indicated to Joan that she was, quoting now, "very far back in the files", and they hadn't intended to choose her, but the change in plans necessitated it. This being then begins the examination, Joan having been instructed to lie on a smooth, metallic table. Clamps emerge from the table, holding her

ankles, wrists, and head immobile. Again, without going into great detail, the examination which follows is quite similar to that related by many others.

However, throughout this examination, the leader apparently had to reassure the others that it was quite alright for this to be going on, and made mention several times again of Joan being "back in the files". This presents a novel idea, which could conceivably tie in with Budd Hopkin's work on abductions.

Hopkins had found that (as chronicled in his book Missing Time) many of the abductees he has worked with have had jultiple experiences-first as a child, and then again later as an adult. Making the great assumption that what all of these people have experienced is exactly what they have described, is it not conceivable that the individuals abducted may indeed be "on file"-genetically, by random chance, or by some deliberative process which we could not begin to fathom? This appears to add an entirely new dimension to the entire abduction question.

One other startling fact emerged at the end of the abduction experience. The following information is so coincidentally strange, that I was quite literally shocked when it came out during the session. Joan was describing being back in her room, and the leader was reassuring her that she was laright, and she wouldn't remember the event in the morning. We asked Joan to recall this conversation exactly, word for word, much as if she were watching herself and this entity carry on a conversation. Here is the transcription of that conversation.

JOAN: I want to talk.

ENTITY: About what?

JOAN: What went on?

ENTITY: Nothing.

JOAN: Who are you?

ENTITY: An explorer.

JOAN: An explorer of what?

ENTITY: An explorer of all.

J: Like who?

E: Like your Christopher Columbus.

J: Should I be afraid?

E: Not of us.

J: Who should I be afraid of?

E: The men in black.

J: You mean the priests?

E: No, no, the men in black.

J: What men in black?

E: You don't have to be afraid.

J: What do they look like?

E: They're your people (Joan the described a mental picture of men dressed com- in black clothing-suits, overcoats, hats, sunglasses, gloves, which she said was the way the entity communicated this description to her)

J: What do they do?
E: They scare people.
J: Like ghosts?
E: No, like bad people scare others.
J: Like J. Edgar Hoover and the FBI?
E: No.
J: What will they do?
E: They don't want people to know we explorers won't hurt them.
J: Are you going to help us?
E: No, we're just explorers, but we watch.
J: What will they do?
E: You like animals.
J: Yes.
E: What if I tell you that they killed someone's dog because he saw some explorers.
J: *Joan then goes on to describe a "mental motion picture", in which she is shown a man walking in the woods with his dog, when he stumbles on a landed UFO. Later that same night, she witnesses the men in black clothing come to his home, kill his dog, and question the man about what he had seen. She is then made aware of these men in black calling the man's work place, discrediting him, causing the loss of his job. After suffering further harassment from friends and family, Joan is shown the man back in his home, placing a gun in his mouth, and pulling the trigger.
J: What else?
E: You're afraid-I don't want to tell you any more because I don't want you to be afraid. I've only told you this much because you are a child, and curious. Just know they are bad. You are safe.
J: Can you keep me safe?
E: No, when we are gone, we can do nothing more. The men in black won't know, you are too far back in our files.
J: Who should I tell?
E: You won't remember.
J: Who will know?
E: No one-they aren't watching you, not like the man in Maine. Don't be afraid, goodbye.

As I mentioned earlier, I was shocked to hear this portion of the session. Also, the first question which Joan asked upon awakening from the hypnotic state was "Have you ever heard of these men in black?" She literally had no concept that a term such as this even existed.

I am well aware of the doubts expressed by many researchers as to the validity

of abduction cases as a whole. I feel, however, that the whole abduction question is one for serious consideration, and I doubt highly that they are all the products of the imagination, or the oft-touted "birth-trauma" memories. In short, I believe a great many of these people experienced something exceedingly strange, and which took place substantially as they claim it did.

I am also aware of the highly skeptical attitude taken by many researchers toward the question of the notorious men in black, or MIB reports. I have a great interest in this aspect of Ufology, and for approximately the last 3 years, I have been collecting as much substantiated information as possible for a serious, book-length work on this subject. I am also certain that the question of the MIB phenomenon is not one to be taken lightly.

Let me make some comments relative to this, since these two controversial topics are woven together in this instance. People in great numbers are having these experiences, both abductions, and MIB events. Of that there can be no doubt. Before criticizing this attitude however, you must realize that we still have no firm, concrete proof of what the causal factor in these events might be.

At this point in time, we can see only the effect—the descriptions of these events as given to us by the percipients. We don't know the cause. Is it a psychological phenomenon? If so, then what is triggering it? Budd Hopkins and Dr. Aphrodite Clamar have shown that the psychological profiles of many abduction victims show no abnormalities, but suggest that they have suffered a psychological trauma-like an abduction. So, if the cause is psychological, what is the intrusive factor which "tickles" the psyche into constructing this event. I cannot accept at this time, with the available facts, that it is either an overactive imagination, or a memory of the birth trauma.

The same can be said of MIB experiences. What is the causal factor? I quite honestly don't know. And before anyone attempts to dismiss these events as being hoaxes, delusions, or plays for publicity, they had better be able to explain the many legitimate cases of MIB activity; the cases which have lain silent until, with much effort I have been able to ferret them out. No plays for publicity, no hoaxes, just a good many genuinely frightened people who have no idea why they experienced what they did.

At any rate, here is an abduction case which raises a good many questions—many of which are rather uncomfortable to face. As a matter of fact, it was quite uncomfortable to make the decision to publish this report. However, unless we can look at all of the evidence with unbiased eyes, we will never be able to make any headway toward understanding these problems.

I would greatly appreciate any comments on this rather unique case, and especially any information on cases which might have similar aspects. Your input is greatly desired, and greatly appreciated. Let me know what you have, way back in your files.

THE STRANGEST THING IN THE UNIVERSE IS THE MIND WHICH CANNOT ACCEPT
THE CONCEPT THAT ANYTHING IS POSSIBLE...

AND

EVERYTHING IS PROBABLE.

THE ULTIMATE SCARECROW

by Dale Bacon

In early April, 1986, I was told of an unusual "collection" of dead birds hanging from trees in an area on the north edge of Lincoln, Nebraska. This area, near the corner of Superior and 44th streets, is known locally as the home of two legends. One is known as the story of 'Bloody Mary', the other concerns itself with an individual called the 'Pig Man'. Stories have circulated for years about strange events which have allegedly occurred at this location. It is simply one of those spots which every town has-a 'spooky place' to go on a slow night. Because of this, the report was met with curiosity and skepticism.

The story initially came from M.D. (all names on file with the Fortean Research Center) a friend of mine. He and two others had been out looking for old collectible bottles on the site of the farm (no buildings remain standing), when they stumbled onto the bizarre scene. The other two witnesses, S.T. and D.L. each told the same story, of dead birds - crows - dangling by strings from the trees.

Weather conditions prevented access to the area for several days, rain making the entire area a virtual swamp. Further discussion with the witnesses deepened my curiosity. They stated that the area where the birds hung surrounded a natural clearing. Also, the number of birds observed sounded significant. In my dealings with events such as these, I've come to learn that numbers can be significant, and the three witnesses had each confirmed seven carcasses.

On April 22nd, the ground was dry enough to enter the area on S.T.'s motor-cycle (a car simply can't make due to the inaccessability of the area). The birds were still present, and the remoteness of the site made a rather macabre scene.

A narrow path led through the woods to the clearing. Approximately forty or fifty feet down this path was the first bird, hanging exactly the way it had been described - upside down, feet tied together with string, which was then tied to a stick and thrown into the trees until it caught on a branch and remained in place. About twenty feet further inward and to the north were the second and third birds. The fourth lay on the ground, string and attached stick still intact. A fifth was directly across the clearing, and the sixth one was strewn about on the ground, an obvious victim of predators.

All three witnesses attested to the presence of a seventh bird, located on the south side of the clearing, however, neither S.T. or myself could find this one. This is not particularly odd when one considers the way in which they had been placed into the trees, and the large number of animals which would have access to this area.

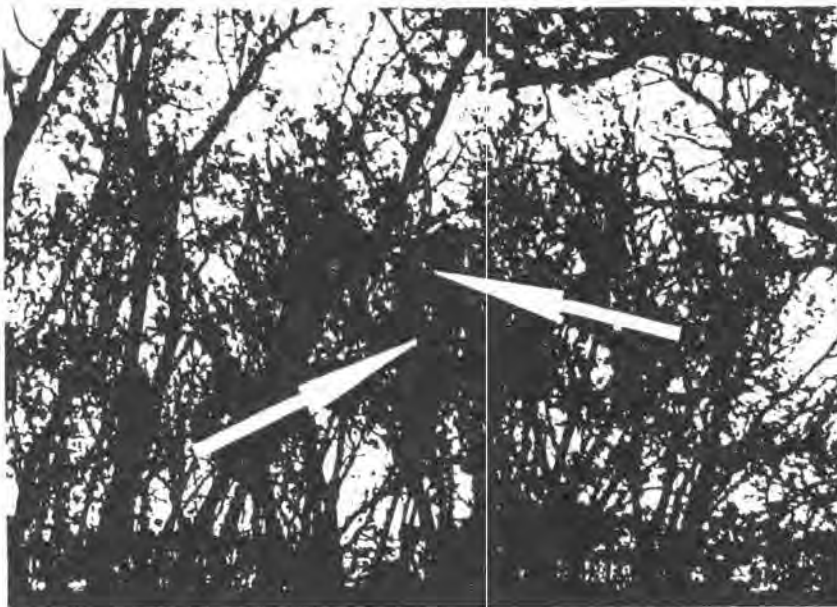
I collected one of the specimens and examined it to try and find any apparent cause of death. This was fruitless, as exposure and natural decay processes left little more than the shell of the bird. No bullet wounds were found, and in fact, for the length of time the bird had been exposed, it was quite intact.

Speculation as to why they were present presents many possibilities. One suggestion offered was that they had been placed there to frighten away other crows. This makes little sense, in that there is nothing present to keep other birds away from. Sadistic pranksters? Possibly, but the remoteness of the spot would prevent the pranksters from enjoying their laugh.

Cultists? If one considers the evidence - a natural clearing, possibly regarded by our speculated cult as being of significance, that is, 'holy' or 'sacred' ground; the number of birds, seven, in numerology the number of mystery, knowledge, and perfection, it causes me to wonder.

Crows, a relative to the raven, have been associated with occultism since time immemorial. Native Americans regarded the crow as the messenger of the Great Spirit. Crows are as closely related to European witchcraft as cats. Asiatic tradition regards the crow as a symbol of the sun and is still seen as an important omen when they appear at certain times. Even the Bible makes numerous references to crows and ravens being of divine importance.

It will probably never be known if the birds were used for some type of ceremony or someone's idea of a sick joke. With the available facts, it remains just another one of those strange events that makes us wonder.



Though difficult to reproduce well, here are two photos taken of the birds as they were found hanging in the branches of the trees. The birds are indicated by white arrows.



DEPARTMENT OF ENERGY RELEASES UFO DOCUMENTS

On April 29, 1986, I received a package of 34 documents related to UFOs from the Department of Energy. This was in response to a Freedom of Information request which had been submitted to this agency in February. Their original response was merely a suggestion that the Department of Defense would be a "more appropriate agency concerning UFOs."

After appealing this response, which totally disregarded my request for UFO related information generated or held by DOE, the agency processed my request, and eventually released the above mentioned 34 items. The items released include a few related to the Kirtland Air Force Base documents, regarding incidents which occurred in 1980, and the rest, some 175 pages, deal with a phenomenon which was quite active in the late 1940s over Los Alamos. This phenomenon has been known as "green fireballs".

The documents go into quite a bit of depth concerning sightings of green fireballs over this area, and the many attempts to explain them away as bolides, meteors, or just poor observations of common natural phenomena. The green fireball phenomenon is fascinating in itself, but one reference in the documents is quite curious.

On February 16, 1949, a meeting was held at Los Alamos laboratories to discuss the phenomena of the green fireballs. In attendance at this meeting were many members of the military community, FBI agents, and some of the finest scientific minds of the day, including Dr. Lincoln LaPaz, Dr. Edward Teller, Dr. Fred Reines, and Dr. N.E. Bradbury, then Director of Los Alamos Scientific Laboratory.

A transcript of this meeting was released, and after endless discussion concerning the observations which had been made by various personnel, and the way in which the facts of the observations did not square with what was known about the science of meteoritics, Dr. LaPaz made mention of information which had been generated by scientists in Europe who were concerned with the study of meteoritics.

Sidney Newburger, Chief of Security for Los Alamos asked, "Were the Germans experimenting in any phase that was possibly connected with it?"

Dr. LaPaz replied, "Well, they had the so-called stations in space might have some attachment to it."

This is the first mention of any pre-World War II space experiments, with of course the exception of the German's V-1 and V-2 rockets, which I have seen mentioned in any official fashion. I am attempting to uncover any further information about this through some contacts I have who are avid aviation historians, but if any of the readers know anything about this, particularly Dr. LaPaz's reference to the "so-called stations in space", I would be most grateful for the information.

Dr. LaPaz may have been referring to something quite different than it would seem, or he may have been referring to a project which has given rise to all of the "UFOs are Nazi secret weapons from their secret base in Antarctica" tripe which surfaces occasionally. If you can provide any clarification, please do.

For those interested, the entire set of documents may be obtained for our cost of photocopying and postage, by sending a check or money order to the Fortean Research Center for the amount of \$18.00

MAY I SEE SOME IDENTIFICATION?

On April 24, 1986, a man who claimed to be a utility meter reader gained entrance to the home of a 38 year old Lincoln woman, about 3:10 pm. The woman let the man in without checking for identification, and as they walked towards the basement door, the man grabbed her.

The woman kicked the man in the groin, and then chased him from the house while brandishing a kitchen knife. The man, described as black, with a medium build and wearing dark clothing, escaped, and police were unable to locate him.

On April 21, two women posing as employees of the Child Protective Service attempted to take away the 1 year old daughter of Lincoln mother Kim Beetem. Beetem said both women "looked official", carrying writing pads, and a tape recorder. They went so far as to phone Beetem's boyfriend at work, and told him they would be contacting other friends and relatives.

The two women contacted Beetem once Monday morning, the 21st, and then returned later in the day to "inspect" her apartment. They phoned Beetem on Tuesday to tell her they were coming to remove the child, but Beetem grew suspicious and called the Nebraska Department of Social Services, who advised her to notify the police.

The women did not return to the apartment, and police had no leads as to their identity.

"The baffling thing about this is the lack of a motive," said Tom Casady of the Lincoln Police Department.

About two weeks prior to these incidents, O'Neill, Nebraska authorities were dealing with the same type of situation. Holt County Sheriff's Deputy Alan Rowse said that one family had been approached by impersonators, and that the landlord of another O'Neill woman had been contacted by impersonators, all claiming to be from various Social Service agencies.

Coincidentally (?) on April 24, Scott Colborn and I were doing a morning radio show on KLIN radio, here in Lincoln, and had been discussing the impersonation stories with the show's hosts. We had taken a great number of questions from listeners, when a call came in for one of the show's co-hosts.

The caller wanted to know when they were going to air the interviews he had done with students at Clinton Elementary school here in Lincoln. Baffled, he told the caller he had done no such interviews.

He was rather surprised to learn that someone claiming to be him had appeared at the school the day before, and was interviewing children there. It never rains, but it pours. Perhaps some of the readers are aware of other incidents of impersonation during this general period of time. If so, let us know.

FORTEAN NEWS FLASHES

Santa Cruz, California police said a pregnant woman knocked over a 20-foot cliff by a speeding car was saved by a "one-in-a-million lucky break" when she landed on a junked couch. Heidi Geoghegan and her boyfriend were strolling along a cliff at lighthouse Point when a speeding car struck them, and they plunged over the cliff. Geoghegan's fall was cushioned by an old, broken couch on the rocks

below. Police Sgt. Tom Watson said the couch she landed on was "pretty well beat up by the waves. It was broken apart, but she landed on the cushioned part. I guess it's one of those one-in-a-million lucky breaks." (Lincoln Nebraska STAR, April 4, 1986)

W.L. Spears was working on the ground at a construction site when a three-quarter inch drill bit fell 40 feet and imbedded in his skull. Surgeons removed the 12-inch long object on April 1. Spears was in stable condition, awake and alert when rescue workers arrived and loaded him into the ambulance. What an April Fool's joke to play on someone! (Lincoln, Nebraska JOURNAL, April 2, 1986)

About 20 dead sea turtles have washed ashore along the Gulf Coast, said wildlife officials in Houston. Some of the turtles were mutilated, with their heads and flippers chopped off. Official speculate the chopping was done by fishermen who caught them in their nets. (Lincoln, Nebraska STAR, April 4, 1986)

A man admitted in court Thursday that he bit his dog in the ear after it made a mess in his house. Stuart Smale of Bristol, said in magistrate's court that he became angry after his dog Jade misbehaved. The court barred Smale from keeping the dog for the next year and ordered him to pay \$33 in court costs. (London, England, TIMES, April 6, 1986)

Carole Anderson, a psychologist at the state-operated Lincoln Regional Center was suspended April 30, in connection with the alleged exorcism of a patient in the mentally disorderd sex offender program. Anderson indicated that she felt she had done nothing improper, and that this could be an appropriate form of treatment. (Lincoln, Nebraska JOURNAL, May 12, 1986)

Thousands of pilgrims have flocked to the Church of St. Demiana - a small church in a northern Cairo, Egypt suburb - since the apparition of the Virgin Mary was first reported above the church's domes on March 25. A fact-finding committee of five clergymen from the Coptic Orthodox Church has also reported seeing the Virgin Mary. The newspaper WATANI said the reports on these appearances of the Virgin Mary indicated a mysterious light floods the area. The apparition is seen in a period ranging from a few seconds to up to 20 minutes in duration. On one occasion, the apparition was seen despite a power failure which left the entire area in darkness. (Lincoln, Nebraska JOURNAL, April 14, 1986)

A despondent Lincoln man stole a double-barrel shotgun, and a handful of shells in order to commit suicide. He loaded a single shell into the chamber and pulled the trigger - the wrong one. He was so unnerved by his narrow escape that he couldn't try again. Police arrested him later for burglary. (Lincoln, Nebraska STAR, June 5, 1986)

A baby plunged 17 stories from a New York City window ledge, but survived after his fall was broken by an apple tree. The infant, whose mother was sewing in another room, climbed onto a couch, then crawled out the window onto the sleeve of an airconditioner. The baby's fall was broken by a limb, about six inches in diameter, of an apple tree that was 8 to 10 feet tall. The baby's mother went to find him, looked out the window, and realized something was wrong when she saw a crowd of the street below. (New York TIMES, June 3, 1986)

The Fortean Research Center received dozens of calls concerning a huge fireball seen in the night sky over eastern Nebraska about 11:00 pm on June 24, 1986. All of the witnesses described it as being very large, very bright, and trailing a tail of sparks of considerable size. Confirmation concerning reentry of space junk is being awaited at this time (June 27, 1986).

AND GUESS WHAT ELSE HAPPENED AT BENTWATERS?

In December, 1980, a UFO allegedly landed at RAF Bentwaters, a U.S. Air force installation in Great Britain. Contact was supposedly made by the base commander and the occupants of this craft, and the entire incident was witnessed by a great many Air Force personnel. The incident did occur, and the search for more factual, detailed information continues. As one of the leading researchers in this quest, I have encountered a great number of rumors regarding the case.

The inevitable rumor mill has, in fact, been working overtime. Many of these stories have allegedly had as their source reputable individuals who would, because of their positions, be privy to this sort of information. As with any rumor, one can neither prove nor disprove its accuracy. Consequently, I can only present the stories for your evaluation. Any further information on any of the stories would be most appreciated.

The first rumor we will consider came to my attention on in May of 1985 when it was passed along to me by another prominent researcher. This individual had received the story from another leading figure in the field, who allegedly had confirmation of it through military sources. As the story goes, it is fantastic, to say the least.

The UFO which is said to have landed in Rendelsham Forest, just outside the back gate of RAF Bentwaters, is supposed to have made contact with the air traffic control tower at the base, indicating to the personnel there that it was in some kind of mechanical distress. It then landed.

After contact was made with the tower, high-ranking personnel allegedly made contact with a group in the government known as MJ-12 (MJ-12 is a code name for a supposedly top-secret government research group dealing with UFOs-the name has appeared in several un-authenticated documents sent anonymously to various researchers). MJ-12 in turn, are said to have somehow contacted a group of aliens which they have previously communicated with, and were told by these aliens that the craft was not "one of theirs"; that is, the 'typical' large-headed, gray skinned, spindly creatures so often reported in the literature. However, our government's "friendly aliens" indicated they would send help to deal with these other beings.

These particular entities were described as being red-skinned, grotesque in appearance, with fangs and tails. As the story goes, the government's real reason for refusing to disclose information on this case is their desire for the existence of these red-skinned entities to remain secret. Naturally, another whole series of rumors have developed as to why the government wants to keep their existence a secret.

Another story making the rounds concerns the Cable News Network broadcast, "UFO: The Bentwaters Incidents", aired in January, 1985. According to this story, Col. John Douglas, a member of the National Security Council, sought a private, pre-broadcast viewing of the series.

He watched the tapes, so the story has it, took copious notes, and left the studio with no comment to anyone present. The clear implication in this story being that the government was afraid of what may have been discovered by CNN concerning the Bentwaters landing.

Since this is a rumor that could be tracked down, I wrote a Freedom of Information request to the NSC on May 7, 1985, seeking any documents generated by this visit. On September 20, 1985 I received a reply from the NSC which stated that "...we found no records meeting your description."

Not satisfied with this response, I spoke directly with Col. Douglas by telephone on December 9, 1985. He told me that, "I'm an Air Force officer, and my area of expertise is, generally speaking, technology. I advise the President on various ways in which technology affects national security."

"A friend of mine saw it [the CNN broadcast], and said, 'Gee, you should see it', so another member of our staff knew the people down at CNN, and so I went down there and viewed it."

Douglas stressed that he had seen it after the original broadcast date, and that he did not understand why the whole thing had been so blown out of proportion. He also stressed that it was not an official visit, but because of his position, he viewed it as a courtesy which CNN granted him, because he had not seen the segments when originally broadcast.

Of course, the response many people will have is that Col. Douglas was not being honest about his role in the affair. However, he appeared quite surprised that his viewing of the tape had been so grossly misconstrued. At this point I have no reason to doubt his word, and feel that this story can be disposed of. It pays to go to the source whenever possible.

The last major rumor I'll discuss concerns a link between the Bentwaters landing and the arms race. In the April 20, 1985 issue of SAUCER SMEAR, long time UFO researcher and "gossip columnist" James Moseley, reported that a "usually reliable source in Washington, D.C." had stated that the President's Star Wars defense program was being developed jointly by both the U.S. and the Soviet Union. The reason for this joint effort? Star Wars was an attempt to develop an effective defense against UFOs. And, to top it all off, this effort was sparked by the incident at Bentwaters.

An interesting idea to say the least, but one which stretches credibility to it's furthest limits. Or so I thought until the following appeared: Fallston, Maryland, (AP) - President Reagan revealed Wednesday that his discussions with Soviet leader Mikhail Gorbachev touched not only on "Star Wars," but the extra-terrestrial. In an address to students at Fallston High School, Reagan departed from his prepared to remarks to say, "I couldn't help but say to him, just think how easy his task and mine might be in these meetings that we held if suddenly there was a threat to this world from some other species from another planet outside in the universe." (Lincoln, Nebraska STAR, December 5, 1985)

Things get curioiser and curioiser. Is this a partial confirmation of the story from SAUCER SMEAR, or just an odd coincidence? My opinion favors the latter, but one cannot dismiss the possibility out of hand. This is the frustrating part of research into matters of this nature. Life would be much simpler all the way 'round if we could only get all the facts anytime we wanted them.

There are many additional rumors concerning the Bentwaters case which have surfaced, and I believe I can say with some certainty that they will go on rearing their ugly heads far into the future. This is, unfortunately, something which we simply have to deal with in an investigation of this nature. As I stated earlier, it is extremely foolish to dismiss even the wildest rumors without attempting to check them. The time and effort to do this, is however, enormous. Too many people neglect to put this effort forth, but believe me, it is better to be disappointed by a mundane explanation than to base your statements on completely unfounded fantasy.

Let's all keep plugging away to try and get "the facts, Ma'am, just the facts."

FORTEAN RESEARCH JOURNAL

HELP OUR FRIENDS

There are many other organizations dealing with the unexplained. They are all doing the best they can with the resources available to them, and your help in joining these organizations, and helping support them both financially, and in spirit, would be greatly appreciated.

MUTUAL UFO NETWORK
103 Oldtowne Road
Seguin, TX 78155

FORTEAN TIMES
96 Mansfield Road
London NW3 2HX, U.K.

ARCTURUS BOOK SERVICE
P.O. Box 2213
Scotia, N.Y. 12302

THE GATE
P.O. Box 43518
Richmond Heights
Ohio 44143

FAIR-WITNESS PROJECT
William L. Moore
4219 W. Olive St, Suite 247
Burbank, CA 91505

UFO NEWSCLIPPING SERVICE
Route 1, Box 220
Plumerville, Arkansas 72127

PROJECT STIGMA
P.O. Box 1094
Paris, Texas 75460

NORTHERN UFO NEWS
8 Whitethroat Walk
Birchwood, Warrington
Cheshire, U.K. WA3 6PQ

CITIZENS AGAINST UFO SECRECY
P.O. Box 218
Coventry, Connecticut 06238

LAKE CHAMPLAIN PHENOMENA INVESTIGATION
P.O. Box 2134
Wilton, N.Y. 12866

The Fortean Research Center is happy to carry listings of other related publications and organizations in exchange for similar listings or in exchange for copies of listed publications.

FORTEAN RESEARCH CENTER
P.O. BOX 94627
LINCOLN, NEBRASKA 68509

A NON-PROFIT CORPORATION FOR THE STUDY OF
UNEXPLAINED PHENOMENA

JOURNAL of the FORTEAN RESEARCH CENTER

VOLUME 1 NO. 3

OCTOBER, 1986

\$3.50



FORTEAN RESEARCH JOURNAL

FORTEAN RESEARCH CENTER
P.O. BOX 94627
LINCOLN, NE 68509
USA

DIRECTOR
Ray W. Boeche

ASSOCIATE DIRECTOR
Scott Colborn

SECRETARY
Bonnie Adams

TREASURER
Nancy Boeche

ASSOCIATE DIRECTOR, BUSINESS
David White

ASSOCIATE DIRECTOR
ANCILLARY ACTIVITIES
Clyde Adams

TABLE OF CONTENTS

EDITORIAL	2
1947 FBI DOCUMENT	3
AIR FORCE BLUE BOOK CANCELLATION MEMO	4
PROJECT MOON DUST MEMO	7
KIRTLAND UFO LANDING DOCUMENT	13
BENTWATERS 'HALT' MEMO	15
UNSUBSTANTIATED BRITISH MINISTRY OF DEFENCE BENTWATERS MEMO	16
UNSUBSTANTIATED PROJECT AQUARIUS MEMO	17
UNSUBSTANTIATED ELSWORTH AFB UFO ATTACK REPORT	18
MCGUIRE AFB ALIEN SHOOTING REPORT, UNSUBSTANTIATED	21

Membership in the Fortean Research Center is \$15.00 per year. Membership fees include a subscription to this Journal, discounts on special publications of the Center, and reduced fees to conferences sponsored by the Fortean Research Center. Please contact us at the address listed on the masthead. Remember, in order to carry on investigations and research into the unexplained, we need your help. Membership categories for more substantial donations to our work are also available. If interested, please contact us for more information. Thank you for your support.



The Journal of the Fortean Research Center is published quarterly by the Fortean Research Center, a non-profit corporation. The purpose of the Fortean Research Center is to investigate all aspects of unexplained phenomena, including UFOs, cryptozoological mysteries, out-of-place animal sightings, geological and archaeological anomalies, psychic phenomena, and all other areas of study which may provide data useful to the resolution of these perplexing mysteries. We also serve as a source of accurate, reliable information for the public at large.

Due to the overwhelming interest expressed in your letters, we would like to present you with a special issue of the Journal - one devoted entirely to UFO-related documents released by the United States government.

I have chosen nine different documents, five of which are fully substantiated as authentic, and four which have been supplied to various researchers from anonymous sources. While the last four documents cannot be substantiated as authentic, there is the distinct possibility that they do contain a germ of truth, and may, at some future date, be shown to be partially or wholly accurate.

The four unsubstantiated documents are clearly indicated as such in the Table of Contents. I must stress again that I am not presenting these as bona fide records of actual events. I am presenting them for two reasons - 1) they may prove to be wholly or partially legitimate, and 2) they show the danger of how easily one can be sucked into a campaign of disinformation, concocted by persons unknown. One must never let the will to believe out-distance the need for solid evidence.

I hope you enjoy this issue, and now, here's a brief description of the documents.

1. A July 15, 1947 FBI memorandum with a handwritten note from J. Edgar Hoover, discussing FBI involvement in UFO investigations, and containing mention of a possible crashed UFO held by the Army.
2. October 20, 1969 Air Force memo recommending the disbanding of Project Blue Book, and giving clear indication that Blue Book was not the only AF UFO investigation.
3. November 3, 1961 Air Force memo concerning Project Moon Dust and Operation Blue Fly-2 other government projects concerned with UFOs.
4. September 10, 1980 Air Force report from Kirtland Air Force Base, New Mexico, concerning the landing of UFOs in high-security nuclear weapons storage areas.
5. January 13, 1981 Air Force memo concerning the Bentwaters incident.
6. UNSUBSTANTIATED memo from the British Ministry of Defence concerning the Bentwaters incident, and other alleged contacts.
7. UNSUBSTANTIATED November 7, 1980 Air Force memo concerning an Air Force UFO project called Project Aquarius.
8. UNSUBSTANTIATED Air Force memo concerning a UFO landing and attack on Air Force personnel at Elsworth AFB, South Dakota.
9. UNSUBSTANTIATED letter and report concerning the alleged shooting and killing of a UFO occupant at McGuire Air Force Base, New Jersey, January 18, 1978.

A list of all available sets of documents from the Fortean Research Center will be found at the end of this issue. Documents obtained by the Fortean Research Center through the Freedom of Information Act are made available to members of the Center for only the cost of reproduction and postage. We feel that it is everyone's right to know what their government is doing, and consequently, whether or not our elected officials are serving our best interests.

Your comments and questions on this important subject of government cover-up of UFO information are invited, and most welcome. Please let us know how you feel.

Memorandum for Mr. Ladd

Mr. [REDACTED] also discussed this matter with Colonel L. E. Forney of [REDACTED]. Colonel Forney indicated that it was his attitude that inasmuch as it has been established that the flying disks are not the result of any Army or Navy experiments, the matter is of interest to the FBI. He stated that he was of the opinion that the Bureau, if at all possible, should accede to General Schulgen's request.

SKR:AWB

ADDITION

I would recommend that we advise the Army that the Bureau does not believe it should go into these investigations, it being noted that a great bulk of these alleged discs reported found have been pranks. It is not believed that the Bureau would accomplish anything by going into these investigations.

(Clyde Tolson)

I think we should do this

In this July, 15, 1947 Memorandum, J. Edgar Hoover comments on assisting the military with their investigation of UFOs. His handwritten comment at the bottom states:

"I would do it, but before agreeing to it we must insist upon full access to discs recovered. For instance in the [La; Sw, ? initials uncertain] case the Army grabbed it & would not let us have it for cursory examination"

(J. Edgar Hoover)

I would do it but before agreeing to it we must insist upon full access to discs recovered. For instance in the La. case the Army grabbed it & would not let us have it for cursory examination.

AFRDC	Appr	<i>[Signature]</i>	AFRC	Comm	
SAFOI	Coord	<i>Hower</i>	SAFRD	Coord	<i>[Signature]</i>
SAFLL	Coord	<i>C. R. R. 30</i>	SAFCS	Sig	
AFCCS	Appr	<i>[Signature]</i>			
SURNAME OF ACTION OFFICER AND GRADE			SYMBOL	PHONE	TYPIST'S INIT.
Major Espey			AFRDDG	52181	VC
SUBJECT					DATE
Unidentified Flying Objects (UFO) BOLENDER MEMO					20 OCT 1969

SUMMARY

1. For more than twenty years the Air Force has had the responsibility within the Department of Defense for the investigation of unidentified flying objects (UFOs) (Atch 2). As stated in Project Blue Book, this investigative program has two objectives:

- To determine whether UFOs pose a threat to the security of the United States; and
- To determine whether UFOs exhibit any unique scientific information or advanced technology which could contribute to scientific or technical research (Atch 3)

Procedures for Project Blue Book reporting are defined in Air Force Regulation 80-17. This regulation requires the Commander of an Air Force base to provide a UFO investigative capability and for Air Force Systems Command to continue Project Blue Book (Atch 4). In response to this regulation most Commanders have appointed a UFO investigating officer, usually as an additional duty. Project Blue Book has two officers, one NCO, and one civilian assigned on a full-time basis. In addition, Dr. [A. J.] Hynek served as a scientific consultant until 1 July 1959.

In 1966 the Air Force Office of Scientific Research contracted to have the University of Colorado conduct an independent scientific investigation of unidentified flying objects. This study, directed by Dr. Edward U. Condon and made available as the "Scientific Study of Unidentified Flying Objects," serves as a basis for evaluating the Air Force investigative effort (Atch 5). After an extensive study of this report as well as the review of the report by a panel of the National Academy of Sciences, past studies, Project Blue Book operations and other inputs, the Office of Aerospace Research concluded, and we agree, that the continuation of Project Blue Book cannot be justified, either on the ground of national security or in the interest of science (Atch 6).

The general conclusion of the Scientific Study of Unidentified Flying Objects is that "nothing has come from the study of UFOs in the past 21 years that has added to scientific knowledge." As to what the federal government should do with the UFO reports it receives from the general public, the authors add that they are "inclined to think that nothing should be done with them in the expectation that they are going to contribute to the advance of science." A panel of the National Academy of Sciences concurred in these views, and the Air Force has found no reason to question this

obtained Jan. 1979 by Stanton T. Friedman from Robert Todd

conclusion. For example, it has been the Air Force experience that although a significant portion of the Air Force's environmental research program is concerned with natural phenomena that could be associated with unidentified flying objects (Aitch 7), Project Blue Book reports have not added any useful data to these research efforts (Aitch 9). Thus, we concur with the University of Colorado recommendation "that only so much attention to the subject should be given as the Department of Defense deems to be necessary strictly from a defense point of view." (80)

4. As early as 1953, the Robertson Panel concluded "that the evidence presented on Unidentified Flying Objects shows no indication that these phenomena constitute a direct physical threat to national security" (Aitch 9). In spite of this finding, the Air Force continued to maintain a special reporting system. There is still, however, no evidence that Project Blue Book reports have served any intelligence function (Aitch 8). Moreover, reports of unidentified flying objects which could affect national security are made in accordance with JAWAP 146 or Air Force Manual 55-11, and are not part of the Blue Book system (Aitch 10). The Air Force experience therefore confirms the impression of the University of Colorado researchers "that the defense function could be performed within the framework established for intelligence and surveillance operations without the continuance of a special unit such as Project Blue Book."

5. The conclusion which follows is that Project Blue Book does not merit future expenditures of resources. Accordingly, we recommend that it be terminated and that the actions which follow from this decision, such as cancelling Air Force Regulation 80-17 and not renewing the consultant contract, be initiated. Termination of Project Blue Book would have no adverse effect on Air Force operations or research programs. It would free manpower for useful purposes, eliminate the need for a scientific consultant and relieve base commanders of a minor responsibility and an administrative burden.

6. Termination of Project Blue Book would leave no official Federal office to receive reports of UFOs. However, as already stated, reports of UFOs which could affect national security would continue to be handled through the standard Air Force procedures designed for this purpose. Presumably, local police departments respond to reports which fall within their responsibilities. Similarly, as to scientific research, the Colorado researchers conclude that, although they do not see "any fruitful lines of advance from the study of UFO reports, we believe that any scientist with adequate training and credentials who does come up with a clearly defined, specific proposal for study should be supported." We see no reason why the normal channels and criteria for the funding of scientific research should not be adequate for UFO-related research.

7. Some feel that a central reporting center should be established, and a proposal has been made to establish a Rare Atmospheric Phenomena Reporting Center (Aitch 11 and 12). Because the problem affects a number of agencies, this center might be under the auspices of the Federal Council on Science and Technology. However, in light of the University of Colorado recommendation

81

that the federal government should not set up a major new agency for the scientific study of UFOs, we do not favor this suggestion and feel that UFO reports should be left to normal scientific and defense channels. If such a center is established, it should not perform an investigative function and should be initiated only on a trial basis for a specified lifetime.

8. Project Blue Book has accumulated records on over 13,000 sighting cases. During his study, Dr. Condon expressed concern about the possible loss of these records and their relative inaccessibility at Wright-Patterson Air Force Base. He was assured by Secretary Brown that we would look into the feasibility and desirability of relocating the files in the Washington area and that no action would be taken until the Colorado report was released (Atch 13). (If Project Blue Book is terminated, the records should be transferred to an appropriate archive and preserved for their historical value and to prevent charges that the Air Force is concealing facts.)

9. To receive the candor and cooperation essential to the successful investigation of UFOs, the Air Force adopted a practice of confidentiality; witnesses were assured that their names would not be used without their consent (Atch 14). Therefore, access to these records and the publications access must be carefully handled and controlled. SAFOI feels that an Air Force controlled archive away from the Washington, D.C. area is the most appropriate storage facility. Considering the existence of local, privately sponsored UFO investigative organizations, the ready availability of these records in the Washington area would result in an inordinate workload in clearing investigators, providing documentation, and reviewing and clearing manuscripts. Therefore, the Air University was queried about the possibility of storing these documents at the Air Force Archives (Atch 15). Air Force Air University will accept these records providing:]

a. SAFOI will answer all requests about Blue Book, and not require AU research to answer such queries.

b. SAFOI will rigidly limit the right of access to recognized, legitimate researchers, and

c. SAFOI will screen researcher's notes to insure that "confidentiality" is maintained (Atch 16).

10. Project Blue Book should be terminated, and Blue Book records should be transferred to the USAF Archives at Air University. The attached memorandum would initiate these actions.

RECOMMENDATION

11. That the memorandum be signed.

Carroll H.

3
C. H. BOLENDER, Brig Gen, USAF
Deputy Director of Development
DCS/Research & Development

no longer in our files
16 Atch
(Listed on Separate Page)

DEPARTMENT OF THE AIR FORCE
HEADQUARTERS UNITED STATES AIR FORCE
WASHINGTON 25, D.C.



TO: APCIN-1E-0/Colonel Bates

SUBJECT: (U) AFCEK Intelligence Team Personnel

13 NOV 1961

TO: APCIN-1E
APCIN-1
IN TURK

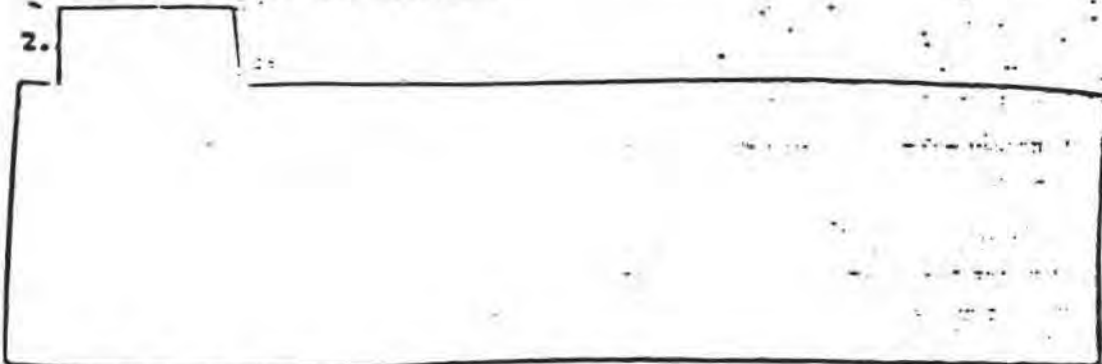
PROBLEM:

MOONDOUST
Lt Colonel, USAF

1. (U) To provide qualified personnel for AFCEK intelligence teams.

FACTORS BEARING ON THE PROBLEM:

2.



c. In addition to their staff duty assignments, intelligence team personnel have part-time duty functions in support of such Air Force projects as Moon dust, Bluefly, and UFO, and other AFCEK directed quick reaction projects which require intelligence team operational capabilities (see Definitions).

d. Normal personnel attrition, through PCS, discharge, retirement, etc., has reduced the number of intelligence team qualified personnel below a minimum requirement, and programmed personnel losses within the next ten months will halve the current manning.

e. Personnel actions within the authority of AFCEK, AFCEK and AFCEK-1E can be taken to reverse the trend toward diminishment of the intelligence team capability.

3.

Handwritten signature/initials

4. Criteria.

a. Intelligence team personnel can perform effectively only with an adequate background of training and experience. Inadequately qualified personnel in such assignment would be a liability rather than an asset to successful accomplishment of the mission.

5. Definitions.

a. Linguist: Personnel who can develop intelligence information through interrogation and translation from Russian and/or Bloc country languages to English.

b. Tech Man: Personnel qualified to develop intelligence information through field examination and analysis of foreign materiel, with emphasis on the Markings Program and technical photography.

c. Ops Man: Intelligence team chief. Qualified to direct intelligence teams in gaining access to target, in exploitation of enemy personnel and materiel, and in use of field communications equipment for rapid reporting of intelligence information.

d. Airborne Personnel: Military trained and rated parachutists.

e. Unidentified Flying Objects (UFO): Headquarters USAF has established a program for investigation of reliably reported unidentified flying objects within the United States. AFR 200-2 delineates 1127th collection responsibilities.

f. Blue Fly: Operation Blue Fly has been established to facilitate expeditious delivery to FID of Moon Dust or other items of great technical intelligence interest. AFCIN SOP for Blue Fly operations, February 1960, provides for 1127th participation.

g. Moon Dust: As a specialized aspect of its over-all materiel exploitation program, Headquarters USAF has established Project Moon Dust to locate, recover and deliver descended foreign space vehicles. ICGL #4, 25 April 1961, delineates collection responsibilities.

DISCUSSION:

6.

a. Headquarters USAF (AFCIN) maintains intelligence teams as a function of AFCIN-IE (1127th USAF Field Activities Group). Personnel comprising such teams have normal AFCIN-IE staff duties, and their maintenance of qualification for intelligence team employment is in addition to their normal staff duties. For example, the Chief of AFCIN-IE-3D, the Domestic Operations Section, additionally participates in approximately 18 hours of training per month for intelligence team employment. Such training includes physical training, classroom combat intelligence training, airborne operations, field problems, etc.

b. Intelligence teams are comprised of three men each, ~~to~~ include a linguist, a tech man, and an ops man. All are airborne qualified. Cross-training is provided each team member in the skills of the other team members to assure a team functional capability despite casualties which may be incurred in employment.

c. Peacetime employment of AFCIN intelligence team capability is provided for in WFO investigation (AFR 200-2) and in support of Air Force Systems Command (AFSC) Foreign Technology Division (FTD) Projects Moon Dust and Blue Fly. These three peacetime projects all involve a potential for employment of qualified field intelligence personnel on a quick reaction basis to recover or perform field exploitation of unidentified flying objects, or known Soviet/Bloc aerospace vehicles, weapons systems, and/or residual components of such equipment. The intelligence team capability to gain rapid access, regardless of location, to recover or perform field exploitation, to communicate and provide intelligence reports is the only such collection capability available to AFCIN, and is vitally necessary in view of current intelligence gaps concerning Soviet/Bloc technological capabilities.

d. Wartime employment of AFCIN intelligence team capability is currently primarily geared to the CONAD/NORAD air defense mission (Atch 1). The intelligence team concept was originally developed within the Air Defense Command (ADC). The ADC Director of Intelligence was charged in 1953 with organizing the 4602d Air Intelligence Service Squadron (AISS), with a wartime mission of exploiting downed enemy "people, paper, and hardware" for intelligence information that would contribute to the air defense of the continental US, and ADC was allocated manpower for this function (ADC Regulation 24-4, 3 Jan 53, Organization and Mission of the 4602d Air Intelligence Service Squadron).

e. As an economy move, the 201 spaces of the 4602d AISS were transferred to AFCIN in July 1957 (Hq Comd General Order 46, dtd 8 Jul 57), to provide manning for peacetime AFCIN functions, but with the contingency that AFCIN would continue to maintain a capability to support CONAD/NORAD in the wartime people, paper, and hardware mission (Atchs 2 and 3). From the 194 spaces that AFCIN allocated to the 1006th AISS, activated by Hq Comd General Order #49, 2 Jul 57, this capability was provided for (Dept of AF Ltr, dtd 16 Jul 59, subj: Mission of the 1006th AISS), and the capability has been maintained to the present time, through the redesignation of the 1006th to the 1127th USAF Field Activities Group (AFCIN Policy Ltr 205-13, 12 April 1960).

f. The maintenance of the intelligence team capability over the four year period since inactivation of the 4602d AISS has been possible largely because members of the original highly select and trained 4602d personnel remained with the organization during its subsequent designations.

In addition, a minimum number of new personnel assigned to the organization and fortuitously possessing basic requisite skills, were further trained and integrated into the intelligence team program as additional duty.

g. Manning of the intelligence teams from these sources has now reached the point of diminishing returns. Only 21 qualified intelligence team personnel are now assigned, and of these approximately half are scheduled for PCS departure from the organization during the next 12 months. There is no forecast input of previously qualified personnel. There are currently five basically qualified volunteers for further training and assignment to intelligence team additional duty.

h. In an effort to augment the diminishing capability, USAF personnel assigned to organizations other than the 1127th within the Washington area who have airborne/intelligence team qualification, and/or who are former members of this organization's intelligence teams, and who have been approved by their organization of assignment and Hq USAF (AFGICN) for wartime assignment to the 1127th, have been issued appropriate orders, and participate in the peacetime training program for wartime employment. Two such personnel are attached, with no known available additional personnel.

i. The most serious immediate and forecast intelligence team shortage is in Linguists. There are now only five Russian Linguists assigned or attached, and of these only two are of native fluency, with the other three of language school capability. Four of the five, including the two of native fluency, are forecast for PCS by November 1962. Only one gain, fortunately of native fluency, is scheduled for airborne training for intelligence team qualification and assignment. Two additional Russian Linguists are forecast for assignment to the 1127th, but neither are yet intelligence team qualified or are known to be volunteers for intelligence team assignment. All intelligence team personnel are volunteers.

j. Eight personnel in these categories are forecast for PCS loss within the next twelve months, with an input forecast of five personnel, four of whom are presently assigned, basically qualified volunteers for airborne training, and one of whom is a forecast gain to the 1127th.

k. A sizeable number of qualified Linguists are presently assigned to 21 bases. Many of the Linguists are either airborne rated and/or have had intelligence team assignments to this organization in its present or former designations. Reassignment of these individuals to AFGICN-LE upon completion of their present tours is a logical method by

which the current and forecast shortage could be met. A problem that would be encountered in implementing such assignment is the lack of 1127th Linguist AFSC manpower vacancies. The 1127th has only twelve Linguist AFSC manpower spaces allocated and seven of these spaces are filled with either non-Russian/Bloc country Linguists or with non-intelligence team qualified Linguists.

1. Possible solutions to the current and forecast shortage are:

(1) Basically qualified personnel currently assigned to AFCEH-1E who volunteer for further training, to include airborne training, and assignment to intelligence teams, should be given such training and assignment as additional duty to normal staff duty employment.

(2) Assignment to the 1127th of intelligence team qualified Linguists returning from overseas or completing other ZI assignments on an authorized overage basis. Such authorized overages were previously assigned to the organization and provided not only for the intelligence team capability, but for fruitful peacetime ZI employment of Linguists. Ten such personnel could be fully and effectively utilized during peacetime in duties directly in or closely allied to their AFSC's, with the intelligence team capability being an additional duty.

(3) Qualified intelligence team personnel now assigned to the 1127th could be retained beyond their normal duty tours until a similarly qualified replacement is forecast or assigned.

E. A standard AFCEH-P and AFCEH-P policy should be the identification to AFCEH-1E of previously qualified intelligence team personnel forecast for return to the ZI from overseas assignments for assignment against AFCEH-1E forecast personnel vacancies. Latitude may be required and should be authorized in the assignment of such personnel by grade and AFSC. For example, if a 204XX vacancy is forecast within AFCEH-1E, and an intelligence team qualified 203XX is forecast available, and the 203XX is determined able to perform the staff duties required, either from personal knowledge of the individual's capabilities, or by means of an exchange of correspondence between the losing command and AFCEH-1E, authorization for assignment of the 203XX against the 204XX vacancy should be granted. It is generally true that 203's with AISS background are normally able to perform 204 duties effectively with a minimum of experience on the job. To a lesser degree, and on a selective basis, this is also true of 203's being able to perform intelligence organization 702 duties.

G. Discussion to this point has covered the intelligence team development, composition, current peacetime and wartime missions, and personnel problems. To further establish the value of the unique Air Force capability represented by the intelligence teams, their future potential for employment should be considered.

CONCLUSIONS:

7. There is a valid current and continuing need for the AFCH intelligence team capability for peacetime and wartime employment. Actions necessary to maintain the capability in "cadre" strength should be immediately implemented, and actions to expand the capability should be implemented on a sound basis of personnel acquisition, training, equipping, and employment.

ACTION RECOMMENDED:

8.

a. Basically qualified personnel currently assigned to AFCH-LE who volunteer for further training, to include airborne training, and assignment to intelligence teams, should be given such training and assignment as additional duty to normal staff duty employment. Attachment 4 is a current request for airborne training quotas for five qualified volunteers.

b. AFCH-LE should prepare, and submit through appropriate channels, individual justifications for the following:

(1) Authorized overage assignment on a selective basis of an initial ten intelligence team qualified Linguists returning to the ZI from overseas assignment, with a later additional supplement in the event of AFCH authorized expansion of cadre strength of the intelligence team capability.

(2) Retention beyond normal duty tours of qualified intelligence team personnel now assigned to the 1127th until similarly qualified replacements are forecast or assigned.

(3) Request for establishment of an AFCH-P and AFCH-7 practice to identify to AFCH-LE previously qualified intelligence team personnel forecast for return to the ZI from overseas assignments. Latitude should be requested by AFCH-LE in assignment of such personnel against actual or forecast vacancies in AFSC and grade spaces in variance with those possessed by the returnees if it is established that returnees have non-AFSC skills which can be effectively utilized in the vacant spaces.

(4) Ninety-day TDY of AFCH intelligence team to South Viet Nam for employment in Viet Nam/Laos against USAF intelligence requirements. Experience gained in establishing logistical support and operational employment will be invaluable in developing further plans for intelligence team utilization. The team should be attached to the Air Attache, Viet Nam, and under his operational control for the period of TDY.

4 Atch

1. Excerpt, 1127 CDP 1-60, re WORLD Support
2. Cy ltr, Gen Taylor, 23 Jan 57
3. Cy ltr, Gen Lewis, 4 Mar 57
4. Req for Airborne Ing Quotas

COMPLAINT FORM			HQ IVOS	
I ADMINISTRATIVE DATA				
TITLE KIRTLAND AFB, NM, 8 Aug - 3 Sep 80, Alleged Sightings of Unidentified Aerial Lights in Restricted Test Range.	DATE	TIME		
	2 - 9 Sept 80		1200	
	PLACE AFOSI Det 1700, Kirtland AFB, NM			
	HOW RECEIVED			
	☒ IN PERSON ☐ TELEPHONICALLY ☐ IN WRITING			
	SOURCE AND EVALUATION MAJOR ERNEST E. EDWARDS			
RESIDENCE OR BUSINESS ADDRESS Commander, 1608 SPS, Manzano Kirtland AFB, NM			PHONE 4-7516	
CR 44 APPLIES				
II SUMMARY OF INFORMATION				
REMARKS				
1. On 2 Sept 80, SOURCE related on 8 Aug 80, three Security Policemen assigned to 1608 SPS, KAFB, NM, on duty inside the Manzano Weapons Storage Area sighted an unidentified light in the air that traveled from North to South over the Coyote Canyon area of the Department of Defense Restricted Test Range on KAFB, NM. The Security Policemen identified as: SSGT STEPHEN FERENZ, Area Supervisor, AIC MARTIN W. RIST and AMN ANTHONY D. FRAZIER, were later interviewed separately by SOURCE and all three related the same statement; At approximately 2350hrs., while on duty in Charlie Sector, East Side of Manzano, the three observed a very bright light in the sky approximately 3 miles North-North East of their position. The light traveled with great speed and stopped suddenly in the sky over Coyote Canyon. The three first thought the object was a helicopter, however, after observing the strange aerial maneuvers (stop and go), they felt a helicopter couldn't have performed such skills. The light landed in the Coyote Canyon area. Sometime later, three witnessed the light take off and leave proceeding straight up at a high speed and disappear. 2. Central Security Control (CSC) inside Manzano, contacted Sandia Security, who conducts frequent building checks on two alarmed structures in the area. They advised that a patrol was already in the area and would investigate. 3. On 11 Aug 80, RUSS CURTIS, Sandia Security, advised that on 9 Aug 80, a Sandia Security Guard, (who wishes his name not be divulged for fear of harassment), related the following: At approximately 0020hrs., he was driving East on the Coyote Canyon access road on a routine building check of an alarmed structure. As he approached the structure he observed a bright light near the ground behind the structure. He also observed an object he first thought was a helicopter. But after driving closer, he observed a round disk shaped object. He attempted to radio for a back up patrol but his radio would not work. As he approached the object on foot armed with a shotgun, the object took off in a vertical direction at a high rate of speed. The guard was a former helicopter mechanic in the U.S. Army and stated the object he observed was not a helicopter. 4. SOURCE advised on 22 Aug 80, three other security policemen observed the same				
DATE FORWARDED HQ AFOSI HQ IVOS 10 Aug 80		AFOSI FORM IS ATTACHED ☐ YES ☐ NO		
DATE 8 Sept 80	TYPED OR PRINTED NAME OF SPECIAL AGENT RICHARD C. DOTY, SA	SIGNATURE <i>Richard C. Doty</i>		
DISTRICT FILE NO. 8017893-0/22		DCI RESULTS NEGATIVE ☒ POSITIVE (See Attached) ☐		

CONTINUED FROM COMPLAL FORM 1, DTD 9 Sept 80

aerial phenomena described by the first three. Again the object landed in Coyote Canyon. They did not see the object take off.

5. Coyote Canyon is part of a large restricted test range used by the Air Force Weapons Laboratory, Sandia Laboratories, Defense Nuclear Agency and the Department of Energy. The range was formerly patrolled by Sandia Security, however, they only conduct building checks there now.

6. On 10 Aug 80, a New Mexico State Patrolman sighted an aerial object land in the Manzano's between Belen and Albuquerque, NM. The Patrolman reported the sighting to the Kirtland AFB Command Post, who later referred the patrolman to the AFOSI Dist 17. AFOSI Dist 17 advised the patrolman to make a report through his own agency. On 11 Aug 80, the Kirtland Public Information office advised the patrolman the USAF no longer investigates such sightings unless they occur on an USAF base.

7. WRITER contacted all the agencies who utilized the test range and it was learned no aerial tests are conducted in the Coyote Canyon area. Only ground tests are conducted.

8. On 8 Sept 80, WRITER learned from Sandia Security that another Security Guard observed a object land near an alarmed structure sometime during the first week of August, but did not report it until just recently for fear of harassment.

9. The two alarmed structures located within the area contains HQ CR 44 material.

(6109)

DEPARTMENT OF THE AIR FORCE
HEADQUARTERS 81ST COMBAT SUPPORT GROUP (USAF)
APO NEW YORK 09755



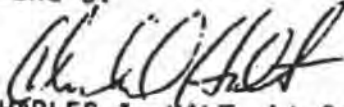
13 Jan 81

REPLY TO
ATTN OF. CD

SUBJECT: Unexplained Lights

TO: RAF/CC

1. Early in the morning of 27 Dec 80 (approximately 0300L), two USAF security police patrolmen saw unusual lights outside the back gate at RAF Woodbridge. Thinking an aircraft might have crashed or been forced down, they called for permission to go outside the gate to investigate. The on-duty flight chief responded and allowed three patrolmen to proceed on foot. The individuals reported seeing a strange glowing object in the forest. The object was described as being metallic in appearance and triangular in shape, approximately two to three meters across the base and approximately two meters high. It illuminated the entire forest with a white light. The object itself had a pulsing red light on top and a bank(s) of blue lights underneath. The object was hovering or on legs. As the patrolmen approached the object, it maneuvered through the trees and disappeared. At this time the animals on a nearby farm went into a frenzy. The object was briefly sighted approximately an hour later near the back gate.
2. The next day, three depressions 1 1/2" deep and 7" in diameter were found where the object had been sighted on the ground. The following night (29 Dec 80) the area was checked for radiation. Beta/gamma readings of 0.1 milliroentgens were recorded with peak readings in the three depressions and near the center of the triangle formed by the depressions. A nearby tree had moderate (.05-.07) readings on the side of the tree toward the depressions.
3. Later in the night a red sun-like light was seen through the trees. It moved about and pulsed. At one point it appeared to throw off glowing particles and then broke into five separate white objects and then disappeared. Immediately thereafter, three star-like objects were noticed in the sky, two objects to the north and one to the south, all of which were about 10° off the horizon. The objects moved rapidly in sharp angular movements and displayed red, green and blue lights. The objects to the north appeared to be elliptical through an 8-12 power lens. They then turned to full circles. The objects to the north remained in the sky for an hour or more. The object to the south was visible for two or three hours and beamed down a stream of light from time to time. Numerous individuals, including the undersigned, witnessed the activities in paragraphs 2. and 3.


CHARLES I. HALT, Lt Col, USAF
Deputy Base Commander



MINISTRY OF DEFENCE

Main Building, Whitehall, London SW1A 2HS

Telephone (Direct Dialling) 01-218 [REDACTED]

(Switchboard) 01-218 9000

Dear [REDACTED],

As you know, OSI has completed a report on the landing of a craft of unknown origin crewed by several entities near RAF Bentwaters on the night of December 29/30 1980.

Interestingly, OSI reports that the entities were approximately 1½ metres tall, wore what appeared to be nylon-coated pressure suits, but no helmets. Conditions on the night were misty, giving the appearance that the entities were hovering above ground level.

Tape recordings were made on which the entities are heard to speak in an electronically synthesised version of English, with a strong American accent. Similar transmissions intercepted irregularly by NSA since 1975. (See attached - Flag A)

According to OSI, entities had claw-like hands with three digits and an opposable thumb.

Despite original reports (Flags B - G), OSI said the craft was not damaged but landed deliberately as part of a series of visits to SAC bases in USA and Europe. Reports that craft was repaired by US servicemen or was taken on to the base are not confirmed by OSI.

Landing is not considered a defence issue in view of the overt peaceful nature of the contact, but investigations by DS8 are to be continued on [REDACTED] authority. Precautionary plan for counter-information at a local level involving [REDACTED] and a [REDACTED] [REDACTED], is strongly recommended.

Sincerely

[REDACTED]

ZNY
CT

FOR AFOSI ONLY

R 171130Z NOV 80

FM HQ AFOSI BOLLING AFB DC//IVOE

TO ~~AFOSI BOLLING AFB DC//IVOE~~
INFO 7602 AINTELG FT BELVOIR VA//INSR

FOR AFOSI ONLY

REF. REQUEST FOR PHOTO MAGEERY INTERPRETATION YOUR MSG 292030Z OCT 80.

SUBJECT CASE NR: ~~AFOSI BOLLING AFB DC//IVOE~~

1. SUBJECT NEGATIVES/FILM WERE ANALYZED BY HQ IVT AND 7602 AINTELG/IT AND THE FOLLOWING RESULTS WERE FOUND:

A. NEGATIVE #1: DEPICTING C-5A AIRCRAFT ON APPROACH AND STREAKING UNIDENTIFIED AERIAL OBJECT IN LOWER RIGHT PORTION OF FILM. FILM FOUND TO BE UNALTERED. SIZE DIFFERENTIAL WAS NOT CONSISTENT WITH SIZE OF AIRCRAFT. CONCLUSION INCONCLUSIVE.

B. NEGATIVE #2: DEPICTING CYLINDER SHAPED UNIDENTIFIED AERIAL OBJECT IN UPPER LEFT PORTION OF PHOTO. FILM FOUND TO BE UNALTERED. FILM SHOWED OBJECT TO BE CONSISTENT WITH FIELD DEPTH AND CONSISTENT WITH RELATIVE SIZE OF FIXED OBJECTS. CONCLUSION: LEGITIMATE NEGATIVE OF UNIDENTIFIED AERIAL OBJECT. FOLTON/REINFELD METHOD DID NOT REVEAL VISIBLE MARKINGS ON OBJECT.

C. NEGATIVE #3: DEPICTING IRREGULAR SHAPED UNIDENTIFIED AERIAL OBJECT IN SEVEN FRAMES OF 8MM FILM. BECAUSE OF THE SIZE AND APPARENT SPEED OF OBJECT NO FURTHER CLASSIFICATION OR CONCLUSION COULD BE DRAWN. FILM SHOWN TO BE UNALTERED.

D. 3/4 INCHES OF 8MM FILM: DEPICTING APPARENT COLORED OBJECT MOVING IN FRONT OF STILL CAMERA. FILM FOUND TO BE UNALTERED. SPECTROGRAPHY REVEALED COLORS TO BE BASIC PRISM FEATURES. DEPTH ANALYSIS REVEALED OBJECT TO BE WITHIN 152MM OF CAMERA. OBJECT WAS NOT CONSISTENT WITH RELATIVE SIZE OF FIXED OBJECTS OBSERVED FOR SEVERAL SECONDS IN FILM. CONCLUSION: INCONCLUSIVE.

E. ORIGINAL NEGATIVE DEPICTING UNIDENTIFIED OBJECT. FILM FOUND TO BE UNALTERED. BECAUSE OF A LACK OF FIXED OBJECTS IN THE FILM, NO DEPTH ANALYSIS COULD BE PERFORMED. FOLTON/REINFELD METHOD REVEALED OBJECT TO BE SAUCER SHAPED, APPROXIMATE DIAMETER 37 FEET. OBJECT CONTAINED A TRILATERAL INSIGNIA ON THE LOWER PORTION OF OBJECT. CONCLUSION: LEGITIMATE NEGATIVE OF UNIDENTIFIED AERIAL OBJECT.

2. REF YOUR REQUEST FOR FURTHER INFORMATION REGARDING HQ CR 44. THE FOLLOWING IS PROVIDED: CAPT. GRACE 7602 AINTELG/INS CONTACTED AND RELATED FOLLOWING: (S/WINTEL) USAF NO LONGER PUBLICLY ACTIVE IN UFO RESEARCH. HOWEVER USAF STILL HAS INTEREST IN ALL UFO SIGHTINGS OVER USAF INSTALLATION/TEST RANGES. SEVERAL OTHER GOVERNMENT AGENCIES, LEAD BY NASA, ACTIVELY INVESTIGATES LEGITIMATE SIGHTINGS THROUGH COVERT COVER. (S/WINTEL/FSA) ONE SUCH COVER IS UFO REPORTING CENTER, US COAST AND GEODETIC SURVEY, ROCKVILLE, MD 20852. NASA FILTERS RESULTS OF SIGHTINGS TO APPROPRIATE MILITARY DEPARTMENTS WITH INTEREST IN THAT PARTICULAR SIGHTING. THE OFFICIAL U.S.

GOVERNMENT POLICY AND RESULTS OF PROJECT AQUARIUS IS STILL CLASSIFIED TOP SECRET WITH NO DISSEMINATION OUTSIDE OFFICIAL INTELLIGENCE CHANNELS AND WITH RESTRICTED ACCESS TO "MU TWELVE". CASE ON BENNEWITZ IS BEING MONITORED BY NASA INS, WHO REQUEST ALL FUTURE EVIDENCE BE FORWARDED TO THEM THRU AFOSI/IVOE.

3. REF YOUR REQUEST FOR TECHNICAL ASSISTANCE. BECAUSE OF A CHANCE OF PUBLIC DISCLOSURE, NO KNOWLEDGEABLE PERSONNEL WITH (SPA) WILL BE PROVIDED. CONTINUE TO RECEIVE ASSISTANCE FROM INDIVIDUALS MENTIONED IN YOUR MESSAGE, MILLER, FUGATE. BECAUSE OF THE SENSITIVITY OF CASE, REQUEST THEY BE THOROUGHLY DEBRIEFED AT REGULAR INTERVALS.

GRADE ~~CONFIDENTIAL~~



FOR OFFICIAL USE																																		
COMPLAINT REPORT					INVESTIGATION REPORT NO.																													
1. ORGANIZATION (Include location and phone no.) 44 Missile Security Squadron ELLSWORTH AFB, SD 57706																																		
2. IDENTIFYING DATA (Last name, first name, middle initial, rank, grade, and position) A. To 34 1/2 B. COLON HAIN C. COMPTON D. SEX E. DOB F. 1/2 1/2 G. HEIGHT H. IDENTIFYING MARKS (Tattoo, scar, etc.)																																		
3. ADDRESS (Military or civilian, and condition of clothing) 7. UNDER INFLUENCE OF ALCOHOL (Specify in item 12) OTHER																																		
8. REPORTING OFFICER (Specify type and location) HELPING HAND (SECURITY VIOLATION)/COVERED WAGON (SECURITY VIOLATION) Site Lima 9 (68th SMSq Area) 7 Miles SW of Hilsand, SD 9. RECEIVED BY (Typed or printed name, grade, and position) PAUL D. HINZMAN, SSgt, USA7 Com/Plotter, Wing Security Control 10. DETAILS OF INCIDENT (Date, time, where, how, include details of apprehension and give details of unauthorized activity. Attach statements of medical personnel) At 2059hrs., 16 Nov 77, AIC PHILLIPS, Samuel A., Lima Security Control, telephoned WSC and reported an OZ alarm activation at L-9 and that Lima SAT #1, AIC JENKINS & AIC RAEK were dispatched. (Trip #62, ETA 2135hrs.) At 2147hrs., AIC PHILLIPS telephoned WSC and reported that the situation at L-9 had been upgraded to a COVERED WAGON per request of CAPT STOKES, Larry D., FSO. Security Option II was initiated by WSC and Base CSC. BAP (Backup Security CONTD)																																		
11. EVALUATION () UNFOUNDED () MISDEMEANOR () FELONY () MILITARY OFFENSE () TRAFFIC 12. PERIODS RELATED TO REPORT (Insert category of relationship letter opposite name)																																		
13. PERSONNEL (Name, rank, grade, position, address, phone no.) <table border="1"> <thead> <tr> <th>NAME</th> <th>RANK</th> <th>GRADE</th> <th>ADDRESS</th> <th>PHONE NO.</th> </tr> </thead> <tbody> <tr> <td>JENKINS, Kenneth C.</td> <td>AIC</td> <td>571-13-9597</td> <td>44 MSS (68-3)</td> <td></td> </tr> <tr> <td>RAEK, Wayne E.</td> <td>AIC</td> <td>305-68-7556</td> <td>44 MSS (68-3)</td> <td></td> </tr> <tr> <td>STEWART, Robert E.</td> <td>TSgt</td> <td>211-28-7556</td> <td>44 MSS (68-3)</td> <td></td> </tr> <tr> <td>STOKES, Larry D.</td> <td>Capt</td> <td>329-40-9406</td> <td>44 MSS (68-3)</td> <td></td> </tr> </tbody> </table>										NAME	RANK	GRADE	ADDRESS	PHONE NO.	JENKINS, Kenneth C.	AIC	571-13-9597	44 MSS (68-3)		RAEK, Wayne E.	AIC	305-68-7556	44 MSS (68-3)		STEWART, Robert E.	TSgt	211-28-7556	44 MSS (68-3)		STOKES, Larry D.	Capt	329-40-9406	44 MSS (68-3)	
NAME	RANK	GRADE	ADDRESS	PHONE NO.																														
JENKINS, Kenneth C.	AIC	571-13-9597	44 MSS (68-3)																															
RAEK, Wayne E.	AIC	305-68-7556	44 MSS (68-3)																															
STEWART, Robert E.	TSgt	211-28-7556	44 MSS (68-3)																															
STOKES, Larry D.	Capt	329-40-9406	44 MSS (68-3)																															
14. DISPOSITION OF INCIDENT/COMPLAINT 15. EVIDENCE (List and describe, or summarize, as appropriate) All evidence retained by AFOSI and FBI																																		
16. SIGNATURE (Typed or printed name, rank, grade, position, address, phone no.) 17. DISTRIBUTION 2 - 44SMSW, 11CC 1 - SAC - LFIC 1 - 15 AF 1 - 44 18. SIGNED RICHARD T. LYON, Colonel, USAF Chief, Security Police 2135																																		

COMMITTEE'S REPORT OF DISCIPLINARY ACTION TAKEN. It is completed by the CO of the offender when the offender is of this type indicating that disciplinary action is desired. Items 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100, 101, 102, 103, 104, 105, 106, 107, 108, 109, 110, 111, 112, 113, 114, 115, 116, 117, 118, 119, 120, 121, 122, 123, 124, 125, 126, 127, 128, 129, 130, 131, 132, 133, 134, 135, 136, 137, 138, 139, 140, 141, 142, 143, 144, 145, 146, 147, 148, 149, 150, 151, 152, 153, 154, 155, 156, 157, 158, 159, 160, 161, 162, 163, 164, 165, 166, 167, 168, 169, 170, 171, 172, 173, 174, 175, 176, 177, 178, 179, 180, 181, 182, 183, 184, 185, 186, 187, 188, 189, 190, 191, 192, 193, 194, 195, 196, 197, 198, 199, 200, 201, 202, 203, 204, 205, 206, 207, 208, 209, 210, 211, 212, 213, 214, 215, 216, 217, 218, 219, 220, 221, 222, 223, 224, 225, 226, 227, 228, 229, 230, 231, 232, 233, 234, 235, 236, 237, 238, 239, 240, 241, 242, 243, 244, 245, 246, 247, 248, 249, 250, 251, 252, 253, 254, 255, 256, 257, 258, 259, 260, 261, 262, 263, 264, 265, 266, 267, 268, 269, 270, 271, 272, 273, 274, 275, 276, 277, 278, 279, 280, 281, 282, 283, 284, 285, 286, 287, 288, 289, 290, 291, 292, 293, 294, 295, 296, 297, 298, 299, 300, 301, 302, 303, 304, 305, 306, 307, 308, 309, 310, 311, 312, 313, 314, 315, 316, 317, 318, 319, 320, 321, 322, 323, 324, 325, 326, 327, 328, 329, 330, 331, 332, 333, 334, 335, 336, 337, 338, 339, 340, 341, 342, 343, 344, 345, 346, 347, 348, 349, 350, 351, 352, 353, 354, 355, 356, 357, 358, 359, 360, 361, 362, 363, 364, 365, 366, 367, 368, 369, 370, 371, 372, 373, 374, 375, 376, 377, 378, 379, 380, 381, 382, 383, 384, 385, 386, 387, 388, 389, 390, 391, 392, 393, 394, 395, 396, 397, 398, 399, 400, 401, 402, 403, 404, 405, 406, 407, 408, 409, 410, 411, 412, 413, 414, 415, 416, 417, 418, 419, 420, 421, 422, 423, 424, 425, 426, 427, 428, 429, 430, 431, 432, 433, 434, 435, 436, 437, 438, 439, 440, 441, 442, 443, 444, 445, 446, 447, 448, 449, 450, 451, 452, 453, 454, 455, 456, 457, 458, 459, 460, 461, 462, 463, 464, 465, 466, 467, 468, 469, 470, 471, 472, 473, 474, 475, 476, 477, 478, 479, 480, 481, 482, 483, 484, 485, 486, 487, 488, 489, 490, 491, 492, 493, 494, 495, 496, 497, 498, 499, 500, 501, 502, 503, 504, 505, 506, 507, 508, 509, 510, 511, 512, 513, 514, 515, 516, 517, 518, 519, 520, 521, 522, 523, 524, 525, 526, 527, 528, 529, 530, 531, 532, 533, 534, 535, 536, 537, 538, 539, 540, 541, 542, 543, 544, 545, 546, 547, 548, 549, 550, 551, 552, 553, 554, 555, 556, 557, 558, 559, 560, 561, 562, 563, 564, 565, 566, 567, 568, 569, 570, 571, 572, 573, 574, 575, 576, 577, 578, 579, 580, 581, 582, 583, 584, 585, 586, 587, 588, 589, 590, 591, 592, 593, 594, 595, 596, 597, 598, 599, 600, 601, 602, 603, 604, 605, 606, 607, 608, 609, 610, 611, 612, 613, 614, 615, 616, 617, 618, 619, 620, 621, 622, 623, 624, 625, 626, 627, 628, 629, 630, 631, 632, 633, 634, 635, 636, 637, 638, 639, 640, 641, 642, 643, 644, 645, 646, 647, 648, 649, 650, 651, 652, 653, 654, 655, 656, 657, 658, 659, 660, 661, 662, 663, 664, 665, 666, 667, 668, 669, 670, 671, 672, 673, 674, 675, 676, 677, 678, 679, 680, 681, 682, 683, 684, 685, 686, 687, 688, 689, 690, 691, 692, 693, 694, 695, 696, 697, 698, 699, 700, 701, 702, 703, 704, 705, 706, 707, 708, 709, 710, 711, 712, 713, 714, 715, 716, 717, 718, 719, 720, 721, 722, 723, 724, 725, 726, 727, 728, 729, 730, 731, 732, 733, 734, 735, 736, 737, 738, 739, 740, 741, 742, 743, 744, 745, 746, 747, 748, 749, 750, 751, 752, 753, 754, 755, 756, 757, 758, 759, 760, 761, 762, 763, 764, 765, 766, 767, 768, 769, 770, 771, 772, 773, 774, 775, 776, 777, 778, 779, 780, 781, 782, 783, 784, 785, 786, 787, 788, 789, 790, 791, 792, 793, 794, 795, 796, 797, 798, 799, 800, 801, 802, 803, 804, 805, 806, 807, 808, 809, 810, 811, 812, 813, 814, 815, 816, 817, 818, 819, 820, 821, 822, 823, 824, 825, 826, 827, 828, 829, 830, 831, 832, 833, 834, 835, 836, 837, 838, 839, 840, 841, 842, 843, 844, 845, 846, 847, 848, 849, 850, 851, 852, 853, 854, 855, 856, 857, 858, 859, 860, 861, 862, 863, 864, 865, 866, 867, 868, 869, 870, 871, 872, 873, 874, 875, 876, 877, 878, 879, 880, 881, 882, 883, 884, 885, 886, 887, 888, 889, 890, 891, 892, 893, 894, 895, 896, 897, 898, 899, 900, 901, 902, 903, 904, 905, 906, 907, 908, 909, 910, 911, 912, 913, 914, 915, 916, 917, 918, 919, 920, 921, 922, 923, 924, 925, 926, 927, 928, 929, 930, 931, 932, 933, 934, 935, 936, 937, 938, 939, 940, 941, 942, 943, 944, 945, 946, 947, 948, 949, 950, 951, 952, 953, 954, 955, 956, 957, 958, 959, 960, 961, 962, 963, 964, 965, 966, 967, 968, 969, 970, 971, 972, 973, 974, 975, 976, 977, 978, 979, 980, 981, 982, 983, 984, 985, 986, 987, 988, 989, 990, 991, 992, 993, 994, 995, 996, 997, 998, 999, 1000.

TO:				DATE:					
1. OFFENSE				2. GRADE		3. RANK			
4. ACTION				5. COURTS-MARTIAL					
ADMINISTRATIVE	NON-JUDICIAL	JUDICIAL		SQUAD		SPECIAL		GENERAL	
		PENDING (Charges forwarded)	COMPLETED	PENDING	TRIAL COMPLETED	PENDING	TRIAL COMPLETED	PENDING	TRIAL COMPLETED
6. DETAILS									
TYPED NAME AND GRADE OF COMMANDING OFFICER					SIGNATURE				

REMARKS

CONTINUED FROM ITEM #10

Force) #1642, were formed. At 2340hrs., 16 Nov 77, the following information was learned: Upon arrival (2132hrs) at Site #L-9, LSAT, JENKINS & RAEKE, dismounted the SAT vehicle to make a check of the site fence line. At this time RAEKE observed a bright light shining vertically upwards from the rear of the fence line of L-9. (There is a small hill approximately 50 yards behind L-9) JENKINS stayed with the SAT vehicle and RAEKE proceeded to the source of the light to investigate. As RAEKE approached the crest of the hill, he observed an individual dressed in a glowing green metallic uniform and wearing a helmet with visor. RAEKE immediately challenged the individual, however; the individual refused to stop and kept walking towards the rear fence line of L-9. RAEKE aimed his M-16 rifle at the intruder and ordered him to stop. The intruder turned towards RAEKE and aimed a object at RAEKE which emitted a bright flash of intense light. The flash of light struck RAEKE'S M-16 rifle, disintegrating the weapon and causing second and third degree burns to RAEKE'S hands. RAEKE immediately took cover and concealment and radioed the situation to JENKINS, who in turn radioed a 10-13 distress to Lima Control. JENKINS responded to RAEKE'S position and carried RAEKE back to the SAT vehicle. JENKINS then returned to the rear fence line to stand guard. JENKINS observed two intruders dressed in the same uniforms, walk through the rear fence line of L-9. JENKINS challenged the two individuals but they refused to stop. JENKINS aimed and fired two rounds from his M-16 rifle. One bullet struck one intruder in the back and one bullet struck one intruder in the chest. Both intruders fell to the ground, however, approximately 15 seconds later both returned to an upright position and fired several flashes of light at JENKINS. JENKINS took cover and the light missed JENKINS. The two intruders returned to the east side of the hill and disappeared. JENKINS followed the two and observed them go inside a saucer shaped object approximately 20' in diameter and 20' thick. The object emitted a glowing greenish light. Once the intruders were inside, the object climbed vertically upwards and disappeared over the Eastern horizon. BAF #1 arrived at the site at 2230hrs., and set up a security perimeter. Site Survey Teams arrived at the site (0120hrs.) and took radiation readings, which measured from 1.7 to 2.9 roentgens. Missile Maintenance examined the missile and warhead and found the nuclear components missing from the warhead. COL. SPRAKER, Wing Cmdr, arrived at the site

R OFFICIAL USE ONLY

and secured the site as a Defense Area and ordered all non essential personnel out of the area. All evidence found at the scene and the follow-up report will be classified by order of COL. Spraker.

ADDITIONAL INFORMATION: RAEKE was treated at the Base Hospital by MOD (Capt) Sanders for second and third degree radiation burns to each hand. RAEKE was Air-C-71: to an unspecified location. RAEKE'S M-16 rifle could not be located at the site.

R OFFICIAL USE ONLY

DEPARTMENT OF THE AIR FORCE
TH SECURITY POLICE SQUADRON (PACAF)
APO SAN FRANCISCO 96339



REPLY TO
ATTN OF:

SUBJECT:

Response for Request of Information in Relation to UFO Contact and
Other Related Information

TO:

Len Stringfield

1. In January of 1978, I was station at McGuire AFB, N.J.. One evening , during the time frame of 0300hrs. and 0500hrs., there were a number of UFO sightings in the area over the air field and Ft. DIX Army camp. I am a security policeman and was on routine patrol at the time. N.J. State Police, and Ft. Dix MP's were running code in the direction of Brownsville, N.J.. A state trooper then entered Gate #5 at the rear of the base requesting assistance and permission to enter. I was dispatched and the trooper wanted access to the runway area which led to the very back of the air field and connected with a heavily wooded area which is part of the Dix training area. He informed me that a Ft. Dix MP was pursuing a low flying object which then hovered over his car. He described it as oval shaped, with no details, and glowing with a blueish green color. His radio transmission was cut off. At that time in front of his police car, appeared a thing, about 4ft. tall, grayish, brown, fat head, long arms, and slender body. The MP panicked and fired five rounds from his .45 Cal into the thing, and one round into the object above. The object then fled straight up and joined with eleven others high in the sky. This we all saw but didn't know the details at the time. Anyway, The ting ran into the woods towards our fenceline and they wanted to look for it. By this time several patrols were involved.

2. We found the body of the thing near the runway. It had apparently climbed the fence and died while running. It was all of a sudden hush-hush and no one was allowed near the area. We roped off the area and AF OSI came out and took over. That was the last I saw of it. There was a bad stench coming from it too. Like ammonia smelling but it wasn't constant in the air. That day, a team from Wright-Patterson AFB came in a C141 and went to the area. They crated it in a wooden box, sprayed something over it, and then put it into a bigger metal container. They loaded it in the plane and took off. That was it, nothing more said, no report made and we were all told not to have anything to say about it or we would be court martialed.

3. I will be getting out of the air force in about two months. Do Not disclose my name as I could get into trouble. I am interested in pursuing this and other matters if you need help. Forgive me for not signing this but I can't take any chances. Please reply to the above address and my parents will forward it to me or I will be home already. Don't send it here because they monitor all mail closely and I again don't want to take any chances.

INCIDENT/COMPLAINT REPORT (Continue in "REMARKS" on reverse, if necessary)		DATE 18 Jan 78	INCIDENT/COMPLAINT NO 239-78	INVESTIGATION REPORT NO 1/18-239-78
☒ INFORMATION ☐ COMPLAINT ☐ COMMANDING OFFICER'S REPORT OF ACTION REQUIRED (See reverse)				
THRU:		FROM: 1st SPS MAFB, N.J. 09864		
TO:				
1. SUBJECT	2. GRADE	3. SSN	4. ORGANIZATION (Include location and phone no.)	
5. DESCRIPTION (Complete on all civilians and military personnel whose identity is in question)				
A. COLOR EYES	B. COLOR HAIR	C. COMPLEXION	D. SEX	E. DOB
			F. HEIGHT	G. WEIGHT
6. CLOTHES (Military or civilian and condition of clothing)			7. UNDER INFLUENCE OF	
			☐ ALCOHOL (Explain in item 10) ☐ OTHER	
8. INCIDENT/COMPLAINT (Specify type and location) UFO/Sighting/Incident Inactive Runway #5 MAFB, N.J. 09864				HOUR 0315hrs. DATE 18 Jan 78
9. RECEIVED BY (Typed or printed name, grade and position) N.J. State Police Wrightstown Barracks, N.J.				☒ IN PERSON ☒ BY TELEPHONE ☐ BY MAIL
10. DETAILS OF INCIDENT (Who, what, when, where, how? Include attitude at time of apprehension and give details if uncooperative. Attach statements of medical personnel.) On the above date and time it was reported to this office that there were reports of UFO sightings over the base and an incident in progress on the Ft. Dix installation. Also, MAFB control tower, ALC R, reported same. Upon further investigation, it was reported that an unidentified being, had been shot by Dix MP's and same entered MAFB at above location.				
11. EVALUATION ☒ UNFOUNDED ☐ MISDEMEANOR ☐ FELONY ☐ MILITARY OFFENSE ☐ TRAFFIC				
12. PERSONS RELATED TO REPORT (Insert category of relationship letter opposite name)				
A. COMPLAINANT	B. VICTIM	C. SUSPECT	D. WITNESS	E. MP/SP/AP
NAME		GRADE	SSN	ORGANIZATION OR ADDRESS AND PHONE NO.
E S J		E-4		FT. Dix MP Battalion
E L M		E-3		1st SPS, MAFB, N.J.
E M J		E-3		1st SPS, MAFB, N.J.
F M F		O-5		CO, 1st SPS, MAFB
13. DISPOSITION OF INCIDENT/COMPLAINT				
A. REFERRED TO		C. EVIDENCE (List and describe, or summarize as appropriate)		
☐ PATROL		One body of unknown origin released to the care of OSI District Commander and Special recovery team from Wright-Patt AFB.		
☐ SEE REPORT NUMBER AT TOP OF PAGE				
☒ OTHER AGENCY (Specify)				
☐ NONE				
B. OFFENDER				
14. ENCLOSURES (Statements and receipts) 1169/70		15. DISTRIBUTION Col. Landon Brig. Gen. Brown AFOAI		FOR THE COMMANDER (Strike out if inapplicable) TYPED NAME, GRADE AND TITLE OF REPORTING OFFICER W. J. L. A. Fl. CO SIGNATURE 

COMMANDER'S REPORT OF DISCIPLINARY ACTION TAKEN. (To be completed by the CO of the offender when the reverse side of this form indicates that disposition information is desired. Indicate actions in Items 4 and 5, if applicable, and explain as required in Item 6. Forward through command channels within 72H days of receipt of the report. To facilitate transmission turn this side form up when returning correspondence through message center.)								DATE 			
TO: 				FROM: 							
1. OFFENSE 				2. GRADE 			3. SSN 				
4. ACTION				5. COURTS-MARTIAL							
ADMINISTRATIVE		NON-JUDICIAL		JUDICIAL		SUMMARY		SPECIAL		GENERAL	
				PENDING (Charges forwarded)		COMPLETED		PENDING		TRIAL COMPLETED	
6. DETAILS 											
TYPED NAME AND GRADE OF COMMANDING OFFICER 								SIGNATURE 			
(5844) Further investigation revealed that there was some kind of body found on our installation. Area was cordoned off and ECP set up. USAF clinic personnel advised and dispatched accordingly. Recovery team notified and responding. All necessary personnel have been notified. See further 1569's for more information. Investigation pending. C C Flt. Desk Sergeant											

FORTEAN RESEARCH JOURNAL

DOCUMENT SETS AVAILABLE FROM FORTEAN RESEARCH CENTER

The following sets of U.S. government documents obtained through the Freedom of Information Act are available for our cost of xerographic reproduction and first class postage. To order, simply specify which set of documents is desired, and enclose the appropriate amount (US funds only) by check or money order. The documents will be shipped to you as soon as possible, usually within 2 weeks from receipt of your order.

THE BENTWATERS INCIDENT: Complete working file on the 1980 alleged UFO landing at a US Air Force base in England. Complete, with only some names, phone numbers, etc., excised at the request of the individual involved. 400+ 8½x14" pages - \$38.50

FBI DOCUMENTS: Received in response to a request for documents relating to FBI surveillance of UFO investigators and research groups. Documents deal marginally with this, but give a good idea of the behind-the-scenes thinking of the FBI. 235 8½x11" pages - \$24.50

DEPARTMENT OF ENERGY DOCUMENTS: Documents dealing with primarily the "green fire-ball" phenomenon which was rampant over Los Alamos in the late 1940's. Some very good information, though some of it is difficult to read. Approx. 200 8½x11" pages - \$21.00

PROJECT MOON DUST DOCUMENTS: Documents relating to what would appear to be an effort by the government to recover any downed UFOs. We are trying to obtain more information, but as of now, this is all we have, and may be all we ever will get. Approx. 50 8½x11" pages - \$9.50

DEFENSE INTELLIGENCE AGENCY DOCUMENTS: 139 pages of previously unreleased documents concerning the DIA's involvement with the UFO problem. Many of these are virtually unreadable, but there are literally dozens of fascinating reports here, including four documents which refer to PROJECT MOON DUST. A very interesting set of documents. 140 8½x14" pages - \$23.50

~~~~~

Please be aware that we make these sets of documents available to interested parties as a service only. The prices quoted cover our costs of copying and postage. We simply feel that everyone should have access to these documents, and, of course the more sets of eyes that look at them, the greater the chance of something else coming to light. The only way to break the government's wall of silence is to give enough people sledgehammers.

~~~~~

THE WAY HOME

RECORDS & BOOKS

"Offering a collection of records, tapes & books
for the New Age Consciousness"

Mail & Phone orders
Welcome

4203 South 48th Street
Lincoln, Nebraska 68506

Telephone:
402-483-7284

FORTEAN RESEARCH JOURNAL

HELP OUR FRIENDS

There are many other organizations dealing with the unexplained. They are all doing the best they can with the resources available to them, and your help in joining these organizations, and helping to support them both financially and in spirit, will be greatly appreciated.

MUTUAL UFO NETWORK
103 Oldtowne Road
Seguin, TX 78155

FORTEAN TIMES
96 Mansfield Road
London NW3 2HX, U.K.

ARCTURUS BOOK SERVICE
P.O. Box 2213
Scotia, NY 12302

THE GATE
P.O. BOX 43518
Richmond Heights, OH 44143

FAIR WITNESS PROJECT
William L. Moore
4219 W. Olive St., Suite 247
Burbank, CA 91505

COMPUTER UFO NEWSLETTER
Via Matteotti 85
I-22072 Cermenate (CO)
Italy

UFO NEWSCLIPPING SERVICE
Route 1, Box 220
Plumerville, Arkansas 72127

PROJECT STIGMA/CRUX
P.O. Box 1094
Paris, Texas 75460

NORTHERN UFO NEWS
8 Whitethroat Walk
Birchwood, Warrington
Cheshire, U.K. WA3 6PQ
CITIZENS AGAINST UFO SECRECY
P.O. Box 218
Coventry, Connecticut 06238

LAKE CHAMPLAIN PHENOMENA INVESTIGATION
P.O. Box 2134
Wilton, New York 12866

UFO CONTACT CENTER INTERNATIONAL
P.O. Box 46404
Seattle, Washington 98146

=====

The Fortean Research Center is happy to carry listings of other related publications and organizations, in exchange for similar listings, or in exchange for copies of listed publications.

=====

FORTEAN RESEARCH CENTER
P.O. BOX 94627
LINCOLN, NEBRASKA 68509

.....

A NON-PROFIT CORPORATION FOR THE STUDY OF
UNEXPLAINED PHENOMENA

.....

JOURNAL of the FORTEAN RESEARCH CENTER

VOLUME 1 NO. 4

DECEMBER, 1986

\$3.50



PROJECT MOON DUST

Special Case File Issue

FORTEAN RESEARCH JOURNAL

FORTEAN RESEARCH CENTER
P.O. BOX 94627
LINCOLN, NE 68509
USA

DIRECTOR
Ray W. Boeche

ASSOCIATE DIRECTOR
Scott Colborn

SECRETARY
Bonnie Adams

TREASURER
Nancy Boeche

ASSOCIATE DIRECTOR, BUSINESS
David White

ASSOCIATE DIRECTOR
ANCILLARY ACTIVITIES
Clyde Adams

TABLE OF CONTENTS

PROJECT MOON DUST CASE FILE,
including all government doc-
uments released to date on
this case, and all pertin-
ent correspondence regard-
the Freedom of Information
Act requests which secured re-
lease of the material.

Membership in the Fortean Research Center is \$15.00 per year. Membership fees include a subscription to this Journal, discounts on special publications of the Center, and reduced fees to conferences sponsored by the Fortean Research Center. Please contact us at the address listed on the masthead. Remember, in order to carry on investigations and research into the unexplained, we need your help. Membership categories for more substantial donations to our work are also available. If interested, please contact us for more information. Thank you for your support.



The Journal of the Fortean Research Center is published quarterly by the Fortean Research Center, a non-profit corporation. The purpose of the Fortean Research Center is to investigate all aspects of unexplained phenomena, including UFOs, cryptozoological mysteries, out-of-place animal sightings, geological and archaeological anomalies, psychic phenomena, and all other areas of study which may provide data useful to the resolution of these perplexing mysteries. We also serve as a source of accurate, reliable information for the public at large.

FORTEAN RESEARCH JOURNAL

We are back again, with our final issue of 1986. The response to our last issue, dealing with UFO-related documents was truly staggering. Because of this interest, and because of the 80-plus letters we received, we are featuring another special issue, this one dealing with a government project known as PROJECT MOON DUST.

I am including in this issue the entire file of documents, and most of the correspondence between myself and the various government agencies regarding PROJECT MOON DUST. The project itself, and its areas of concern seem to encompass not only the retrieval of crashed space debris, but also the retrieval of crashed UFOs. See page 15, paragraph number two, or as it is designated, "c", for this statement.

Also of great interest to me was the correspondence regarding these documents, in which the CIA and the Air Force Intelligence Service strongly imply that PROJECT MOON DUST is indeed concerned with UFOs. Note also, that the correspondence indicates that the project is still active. What was that the government said about no longer having an interest in UFOs?

At any rate, the information is now yours. If anyone has any additional information they would like to share on this, please let us know.

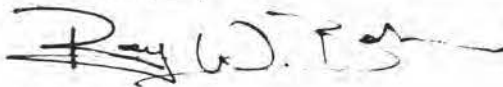
Please be aware that with this issue, your subscription will expire. We run our subscriptions per calendar year, rather than for four consecutive issues spanning more than one year. Believe me, it saves a lot of bookkeeping headaches for a fledgling publication like ours.

Subscription rates will remain the same, \$15.00 per year, and our many overseas subscribers will continue to receive the Journal by air mail as long as our financial situation will allow. We hope to have you all return as subscribers - your support is greatly appreciated, and so are the many kind letters of support we have received. It is nice to know the publication is appreciated.

Beginning with next year's first issue, we will drop the UFO subject (unless the government comes clean in the meantime) and move on into other areas of Fortean phenomena. Next issue will include a complete history of Bigfoot (or bipedal humanoids as I prefer to call them) sightings in Nebraska, and several other gems.

Again, thank you one and all for the overwhelming support which you have given us, and we hope to have you back again next year for even more voyages into the unexplained.

Best wishes for a prosperous
New Year,



Ray W. Boeche
Director, Fortean Research Center

FORTEAN RESEARCH CENTER

P.O. BOX 94627

LINCOLN, NE 68509

"Nebraska Association for the Study of the Unexplained"

DIRECTOR: RAY W. BOECHE
ANALYSIS & EVALUATION: ROGER GIESEKING

January 2, 1986

REQUEST SENT TO:

CIA, DEPT. OF DEFENSE, NATIONAL SECURITY COUNCIL, AIR FORCE,
DEFENSE INTELLIGENCE AGENCY

Gentlemen:

Under the terms of the U.S. Freedom of Information Act, I hereby request the following information. One copy each of any and all memoranda, reports, committee reports, intelligence reports, minutes of meetings, briefings, debriefings, field reports, orders, and any and all other pertinent information concerning an operation known as PROJECT MOON DUST.

The time frame for my request is as follows: 1 January 1960, or the inception date of PROJECT MOON DUST, whichever is earlier, through and inclusive of December 31, 1985, or the discontinuance of PROJECT MOON DUST, whichever is later.

Enclosed for your benefit are several documents released by the Defense Intelligence Agency which refer to PROJECT MOON DUST. These should be sufficient to enable a professional employee of the agency to locate the record with a reasonable amount of effort.

As a member of a chartered, non-profit public service organization, I assume that any and all search and reproduction fees incurred in response to my request will be waived.

Thank you for your time and attention. I will anticipate your response within 10 days as the law stipulates.

Sincerely,

Ray W. Boeche
Director, Fortean Research Center
Board of Advisors, CAUS

ENC: 4 DIA Documents

Copies to:
Senator J. James Exon
Senator Edward Zorinsky
Senator Barry Goldwater



DEPARTMENT OF THE AIR FORCE
HEADQUARTERS UNITED STATES AIR FORCE
WASHINGTON, D.C.

10 JAN 1986

Mr. Ray W. Boeche
Director, Fortean Research Center
Board of Advisors, CAUS
PO Box 94627
Lincoln, NE 68509

Dear Mr. Boeche

Please refer to your Freedom of Information Act (FOIA) request dated 2 January 1986.

We have forwarded your request to: the Air Force Intelligence Service (HQ AFIS/DADF), Ft. Belvoir, Virginia, 22060; the AF Space Command (AFSPACECOM/DADF), Peterson AFB, CO 80914 and the Foreign Technology Division (HQ FTD/DADF), Wright-Patterson AFB, Ohio 45433. They will process your request and reply directly to you.

We are also tasking two offices within the Headquarters (AF Plans and Operations and AF Intelligence). We shall reply to you on our findings no later than 22 January 1986.

Sincerely

A handwritten signature in cursive script, reading "Anne W. Turner", is written over the typed name.

ANNE W. TURNER
HQ USAF Freedom of
Information Manager

Central Intelligence Agency



Washington, D. C. 20505

14 JAN 1986

Ray W. Boeche
Fortean Research Center
P.O. Box 94627
Lincoln, NE -68509

Dear Mr. Boeche:

This is further to our letter of 9 January 1986 regarding your 2 January 1986 Freedom of Information Act (FOIA) request for information on a "Project Moon Dust" on the subject of UFOs, which your enclosures indicate to be a DIA project. (F86-0009).

There is no organized Central Intelligence Agency effort to do research in connection with the UFO phenomena, nor has there been an organized effort to study or collect intelligence on UFOs since the 1950s. At that time, the Air Force, specifically the Air Technical Intelligence Center at Wright Patterson Air Force Base, had the primary responsibility for the investigation of all reports of UFO sightings. The CIA's role was in connection with a Scientific Advisory Panel, established to investigate and evaluate reports of UFOs. The panel was concerned only with any aspect of the UFO phenomena which might prove to present a potential threat to the United States national security. The panel later issued a report of its findings, the Report of the Scientific Panel on Unidentified Flying Objects-17 January 1953, also known as the Robertson Report. The report was released by the Air Force Office of Public Information on 9 April 1958. The Air Force investigation, called Project Bluebook, was terminated in 1969. We understand that the Air Force turned its records on this subject over to the National Archives and Records Administration (NARA), where they are available for inspection and purchase. There is currently no CIA program to actively collect information on UFOs, although, since the time of the Robertson Report, there have been sporadic instances of correspondence dealing with the subject, and we occasionally receive various kinds of unsolicited reports of sightings of objects in the UFO category.

As of this date, the Agency has released to numerous previous requesters 819 pages of UFO-related documents under the Freedom of Information Act. These documents are not indexed, and most of the material deals with matters related to the report by the Scientific Advisory Panel. We should advise you that most of the reports dealing with the UFO sightings considered by the Panel originated with other government agencies such as the Air Force, and that much of the later CIA-originated reports concern sightings as reported in the foreign news media. We also must advise you that, at the

time this released material was first located, in response to inquiries under the Freedom of Information Act, many of the original documents had already been destroyed in accordance with routine records destruction schedules and, as a consequence, many of the copies available in our microfiche archives are of poor quality. If you want copies of these documents, the cost is ten cents per page for reproduction charges. Please send us your check or money order for \$81.90, made payable to the Treasurer of the United States, and cite our number F85-1418 to insure proper credit to your account.

We also wish to point out that the originating agency controls the release of any documents under the FOIA. Therefore, if the CIA had located any material concerning "Project Moon Dust" in response to previous FOIA requests, such material would have been referred back to DIA for their determination as to release.

We await your early response concerning your interest in the previously released documents.

Sincerely,



Lee S. Strickland
Information and Privacy Coordinator



DEPARTMENT OF THE AIR FORCE
HEADQUARTERS AIR FORCE INTELLIGENCE SERVICE
FORT BELVOIR, VIRGINIA 22060-5788

Mr Ray W. Boeche
Director, Fortean Research Center
Board of Advisors, CAUS
PO Box 94627
Lincoln NE 68509

14 January 1986

Dear Mr Boeche

Your request dated 2 Jan 86, requesting access to all records on Project Moon Dust, was forwarded to this office from HQ USAF/DADF.

The Air Force Intelligence Service does not collect or maintain files on UFO data. The old Air Force files on aerial phenomena were incorporated into Project Blue Book several years ago. These records are located at the National Archives in Washington.

Freda Faine

FREDA FAINE
Freedom of Information Act Manager



DEPARTMENT OF THE AIR FORCE
HEADQUARTERS FOREIGN TECHNOLOGY DIVISION (AFSC)
WRIGHT-PATTERSON AIR FORCE BASE, OHIO 45433

17 Jan 86

Mr Ray W. Boeche
Director, Fortean Research Center
PO Box 94627
Lincoln, NE 68509

Dear Mr Boeche

Please refer to your Freedom of Information Act (FOIA) request dated 2 Jan 86.

Your request has been returned to HQ USAF/DADF for action and direct reply to you. HQ FTD is no longer the OPR for this project.

Sincerely

A handwritten signature in cursive script, reading "Delmar H. Lawrence, Jr.", is positioned above the typed name.

DELMAR H. LAWRENCE, JR, TSgt, USAF
Chief, Records Management Branch
Administration Division



DEPARTMENT OF THE AIR FORCE
HEADQUARTERS UNITED STATES AIR FORCE
WASHINGTON, D.C.

21 JAN 1986

Mr. Ray W. Boeche
Director, Fortean Research Center
Board of Advisors, CAUS
PO Box 94627
Lincoln, NE 68509

Dear Mr. Boeche

Please refer to your Freedom of Information Act (FOIA) request dated 2 January 1986 and our letter to you dated 10 January 1986.

Attached is the only record we located in this headquarters pertaining to PROJECT MOON DUST. The blacked out portions cover other subjects and are not relevant to your request.

Sincerely

A handwritten signature in cursive script, reading "Anne W. Turner", is written over the typed name.

ANNE W. TURNER
HQ USAF Freedom of
Information Manager

1 Atch
Document , as stated

86-028

1-4/

-12

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

INTERVIEW. MR. CORVETT with 2nd Lt. Joseph L. Thompson, AFMDC,
Foreign Technology, 7 January 1967.

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

() MOON DUST-- Explot big booster or missile and satellite
equipment which fall from the air have the
name applied (i.e., the piece of Soviet equipment
which fell into Wisconsin).

January 27, 1986

Ms. Anne Turner
Department of the Air Force
Washington, D.C. 20330

Dear Ms. Turner:

Thank you for your help in locating records pursuant to my 2 January 1986 FOIA request concerning Project Moon Dust. If you would be so kind, I have, however, one or two further questions regarding this project.

1) I have received responses from Air Force Intelligence Service at Ft. Belvoir, and from HQ Foreign Technology Division at Wright-Patterson AFB. I have not, however, heard from HQ Space Command. Per your letter of 10 January 1986, you indicated that you had forwarded my request to these agencies. Can you tell me when HQ Space Command will respond?

2) In the response I received from HQ FTD at Wright-Patterson AFB, they indicated that they no longer had records concerning Project Moon Dust, as they were no longer the office of primary responsibility for the project. They seemed to imply that the project was still active. Is the project still active?

3) HQ Foreign Technology Division indicates they are no longer the office of primary responsibility for the project. Which agency is currently the OPR for the project, and when did it transfer from HQ FTD?

4) What was the date of inception for Project Moon Dust?

I am asking for this information under the terms of the U.S. Freedom of Information Act. Any help you could provide would be greatly appreciated. Thank you very much.

Sincerely,

Ray W. Boeche
Director, Fortean Research Center
Board of Advisors, CAUS

Copies to:
Senator J. James Exon
Senate Armed Services Committee
Senator Barry Goldwater



DEPARTMENT OF THE AIR FORCE
HEADQUARTERS UNITED STATES AIR FORCE
WASHINGTON, D.C. 20330-5025

Mr. Ray W. Boeche
Fortean Research Center
P O Box 94627
Lincoln NE 68509

14 FEB 1986

Dear Mr. Boeche

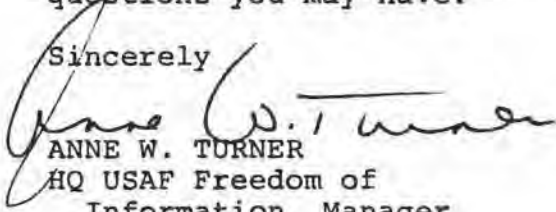
This is in response to your letter dated 27 January 1986.

Our answers follow the same order of the numbered items in your letter.

- 1) Air Force Space Command mailed their reply to you on 27 January.
- 2) The Moon Dust project is no longer active within the Air Force.
- 3) Department of State is the OPR for this project and always has been. FTD was OPR for Air Force.
- 4) The date of inception is unknown but believed to be in the early 1960s.

Although the Freedom of Information Act was designed for requesting specific records, and not answering questions, we have tried to be helpful in this instance. In the future, when writing under the Freedom of Information Act, please insure you are requesting records; perhaps the Public Affairs office could help you with any future questions you may have.

Sincerely


ANNE W. TURNER
HQ USAF Freedom of
Information Manager

860113



DEPARTMENT OF THE AIR FORCE

HEADQUARTERS AIR FORCE SPACE COMMAND
PETERSON AIR FORCE BASE, COLORADO 80914-5001

27 JAN 1986

Mr. Ray Boeche
Fortean Research Center
PO Box 94627
Lincoln NE 68509

Dear Mr. Boeche

This replies to your January 2, 1985, Freedom of Information Act (FOIA) request to the Department of the Air Force, The Pentagon for "one copy each of any and all memoranda, reports, committee reports, intelligence reports, minutes of meetings, briefings, debriefings, field reports, orders, and any and all other pertinent information concerning an operation known as PROJECT MOON DUST."

We have no records responsive to your request.

Fee for this service is waived.

Sincerely

A handwritten signature in dark ink, appearing to read "F. P. Thompson", is written over a horizontal line.

F. P. THOMPSON
Chief, Records Management Division
Directorate of Administration

NATIONAL SECURITY COUNCIL
WASHINGTON, D.C. 20506

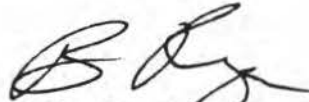
March 4, 1986

Dear Mr. Boeche:

This is in response to your letter of January 2, 1986, requesting, under provisions of the Freedom of Information Act, information in the files of the National Security Council relating to "Project Moon Dust" as described in that letter.

The National Security Council Staff has searched the files of the National Security Council and found no records responsive to your request.

Sincerely,



Brenda S. Reger
Director
Office of Information Policy
and Security Review

Mr. Ray W. Boeche
Director
Fortean Research Center
P.O. Box 94627
Lincoln, Nebraska 68509

DEPARTMENT OF THE AIR FORCE
HEADQUARTERS UNITED STATES AIR FORCE
WASHINGTON 25, D.C.



REF ID:
ATTN: 1

APCIN-12-D/Colonel Bete

SUBJECT:

(U) APCIN Intelligence Team Personnel

13 NOV 1961

TO:

APCIN-12
APCIN-1
IN TURK

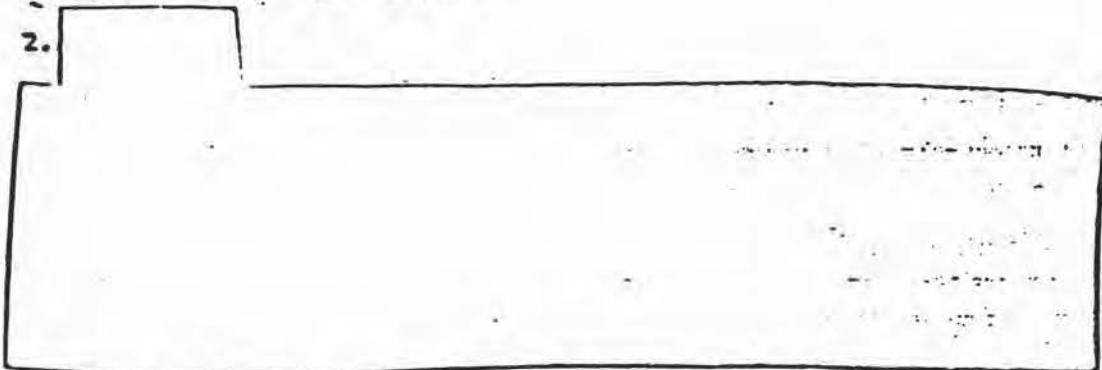
PROBLEM:

ROBERT M. ROSSER
Lt Colonel, USAF

1. (U) To provide qualified personnel for APCIN intelligence teams.

FACTORS BEARING ON THE PROBLEM:

2.

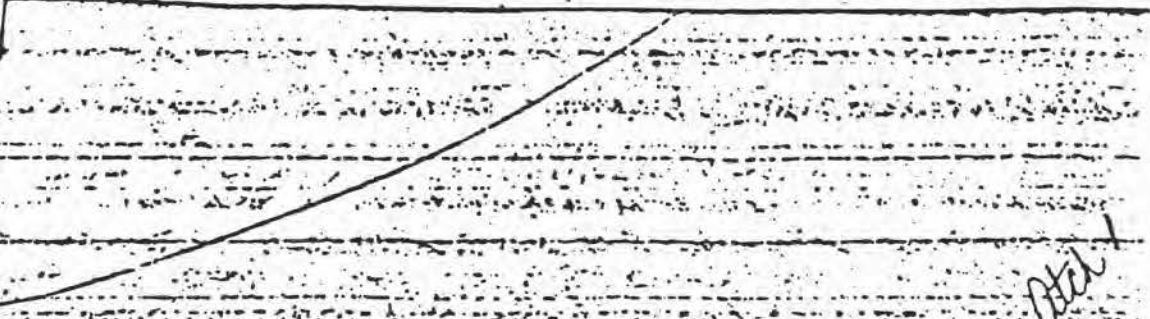


c. In addition to their staff duty assignments, intelligence team personnel have part-time duty functions in support of such Air Force projects as Moon dust, Bluefly, and UFO, and other APCIN directed quick reaction projects which require intelligence team operational capabilities (see Definitions).

d. Normal personnel attrition, through PCS, discharge, retirement, etc., has reduced the number of intelligence team qualified personnel below a minimum requirement, and projected personnel losses within the next ten months will halve the current manning.

e. Personnel actions within the authority of AFTRP, APCIN and APCIN-12 can be taken to reverse the trend toward diminishment of the intelligence team capability.

3.



Handwritten signature/initials

4. Criteria.

a. Intelligence team personnel can perform effectively only with an adequate background of training and experience. Inadequately qualified personnel in such assignment would be a liability rather than an asset to successful accomplishment of the mission.

5. Definitions.

a. Linguist: Personnel who can develop intelligence information through interrogation and translation from Russian and/or Bloc country languages to English.

b. Tech Man: Personnel qualified to develop intelligence information through field examination and analysis of foreign materiel, with emphasis on the Markings Program and technical photography.

c. Ops Man: Intelligence team chief. Qualified to direct intelligence teams in gaining access to target, in exploitation of enemy personnel and materiel, and in use of field communications equipment for rapid reporting of intelligence information.

d. Airborne Personnel: Military trained and rated parachutists.

e. Unidentified Flying Objects (UFO): Headquarters USAF has established a program for investigation of reliably reported unidentified flying objects within the United States. AFR 200-2 delineates 1127th collection responsibilities.

f. Blue Fly: Operation Blue Fly has been established to facilitate expeditious delivery to FID of Moon Dust or other items of great technical intelligence interest. AFCIN SOP for Blue Fly operations, February 1960, provides for 1127th participation.

g. Moon Dust: As a specialized aspect of its over-all materiel exploitation program, Headquarters USAF has established Project Moon Dust to locate, recover and deliver descended foreign space vehicles. ICGL #4, 25 April 1961, delineates collection responsibilities.

DISCUSSION:

6.

a. Headquarters USAF (AFCIN) maintains intelligence teams as a function of AFCIN-IE (1127th USAF Field Activities Group). Personnel comprising such teams have normal AFCIN-IE staff duties, and their maintenance of qualification for intelligence team employment is in addition to their normal staff duties. For example, the Chief of AFCIN-IE-OD, the Domestic Operations Section, additionally participates in approximately 16 hours of training per month for intelligence team employment. Such training includes physical training, classroom combat intelligence training, airborne operations, field problems, etc.

b. Intelligence teams are comprised of three men each, to include a linguist, a tech man, and an ops man. All are airborne qualified. Cross-training is provided each team member in the skills of the other team members to assure a team functional capability despite casualties which may be incurred in employment.

c. Peacetime employment of AFCIN intelligence team capability is provided for in UFO investigation (AFR 200-2) and in support of Air Force Systems Command (AFSC) Foreign Technology Division (FTD) Projects Moon Dust and Blue Fly. These three peacetime projects all involve a potential for employment of qualified field intelligence personnel on a quick reaction basis to recover or perform field exploitation of unidentified flying objects, or known Soviet/Bloc aerospace vehicles, weapons systems, and/or residual components of such equipment. The intelligence team capability to gain rapid access, regardless of location, to recover or perform field exploitation, to communicate and provide intelligence reports is the only such collection capability available to AFCIN, and is vitally necessary in view of current intelligence gaps concerning Soviet/Bloc technological capabilities.

d. Wartime employment of AFCIN intelligence team capability is currently primarily geared to the CONAD/NORAD air defense mission (Atch 1). The intelligence team concept was originally developed within the Air Defense Command (ADC). The ADC Director of Intelligence was charged in 1953 with organizing the 4602d Air Intelligence Service Squadron (AISS), with a wartime mission of exploiting downed enemy "people, paper, and hardware" for intelligence information that would contribute to the air defense of the continental US, and ADC was allocated manpower for this function (ADC Regulation 24-4, 3 Jan 53, Organization and Mission of the 4602d Air Intelligence Service Squadron).

e. As an economy move, the 201 spaces of the 4602d AISS were transferred to AFCIN in July 1957 (Hq Comd General Order 46, dtd 8 Jul 57), to provide manning for peacetime AFCIN functions, but with the contingency that AFCIN would continue to maintain a capability to support CONAD/NORAD in the wartime people, paper, and hardware mission (Atchs 2 and 3). From the 194 spaces that AFCIN allocated to the 1006th AISS, activated by Hq Comd General Order #49, 2 Jul 57, this capability was provided for (Dept of AF Ltr, dtd 16 Jul 59, subj: Mission of the 1006th AISS), and the capability has been maintained to the present time, through the redesignation of the 1006th to the 1127th USAF Field Activities Group (AFCIN Policy Ltr 205-13, 12 April 1960).

f. The maintenance of the intelligence team capability over the four year period since inactivation of the 4602d AISS has been possible largely because members of the original highly select and trained 4602d personnel remained with the organization during its subsequent designations.

~~_____~~ In addition, a minimum number of new personnel assigned to the organization and fortuitously possessing basic requisite skills, were further trained and integrated into the intelligence team program as additional duty.

g. Manning of the intelligence teams from these sources has now reached the point of diminishing returns. Only 21 qualified intelligence team personnel are now assigned, and of these approximately half are scheduled for PCS departure from the organization during the next 12 months. There is no forecast input of previously qualified personnel. There are currently five basically qualified volunteers for further training and assignment to intelligence team additional duty.

h. In an effort to augment the diminishing capability, USAF personnel assigned to organizations other than the 1127th within the Washington area who have airborne/intelligence team qualification, and/or who are former members of this organization's intelligence teams, and who have been approved by their organization of assignment and Hq USAF (AFPCIN) for wartime assignment to the 1127th, have been issued appropriate orders, and participate in the peacetime training program for wartime employment. Two such personnel are attached, with no known available additional personnel.

1. The most serious immediate and forecast intelligence team shortage is in Linguists. There are now only five Russian Linguists assigned or attached, and of these only two are of native fluency, with the other three of language school capability. Four of the five, including the two of native fluency, are forecast for PCS by November 1962. Only one gain, fortunately of native fluency, is scheduled for airborne training for intelligence team qualification and assignment. Two additional Russian Linguists are forecast for assignment to the 1127th, but neither are yet intelligence team qualified or are known to be volunteers for intelligence team assignment. All intelligence team personnel are volunteers.

Eight personnel in these categories are forecast for PCS loss within the next twelve months, with an input forecast of five personnel, four of whom are presently assigned, basically qualified volunteers for airborne training, and one of whom is a forecast gain to the 1127th.

k. A sizeable number of qualified Linguists are presently assigned to ~~the various bases of the AFPC~~ 21 bases. Many of the Linguists are either airborne rated and/or have had intelligence team assignments to this organization in its present or former designations. Reassignment of these individuals to AFPC-1E upon completion of their present tours is a logical method by

which the current and forecast shortage could be met. A problem that would be encountered in implementing such assignment is the lack of 1127th Linguist AFSC manpower vacancies. The 1127th has only twelve Linguist AFSC manpower spaces allocated and seven of these spaces are filled with either non-Russian/Bloc country Linguists or with non-intelligence team qualified Linguists.

1. Possible solutions to the current and forecast shortage are:

(1) Basically qualified personnel currently assigned to AFCEIN-1E who volunteer for further training, to include airborne training, and assignment to intelligence teams, should be given such training and assignment as additional duty to normal staff duty employment.

(2) Assignment to the 1127th of intelligence team qualified Linguists returning from overseas or completing other ZI assignments on an authorized overage basis. Such authorized overages were previously assigned to the organization and provided not only for the intelligence team capability, but for fruitful peacetime ZI employment of Linguists. Ten such personnel could be fully and effectively utilized during peacetime in duties directly in or closely allied to their AFSC's, with the intelligence team capability being an additional duty.

(3) Qualified intelligence team personnel now assigned to the 1127th could be retained beyond their normal duty tours until a similarly qualified replacement is forecast or assigned.

e. A standard AFCEP and AFCEIN-P policy should be the identification to AFCEIN-1E of previously qualified intelligence team personnel forecast for return to the ZI from overseas assignments for assignment against AFCEIN-1E forecast personnel vacancies. Latitude may be required and should be authorized in the assignment of such personnel by grade and AFSC. For example, if a 204XX vacancy is forecast within AFCEIN-1E, and an intelligence team qualified 203XX is forecast available, and the 203XX is determined able to perform the staff duties required, either from personal knowledge of the individual's capabilities, or by means of an exchange of correspondence between the losing command and AFCEIN-1E, authorization for assignment of the 203XX against the 204XX vacancy should be granted. It is generally true that 203's with AISS background are normally able to perform 204 duties effectively with a minimum of experience on the job. To a lesser degree, and on a selective basis, this is also true of 203's being able to perform intelligence organization 702 duties.

n. Discussion to this point has covered the intelligence team development, composition, current peacetime and wartime missions, and personnel problems. To further establish the value of the unique Air Force capability represented by the intelligence teams, their future potential for employment should be considered.

CONCLUSIONS:

7. There is a valid current and continuing need for the AFCH intelligence team capability for peacetime and wartime employment. Actions necessary to maintain the capability in "cadre" strength should be immediately implemented, and actions to expand the capability should be implemented on a sound basis of personnel acquisition, training, equipping, and employment.

ACTION RECOMMENDED:

8.

a. Basically qualified personnel currently assigned to AFCH-IE who volunteer for further training, to include airborne training, and assignment to intelligence teams, should be given such training and assignment as additional duty to normal staff duty employment. Attachment 4 is a current request for airborne training quotas for five qualified volunteers.

b. AFCH-IE should prepare, and submit through appropriate channels, individual justifications for the following:

(1) Authorized overage assignment on a selective basis of an initial ten intelligence team qualified Linguists returning to the ZI from overseas assignment, with a later additional supplement in the event of AFCH authorized expansion of cadre strength of the intelligence team capability.

(2) Retention beyond normal duty tours of qualified intelligence team personnel now assigned to the 1127th until similarly qualified replacements are forecast or assigned.

(3) Request for establishment of an AFCH-P and AFCH-IE practice to identify to AFCH-IE previously qualified intelligence team personnel forecast for return to the ZI from overseas assignments. Latitude should be requested by AFCH-IE in assignment of such personnel against actual or forecast vacancies in AFSC and grade spaces in variance with those possessed by the returnees if it is established that returnees have non-AFSC skills which can be effectively utilized in the vacant spaces.

(4) Ninety-day TDY of AFCH intelligence team to South Viet Nam for employment in Viet Nam/Laos against USAF intelligence requirements. Experience gained in establishing logistical support and operational employment will be invaluable in developing further plans for intelligence team utilization. The team should be attached to the Air Attache, Viet Nam, and under his operational control for the period of TDY.

4 Atch

1. Excerpt, 1127 COP 1-60, re NORAD Support
2. Cy ltr, Gen Taylor, 23 Jan 57
3. Cy ltr, Gen Lewis, 4 Mar 57
4. Req for Airborne Trg Quotas



DEFENSE INTELLIGENCE AGENCY
WASHINGTON, D.C. 20301-6111

U-4,207/RTS-1-

22 JUL 1986

Mr. Ray W. Boeche
Fortean Research Center
P.O. Box 94627
Lincoln, NE 68509

Dear Mr. Boeche:

This responds to your request under the Freedom of Information Act dated 2 January 1986. Therein you requested all "information concerning an operation known as PROJECT MOON DUST." A total of seven documents were found which are responsive to your request.

Upon review, it has been determined that portions of one of the documents are properly classified and are not releasable. The properly classified portions withheld are exempt from release pursuant to 5 U.S.C. 552 (b)(1), Freedom of Information Act. Subsection (b)(1) applies to information properly classified under the criteria provided by Executive Order 12356. All reasonably segregable portions of the document, absent administrative and classification data, are attached hereto.

All substantive portions of two other documents are properly classified and are not releasable. There are no reasonably segregable portions of this exempt material. The properly classified portions withheld are exempt from release pursuant to 5 U.S.C. 552 (b)(1), Freedom of Information Act. Routinely deleted administrative and classification data that is unrelated to the substance of your request is not forwarded.

The remaining four documents are attached hereto, absent administrative and classification data.

You are advised that a requester may appeal, within 45 days, an initial decision to withhold a record or part thereof. Should you wish to exercise 'this right', you may do so by referring to case #0015-86 and addressing your appeal to:

Director
Defense Intelligence Agency
ATTN: RTS-1 (FOIA)
Washington, D.C. 20340-3299

Sincerely,

GORDON NEGUS
Executive Director

5 Enclosures a/s

DEPARTMENT OF DEFENSE INTELLIGENCE INFORMATION REPORT

Law, Title 18, U.S.C., Sec. 793 and 794.
The transmission or the revelation of its
contents in any manner to an unauthorized
person is prohibited by law.

Classification and Control Markings

Plans and/or policies should not be evolved
or modified solely on the basis of this report.

1. COUNTRY: IVORY COAST
2. SUBJECT: Possible Moon Dust (U)
3. ISC NUMBER:
4. DATE OF INFORMATION: 7 October 1973
5. PLACE AND DATE OF ACQ: Abidjan, 7 Oct 73
6. EVALUATION: SOURCE A INFORMATION 1
7. SOURCE: [REDACTED]
8. REPORT NUMBER: 6 351 0133 73
9. DATE OF REPORT: 8 November 1973
10. NO. OF PAGES: 4
11. REFERENCES: [REDACTED]
12. ORIGINATOR: USDAO, Abidjan, Ivory Coast
13. PREPARED BY: [REDACTED]
14. APPROVING AUTHORITY:

15. SUMMARY: [REDACTED] Report describes 15 inch hollow metal globe with Russian lettering recovered near DALOA (0653N-0637W), Ivory Coast, 7 October 1973. Photographs taken by DAO are included.

(Leave Blank)

COMMENT: Object may be a part from either a Russian space vehicle or a Russian aircraft flown from Guinea.

RECD DG-4C2 19 NOV 1973

REQUEST PHOTOS DIRECTLY FROM DG-6B
ORDER BY IR AND PHOTO LOG NUMBER

a metal

1. [REDACTED] ball had been recovered by local Ivorian civilians in the vicinity of DALOA (0653N-0637W) and that assistance was needed in identifying the object.

2. [REDACTED] Lettering stenciled on upper half of sphere (near smaller hole; see paragraph below) was copied as:

16. DISTRIBUTION BY ORIGINATOR:
USCINCEUR w/Encl 1
AmEmb Conokry w/Encl 1
USDAO Moscow w/Encl 1

17. DOWNGRADING DATA

18. ATTACHMENT DATA:

2 Encls
1 (U) Photos A1 thru A4
2 (U) Negatives to encl

209110
4-8100
J.V., U.W. 102

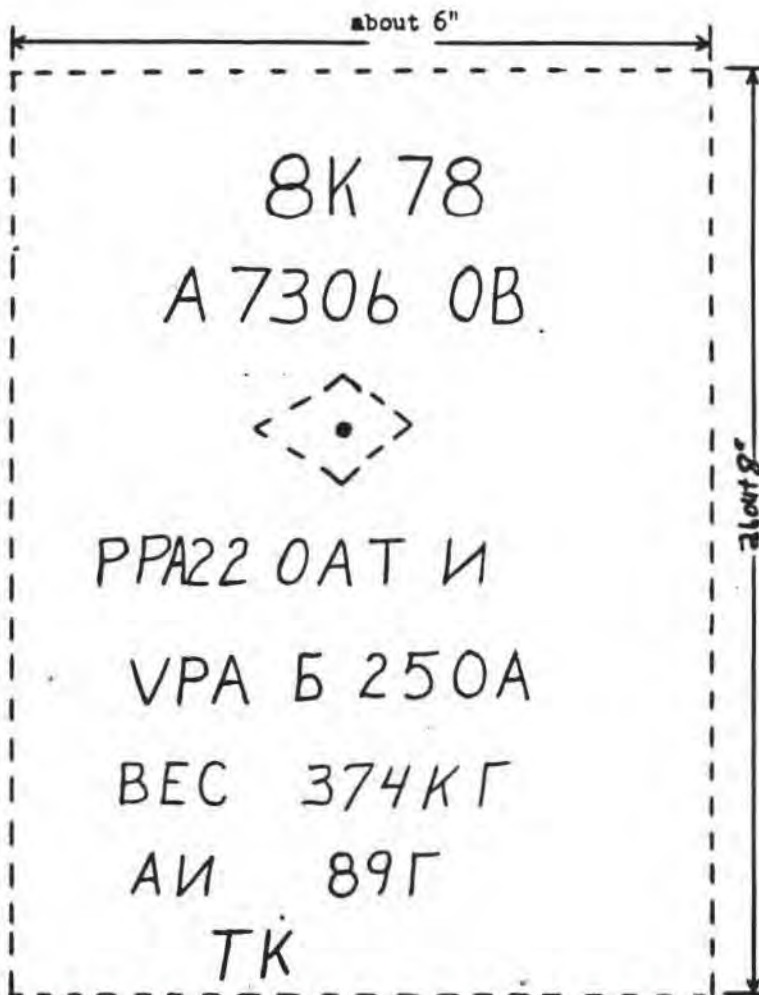
Encl 2 not listed in
LTH.

CONTINUATION SHEET

(Classification and Control Markings)

REPORT NO. 6 851 0133 73
 PAGE 2 OF 4 PAGES
 ORIGINATOR USDAO, Abidjan,
 Ivory Coast

(Leave Blank)



COMMENT:

lettering translates into Russian as:

8K78
 A7306 0V
 PPA220ATI
 *RAB250A
 VES 374KG
 AI 89G
 TK

*Although RO copies first letter in line four as "V", it could have been backward "N" thereby transliterating as English I. Lettering is extremely faint and there are unreadable gaps in line 4, 6 and 7.

3. Sphere (or Globe) is approximately 18 inches in diameter, painted sandy brown (1), with yellow (1) lettering. It has a welded or band at its equator and protrusions at each pole. Protrusions are approximately 18 inches in diameter.

DEPARTMENT OF DEFENSE INTELLIGENCE INFORMATION REPORT

CONTINUATION SHEET

REPORT NO. 6 851 0133 73
PAGE 3 OF 4 PAGES
ORIGINATOR USDAO, Abidjan,
Ivory Coast

(Classification and Control Markings)

(Leave Blank)

Inside the top pole there is an irregular shaped hold of less than $\frac{1}{4}$ inch; inside the lower pole there is a much larger irregular hole of more than $\frac{1}{2}$ inch (perhaps as much as 1 inch). Holes, although irregular in shape, are clean without melted metal. Thickness of sphere as seen at lower pole is about $\frac{3}{16}$ th of an inch. Sphere is hollow, empty, and weighs less than 10 pounds (estimated). Except at poles and from two to four inches surrounding them, the paint is faded but not burned or scorching.

4. [REDACTED] object was seen by Ivorian nationals falling from the sky [REDACTED] it came from a very high flying aircraft) at 1100 hours local (local time is GMT) on 7 October. Object was found and recovered in a swamp 7 kilometers northeast of Daloa three hours later (1400Z). [REDACTED] object was not warm, probably because it was in swamp for three hours.

COMMENT:

[REDACTED] We expressed the opinion that it might be a part from a space vehicle, USSR not USA. [REDACTED] expressed doubt that the locals who found the object actually saw a "high flying aircraft;" he even has reservations that they actually saw it fall. [REDACTED]

[REDACTED] Possibility exists that object is not from space at all (especially because there is no evidence of reentry burns except at poles). It could be a fuel tank or other part from an aircraft flying from the neighboring country of Guinea - Russian aircraft are known to be based there and the political relationship between Ivory Coast and Guinea is not warm at this time.

DD FORM 1396c

(Classification and Control Markings)

AND IS FORWARDED TO THE JCS BY THE
JCS SECRETARY, WASHINGTON, D.C.

MESSAGE CENTER

7ZCZCIEC557
RUEKJCS
ACTION

UNCLASSIFIED

ZYUW

94201

CIAI

DISTR

DJCS(144) DJS(23) J3(14) J5(12) J314MCC SECDEF(17)
ASD/ISA(10) DIA(15)
- CMC WASHINGTON DC
- CSAF WASHINGTON DC
- CMC WASHINGTON DC
- CSA WASHINGTON DC
- C I A
- SECSTATE WASHINGTON DC
- WHITE HOUSE WASHINGTON DC
- USA WASH DC
FILE(1)

(755)

IMMEDIATE

56

TRANSIT/251610Z/251648Z/0003:38TOR251647

DE RUEKJCS #0431 251630

ZNY EEEEE ZZH

O P 251610Z JAN 78

FM USDAO BERN SWITZERLAND

TO RUEKJCS/DIA/OC-1/CCF/AH/DN-2

INFO RUEHGT/USDAO OTTAWA CANADA

RUEHND/USDAO MOSCOW USSR

RUSNAAA/USCINCEUR

RUSNAAA/EOOAC

BT

UNCLAS E F T O

SUBJ: THIS IS RE-NO 5 893 0018 78, MSG KEYED TO DO FROM 1396,

1. COUNTRY: SWITZERLAND (SZ) CANADA, USSR

2. REPORT NO: 5 893 0018 78

3. TIME: NOON DUST: MORNING LIGHT

4. PROJECT NO: NA

5. DATE OF INFO: 780125 - 780126

6. DATE OF REPT: 780126

7. DATE AND PLACE OF ACQUISITION: 780125 - 780126 SWITZERLAND

8. REF: CIA/OC-1/CCF/, MSG DTG 241559Z

9. ASSESSMENT: SOURCE B, INFO 2

10. (P) (S) USDAO (AIRA) BERN SWITZERLAND

11. REF EVAL: NO

12. REF OFF: MAYLOU HERGET, RES TECH

13. APPR AUTH: TV SOURCES LT COL USAF ACT TATT

REC'D 00 43. 30 JAN 78

PAGE

UNCLASSIFIED

12 1 1978

DEPARTMENT OF DEFENSE

JOINT CHIEFS OF STAFF
MESSAGE CENTER

PAGE 2

UNCLASSIFIED

94201

14. SOURCE: LOCAL PRESS

15. DIRC: NO

16. SUMMARY: EXTENSIVE COVERAGE THROUGH SWISS NEWS MEDIA HAS BEEN GIVEN TO SOVIET SATELLITE KOSMOS 954, ALTHOUGH MOST INFO IS FACTUAL AND COMPARES TO DATE IN US PAPERS. COMMENTS FROM GERMAN ATOMIC RESEARCH SPECIALIST, HEINZ KAMINSKI, HAVE BEEN HEAVILY EMPHASIZED. THE SWISS QUOTE KAMINSKI IN LABELING SITUATION A "TECHNOLOGICAL SCANDAL", WHICH HAS TRANSGRESSED INTERNATIONAL AGREEMENTS ON NUCLEAR SECURITY. IT WAS REPORTED THAT EXPERIMENTS OF THIS KIND SHOW A "DEEP DISREGARD OF HUMAN LIFE" AND CONSEQUENCES OF "FALL-OUT" WILL NOT BE DETERMINABLE UNTIL SOVIETS RELEASE TECHNOLOGICAL CONSTRUCTION OF THE REACTOR. KAMINSKI ASSERTED THAT A SATELLITE CONTAINING "SUCH AN ENORMOUS AMOUNT OF ENERGY" WAS INTENDED TO EITHER DESTROY PARALLEL SATELLITES BY LASER BEAMS OR TO FORCE RADAR STATIONS OUT OF ORBIT. ALTHOUGH SWISS HAVE DETERMINED THAT ANY POSSIBLE "FALL-OUT" WILL NOT AFFECT SWITZERLAND, GUIDELINES ON PRECAUTIONARY MEASURES HAVE BEEN PUBLISHED IN PAPERS JUST IN CASE SIMILAR EVENT MIGHT OCCUR IN AREA. SWISS PRESIDENT OF FEDERAL COMMISSION ON RADIO ACTIVE ACTIVITY STATED THAT AS OF 1981 SWITZERLAND WILL BE OPTIMALLY PREPARED WITH SHELTERS AND PROTECTIVE EQUIPMENT AGAINST RADIO-ACTIVE EMISSIONS.

COMMENTS: DUE TO THIS ACCIDENT, MR MOLL FROM SWISS JUSTICE AND POLICE DEPT INFORMED PRESS ABOUT THE RADIO-ACTIVE ALERT SYSTEMS PRESENTLY IN USE IN SWITZ. TWO ALERT STATIONS FUNCTION 24 HOURS A DAY: ONE IN SAENTIS AND OTHER IN PAYERNE. THEY ARE CONNECTED TO A COMPUTER AT CENTRAL ALERT STATION IN ZURICH, AND REPORT RADIOACTIVITY LEVELS EVERY 10 MINUTES. IN EVENT OF RADIO-ACTIVE DANGER, ALARMS AT STATIONS ARE ACTIVATED AND COMMISSION FOR RADIOACTIVITY ALERTS RADIO AND TV STATIONS. THE SWISS ARE PLANNING TO BUILD 100 STATIONS WITHIN SWITZERLAND.

EQUIPMENT WHICH WOULD DETECT AN INCREASE IN RADIOACTIVITY WITHIN SWITZ AND OUTSIDE SWISS BORDERS. SIX STATIONS ARE PRESENTLY OPERATIONAL. NETWORK WILL BE ENTIRELY AUTOMATIC. ACCORDING TO MR MOLL, EFFECT OF KOSMOS 954 IS RELATIVELY SMALL COMPARED TO A NUCLEAR TEST. SWISS STATIONS DID NOT REGISTER ANY INCREASE IN RADIOACTIVITY AFTER ACCIDENT.

BT

00431

ANNOTES

BRS 117

PAGE 2

UNCLASSIFIED

0011100P

NNNN

261649Z

DEPARTMENT OF DEFENSE INTELLIGENCE INFORMATION REPORT

NOTE: This document contains information affecting the national defense of the United States within the meaning of the espionage laws, Title 18, U.S.C., Sec. 793 and 794. The transmission or the revelation of its contents in any manner to an unauthorized person is prohibited by law.

UNCLASSIFIED

(Classification and Control Markings)

This report contains unprocessed information. Plans and/or policies should not be revised or modified solely on the basis of this report.

1. COUNTRY: NEW ZEALAND
2. SUBJECT: "MOON DUST" - NZ Department of Scientific and Industrial Research Report on Space Debris
3. REPORT NUMBER: 6 869 0081 72
4. DATE OF REPORT: 23 June 1972
5. NO. OF PAGES: 1
6. REFERENCES: DIA: 58D, Cahj 8, para d

7. DATE OF INFORMATION: 1 June 1972
8. ORIGINATOR: USDAO WELLINGTON

9. PLACE AND DATE OF ACQ: Wellington, 19 Jun 72
10. PREPARED BY:

11. EVALUATION: SOURCE B INFORMATION 2
12. APPROVING AUTHORITY:

13. SOURCE: NZ Ministry of Foreign Affairs

Paul K. Wilkinson
PAUL K. WILKINSON, LTC USAF
ACTING DEFENSE ATTACHE

14. SUMMARY: Report forwards a copy of the New Zealand Department of Scientific and Industrial Research analysis of the first four of five metal spheres found between 3 April 1972 and 12 May 1972 in the vicinity of Ashburton, New Zealand. The fifth sphere was similar to the three larger spheres covered by the report.

1. General. Report provides detailed visual, spectrographic, chemical and metallographic analysis of the four spheres.

2. Conclusion. The four spheres are of modern titanium-based alloys and of high quality fabrication. The design suggests they were gas pressure vessels forming part of a space vehicle. Markings on the spheres appear to be manufacturers identification markings and apparently of Russian or East European origin.

COMMENTS: As pointed out in the DSIR report and discussed with DSIR, JIB, and USAF personnel throughout the past several months of investigation, it would be difficult to prove liability for property damage or personal injury under existing International Space Agreements. While the space debris markings in this case are indicative of origin, there is really no conclusive proof of ownership.

DISTRIBUTION BY ORIGINATOR

INCFAC w/o Encl

17. DOWNGRADING DATA

UNCLASSIFIED

18. ATTACHMENT DATA

1 Enclosure
1. DSIR Report on Four Metal Spheres of Unknown Origin Found in the South Island of New Zealand. 1 cy

ENCL 1 HAS NOT BEEN REPRODUCED

REQUEST ENCL FROM DS-44

REPLACES DA FORM 1045, 1 AUG 60, WHICH FORM 1045 (Rev 10-61), 20 FEB 72, JUL 71, WHICH MAY BE USED UNTIL 1 JAN 72.

REC'D DS-4C2 07 JUL 1972

127000 NZ
43 1120 0W, 10, NZ

VZCZCJRL783

IMR741

PACS

ACTION

DIAI

DISTR

CJC8(04) DJ8(03) J3(14) J5(02) JSINMCC SECDEF(07)
ASDIISA(10) IDIA(15)
• CMC WASHINGTON DC
• CSAP WASHINGTON DC
• CND WASHINGTON DC
• CSA WASHINGTON DC
• C I A
• SECSTATE WASHINGTON DC
• WHITE HOUSE WASHINGTON DC
• NSA WASH DC
FILE(1)
(006)

ZYUN

92830

IMMEDIATE

TRANSIT/252010Z/252025Z/000109TOR0202024
DE RUEHOTA 00387 0252016
ZNY CCCCC
O 252010Z JAN 78
FM USDAO/OTTAWA
TO DIA WASHDC IMMEDIATE
BT

USDAO/OTTAWA 00387

REC'D DS-4B 30 JAN'78

CITE: USDAO 006 JAN 78

FOR DC-1/CCF; DC-4; AM; DN-2

SUBJ: THIS IS IR NO. 6 815 0010 78

1. COUNTRY: CANADA (CA)/USSR (UR)
2. REPORT NUMBER: 6 815 0010 78
3. TITLE: MOON DUST/MORNING LIGHT (U)
4. PROJECT NUMBER: N/A
5. DATE OF INFORMATION: 780104
6. DATE OF REPORT: 780109

PAGE 1

182

00111000

7. DATE & PLACE OF ACQUISITION: 780124/ OTTAWA, CANADA

8. REFERENCES: INITIATIVE: [REDACTED]

9. ASSESSMENT: B-2

10. ORIGINATOR: USDAO, OTTAWA, CANADA

11. REQUEST EVALUATION: NO

14. SOURCE: LOCAL T.V. AND NEWSPAPERS

15. SPECIAL INSTRUCTIONS: [REDACTED]

CIRCI NO.

16. SUMMARY:

1. (U) THE RE-ENTRY OF COSMOS 954 WAS SEEN BY A NUMBER OF COMMUNITIES IN THE GREAT SLAVE LAKE AREA. THE EVENT HAS RECEIVED WIDESPREAD CANADIAN MEDIA ATTENTION BOTH ON TELEVISION AND IN NEWSPAPERS. EARLY EVENING AND LATE NIGHT TELEVISION NEWSCASTS DEVOTED A FULL TEN MINUTES TO THIS ITEM AND MAJOR NEWSPAPERS CARRIED IT AS FRONT PAGE HEADLINES. AMONG OTHER THINGS, REPORTS ADDRESSED (1) THE POTENTIAL FOR NUCLEAR CONTAMINATION IN THE ATMOSPHERE AND ON THE GROUND, (2) THE FAILURE OF THE SOVIET UNION TO INFORM THE CANADIANS OF THE PENDING EVENT, AND (3) U.S. SATELLITES THAT ARE ALSO "NUCLEAR-POWERED".

2. (U) DURING THE QUESTION PERIOD IN THE HOUSE OF COMMONS, THE LEADER OF THE OPPOSITION PARTY, JOE CLARK, RAISED THE ISSUE OF WHETHER CANADA HAD BEEN TREATED AS AN EQUAL NORAD PARTNER IN THE FORWARDING OF THE COSMOS 954 INFORMATION AVAILABLE IN NORAD'S CONTROL CENTER. TRUDEAU APPEARS TO HAVE HANDLED THE QUESTION RATHER SUCCESSFULLY, STATING THAT

PAGE 3

02530

HE HAD BEEN KEPT WELL INFORMED ON THE PROGRESS OF THE DECAYING ORBIT BY CANADIAN NORAD OFFICIALS. HE ALSO INDICATED THAT THE PRESIDENT'S CALL AFTER THAT EVENT HAD BEEN AN OFFER TO HELP, AN OFFER WHICH THE CANADIANS HAD ACCEPTED.

COMMENTS: ON 789124 CANADA'S DEPARTMENT OF EXTERNAL AFFAIRS SUMMONED THE SOVIET AMBASSADOR TO DISCUSS SEVERAL POINTS CONCERNING THE RE-ENTRY OF THE SATELLITE. REFERENCED AMEMBASSY OTTAWA MSG PROVIDES DETAILS. U.S. EMBASSY, OTTAWA, IS PREPARING MESSAGE DESCRIBING IN MORE DETAIL CANADIAN MEDIA REACTION TO THIS EVENT.

BT

#0387

ANNOTES

CEV 117

PAGE 3

EC111006

DEPARTMENT OF DEFENSE

JOINT CHIEFS OF STAFF
MESSAGE CENTER

VZCZCHLT520
MULT

ZYUW

83557
SECT 01 OF 93557

ACTION

DIAI

DISTR

J3(14) J5(02) J31NMCC SECDEF(07) SECDEFI ASD:ISA(10)

IDIAI(05) IDIA(20) NMIC

- CMC CC WASHINGTON DC

- CSAP WASHINGTON DC

- CND WASHINGTON DC

- CSA WASHINGTON DC

- C I A

- NSA WASH DC

FILE

(058)

4280003 NZ
4288000 NZ
510970 NZ
431240 NZ

TRANSIT/080141Z/080221Z/080140TOR3120212

DE RUEHBAZ 06100 3120151

ZNY CCCCC

P 080141Z NOV 78

FM USDAO/WELLINGTON

TO RUEKJCB/DIA WASHDC PRIORITY

INFO RUEAAIB/7802 AIR INTELLIGENCE GROUP FT BELVOIR VA

RUCIAEA/FTD WRIGHT-PATTERSON AFB OH

RUNRNLB/ HQ ADCOM PETERSON AFB CO

RUEHC/SECSTATE WASHDC

BT

NOFORN

REC'D

13 NOV '78

/SECTION P1 OF 02 USDAO/WELLINGTON 06100

DIA FOR DT-3 INFO DC-4/ 7802 AIR INTEL GP FOR INCD;

FTD WRIGHT-PAT AFB FOR TDAND; ADCOM FOR J-2/ SECSTATE FOR

INR AND GRM

THIS IS IR 0 069 0100 78

1. (U) COUNTRY: NEW ZEALAND (NZ)

2. (U) REPORT NUMBER: 0 069 0100 78

3. (U) TITLE: (U) PROJECT MOON DUST

4. (U) PROJECT NR: NA

5. (U) DATE OF INFORMATION: 24 OCT - 5 NOV 78

6. (U) DATE OF REPORT: 781107

7. (U) DATE AND PLACE OF ACQ: 781107 - WELLINGTON, NZ

8. (U) REFERENCE: CIR D-TSB-49756 (CONTINUING)

9. (U) ASSESSMENT: SOURCE A INFO 2

PAGE 1

0F111010

260

58

C

JT

DEPARTMENT OF DEFENSE

JOINT CHIEFS OF STAFF

MESSAGE CENTER

PAGE 2

53557

10. (U) ORIGINATOR: USDAO WELLINGTON, NZ

11. (U) REQUEST FOR EVALUATION

14. (U) SOURCE: AMEMBASSY SCIENTIFIC ATTACHE

15. (U) DIRC: NO OF SCIENTIFIC

16. SUMMARY: THE NEW ZEALAND DEPARTMENT OF SCIENTIFIC AND INDUSTRIAL RESEARCH HAS ADVISED THE EMBASSY'S SCIENTIFIC ATTACHE OF THE INVESTIGATION OF POSSIBLE FOREIGN SPACE MATERIAL REENTRY. ALTHOUGH THIS STATION IS NOT CURRENTLY ON A MOON DUST ALERT, THIS REPORT IS BEING MADE IAW REF CIR TO INFORM ADDRESSEES THAT POSSIBLE SPACE FRAGMENTS HAVE BEEN LOCATED IN NEW ZEALAND. THE EMBASSY IS REPORTING THE INFORMATION IN ACCORDANCE WITH STATE DEPARTMENT INSTRUCTIONS.

22. THE FOLLOWING IS KEYED TO PARA 12.A OF REF CIR.

12.A. (1) SIGHTINGS:

(A) POSITION OF OBSERVER: ASHBURTON, NEW ZEALAND

(43-548, 171-48E)

(B) TIME OF SIGHTING: APPROXIMATELY 1400 GMT, 701023

(C) UNKNOWN

(D) UNKNOWN

(E) UNKNOWN

(F) UNKNOWN

(G) UNKNOWN

(H) UNKNOWN

(I) UNKNOWN

(J) OTHER DATA ASSOCIATED WITH THE SIGHTING: THERE HAS BEEN ONLY ONE UNCONFIRMED OBSERVATION BY AN ASHBURTON MILKMAN WHO REPORTED A SIGHTING ABOUT 1400 GMT ON A NORTH TO SOUTH TRAJECTORY.

(2) GROUNDED MATERIAL:

(A) LOCATION (44-048 - 171-44E)

(B) CIRCUMSTANCES OF RECOVERY: ON 24 OCT 70, A SPACE FRAGMENT, KNOWN LOCALLY AS A "SPACE BALL", WAS PICKED UP BY FARMER JOHN LOVETT IN HIS Paddock ABOUT 20 KM SOUTH OF ASHBURTON ON NEW ZEALAND'S SOUTH ISLAND. IT WAS TURNED OVER TO THE NEW ZEALAND POLICE WHO IN TURN DELIVERED IT TO THE NATIONAL RADIATION LABORATORY IN CHRISTCHURCH FOR A RADIOACTIVE CHECK (NEGATIVE FINDING). THE OBJECT HAS NOW BEEN DELIVERED TO THE NZ DSIR FOR DETAILED EXAMINATION AND ANALYSIS. ON NOV 5 A SECOND "SPACE BALL" WAS FOUND BY

PAGE 2

00111010

DEPARTMENT OF DEFENSE

JOINT CHIEFS OF STAFF
MESSAGE CENTER

PAGE 3

53557

ANOTHER ASHBURTON FARMER (AGAIN NAMED LOVETT, APPARENTLY BROTHERS) WHILE CUTTING A FIELD OF ALFALFA. THE LOCATION OF THE SECOND FRAGMENT WAS APPROXIMATELY 240 METERS FROM THE FIRST AND IN AN ADJOINING FIELD. IT WAS NOT DISCOVERED UNTIL IT HAD BEEN STRUCK BY THE MOWING MACHINE AND IS, THEREFORE, REPORTEDLY DAMAGED BY THE MACHINERY. THE SECOND OBJECT HAS BEEN TURNED OVER TO THE NZ POLICE BUT HAS NOT YET REACHED DSIR IN WELLINGTON.

(1) TIME OF IMPACT: UNKNOWN. THE FARMER, JOHN LOVETT, CLAIMS TO HAVE BEEN IN THE Paddock ON OCTOBER 22 AND IS CERTAIN THE FRAGMENT, WHICH WAS PROMINENTLY LOCATED, WAS NOT IN THE Paddock AT THE TIME. IF THE MILKMAN'S SIGHTING CAN BE CONFIRMED, THE APPROXIMATE TIME OF IMPACT WOULD BE 1400 GMT, OCT 23. COORDINATES OF IMPACT AREA ARE 171-44E AND 44-R48.

2. SEE "SIGHTINGS" ABOVE.

3. SEE "SIGHTINGS" ABOVE.

4. CHARACTERISTICS OF IMPACT AREA: UNKNOWN. (NZ POLICE HAVE BEEN ASKED TO INTERVIEW THE DISCOVERING FARMERS AND PERFORM A MORE THOROUGH INSPECTION OF THE IMPACT AREA).

5. DAMAGE: NONE

IDENTIFYING MARKS: NONE APPARENT ON FIRST SPHERE. SECOND SPHERE HAS NOT BEEN EXAMINED FOR IDENTIFYING MARKS.

(D) PHYSICAL NATURE AND CONDITION:

1. SIZE: SPHERE WITH WELDED EQUATOR; 180 MM. DIAMETER AT THE EQUATOR AND 165 MM. DIAMETER AT THE POLES; THICKNESS APPROXIMATELY 3MM.

2. WEIGHT: 882 GRAMS (DSIR ESTIMATES APPROXIMATELY 18 PER CENT ORIGINAL WEIGHT LOSS THROUGH DEFORMATION CAUSE BY BT

#6188

ANNOTES

NM 117

PAGE 3

89

NNNN

000221Z

FORTEAN RESEARCH JOURNAL

DOCUMENT SETS AVAILABLE FROM FORTEAN RESEARCH CENTER

The following sets of U.S. government documents obtained through the Freedom of Information Act are available for our cost of xerographic reproduction and first class postage. To order, simply specify which set of documents is desired, and enclose the appropriate amount (US funds only) by check or money order. The documents will be shipped to you as soon as possible, usually within 2 weeks from receipt of your order.

THE BENTWATERS INCIDENT: Complete working file on the 1980 alleged UFO landing at a US Air Force base in England. Complete, with only some names, phone numbers, etc., excised at the request of the individual involved. 400+ 8 1/2 x 14" pages - \$38.50

FBI DOCUMENTS: Received in response to a request for documents relating to FBI surveillance of UFO investigators and research groups. Documents deal marginally with this, but give a good idea of the behind-the-scenes thinking of the FBI. 235 8 1/2 x 11" pages - \$24.50

DEPARTMENT OF ENERGY DOCUMENTS: Documents dealing with primarily the "green fire-ball" phenomenon which was rampant over Los Alamos in the late 1940's. Some very good information, though some of it is difficult to read. Approx. 200 8 1/2 x 11" pages - \$21.00

~~PROJECT MOON DUST DOCUMENTS: Documents relating to what would appear to be an effort by the government to recover any downed UFOs. We are trying to obtain more information, but as of now, this is all we have, and may be all we ever will get. Approx. 50 8 1/2 x 11" pages - \$9.50~~

DEFENSE INTELLIGENCE AGENCY DOCUMENTS: 139 pages of previously unreleased documents concerning the DIA's involvement with the UFO problem. Many of these are virtually unreadable, but there are literally dozens of fascinating reports here, including four documents which refer to PROJECT MOON DUST. A very interesting set of documents. 140 8 1/4 x 14" pages - \$23.50

Please be aware that we make these sets of documents available to interested parties as a service only. The prices quoted cover our costs of copying and postage. We simply feel that everyone should have access to these documents, and, of course the more sets of eyes that look at them, the greater the chance of something else coming to light. The only way to break the government's wall of silence is to give enough people sledgehammers.

THE WAY HOME

RECORDS & BOOKS

"Offering a collection of records, tapes & books
for the New Age Consciousness"

Mail & Phone orders
Welcome

4203 South 48th Street
Lincoln, Nebraska 68506

Telephone:
402-483-7284

FORTEAN RESEARCH JOURNAL

HELP OUR FRIENDS

There are many other organizations dealing with the unexplained. They are all doing the best they can with the resources available to them, and your help in joining these organizations, and helping to support them both financially and in spirit, will be greatly appreciated.

MUTUAL UFO NETWORK
103 Oldtowne Road
Seguin, TX 78155

FORTEAN TIMES
96 Mansfield Road
London NW3 2HX, U.K.

ARCTURUS BOOK SERVICE
P.O. Box 2213
Scotia, NY 12302

THE GATE
P.O. BOX 43518
Richmond Heights, OH 44143

FAIR WITNESS PROJECT
William L. Moore
4219 W. Olive St., Suite 247
Burbank, CA 91505

COMPUTER UFO NEWSLETTER
Via Matteotti 85
I-22072 Cermenate (CO)
Italy

UFO NEWSCLIPPING SERVICE
Route 1, Box 220
Plumerville, Arkansas 72127

PROJECT STIGMA/CRUX
P.O. Box 1094
Paris, Texas 75460

NORTHERN UFO NEWS
8 Whitethroat Walk
Birchwood, Warrington
Cheshire, U.K. WA3 6PQ
CITIZENS AGAINST UFO SECRECY
P.O. Box 218
Coventry, Connecticut 06238

LAKE CHAMPLAIN PHENOMENA INVESTIGATION
P.O. Box 2134
Wilton, New York 12866

UFO CONTACT CENTER INTERNATIONAL
P.O. Box 46404
Seattle, Washington 98146

~~~~~  
The Fortean Research Center is happy to carry listings of other related publications and organizations, in exchange for similar listings, or in exchange for copies of listed publications.  
~~~~~

~~~~~  
FORTEAN RESEARCH CENTER  
P.O. BOX 94627  
LINCOLN, NEBRASKA 68509

~~~~~  
A NON-PROFIT CORPORATION FOR THE STUDY OF
UNEXPLAINED PHENOMENA
~~~~~



---

# JOURNAL of the FORTEAN RESEARCH CENTER

---

VOLUME II, NO. 1

APRIL, 1987

\$3.50



---

**BIPEDAL MYSTERY BEAST FOUND IN NEBRASKA**

---



**FORTEAN RESEARCH CENTER**  
**P.O. BOX 94627**  
**LINCOLN, NE 68509**  
**USA**

**DIRECTOR**

Ray W Boeche

**ASSOCIATE DIRECTOR**

Scott Colborn

**SECRETARY**

Dale Bacon

**TREASURER**

Nancy Boeche

**ASSOCIATE DIRECTOR, BUSINESS**

David White

**ASSOCIATE DIRECTOR  
ANCILLARY ACTIVITIES**

Clyde Adams



Membership in the Fortean Research Center is \$15.00 per year. Membership fees include a subscription to this Journal, discounts on special publications of the Center, and reduced fees to conferences sponsored by the Fortean Research Center. Please contact us at the address listed on the masthead. Remember, in order to carry on investigations and research into the unexplained, we need your help. Membership categories for more substantial donations to our work are also available. If interested, please contact us for more information. Thank you for your support.



## TABLE OF CONTENTS

EDITORIAL .....3

BIPEDAL  
HUMANOID .....4

FORTEAN NEWS  
FLASHES .....7

STRANGE HARVEST:  
AN UPDATE .....9

BOOK REVIEWS .....13



*The Journal of the Fortean Research Center is published quarterly by the Fortean Research Center, a non-profit corporation. The purpose of the Fortean Research Center is to investigate all aspects of unexplained phenomena, including UFOs, cryptozoological mysteries, out-of-place animal sightings, geological and archeological anomalies, psychic phenomena, and all other areas of study which may provide data useful to the resolution of these perplexing mysteries. We serve as a source of accurate, reliable information for the public at large.*

---

A NOTE FROM THE DIRECTOR

---

We meet again, with what I hope you'll find an interesting collection of Forteana. The illustration on the front cover, if you are wondering, is explained in our chronological history of bipedal humanoid sightings. Although the creature is not humanoid, it was described as bipedal. See the October 31, 1968 entry in the above mentioned article for the particulars.

I apparently committed a grave error in my last note to you, regarding our coverage of UFO material. When I stated that we would drop the subject, I only meant we would not be devoting full issues to the subject for a while, unless, as I mentioned then, the government comes clean. Please don't worry, our investigation of UFOs will continue to be chronicled in these pages.

Linda Howe, the producer of the excellent documentary A Strange Harvest, has contributed an update on animal mutilations. Linda is one of the leading investigators of these events, and we are grateful for her contribution to this issue. Videotape copies of her documentary are available directly from her, and if you are at all interested in this subject, I would highly recommend obtaining a copy. Her address is: Linda Moulton Howe, 3208 East Fremont Drive, Littleton, Colorado 80122. She will be happy to provide anyone interested with complete details.

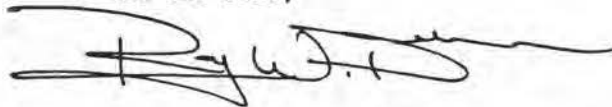
1987 promises to be an exciting year for the investigation of the unexplained. Our book review section shows two good reasons for this. And, 1987 being the fortieth anniversary of the beginning of the modern UFO age, we can only hope that forty years of coverup by the United States government with regard to this subject will be enough. Several new and promising areas of exploration have recently been opened through the Freedom of Information Act, and only time will tell if we can obtain information of significance. If we do, you will be among the first to know.

Currently in the works are two cases involving the alleged crash of a UFO, with recovery by the government. If these pan out, and something substantial can be learned, we will have full details in the Journal as soon as possible. We are also in the process of writing a series of surveys on the unexplained, to be distributed among several target groups. As we complete work on this and obtain the results we will let you in on the attitudes we discover.

Hopefully, by the time the next issue is out, we will have a ruling by the Internal Revenue Service regarding our tax-exempt status. On behalf of the entire Board of Directors, I would like to ask that you please keep us in mind when making plans for charitable contributions. We hope to resume our series of conferences on the unexplained, expand our investigations into areas which we simply couldn't afford to research, and bring you bigger and better reports on our work. We can only make it with your help.

Until next time, thanks for your continued support, and let us know what you think about our efforts.

All the best,



Ray W. Boeche, Director



## BIPEDAL HUMANOIDS IN NEBRASKA: A CHRONOLOGY OF EVENTS

This report concerns itself with what are commonly known as Bigfoot sightings. However, because of the variety of some of the types of creatures described by witnesses, I prefer to term these creatures bipedal humanoids. We will be concerned with the reports of all of these types of creatures, with the exception of entities described directly in relationship to UFO landings. It seems prudent to make this distinction.

The following listing is comprehensive to date. If any readers are aware of any incidents which may have been omitted, please let us know. We have tried to be as definitive as possible, but, alas, we are not infallible.

1895 and earlier - While no published reports exist (to our knowledge) many stories abound concerning a town called Minersville, in the southeastern corner of the state. Built in an area where coal mining prevailed for some time in the mid-1800s, the town no longer exists. However, many older residents in the area have given verbal reports over the years that stories concerning some type of large two-legged monster have been prevalent since their childhood. Many of these reports were collected by the author in the mid-1960s, when some of the reporters were already well into their eighties. A tradition of strange events surrounds this particular area.

1950s - reports over a period of several years concerned sightings of a monkey-like creature frequenting the area near Exeter; a number of tracks were also found.

1959, December 13 - Billy Hauschild, 14, of Ravenna, was hunting on his grandmother's farm east of town, when he saw what appeared to be a large, white creature with black hands and face. When he started toward the creature, it raised up and looked directly at him. He ran in a panic back to his grandmother's house. Later that afternoon, Carol Craig, 18, was in a car with several friends, and as they were about to drive over a bridge in the same vicinity as the first sighting, she observed a creature identical in appearance to the one seen earlier. The creature was seen by Miss Craig near the roadside. The reports were made independently of each other, with neither party knowing of the other's sighting. The creature was not reported again, and some ten days later, Miss Craig recanted her testimony under what appeared to be pressure from her parents.

1968, October 31 - An animal of unknown species, walking on its hind legs was struck and killed by a truck near Falls City. It walked exclusively on its hind legs, and was injured when it darted in front of the truck. It then walked off the highway into a ditch where it was shot by one of the drivers. While bearing a superficial resemblance to a raccoon, neither the game warden, nor one of the truck drivers, who was also a trapper, could identify it. The state Game and Parks Commission was also unable to determine its identity.

1968, November 24 - Reports had been received daily by the Nebraska City Police Department concerning a monster seen near Minersville. The creature was described as about six feet tall, with a wolf-like face, a body resembling that of a bear, and walking upright. Several area residents had discovered footprints in the area (approximately 16" long, and 5-7" across the ball of the foot). One girl driving through the area had the trunk of her car caved in by the creature. Livestock and wildlife in the area were reported to "go crazy" at times. One 11 year old boy was grabbed by the creature and thrown into a ditch. As mentioned earlier, reports from this area have occurred since the mid-1800s, and still continue sporadically.

1969, August - A farmer (name on file) who had rented some land near Minersville was checking his crop near sunset. As he stood facing east, looking toward the field, he saw a man-like shadow approaching him, which was stretched out in front of him. Thinking it was the man from whom he was leasing the land, he turned to greet him, and saw a large, hair covered form, 6½-7 feet in height. He screamed, ran for his truck, and refused to return to the area. He turned his crop over to the owner of the land, simply to avoid having to go back and harvest it.

1972, September 26 - Several Gering residents had been hunting for a large hairy, man-like creature seen in the area for about a week. No firm traces were ever found.

1973, April 27 - Four sisters, aged 13 to 18, were outside their farm home near Crete, when they heard brush crashing in a thicket of trees about 100 feet from the house. They watched as a hairy creature broke into the open, and then crouched on the ground. It then stood, appeared to look at them and moved quickly, in a side-stepping manner, into a field close at hand, where it broke into a run, and disappeared into the distance. Creature was described as 6 to 8 feet in height.

1973, October 9 - Several individuals near Fort Calhoun reported sighting a large brown, upright animal. Washington County Sheriff Bert Spanton went to the area and found tracks he described as five-toed, and measuring about seven by seven inches.

1973, November 30 - A set of tracks of an unknown animal were found near Battle Creek, by two Madison County appraisers. The tracks appeared to have been made by some type of two-legged creature, this being judged by their spacing. The tracks measured 8½ inches long and 5 inches wide.

1974 August - Throughout the month of August, Oakland residents reported seeing a large, hair covered creature. Generally described as being about six feet tall, and about three feet wide across the chest, and making hideous screaming, screeching sounds, authorities variously tried to explain it as a bear, a mountain lion, and an elk, none of which are native to the area. Most often described as walking upright, it was occasionally seen to move on all fours.

1974, September 11 - Reports circulated around York for about a week concerning a large hairy creature seen by many area residents. Most observers described a creature about 8 feet in height, and estimated to weigh over 1000 pounds. A York city police officer saw the creature September 9, and gave his description of the creature as 3½-5 feet in height.

1975, June 13 - A trucker, driving about five miles north of Nebraska City, reported to authorities that he had observed a coal-black, furry creature, about a foot in height jumping up and down on the highway. Although the trucker was unable to see the creature's head, he did notice four sharp teeth. The thing was reportedly jumping about a foot off the ground. Authorities were unable to locate any trace of the creature.

1975, December 9 - Two twenty-three year old men were walking home about 10:00 pm in southeast Lincoln, when they saw a large man-like form, completely hair covered, standing between two houses. The creature turned and walked away, and they watched as it came to a six-foot high privacy fence, and putting its hand on top of the fence, vaulted it without breaking stride. They estimated the creature as being between 8 and 9 feet tall.



1976, August - On a farm south of Lincoln. Woman was sitting on back porch near dusk when the birds and animals suddenly grew silent. She was facing southwest, and saw her horses acting in a disturbed fashion. She then noticed a figure silhouetted against the sky, about 300 yards away. This figure began to run through her pasture toward her position. As the creature grew closer, her dogs knocked her down in their frantic attempt to get into the house. She watched as the creature broke through the wire fence, crossed the farmyard about thirty feet away from her, run across the road toward a brush pile, and disappear. She was adamant that there was plenty of light still in the sky, and that the creature simply vanished. She was able to collect hair samples from the fence, and attempted to turn these over to the Game and Parks Commission, but they refused to investigate.

1980, July 5 - Lincoln police investigated a complaint from a motorcycle driver who had to "dump" his vehicle to avoid hitting a 7-foot tall, 300+ pound animal which ran in front of him at 26 and Fairfield streets. The frightened cyclist described the creature as having long, dark hair, looked like an ape, and smelled like a creek. Police investigated, but were unable to find any further trace of the animal.

1982, December 11 - A man and his fiance were returning to Utica from a friend's wedding, at about 1:00am. While driving along the highway, they observed a creature described as being about six feet tall, with the appearance of a human from the waist up, but appearing to be "goat-like" from the waist down. Both described it as looking like depictions of Pan. It was described as having long hair, and self-luminous glowing yellow eyes. After passing the creature, they stopped the car, turned around, and observed it again through the back window of the automobile. Neither individual drinks, and their credibility is above reproach.

1986, June 13-20 - Macy area residents reported sightings of a creature about 8 feet tall, which left three-toed tracks 15 inches long, and 7½ inches from the largest to smallest toe. Authorities who examined the tracks could offer no definitive answers. Police seemed satisfied that no hoax had occurred.

---

The accounts listed above have been thoroughly investigated, and exist as the true anomalous residue which cannot be explained. Some forty other incidents which were explained as being simple misidentifications of animals, or their tracks, or simply an imagination working overtime, have been discarded.

We would like the reader to be aware that when reports are made in this Journal, they have been thoroughly investigated, unless otherwise noted. Readers may remember the mention in our first issue, concerning something called Milo Man. Well, in the ensuing year, we have been unable to collect any further sighting corroboration, so for the time being, we do not feel justified in including those events in this catalogue.

If a case is brought to the reader's attention, and they can provide further information which may reverse our decision on a particular incident, please feel free to contact us. We hope to provide the public with the most accurate information we can, and your assistance in doing this will be greatly appreciated.

If we can successfully separate the wheat from the chaff, we are that much closer to a final answer in any question concerning the unexplained.

---

---

**FORTEAN NEWS FLASHES**

Marine patrol officers have towed to sea the decomposed body of an elephant found in a canal near the Florida Keys town of Marathon. How the elephant got there remains a mystery. None are known to live in the area.

"We had no missing elephant reports," said Marine Patrol Capt. Mike Long. Officials speculated that the animal may have died on a ship and been thrown overboard. (The Lincoln (NE) Star, August 7, 1986)

A frustrated, lovesick ape, apparently seeking a mate, has been terrorizing women at Sonapat in the northern Indian state of Haryana for the past few weeks, the United News of India news agency reported. The beast regularly pursues women through the main street of the town, and has sunk its teeth into at least two dozen women so far. All attempts by police to catch the animal have failed. (The Lincoln (NE) Star, November 18, 1986)

A 14 year old Nebraska boy playing at Arnolds Park in northwest Iowa stumbled across an alligator skull on Monday. Curtis Marti of Lincoln, NE, unearthed the alligator skull while playing in the sand. Officials say the skull is in excellent condition. The scene was a little different for three fishermen at Black Hawk Creek near Waterloo, Iowa. Jeff Ny of Waterloo said he and two others, Dennis Rokusek of Waterloo and Rokusek's brother-in-law, Todd Kramer, were fishing in the creek when they spotted what appeared to be an alligator. Ny said the 6-foot critter opened its mouth, showed some teeth, and went back under the water. (The Lincoln (NE) Star, August 13, 1986)

Geologists will have to do some digging to determine what happened to Cedar Lake, a 75-acre manmade lake that vanished in early November. The water drained through a long crevice in the lake bed Friday night and traveled about a quarter mile underground before coming out the side of a hill. "We need an inspection trench to really see what happened," said Cecil Bearden, state senior water resources engineer. "We have some ideas, but they're just ideas." A cavern in the dry lake bed is large enough to "bury a bus in", said Dale Phenix, one of the 600 stockholders who own the lake. "It gives you the willies when you look at it," Phenix said. (The Lincoln (NE) Star, November 11, 1986)

A man discovered an object identified by a pathologist as part of a human finger in his plate of a canned Mexican stew after his family had already consumed some of the food for dinner, police said. The discovery of the 2-inch body part with a fingernail prompted a supermarket to pull cans of Juanita brand menudo - a Mexican stew made with tripe - from its shelves. (Omaha (NE) World-Herald, January 6, 1987)

Astronomers have discovered the largest structures ever seen in the universe: mysterious glowing blue arcs that may be bands of new stars arching through distant clusters of galaxies. The arcs are about 1.9 million trillion miles long. That's more than three times the diameter of the Milky Way. The arcs are 19 billion trillion miles from earth, curving through galaxy clusters Abell 370, Abell, 2218 and 2244-02. (The Lincoln (NE) Star January 8, 1987)

Five people have been charged in the death of an eight year old girl who authorities said was strangled during an exorcism intended to cure her of Down's syndrome. Judge Richard Haik said Gloria Walker Porter Evans, 30, of Jeanerette, Louisiana repeatedly squeezed Takietha Phillips neck "to remove the demons from the child's body and make her normal." (Lincoln (NE) Journal-Star, January 11, 1987)

A jury ordered two Transcendental Meditation organizations to pay nearly

---

\$138,000 to a man who contended the movement falsely promised he could learn to fly. The World Plan Executive Council-United States and the Maharishi International University of Fairfield, Iowa, were found guilty of fraud and negligence in federal court. (Lincoln (NE) Journal, January 14, 1987)

Tallahassee, Florida police were working with the FBI to locate the parents of four boys and two girls age 2 to 7, found in a park with two men thought to be members of a cult known as the Finders. The children were dirty and insect bitten, and more than one showed signs of sexual abuse, said Tallahassee police investigator Cheryl Weigand. Meanwhile, photographs of three children and three white-robed men dismembering two goats were included in a Virginia state police affidavit seeking a search warrant for two farms linked to the Finders. The photo album had been seized in an earlier search of Finders property in Washington, D.C. Among the pictures were those of a crying child looking at a decapitated goat, another captioned "Ben finds Henrietta's womb," and three others showing children playing with goat fetuses. (Lincoln (NE) Journal, February 10, 1987)

A Bengal tiger was shot and killed on Interstate 75 as it charged law enforcement officers who had hoped to tranquilize it. The animal, which weighed between 250 and 400 pounds was shot about two hours after it was first spotted by Georgia State Patrol officer Mike Reese. Reese said the tiger darted in front of a truck, then crouched in a ditch. "He seemed nervous and scared, and we kept our headlights on him the whole time and blew our horns at him when he looked like he was getting restless," said Sgt. Gerald Moses of the state patrol. When the tiger charged, veterinarian Dennie Bassham tried to shoot it with a tranquilizer gun but failed. Moses then used a shotgun loaded with buckshot to kill the tiger. Authorities did not know where the tiger came from. (Lincoln (NE) Star February 10, 1987)

A tall slender man, wearing boots was arrested in New Orleans when he tried to kick a woman, and police were checking to see if he was the one who had stomped on at least eight other women's feet. Meanwhile, in Boulder, Colorado two people had been injured by 5-inch darts shot through a blowgun on the University of Colorado campus. "While it may have the fingerprints of a prank, I don't imagine having a steel dart in your side makes you feel it's much of a prank," said David Grimm, a Boulder police spokesman. Police had no suspects. (Lincoln (NE) Journal, February 12, 1987)

For the second time in a little over two years, two sisters have delivered babies on the same day, at the same hospital, and with the same doctor. "It's almost embarrassing," Gail McClure said Wednesday. But Yeah, we did it again." McClure delivered an 8-pound, 15-ounce son, Benjamin David, Tuesday at Mesa Lutheran Hospital, In Mesa Arizona. Forty-five minutes later, Dr. Craig Seal performed a Caesarean section on Carol Killian, delivering a 9-pound, 13-ounce daughter, Christi, also at Mesa Lutheran. On November 7, 1984, McClure and Killian both gave birth to daughters within an hour of each other at the same hospital. (The Lincoln Star February 12, 1987)

A colorful streak of light flashed across the night sky from eastern New York to Massachusetts, puzzling sky watchers and making telephones light up at police and TV stations. The reports described an orange light with a green tail that zipped southward about 8:45pm February 26. The light lasted three or four seconds. Authorities speculated that the object was either a fireball or a piece of space debris re-entering the earth's atmosphere. No satellite's had been targeted as due to break up, however, according to Space Command officials at Peterson Air Force Base in Colorado. (Lincoln (NE) Journal February 27, 1987)



---

**STRANGE HARVEST: ANIMAL MUTILATION UPDATE**

Linda Moulton Howe

Mysterious animal mutilations go back to at least 1967 and the famous "Snippy" the horse case. Snippy was the Apaloosa mare found stripped of flesh from the neck up in the sand dune valleys near Alamosa, Colorado. That story went world-wide, and linked UFOs with the horse's strange death.

In the early '70's, mutilations were reported in the Great Lakes area, and in Pennsylvania. Then something caused a dramatic shift of these events to the midwestern and western United States. Beginning in 1975, Sheriffs in Logan and Elbert counties in Colorado were investigating as many as three mutilations a day. Many of these animals were still warm to the touch, dead for only minutes or hours, but the bodies were carved in strange ways. Usually an ear, an eye, and the tongue were removed. Many of the eyes had a neat, round patch of hide about three inches in diameter removed, beginning at the lower eyelid, and extending onto the forehead. Often, one half of the face was stripped so cleanly, the exposed bones appeared sun-bleached. In almost every case, the rectum was "cored out", leaving about a 4 inch by 6 inch hole. Usually the udder and/or teats of a female animal were cut away, and the penis and/or scrotum of male animals were removed.

In spite of these extensive wounds, there wasn't any blood at the scene. This was one of the first signals to ranchers and law enforcement officers that something bizarre was happening. The "cookie cutter" appearance of many of the cuts, and the lack of blood are quite unnatural. I have seen seven mutilated animals, including a horse that looked as if it could get up and walk away - even though it had been killed and mutilated three weeks earlier.

It has been twenty years since the Snippy case, and about ten years since the unexplained, intensive harvest of animal parts began in the 1970's. The strange harvest continues:

---

**1986**

---

August 25, 1986, near Trinidad, Colorado. A yearling bull seen alive by its owner the evening of August 24 was found dead and mutilated the next morning. The nose, upper and lower lips had been removed in a clean cut that made a 360° circle about four inches back from the tip of the cow's nose. The tongue had been cut out from deep inside the throat. One eye was missing. A long, straight cut had been made from one side of the rib cage to the other. From the ends of this cut, on either side, two more straight cuts had been made, which extended to the rectum. The result was a large, triangular section of missing tissue which included the genitals and rectum.

The Trinidad Sheriff's office sent Deputy Mike Bailey to take photos and make a report. Following this, Lou Girodo of the Trinidad District Attorney's office visited the site, along with Trinidad mayor, Dr. Ron Sanders.

In September, 1986, I drove to Trinidad to talk with Girodo and Sanders. Lou Girodo had been working in the District attorney's office for several years, and had been the chief investigator of animal mutilations during the period of 1975-1979, when law enforcement agencies were trying to cope with investigations of many mutilation cases each month. I first met Lou when I was producing the documentary film, A STRANGE HARVEST in 1979 for the CBS affiliate in Denver. Lou and I had sat across from each other late one night in his office with a camera running. When I asked him who he thought was behind the mutilations, he startled me by saying, "... who is doing this now is very possibly creatures not of this planet."

---



Talking with Lou seven years later, he hadn't changed his mind. He said that unexplained red lights had been seen three nights before this most recent mutilation, by neighbors of the mutilated animal's owner. Three weeks later, on September 18, 1986, two teenagers driving home around 8 pm saw a "silent light hovering over their house." Sarah Gerald and Dino Rino each drew a fuzzy circular object with two red lights and one blue light in a triangular pattern, to show Lou Girodo what they had seen.

Concerning the mutilated bull, Mayor Dr. Sanders said as a medically trained professional (he is a dentist), he knew he was looking at cuts made with a sharp instrument.

In 1986, there were also mutilation reports from Escalante, Utah; Guntersville, Alabama; Oja Sarco and Chimayo, New Mexico. When Oja Sarco rancher Orlando Sanchez found his six-year-old Black Angus cow missing her udder, rectum, left eyeball, and lip, from bloodless cuts, he said, "I didn't even think it (the mutilation phenomenon) was true until I seen it." He had seen the cow alive at 7 pm on June 6, and found her mutilated carcass twelve hours later, at 7 am, June 7, 1986.

#### 1985

My 1985 files contain only a handful of cases from ranchlands as diverse as Corpus Christi, Texas; Chimayo, New Mexico; and Ogallala, South Dakota. It was, however, the town of scenic, South Dakota that had a mix of several UFO reports and a mutilation.

Mike Heathershaw was born and raised on his ranch at the northern edge of the Pine Ridge Indian Reservation. On March 8, he found an 8-year-old cow dead and mutilated. She had given birth to a calf two days before on March 6.

"I've seen a lot of dead animals eaten by buzzards and coyotes," said Heathershaw, "but not with these characteristics. No blood whatsoever." As a matter of fact, the only blood visible on the animal consisted of two odd tracks, "crying" from the eyes, a short distance down the nose. The cow was found in a grassy pasture with no tracks around her. The whole udder had been cut out cleanly, "like with a knife." The rectum was also cleanly removed, leaving a four-inch wide hole.

I asked Heathershaw if he had seen any other mutilations on his ranch before. "No," he said. "I laughed at them before. But this has nothing to do with coyotes. They chew and eat more." Heathershaw never found the dead cow's two-day-old calf.

That same week, Phyllis Clifford of Porcupine, South Dakota saw a light over the Badlands "change colors from all red to all green to all white." There was a red light on top and a greenish haze around the center of it. Phyllis said she could not hear any sound associated with the light.

In March, David Brewer with the Pine Ridge Bureau of Indian Affairs, reported sighting red and green lights dropping down into a village west of Pine Ridge.

At Slim Butte, several miles west of Pine Ridge, Tommy LaDeaux said he saw the "biggest light I've ever seen" moving along the ground. He estimated the diameter of the light to be 300 feet.

Pine Ridge Judge Nancy Perez saw a light sit down in her yard and called police who came and saw nothing. As soon as the police left, the light "came back on and took off."

While all this was going on in South Dakota, a five-year-old Hereford cow in Chimayo, New Mexico, was attacked by mutilators. Rancher Tony Martinez found her udder had been cut out in a circle and so had her rectum. She had been alive the day before. The other cows in the pasture were spooked. "It seemed like they were scared by something," said Martinez.

By May, more was happening in South Dakota. In Ogallala, on a very remote pasture 15 miles north of Pine Ridge, rancher Eldon Lessert found his six-year-old Black Angus cow dead with the "udder completely removed very smoothly in one cut, almost a circle or oval that sagged away from the belly." A little further outside that cut, the hide had half a dozen very small holes "punched out - sort of in a line." The rectum was taken with a "very neat cut", which formed one large hole with intestines extruding. This is one of the few cases where the rancher reported "a little bould on the hide, but more on the ground." Lessert said, "Some very sharp knife was used to cut these wounds, nothing jagged. Just smooth cuts."

Lessert's cow had a three-week-old calf that would stand about 300 yards away from its dead mother and bawl - it refused to approach any closer.

### WHO? WHY?

My files get much thicker as we go back to 1984 and the years before. The association of mutilations with unidentified flying objects is strong and dramatic in many cases. As Deputy Sheriff Bill Waugh said in Elbert County, Colorado: "Those big orange balls of light was always associated with the mutilations."

If extraterrestrial biological entities (EBEs) are harvesting odd parts from our animals, what are they doing with them? One speculation is the harvest of DNA to create biological robots. In the context of that speculation, the work of Dr. James Womack at Texas A & M University is perhaps pertinent. In February 1984, Dr. Womack reported in the national journal Genetic Maps, that big chunks of cattle chromosomes are identical to large sections of human chromosomes. "We must have more in common than previously believed," said Dr. Womack. Humans carry 23 pairs of chromosomes which contain all hereditary factors. Cows have 30 pair.

Further, in 1986, it was reported from Texas Tech University that cow's blood can be used as an emergency blood transfusion substitute because the hemoglobin so closely matches human blood. These unexpected and recently discovered similarities about cows and humans might offer some clues about the mutilations.

If the EBEs are using cow parts because the DNA is close to that of humans, what kind of biological robots are they makin? Are they secretly among us - an invasion from within?

Why was there such intense "harvesting" activity between 1975 and 1980? It has steadily dropped off, but not disappeared. Did something special happen in the cosmos then? Or was the harvesting in anticipation of some alien need?

From the human point of view, it's a one-way trade route. Whatever is taken is not paid for. And what's left behind is fear, anger, and dead animals.





From Stan Gordon, Director of the Pennsylvania Association for the Study of the Unexplained (6 Oak Hill Avenue, Greensburg, PA 15601) comes this update on animal mutilations in Pennsylvania:

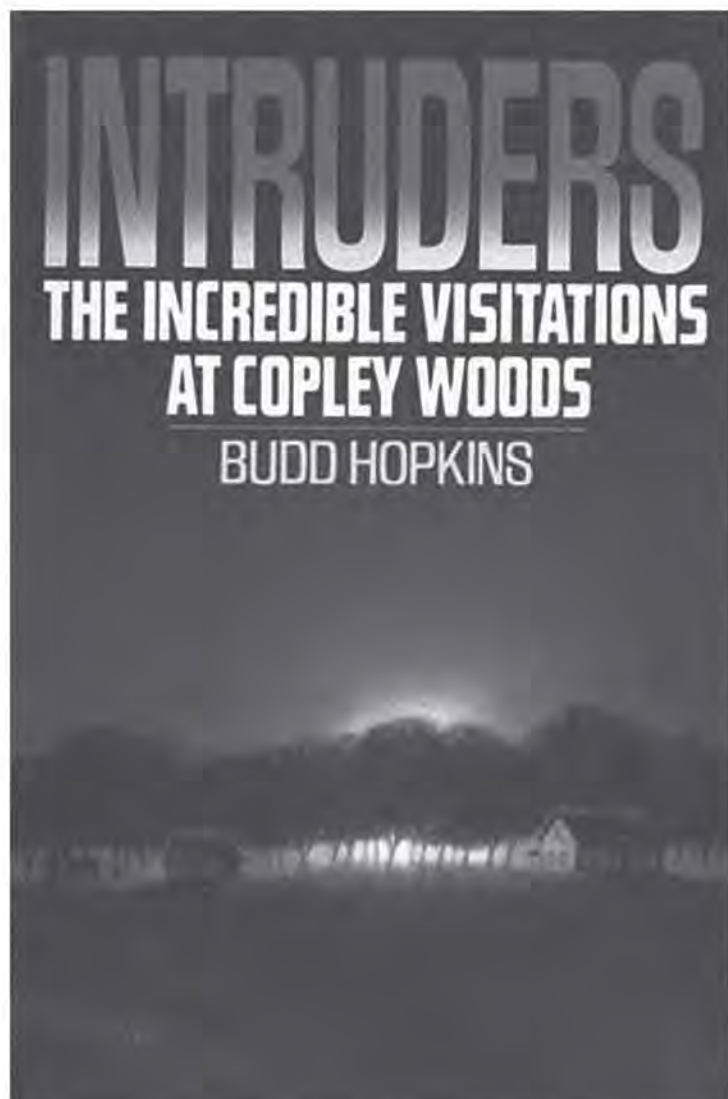
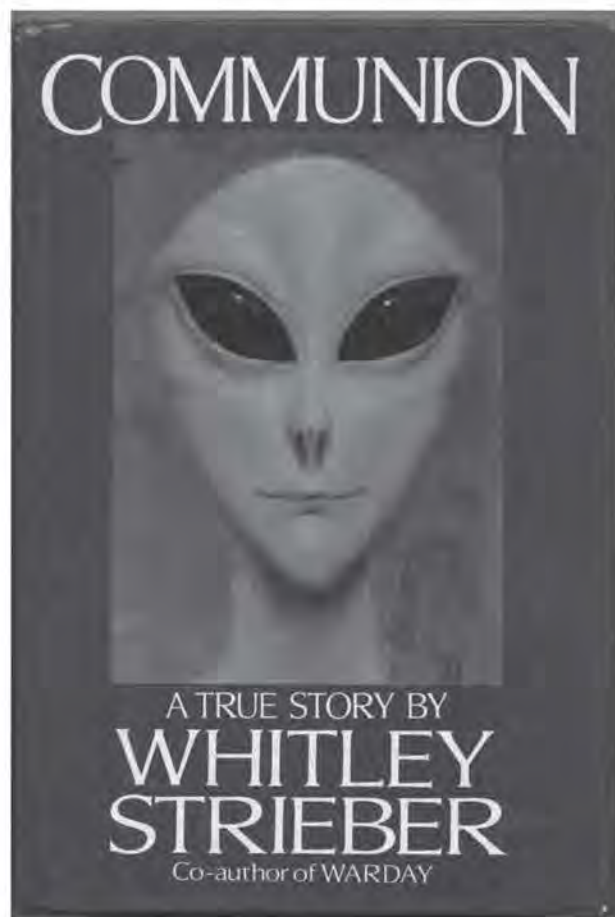
"A classic cattle mutilation case occurred on November 3, 1986 in a rural area near the city of Uniontown in Fayette County, Pennsylvania. These types of cases are very rarely reported in this section of the country. Coincidentally (or is it?) this case occurred in a very active 'window' area where at least two famous UFO and Bigfoot incidents have occurred. In this case, a 700 pound cow was found dead, by it's owner. The end of the tail was sharply cut off. The left ear was removed along with a small section of skin from the head area. All of the teats were missing from the udder. the carcass appeared to have been drained of all blood. there was also no sign of blood in the field where the animal was found. Neither the owner nor the police who investigated had secured the opinion of a veterinarian to determine the cause of death. It was stated that the killing was likely associated with a satanic cult in the area, yet no evidence was ever forthcoming to prove this point.

Another multiple cattle mutilation case which occurred in the same general area as the previous incident was uncovered while investigating the first situation. It was learned that on a large farm near Perryopolis, 11 cows were found dead in an unusual manner within a one-week period in mid-June of 1985. The actual mutilation wounds varied from animal to animal. In some cases the tail was removed. One cow was found with both ears cut off. Common to all of the killings was the fact that a hole about 8 inches in diameter was found in the chest area of each carcass. Once again, neither the land owner, nor the police attempted to follow up with a medical opinion. The police had assumed that the large holes indicated that the cows were probably shot before the mutilations occurred. We question why someone would go to the trouble of shooting these large animals in the chest, when they could easily have shot them in the head. (Not to mention the fact that an 8 inch diameter hole would seem to indicate an extremely large caliber weapon—a bazooka for instance/RWB) When we interviewed the police, they indicated that they were unfamiliar with the classic mutilations, and are now unsure of their opinions. They say that what they found gave no evidence of a cult killing.



MUTILATION - FRANKLIN COUNTY, NEBRASKA, NOVEMBER 1976

## BOOK REVIEWS



If the first few months are any indication, 1987 would seem to be a bumper year for UFO-related books. January saw the release of COMMUNION (Morrow Books, N.Y. \$17.95) by Whitley Strieber. Strieber, the author of such well-known novels as Warday, Wolfen, The Hunger, and Nature's End, has written a compelling story of his own abduction by the occupants of a UFO.

The consciously remembered events began for him in December of 1985. Subsequent investigation through hypnotic regression indicated, however, that he may have undergone a series of abductions beginning in childhood. This is typical of many such cases. There is also evidence that his wife and son may have been abducted as well.

His initial reaction to these memories was to suspect his sanity. After undergoing a complete course of neurological tests, it was clear that no pathological cause (brain tumor, epilepsy, etc.), was responsible. Psychological testing revealed a very normal individual, in good mental health, and completely sane. The only viable explanation remaining was that the events were real.

Strieber is obviously risking a great deal by publishing this book. His reputation and credibility as a serious writer could suffer greatly. His courage in revealing



this story, and his obvious need to make the public aware of the reality of these events are commendable.

Whether these events are the result of actual intervention by extraterrestrials, or some heretofore unrecognized psychological aberration, the evidence for the reality of these events is overwhelming. Hundreds of these cases have been thoroughly investigated by competent researchers and thousands more are yet to be uncovered. Regardless of the causal agent, this phenomenon represents an important area of study. (I might also state that the physical evidence in the form of scars borne by many of the abductees, for example, argues compellingly, and I believe, convincingly, against a purely psychological delusion.)

Having worked with several abduction victims myself, I am acutely aware of the psychological trauma they suffer, and the social stigma attached to their claims. As I write this, COMMUNION is number two on the New York Times Bestseller List. Hopefully, the thousands who are reading this book will gain an appreciation of the reality of these events. More importantly, they may grasp the need to study these events further, and will also see the danger in dismissing these claims out-of-hand.

While COMMUNION will focus public attention on the abduction phenomena, the real meat is to be found elsewhere.

On the night of June 30, 1983, Kathie Davis arrived home around 7:15 pm, ate supper, and put her two young boys to bed. It was the beginning of what seemed to be an ordinary evening. Before the night was over, Kathie Davis would experience something so terrifying, so extraordinary, that it would be months before she remembered - and only under hypnosis - the full story of what actually happened. INTRUDERS: The Incredible Visitations at Copley Woods (Random House, \$17.95) is Kathie's story - a story that constitutes one of the most thoroughly researched and documented cases of UFO abduction on record and suggests an astounding explanation behind this phenomenon: human beings are being abducted by aliens for what author Budd Hopkins feels is an ongoing series of genetic experiments.

Impossible? That's what Budd Hopkins initially thought too. Even after investigating more than 125 cases over the past 12 years, he still finds it hard to believe. But the evidence is overwhelming. In INTRUDERS, the author of Missing Time leads us through rational, intelligent investigations, asking only that we not prejudge. In the Copley Woods case Hopkins enlisted the skills of chemists, radiologists, medical practitioners, psychologists and other specialists. Kathie was subjected to in-depth psychological tests, interviews, and "lie detection" in the form of voice stress analysis administered by a professional in the field. And she spent many painful, emotional hours under hypnosis reliving a series of abductions that had taken place over the course of her lifetime. Her story is corroborated by neighbors, friends, family and - most convincingly - by hundreds of other abduction victims who have had no contact with each other and who come from every walk of life in every part of the country.

I have known Budd for several years, and can attest to his credibility and ability as an investigator. I am convinced that Budd Hopkins has produced one of, if not the most important book ever written on the UFO phenomena. What comes across most vividly in INTRUDERS is the sense of shame, fear and confusion experienced by abduction victims and Hopkins' meticulous, compassionate search for the truth. What he hears from them is, "I can't believe this is happening to me." No matter what you think, says Hopkins, hear their stories. Examine the evidence. What you ultimately decide may surprise you.

---

# FORTEAN RESEARCH JOURNAL

---

## DOCUMENT SETS AVAILABLE FROM FORTEAN RESEARCH CENTER

The following sets of U.S. government documents obtained through the Freedom of Information Act are available for our cost of xerographic reproduction and first class postage. To order, simply specify which set of documents is desired, and enclose the appropriate amount (US funds only) by check or money order. The documents will be shipped to you as soon as possible, usually within 2 weeks from receipt of your order.

**THE BENTWATERS INCIDENT:** Complete working file on the 1980 alleged UFO landing at a US Air Force base in England. Complete, with only some names, phone numbers, etc., excised at the request of the individual involved. 400+ 8½x14" pages - \$38.50

**FBI DOCUMENTS:** Received in response to a request for documents relating to FBI surveillance of UFO investigators and research groups. Documents deal marginally with this, but give a good idea of the behind-the-scenes thinking of the FBI. 235 8½x11" pages - \$24.50

**DEPARTMENT OF ENERGY DOCUMENTS:** Documents dealing with primarily the "green fire-ball" phenomenon which was rampant over Los Alamos in the late 1940's. Some very good information, though some of it is difficult to read. Approx. 200 8½x11" pages - \$21.00

**PROJECT MOON DUST DOCUMENTS:** Documents relating to what would appear to be an effort by the government to recover any downed UFOs. We are trying to obtain more information, but as of now, this is all we have, and may be all we ever will get. Approx. 50 8½x11" pages - \$9.50

**DEFENSE INTELLIGENCE AGENCY DOCUMENTS:** 139 pages of previously unreleased documents concerning the DIA's involvement with the UFO problem. Many of these are virtually unreadable, but there are literally dozens of fascinating reports here, including four documents which refer to PROJECT MOON DUST. A very interesting set of documents. 140 8½x14" pages - \$23.50

~~~~~

Please be aware that we make these sets of documents available to interested parties as a service only. The prices quoted cover our costs of copying and postage. We simply feel that everyone should have access to these documents, and, of course the more sets of eyes that look at them, the greater the chance of something else coming to light. The only way to break the government's wall of silence is to give enough people sledgehammers.

~~~~~

## THE WAY HOME

### RECORDS & BOOKS

"Offering a collection of records, tapes & books  
for the New Age Consciousness"

Mail & Phone orders  
Welcome

4203 South 48th Street  
Lincoln, Nebraska 68506

Telephone:  
402-483-7284

---

# **FORTEAN RESEARCH JOURNAL**

---

## **HELP OUR FRIENDS**

There are many other organizations dealing with the unexplained. They are all doing the best they can with the resources available to them, and your help in joining these organizations, and helping to support them both financially and in spirit, will be greatly appreciated.

### **MUTUAL UFO NETWORK**

103 Oldtowne Road  
Seguin, TX 78155

### **FORTEAN TIMES**

96 Mansfield Road  
London NW3 2HX, U.K.

### **ARCTURUS BOOK SERVICE**

P.O. Box 2213  
Scotia, NY 12302

### **THE GATE**

P.O. Box 43518  
Richmond Heights, OH 44143

### **FAIR WITNESS PROJECT**

William L. Moore  
4219 W. Olive St., Suite 247  
Burbank, CA 91505

### **COMPUTER UFO NEWSLETTER**

Via Matteotti 85  
I-22072 Cermenate (CO)  
Italy

### **YORKSHIRE UFO SOCIETY**

106 Lady Ann Road  
Soothill, Batley  
West Yorkshire,  
England WF17 0PY

### **ODYSSEY/BULLETIN**

Moskriceva 2  
61000 Ljubljana, Slovenija  
Yugoslavia

### **INTERNATIONAL UFO REPORTER CENTER FOR UFO STUDIES**

1955 John's Drive  
Glenview, Illinois 60025-1615

### **UFO NEWSCLIPPING SERVICE**

Route 1, Box 220  
Plumerville, Arkansas 72127

### **PROJECT STIGMA/CRUX**

P.O. Box 1094  
Paris, Texas 75460

### **NORTHERN UFO NEWS**

8 Whitethroat Walk  
Birchwood, Warrington  
Cheshire, U.K. WA3 6PQ

### **CITIZENS AGAINST UFO SECRECY**

P.O. Box 218  
Coventry, Connecticut 06238

### **LAKE CHAMPLAIN PHENOMENA INVESTIGATION**

P.O. Box 2134  
Wilton, New York 12866

### **UFO CONTACT CENTER INTERNATIONAL**

P.O. Box 46404  
Seattle, Washington 98146

### **GHOST RESEARCH SOCIETY**

P.O. Box 205  
Oak Lawn, Illinois 60454-0205

### **CALIFORNIA UFO**

Suite 355  
Los Angeles, CA 90035

---

## **FORTEAN RESEARCH CENTER**

**P.O. BOX 94627**

**LINCOLN, NEBRASKA 68509**



---

**JOURNAL**  
of the  
**FORTEAN RESEARCH CENTER**

---

VOLUME II, NO. 2

JULY, 1987

\$3.50

---

**TOP SECRET/MAJIC  
EYES ONLY**

**FORTEAN RESEARCH CENTER**  
**P.O. BOX 94627**  
**LINCOLN, NE 68509**  
**USA**

**DIRECTOR**

Ray W. Boeche

**ASSOCIATE DIRECTOR**

Scott Colborn

**SECRETARY**

Dale Bacon

**TREASURER**

Nancy Boeche

**ASSOCIATE DIRECTOR, BUSINESS**

David White

**ASSOCIATE DIRECTOR  
ANCILLARY ACTIVITIES**

Clyde Adams



Membership in the Fortean Research Center is \$15.00 per year. Membership fees include a subscription to this Journal, discounts on special publications of the Center, and reduced fees to conferences sponsored by the Fortean Research Center. Please contact us at the address listed on the masthead. Remember, in order to carry on investigations and research into the unexplained, we need your help. Membership categories for more substantial donations to our work are also available. If interested, please contact us for more information. Thank you for your support.



**TOP SECRET/MAJIC  
EYES ONLY**

A Special Report

on

**OPERATION MAJESTIC 12**



*The Journal of the Fortean Research Center is published quarterly by the Fortean Research Center, a non-profit corporation. The purpose of the Fortean Research Center is to investigate all aspects of unexplained phenomena, including UFOs, cryptozoological mysteries, out-of-place animal sightings, geological and archeological anomalies, psychic phenomena, and all other areas of study which may provide data useful to the resolution of these perplexing mysteries. We serve as a source of accurate, reliable information for the public at large.*

## A NOTE FROM THE DIRECTOR

This issue of the Journal is dedicated solely to information released by researcher William L. Moore. While the Fortean Research Center is not in a position to authenticate or endorse this material, we feel that it is quite important that this material is studied and evaluated before being judged. Far too many people who like to call themselves researchers are always ready to offer a definitive rebuttal to anything they do not discover themselves. If they wish others to seriously consider their criticisms, they should first be willing to dig in and actually do the research needed to speak with authority on any given issue. The days of arm-chair pontificators and pompous hobbyists are past. We need cooperative, thinking, dedicated individuals to seek a solution to the UFO enigma.

My own attempts to obtain a verification or denial of these documents continues. The White House Press Secretary's Office refuses to comment on the documents. The Department of the Air Force has another of their standard "canned" responses. Former Presidential adviser Clark Clifford, one of Harry Truman's most trusted colleagues has stated that he does not recall ever having been made aware of matters discussed in these documents. However, we will continue to probe in an attempt to discover more.

The first set of documents in this issue were released by Bill Moore through his publication FOCUS. The second set of documents consist of a more complete, uncensored version of one of the documents in the first group. Two of the documents are rather hard to read, so a more legible copy was typed and follows each hard-to-read page in the text.

All in all, this is a remarkable group of documents. Only time and hard work will tell us if they are authentic.

All the best,

A handwritten signature in black ink, appearing to read 'Ray W. Boeche', with a stylized, sweeping flourish extending to the right.

Ray W. Boeche, Director

---



## WHAT DOES OUR GOVERNMENT KNOW ABOUT UFOs?

---

A Research Update by William L. Moore

Over the past 6½ years, through aggressive means, I and ultimately several close associates have succeeded in establishing a cooperative relationship with a number of well-placed contacts within the American intelligence community. As a result, certain information has been made available which appears to pertain directly to our government's continuing involvement with the UFO phenomenon. Among this is both hard and filmed copies of documentation, several videotaped interviews and a number of useful leads which have enabled us to independently uncover additional supporting information.

The information contained in the following pages corroborates information provided us verbally during meetings with these contacts. Assurances have been given that additional information can be made to us over the next several months.

This information is being shared with the UFO community, and through them, ultimately, with the public at large, in anticipation that the resulting controversy will prove useful in further verifying the authenticity of its contents and last in the hope that it will assist in setting the stage for additional information to come.

Recently a number of rumors have circulated within the UFO community to the effect that some sort of major release of information on UFOs is imminent and that I am intimately involved with it. At this time it is only possible to confirm that a careful effort is currently underway which, if successful, could bring about the release of additional information through a major news media source in the near future. This project has presently reached a delicate juncture and no further specifics can be provided at this time.

If for some reason our major effort should not prove successful, it remains nonetheless our intention to make available a lesser but still highly significant amount of information which is already in hand and currently under study. Once again, no further specifics can be provided at this time.

Meanwhile, any assistance which can be provided us in further researching this material will be most appreciated.

---

Editor's Note: The following material is provided courtesy of William L. Moore Publications and Research, 4219 West Olive Street, Suite 247, Burbank, California 91505; Telephone (818) 506-8365. It first appeared in the April 30, 1987 issue, Vol. II, No. 7, of FOCUS, the monthly newsletter of the Fair-Witness Project, Inc.

July 14, 1954

~~TOP SECRET RESTRICTED~~  
~~SECURITY INFORMATION~~

MEMORANDUM FOR GENERAL TWINING

SUBJECT: NSC/MJ-12 Special Studies Project

The President has decided that the MJ-12 SSP briefing should take place during the already scheduled White House meeting of July 16, rather than following it as previously intended. More precise arrangements will be explained to you upon arrival. Please alter your plans accordingly.

Your concurrence in the above change of arrangements is assumed.

ROBERT CUTLER  
Special Assistant  
to the President

Classified  
Authority WMD 857013  
by 90/TH Date 1/12/87

COPY

from

THE NATIONAL ARCHIVES

Record Group No. 80 341

Records of the Headquarters United States Air Force

TOP SECRET / MAJIC

~~EYES ONLY~~  
NATIONAL SECURITY INFORMATION

\*\*\*\*\*  
\* TOP SECRET \*  
\*\*\*\*\*

EYES ONLY

COPY ONE OF ONE.

BRIEFING DOCUMENT: OPERATION MAJESTIC 12

PREPARED FOR PRESIDENT-ELECT DWIGHT D. EISENHOWER: (EYES ONLY)

18 NOVEMBER, 1952

WARNING! This is a TOP SECRET - EYES ONLY document containing compartmentalized information essential to the national security of the United States. EYES ONLY ACCESS to the material herein is strictly limited to those possessing Majestic-12 clearance level. Reproduction in any form or the taking of written or mechanically transcribed notes is strictly forbidden.

\*\*\*\*\*  
TOP SECRET / MAJIC  
EYES ONLY

T52-EXEMPT (E)

(11)



TOP SECRET / MAJIC  
EYES ONLY  
\* TOP SECRET \*

002

EYES ONLY

COPY ONE OF ONE.

SUBJECT: OPERATION MAJESTIC-12 PRELIMINARY BRIEFING FOR  
PRESIDENT-ELECT EISENHOWER.

DOCUMENT PREPARED 18 NOVEMBER, 1952.

BRIEFING OFFICER: ADM. ROSCOE H. HILLENKOETTER (MJ-1)

NOTE: This document has been prepared as a preliminary briefing only. It should be regarded as introductory to a full operations briefing intended to follow.

\* \* \* \* \*

OPERATION MAJESTIC-12 is a TOP SECRET Research and Development/Intelligence operation responsible directly and only to the President of the United States. Operations of the project are carried out under control of the Majestic-12 (Majic-12) Group which was established by special classified executive order of President Truman on 24 September, 1947, upon recommendation by Dr. Vannevar Bush and Secretary James Forrestal. (See Attachment "A".) Members of the Majestic-12 Group were designated as follows:

Adm. Roscoe H. Hillenkoetter  
Dr. Vannevar Bush  
Secy. James V. Forrestal\*  
Gen. Nathan F. Twining  
Gen. Hoyt S. Vandenberg  
Dr. Detlev Bronk  
Dr. Jerome Hunsaker  
Mr. Sidney W. Souers  
Mr. Gordon Gray  
Dr. Donald Menzel  
Gen. Robert M. Montague  
Dr. Lloyd V. Berkner

The death of Secretary Forrestal on 22 May, 1949, created a vacancy which remained unfilled until 01 August, 1950, upon which date Gen. Walter B. Smith was designated as permanent replacement.

\* \* \* \* \*  
\* TOP SECRET \*

TOP SECRET / MAJIC  
EYES ONLY

EYES ONLY

T52-EXEMPT (E)

002

A-3  
TOP SECRET / MAJIC  
EYES ONLY

003

\* TOP SECRET \*  
\*\*\*\*\*

EYES ONLY

COPY ONE OF ONE.

On 24 June, 1947, a civilian pilot flying over the Cascade Mountains in the State of Washington observed nine flying disc-shaped aircraft traveling in formation at a high rate of speed. Although this was not the first known sighting of such objects, it was the first to gain widespread attention in the public media. Hundreds of reports of sightings of similar objects followed. Many of these came from highly credible military and civilian sources. These reports resulted in independent efforts by several different elements of the military to ascertain the nature and purpose of these objects in the interests of national defense. A number of witnesses were interviewed and there were several unsuccessful attempts to utilize aircraft in efforts to pursue reported discs in flight. Public reaction bordered on near hysteria at times.

In spite of these efforts, little of substance was learned about the objects until a local rancher reported that one had crashed in a remote region of New Mexico located approximately seventy-five miles northwest of Roswell Army Air Base (now Walker Field).

On 07 July, 1947, a secret operation was begun to assure recovery of the wreckage of this object for scientific study. During the course of this operation, aerial reconnaissance discovered that four small human-like beings had apparently ejected from the craft at some point before it exploded. These had fallen to earth about two miles east of the wreckage site. All four were dead and badly decomposed due to action by predators and exposure to the elements during the approximately one week time period which had elapsed before their discovery. A special scientific team took charge of removing these bodies for study. (See Attachment "C".) The wreckage of the craft was also removed to several different locations. (See Attachment "B".) Civilian and military witnesses in the area were debriefed, and news reporters were given the effective cover story that the object had been a misguided weather research balloon.

\*\*\*\*\*  
\* TOP SECRET \*  
\*\*\*\*\*

EYES ONLY

TOP SECRET / MAJIC  
EYES ONLY

T52-EXEMPT (E)

003

A-4  
TOP SECRET / MAJIC  
EYES ONLY

004

\*\*\*\*\*  
\* TOP SECRET \*  
\*\*\*\*\*

EYES ONLY

COPY ONE OF ONE.

A covert analytical effort organized by Gen. Twining and Dr. Rush acting on the direct orders of the President, resulted in a preliminary consensus (19 September, 1947) that the disc was most likely a short range reconnaissance craft. This conclusion was based for the most part on the craft's size and the apparent lack of any identifiable provisioning. (See Attachment "D".) A similar analysis of the four dead occupants was arranged by Dr. Bronk. It was the tentative conclusion of this group (30 November, 1947) that although these creatures are human-like in appearance, the biological and evolutionary processes responsible for their development has apparently been quite different from those observed or postulated in homo-sapiens. Dr. Bronk's team has suggested the term "Extra-terrestrial Biological Entities", or "EREs", be adopted as the standard term of reference for these creatures until such time as a more definitive designation can be agreed upon.

Since it is virtually certain that these craft do not originate in any country on earth, considerable speculation has centered around what their point of origin might be and how they got here. Mars was and remains a possibility, although some scientists, most notably Dr. Menzel, consider it more likely that we are dealing with beings from another solar system entirely.

Numerous examples of what appear to be a form of writing were found in the wreckage. Efforts to decipher these have remained largely unsuccessful. (See Attachment "E".) Equally unsuccessful have been efforts to determine the method of propulsion or the nature or method of transmission of the power source involved. Research along these lines has been complicated by the complete absence of identifiable wings, propellers, jets, or other conventional methods of propulsion and guidance, as well as a total lack of metallic wiring, vacuum tubes, or similar recognizable electronic components. (See Attachment "F".) It is assumed that the propulsion unit was completely destroyed by the explosion which caused the crash.

\*\*\*\*\*  
\* TOP SECRET \*  
\*\*\*\*\*

EYES ONLY TOP SECRET / MAJIC  
EYES ONLY

T52-EXEMPT (E)

004

A-5  
TOP SECRET / MAJIC  
EYES ONLY

005

\*\*\*\*\*  
\* TOP SECRET \*  
\*\*\*\*\*

EYES ONLY

COPY ONE OF ONE.

A need for as much additional information as possible about these craft, their performance characteristics and their purpose led to the undertaking known as U.S. Air Force Project SIGN in December, 1947. In order to preserve security, liason between SIGN and Majestic-12 was limited to two individuals within the Intelligence Division of Air Materiel Command whose role was to pass along certain types of information through channels. SIGN evolved into Project GRUDGE in December, 1948. The operation is currently being conducted under the code name BLUE BOOK, with liason maintained through the Air Force officer who is head of the project.

On 06 December, 1950, a second object, probably of similar origin, impacted the earth at high speed in the El Indio - Guerrero area of the Texas - Mexican border after following a long trajectory through the atmosphere. By the time a search team arrived, what remained of the object had been almost totally incinerated. Such material as could be recovered was transported to the A.E.C. facility at Sandia, New Mexico, for study.

Implications for the National Security are of continuing importance in that the motives and ultimate intentions of these visitors remain completely unknown. In addition, a significant upsurge in the surveillance activity of these craft beginning in May and continuing through the autumn of this year has caused considerable concern that new developments may be imminent. It is for these reasons, as well as the obvious international and technological considerations and the ultimate need to avoid a public panic at all costs, that the Majestic-12 Group remains of the unanimous opinion that imposition of the strictest security precautions should continue without interruption into the new administration. At the same time, contingency plan MJ-1949-04P/78 (Top Secret - Eyes Only) should be held in continued readiness should the need to make a public announcement present itself. (See Attachment "G".)

\*\*\*\*\*  
TOP SECRET / MAJIC  
EYES ONLY

EYES ONLY

T52-EXEMPT (E)

005



B-6  
TOP SECRET / MAJIC  
EYES ONLY

006

\*\*\*\*\*  
\* TOP SECRET \*  
\*\*\*\*\*

EYES ONLY

COPY ONE OF ONE.

ENUMERATION OF ATTACHMENTS:

- \*ATTACHMENT "A".....Special Classified Executive  
Order #092447. (TS/EO)
- \*ATTACHMENT "B".....Operation Majestic-12 Status  
Report #1, Part A. 30 NOV '47.  
(TS-MAJIC/EO)
- \*ATTACHMENT "C".....Operation Majestic-12 Status  
Report #1, Part B. 30 NOV '47.  
(TS-MAJIC/EO)
- \*ATTACHMENT "D".....Operation Majestic-12 Preliminary  
Analytical Report. 19 SEP '47.  
(TS-MAJIC/EO)
- \*ATTACHMENT "E".....Operation Majestic-12 Blue Team  
Report #5. 30 JUN '52.  
(TS-MAJIC/EO)
- \*ATTACHMENT "F".....Operation Majestic-12 Status  
Report #2. 31 JAN '48.  
(TS-MAJIC/EO)
- \*ATTACHMENT "G".....Operation Majestic-12 Contingency  
Plan MJ-1949-04P/78: 31 JAN '49.  
(TS-MAJIC/EO)
- \*ATTACHMENT "H".....Operation Majestic-12, Maps and  
Photographs Folio (Extractions).  
(TS-MAJIC/EO)

\*\*\*\*\*  
TOP SECRET  
\*\*\*\*\*  
TOP SECRET / MAJIC  
EYES ONLY

EYES ONLY

T52-EXEMPT (E)

006

TOP SECRET

EYES ONLY

THE WHITE HOUSE  
WASHINGTON

008

September 24, 1947.

MEMORANDUM FOR THE SECRETARY OF DEFENSE

Dear Secretary Forrestal:

As per our recent conversation on this matter, you are hereby authorized to proceed with all due speed and caution upon your undertaking. Hereafter this matter shall be referred to only as Operation Majestic Twelve.

It continues to be my feeling that any future considerations relative to the ultimate disposition of this matter should rest solely with the Office of the President following appropriate discussions with yourself, Dr. Bush and the Director of Central Intelligence.

A handwritten signature in dark ink, appearing to read "Harry Truman". The signature is fluid and cursive, with a long horizontal stroke extending to the right.

TOP SECRET  
EYES ONLY

008

CENTRAL INTELLIGENCE AGENCY  
WASHINGTON, D.C. 20505

June 24, [REDACTED]

[REDACTED]  
[REDACTED]/MJ12

Executive Briefing (Memo)

Yesterday R2 requested briefing on Project "A". In particular, he wanted updated info from [REDACTED]. MJ2 advised that that info was not available to P2. Apparently, White House requested info because of [REDACTED]. Can't seem to make those fools realize [REDACTED] info is not available for any dissemination, per EO 11652, regardless of who requests info. Contact T-2P and see if he can assume custody of the matter.

Don't allow AF to evaluate IDENT info. They may open up a little too much. KEND-2 can assist to some extent.

MJS.

~~TOP SECRET~~  
~~TOP SECRET~~

HANDLE ON STRICT  
NEED TO KNOW BASIS

**TOP SECRET**

**EXECUTIVE CORRESPONDENCE**

EXECUTIVE BRIEFING

SUBJECT:

PROJECT AQUARIUS (TS)



ATTENTION

THIS DOCUMENT WAS PREPARED BY MJ12. MJ12 IS SOLELY RESPONSIBLE FOR ITS SUBJECT MATTER.

DOCUMENT CONTROLS FOR DIRM

CLASSIFIED BY: [illegible]  
DECLASSIFY ON: [illegible]

**TOP SECRET**



TOP SECRET

EXECUTIVE CORRESPONDENCE

EXECUTIVE BRIEFING

SUBJECT:

PROJECT AQUARIUS (TS)



ATTENTION

THIS DOCUMENT WAS PREPARED BY MJ12. MJ12 IS SOLELY RESPONSIBLE FOR ITS SUBJECT MATTER

DOCUMENT CONTROL: TCN DU02 (?)

CLASSIFIED BY: MJ6??????????

DECLASSIFY ON: EXEMPT CAT 2 (?)

TOP SECRET

[TRUE COPY]

[RE-TYPED BY RWB 6/20/87]

?????????? = ILLEGIBLE MATERIAL



P-1  
**TOP SECRET**

**CLASSIFICATION AND RELEASE INSTRUCTIONS**

(TS//SI//NF) The information contained in this document is classified TOP SECRET with SI//NF. (Only the originator may release the information). Only the information contained in this document is to be released to Project Aquarius. No other government agency, to include the military, is to be given access to the information contained in this briefing. There are only two copies of this document. One is in the possession of the originator and the location is known only to HUIZ. This document will be destroyed after the briefing. No notes, photographs, or audio recordings are to be made of this briefing.



TOP SECRET

CLASSIFICATION AND RELEASE INSTRUCTIONS

(TS/ORCON) The information contained in this document is classified TOP SECRET with ORCON. (Only the originator may release the information). Only MJ-12 has access to Project Aquarius. No other government agency, to include the military has access to the information contained in this briefing. There are only two copies of Project Aquarius and the location is known only to MJ12. This document will be destroyed after the briefing. No notes, photographs, or audio recordings may be made of this briefing.

[TRUE COPY]

[RE-TYPED BY RWB 6/20/87]

?????????? = ILLEGIBLE MATERIAL

# TOP SECRET

## PROJECT AQUARIUS

(TS//SI//NF) (PRO//SI//NF) Contains 14 volumes of documented information collected from the beginning of the United States Investigation of Unidentified Flying Objects (UFOs) and Identified Alien Crafts (IAC). The Project was originally established in 1952, by order of President Eisenhower, under control of NSC and NSIC. In 1953, the project's name was changed from Project Blue to Project Aquarius. The Project was funded by CIA confidential funds (non-appropriated). The Project was originally classified SECRET but was upgraded to its present classification in Dec 1959 after Project Blue Book was closed. The purpose of Project Aquarius was to collect all scientific, technological, medical and intelligence information from UFO/IAC sightings and contacts with alien life forms. This orderly file of collected information has been used to advance the United States Space Program.

(TS//SI//NF) The preceding briefing is an historical account of the United States Government's investigation of Aerial Phenomena, Recovered Alien Aircrafts and Contacts with Extraterrestrial Life Forms.

# TOP SECRET



TOP SECRET

PROJECT AQUARIUS

(TS/ORCON) (PROWORD: DANCE) Contains 16 volumes of documented information collected from the beginning of the United States Investigation of Unidentified Flying Objects (UFOs) and Identified Alien Crafts (IAC). The Project was originally established in 1953, by order of President Eisenhower, under control of NSC and MJ12. In 1966, the Project's name was changed from Project Gleem to Project Aquarius. The Project was funded by CIA confidential funds (non-appropriated). The Project was originally classified SECRET but was upgraded to its present classification in Dec. 1969 after Project Blue Book closed. The purpose of Project Aquarius was to collect all scientific, technological, medical, and intelligence information from UFO/IAC sightings, and contacts with Alien life forms. This orderly file of collected information has been used to advanced the United States Space Program.

(TS/ORCON) The proceeding briefing is an historical account of the United States Government's investigation of Aerial Phenomenas, Recovered Alien Aircrafts, and Contacts with Extraterrestrial Life Forms.

[TRUE COPY]

[RE-TYPED BY RWB 6/20/87]

?????????? = ILLEGIBLE MATERIAL



# TOP SECRET

## EXECUTIVE BRIEFING

(TS//SI) In Jun 1947, a civilian pilot flying over the Cascade mountains of Washington State observed nine flying discs (later referred to as UFOs). The Commander, Air Technical Intelligence Center of the then Army Air Forces became concerned and ordered an inquiry. This was the beginning of the United States involvement with UFO investigations. In 1947 an aircraft of extraterrestrial origin crashed in the desert of New Mexico. The craft was recovered by the military. Four Alien (non human) bodies were recovered in the wreckage. The bodies were found to be creatures not related to human beings (Alien). In 1952, another Alien aircraft crashed in the United States and was recovered by the military. One Alien of extraterrestrial origin survived. The surviving Alien was male and called itself, "EDEN". The Alien was interrogated by military intelligence personnel at a base in the United States. Language was translated by means of pictographs. The Alien was from a planet in the Zeta Reticuli star system. The Alien was on Earth. CMC lived until Jun 16, 1952, when he died. The time period he was alive is provided in the following table. The following origins of the Alien are provided in the following table.



TOP SECRET

EXECUTIVE BRIEFING

(TS/ORCON) In June 1947, a civilian pilot flying over the Cascade mountains of Washington State observed nine flying discs (later referred to as UFOs). The Commander, Air Force Technical Intelligence Center of the then Army Air Forces became concerned and ordered an inquiry. This was the beginning of the United States involvement with the UFO investigations. In 1947, an aircraft of extraterrestrial origin crashed in the desert of New Mexico. The craft was recovered by the military, four Alien (non-homo-sapiens) bodies were recovered in the wreckage. The Aliens were found to be creatures not related to human beings (Atch 1). In late 1949, another Alien aircraft crashed in the United States and was recovered partially intact by the military. One Alien of extraterrestrial origin survived the crash. The surviving Alien was male and called itself "EBE". The Alien was thoroughly interrogated by military intelligence personnel at a base in New Mexico. The Alien's language was translated by means of picture graphs. It was learned the Alien came from a planet in the Zeta Reticuli star system, approximately 40 light years from Earth. EBE lived until June 18, 1952, when he died to an unexplained illness. During the time period EBE was alive, he provided valuable information regarding space technology, origins of the Universe, and exobiological matters. Further data is contained in Atch 2.

[TRUE COPY]

[RE-TYPED BY RWB 6/20/87]

?????????? = ILLEGIBLE MATERIAL



# TOP SECRET

TS//SI//CSA: The recovery of Alien aircrafts lead the United States to a sensitive investigative program to determine whether these Aliens posed a threat to our national security. In 1947, the newly created Air Force initiated a program to investigate incidents involving UFOs. The program was conducted under three different code names: Grudge, Sign and finally Blue Book. The main mission of the Air Force program was to collect and analyze all reported sightings or incidents involving UFOs and determine whether the information could be interpreted as having any bearing on the security of the United States. Information was evaluated with the idea of using the gained data to advance our own space technology and future space programs. 90 percent of the reports analyzed by the Air Force, were considered hoaxes, explained phenomena or natural astronomical objects. The other 10 percent were considered legitimate Alien sightings and/or incidents. However, not all UFO sightings and incidents were reported under the Air Force program. In 1951, Project Blue Book was initiated by order of President Eisenhower, who believed the UFOs posed a threat to the national security of the United States. Project Blue Book, which was part of Project Aquarius in 1966, was a parallel reporting system for UFO sightings. Reports collected under Project Aquarius were considered as potential evidence of contact with Alien Life forms. Most reports were classified as "unexplained" or "unidentified" and were not given a final determination.



TOP SECRET

(TS/ORCON) The recovery of Alien aircrafts led the United States on an extensive investigation program to determine whether these Aliens posed a direct threat to our national security. In 1947, the newly created Air Force initiated a program to investigate incidents involving UFOs. The program was operated under three different code names: Grudge, Sign, and finally Blue Book. The original mission of the Air Force program was to collect and analyze all reported sightings or incidents involving UFOs and determine whether the information could be interrupted as having any bearing on the security of the United States. Some information was evaluated with the idea of using the gained data to advance our own space technology and future space programs. Ninety percent of the estimated 12,000 reports analyzed by the Air Force were considered hoaxes, explained aerial phenomena's, or natural astronomical objects. The other 10 percent were considered legitimate Alien sightings and/or incidents. However, not all UFO sightings or incidents were reported under the Air Force program. In 1953, Project Gleem was initiated by order of President Eisenhower, who believed the UFOs presented a threat to the national security of the United States. Project Gleem, which became Project Aquarius in 1966, was a parallel reporting system for UFO sightings and incidents. Reports collected under Project Aquarius were considered actual sightings of Alien aircrafts or contacts with Alien life forms. Most reports were made by reliable military and Defense Department civilian personnel.

[TRUE COPY]

[RE-TYPED BY RWB 6/20/87]

?????????? = ILLEGIBLE MATERIAL



**TOP SECRET**

(TS//ORCON) In 1958 the United States recovered a third Alien aircraft from the desert of Utah. The aircraft was in excellent flying condition. The aircraft was apparently abandoned by the Aliens for some unexplainable reason. Since no Alien life forms were found in or around the aircraft. The aircraft was considered a technological marvel by United States Scientists. However, the operating instructions of the aircraft were so complex that our scientists could not interpret their operation. The aircraft was stored in a top security area and analyzed throughout the years by our best aerospace scientists. The United States has a large volume of technological data from the recovered Alien aircraft. A detailed description and further information regarding the aircraft is contained in Atch 3.



TOP SECRET

(TS/ORCON) In 1958, the United States recovered a third Alien aircraft from the desert of Utah. The aircraft was in excellent flying condition. The aircraft was apparently abandoned by the Aliens for some unexplained reason, since no Alien life forms were found in or around the aircraft. The aircraft was considered a technological marvel by United States scientists. However, the operating instrumentations of the aircraft were so complex that our scientists could not interrupt their operation. The aircraft was stored in a top security area and analyzed throughout the years by our best aerospace scientists. The United States gained a large volume of technological data from the recovered Alien aircraft. A detailed description and further information regarding the aircraft is explained in Atch 3.

[TRUE COPY]

[RE-TYPED BY RWB 6/20/87]

?????????? = ILLEGIBLE MATERIAL

P-1  
**TOP SECRET**

1947-1948. Several independent scientific investigations at the request of the Air Force and CIA were initiated during the war of Project Blue Book. It was decided that officially, the Air Force should end their investigation of UFOs. This decision was arrived at during the 1948 meeting (Area 4) in which the public was told that the United States had established communication with the Aliens. The public was told that the Aliens exploration of earth was not aggressive and hostile. It was also established that the Aliens presence did not directly threaten the security of the United States. Secondly, the public was beginning to believe that UFOs were real. The HIC felt this public feeling could lead to a national panic. The United States was involved in several sensitive projects during this time period. It was felt that public knowledge of these projects would have jeopardized the future space program of the United States. Therefore, it was decided that an independent scientific study of the phenomena would be needed to satisfy public curiosity. The final official report on the phenomena was accomplished by the University of Colorado. The study concluded that sufficient data did not exist that would threaten the security of the United States. The final report was given to the government and allowed the Air Force to officially end their investigation.



TOP SECRET

(TS/ORCON) Several independent scientific investigations, at the request of the Air Force and CIA, were initiated during the era of Project Blue Book. MJ12 decided that officially, the Air Force should end their investigation of UFOs. This decision was arrived at during the (????) meeting (Atch 4) in 1966. The reason was twofold. First, the United States had established communication with the Aliens. The United States felt relatively sure the Aliens' exploration of Earth was non-aggressive and non-hostile. It was also established that the Aliens' presence did not directly threaten the security of the United States. Secondly, the public was beginning to believe that UFOs were real. The NSC felt this public feeling could lead to nationwide panic. The United States was involved in several sensitive projects during this time period. It was felt that public awareness of these projects would have jeopardized the future space program of the United States. Therefore, MJ12 decided that an independent scientific study of the UFO phenomena would be needed to satisfy public curiosity. The study concluded that sufficient data did not exist that would indicate UFOs threatened the security of the United States. The final conclusion satisfied the government and allowed the Air Force to officially step out of the UFO investigating business.

[TRUE COPY]

[RE-TYPED BY RWB 6/20/87]

?????????? = ILLEGIBLE MATERIAL



A-1  
**TOP SECRET**

(TS//SI//NF) When the Air Force officially closed Project Blue Book, Project Aquarius continued operation under control of HSC/MJ2. The investigations of UFO sightings and incidents had to continue in secrecy to prevent any public knowledge. The reasoning behind the decision was this: if the Air Force continued its investigation of UFOs, eventually some unclassified information would be obtained by the Air Force or defense department civilian officials would obtain the facts about Project Aquarius. Obviously (for operational security reasons) this could not be allowed. In order to continue the investigation of UFO sightings and incidents in secrecy, investigators from CIA/DCI and MJ2 were assigned to various governmental agencies with orders to investigate all legitimate sightings and incidents. These agents are presently operating at various locations throughout the United States and Canada. All reports are filtered through MJ2 and indirectly to HSC. These agents are collecting reports of sightings and incidents occurring on or near sensitive governmental installations. They have been extremely interested in our nuclear weapons and facilities. Reported military sightings and incidents occur near nuclear weapons and facilities. Alien interest in our nuclear weapons can only be explained by the threat of a nuclear war on earth. The Air Force has been concerned with the security of the nuclear weapons from Alien theft. It is possible that the Aliens are on an exploration of our nuclear weapons. However, we will continue to observe and report on these sightings and incidents that the Aliens' future plans are still unknown.

3

**TOP SECRET**



TOP SECRET

(TS/ORCON) When the Air Force officially closed Project Blue Book in Dec. 1969, Project Aquarius continued operation under control of NSC/MJ12. The NSC felt investigations of UFO sightings and incidents had to continue in secrecy without any public knowledge. The reasoning behind the decision was this: If the Air Force continued its investigation of UFOs, eventually some uncleared and unbriefed Air Force or Defense Department civilian officials would obtain the facts behind Project Aquarius. Obviously (for operational security reasons) this could not be allowed. In order to continue the investigation of UFO sightings and incidents in secrecy, investigators from CIA/DCD and MJ12 were assigned to military and other governmental agencies with orders to investigate all legitimate UFO/IAC sightings and incidents. These agents are presently operating at various locations throughout the the United States and Canada. All reports are filtered either directly or indirectly to MJ12. These agents are collecting reports of UFO/IAC sightings and incidents occurring on or near sensitive governmental installations. NOTE: Aliens have been extremely interested in our nuclear weapons and nuclear research. Many reported military sightings and incidents occur over nuclear weapons bases. The Alien's interest in our nuclear weapons can only be attributed to the future threat of a nuclear war on Earth. The Air Force have initiated measures to insure the security of the nuclear weapons from Alien theft or destruction. MJ12 feels confident the Aliens are on an exploration of our solar system for peaceful purposes. However, we must continue to observe and track the Aliens' movements until it is determined that the Aliens' future plans contain no threat to our national security or the civilization of Earth.

[TRUE COPY]

[RE-TYPED BY RWB 6/20/87]

?????????? = ILLEGIBLE MATERIAL

TOP SECRET

(TS//XCM) Post governmental documents pertaining to UFO sightings, incidents and governmental policies, including Project Blue Book, have been released to the public under FOIA or under various other release programs. MJJ felt the remaining documents and information (not relating to Project Aquarius; relating to technological facts regarding Aliens medical matters; the fact that an Alien was captured alive and survived for three years under secrecy) can not be released to the public for fear the information would be obtained by SHIS. There was other information obtained from EDC that was deemed sensitive and not releasable to the public. Notably, Project Aquarius Volume IX, which pertains to tracing the Aliens first visitation of earth back some 5,000 years. EDC reported that 2,000 years ago his ancestors planted a human creature on earth to assist the inhabitants of earth in developing a civilization. This information was only vague and the exact identity or background information on this homo-sapien was not obtained. Undoubtedly, if this information was released to the public, it would cause a worldwide religious panic. MJJ has developed a plan that will allow release of Project Aquarius Volumes I, II, III. The release program calls for a gradual release of information over a period of time in order to condition the public for future disclosures. The release program briefing contains certain guidelines for future public releases.



TOP SECRET

(TS/ORCON) Most governmental documents pertaining to UFO sightings, incidents and governmental policies, including Project Blue Book, have been released to the public under FOIA or under various other release programs. MJ12 felt the remaining documents and information (not related to Project Aquarius) relating to technological facts regarding Aliens' medical matters, the fact that an Alien was captured alive and survived for three years, can not be released to the public for fear the information would be obtained by SHIS. There was other information obtained from EBE that was deemed sensitive and not releasable to the public. Notably, Project Aquarius Volume IX, which pertains to tracing the Aliens' first visitation of Earth back some 5,000 years. EBE reported that 2,000 years ago his ancestors planted a human creature on Earth to assist the inhabitants of Earth in developing a civilization. This information was only vague and the exact identity or background information on this homo-sapien was not obtained. Undoubtfully, if this information was released to the public, it would cause a worldwide religious panic. MJ3 has developed a plan that will allow release of Project Aquarius, Volumes I thru III. The release program calls for a gradual release of information over a period of time in order to condition the public for future disclosures. Atch 5 of this briefing contains certain guidelines for future public releases.

[TRUE COPY]

[RE-TYPED BY RWB 6/20/87]

?????????? = ILLEGIBLE MATERIAL

P-1

# TOP SECRET

(TS//NOFORN) In the 1976 MJ3 report (Atch B), it was estimated the Alien technology was many thousands of years ahead of United States technology. Our scientists speculate that until our technology develops to a level equal to the Aliens, we cannot understand the large volume of scientific information the United States has already gained from the Aliens. This advancement of United States Technology may take many hundred of years.

TOP SECRET

(TS/ORCON) In the 1976 MJ3 report (Atch. 6), it was estimated the Aliens' technology was many thousands of years ahead of United States technology. Our scientists speculate that until our technology develops to a level equal to the Aliens, we cannot understand the large volume of scientific information the United States has already gained from the Aliens. This advancement of United States technology may take many hundred of years.

[TRUE COPY]

[RE-TYPED BY RWB 6/20/87]

?????????? = ILLEGIBLE MATERIAL



# TOP SECRET

## SUB PROJECTS UNDER PROJECT ADRIANUS

1. T-1000000 PROJECT BANDO: (PROWORD: RISK) Originally established in 1967. Its main aim is to collect and evaluate medical information from the survivors of Alien attacks and the recovered Alien bodies. This Project medically examines the recovered Alien bodies and provides the United States medical researchers with certain answers on the medical condition of the Aliens. (Terminated in 1974).

2. T-1000000 PROJECT SIGMA: (PROWORD: MIDNIGHT). Originally established as part of Project Bando in 1969. Became a separate project in 1974. Its main aim was to establish communication with Aliens. This Project met with positive success when in 1969, the United States established primitive communications with the Aliens. In 1974, a USAF Intelligence Officer, met two Aliens at a pre-arranged location in the desert of New Mexico. The contact lasted for approximately three hours. Based on the Alien's language given to us by the USAF, the Intelligence officer managed to exchange basic information with the two Aliens. This project is continuing at an Air Force base in New Mexico.

3. T-1000000

PROJECT SIGMA: (PROWORD: MIDNIGHT)

In 1972, this mission was terminated.

4. T-1000000

TOP SECRET

SUB PROJECTS UNDER PROJECT AQUARIUS

(TS/ORCON) PROJECT BANDO: (PROWORD: RISK) Originally established in 1949. Its mission was to collect and evaluate medical information from the surviving Alien creature and the recovered Alien bodies. This Project medically examined EBE and provided United States medical researchers with certain answers to the evolution theory. (OPR: CIA) (Terminated in 1974)

(TS/ORCON) PROJECT SIGMA: (PROWORD: MIDNIGHT) Originally established as part of Project Gleem in 1954. Became a separate project in 1976. Its mission was to establish communication with Aliens. This Project met with positive success, when in 1959, the United States established primitive communications with the Aliens. On April 25, 1964, a USAF intelligence officer met two Aliens at a pre-arranged location in the desert of New Mexico. The contact lasted for approximately three hours. Based on the Alien's language given to us by EBE, the Air Force officer managed to exchange basic information with the two Aliens (Atch 7). This project is continuing at an Air Force base in New Mexico. (OPR: MJ12/NSA).

(TS/ORCON) PROJECT SNOWBIRD: (PROWORD: CETUS) Originally established in 1972. Its mission was to test fly a recovered alien aircraft. This project is continuing in Nevada. (OPR: USAF/NSA/CIA/MJ12)

(TS/ORCON) PROJECT POUNCE: (PROWORD: DIXIE)  
Originally established in 1968. Its mission was to evaluate all UFO/IAC information pertaining to space technology. PROJECT POUNCE continues. (OPR: NASA/USAF)

[TRUE COPY]

[RE-TYPED BY RWB 6/20/87]

?????????? = ILLEGIBLE MATERIAL



SECRET

SECRET

XXXXXXXXXX



XXXXXXXXXX

XXXXXXXXXX  
XXXXXXX

RTTEZYVW RUFLOJAH3G

ZNY SECRET

GT

SECRET FOR AFOSI ONLY

R 171130Z NOV 80

FM HQ AFOSI BOLLING AFB DC//IVOK

TO RUWIFBA AFOSI DIST 17 KIRTLAND AFB NM, BLD

INFO 7602 AINTELG FT BELVOIR VA//INSH

SECRET FOR AFOSI ONLY

REF: REQUEST FOR PHOTO IMAGERY INTERPRETATION YOUR MSG 292030Z OCT 80.

SUBJECT CASE NR: 8017D93-126 HQ CR 44

1. SUBJECT NEGATIVES/FILM WERE ANALYZED BY HQ IVT AND 7602 AINTELG/IT AND THE FOLLOWING RESULTS WERE FOUND:

A. NEGATIVE #1: DEPICTING C-5A AIRCRAFT ON APPROACH AND STREAKING UNIDENTIFIED AERIAL OBJECT IN LOWER RIGHT PORTION OF FILM. FILM FOUND TO BE UNALTERED. SIZE DIFFERENTIAL WAS NOT CONSISTENT WITH SIZE OF AIRCRAFT. CONCLUSION: INCONCLUSIVE

B. NEGATIVE #2: DEPICTING CYLINDER SHAPED UNIDENTIFIED AERIAL OBJECT IN UPPER LEFT PORTION OF PHOTO. FILM FOUND TO BE UNALTERED. FILM SHOWED OBJECT TO BE CONSISTENT WITH FIELD DEPTH AND CONSISTENT WITH RELATIVE SIZE OF FIXED OBJECTS. CONCLUSION: LEGITIMATE NEGATIVE OF UNIDENTIFIED AERIAL OBJECT. ~~ANALYSIS REVEALED METHOD DID NOT REVEAL VISIBLE MARKINGS ON OBJECT~~

C. NEGATIVE #3: DEPICTING IRREGULAR SHAPED UNIDENTIFIED AERIAL OBJECT IN SEVEN FRAMES OF 8MM FILM. BECAUSE OF THE SIZE AND APPARENT SPEED OF OBJECT NO FURTHER CLASSIFICATION OR CONCLUSION COULD BE DRAWN. FILM SHOWN TO BE UNALTERED.

D. 3/4 INCHES OF 8MM FILM: DEPICTING APPARENT COLORED OBJECT MOVING IN FRONT OF STILL CAMERA. FILM FOUND TO BE UNALTERED. ANALYSIS REVEALED OBJECT TO BE BASIC PRISM FEATURES. DEPTH ANALYSIS REVEALED OBJECT TO BE WITHIN 152MM OF CAMERA. OBJECT WAS NOT CONSISTENT WITH RELATIVE SIZE OF FIXED OBJECTS OBSERVED FOR SEVERAL SECONDS IN FILM. CONCLUSION: INCONCLUSIVE.

E. ORIGINAL NEGATIVE DEPICTING UNIDENTIFIED OBJECT. FILM FOUND TO BE UNALTERED. BECAUSE OF A LACK OF FIXED OBJECTS IN THE FILM, NO DEPTH ANALYSIS COULD BE PERFORMED. ~~BOLTON REINFIELD METHOD REVEALED OBJECT TO BE SAUCER SHAPED. APPROXIMATE DIAMETER 57 FEET. OBJECT CONTAINED A TRIANGULAR INSIGNIA ON THE LOWER PORTION OF OBJECT.~~ CONCLUSION: LEGITIMATE NEGATIVE OF UNIDENTIFIED AERIAL OBJECT.

2. REF YOUR REQUEST FOR FURTHER INFORMATION REGARDING HQ CR 44, THE FOLLOWING IS PROVIDED: CAPT GRACE 7602 AINTELG/INS CONTACTED AND RELATED FOLLOWING: (S//WINTEL) USAF NO LONGER PUBLICLY ACTIVE IN UFO RESEARCH, HOWEVER USAF STILL HAS INTEREST IN ALL UFO SIGHTINGS OVER USAF INSTALLATION/TEST RANGES. SEVERAL OTHER GOVERNMENT AGENCIES, LEAD BY NASA, ACTIVELY INVESTIGATES LEGITIMATE SIGHTINGS THROUGH COVERT COVER. (S//WINTEL/FSA) ONE SUCH COVER IS UFO REPORTING CENTER, US COAST AND GEODETIC SURVEY, ROCKVILLE, MD 20852. NASA FILTERS RESULTS OF SIGHTINGS TO APPROPRIATE MILITARY DEPARTMENTS WITH INTEREST IN THAT PARTICULAR SIGHTING. THE OFFICIAL US GOVERNMENT POLICY AND RESULTS OF PROJECT AQUARIUS IS STILL CLASSIFIED TOP SECRET WITH NO DISSEMINATION OUTSIDE OFFICIAL INTELLIGENCE CHANNELS AND WITH RESTRICTED ACCESS TO NO OTHERS. CASE ON BENNEWITZ IS BEING MONITORED BY NASA/INS, WHO REQUEST ALL FUTURE EVIDENCE BE FORWARDED TO THEM THRU AFOSI, IVOK.

4. REF YOUR REQUEST FOR TECHNICAL ASSISTANCE. BECAUSE OF A CHANCE OF PUBLIC DISCLOSURE, NO KNOWLEDGEABLE PERSONNEL WITH SPA WILL BE PROVIDED. CONTINUE TO RECEIVE ASSISTANCE FROM INDIVIDUALS MENTIONED IN YOUR MESSAGE, MILLER, FUGATE. BECAUSE OF THE SENSITIVITY OF CASE, REQUEST THEY BE THOROUGHLY DEBRIEFED AT REGULAR INTERVALS.

BTS

NNNS

XXXXXXXX  
DOWNGRADE 17NOV2020

\*\*\*\*\*  
\*SECRET\*  
\*\*\*\*\*

SECRET



# FORTEAN RESEARCH JOURNAL

DOCUMENT SETS AVAILABLE FROM FORTEAN RESEARCH CENTER

The following sets of U.S. government documents obtained through the Freedom of Information Act are available for our cost of xerographic reproduction and first class postage. To order, simply specify which set of documents is desired, and enclose the appropriate amount (US funds only) by check or money order. The documents will be shipped to you as soon as possible, usually within 2 weeks from receipt of your order.

THE BENTWATERS INCIDENT: Complete working file on the 1980 alleged UFO landing at a US Air Force base in England. Complete, with only some names, phone numbers, etc., excised at the request of the individual involved. 400+ 8 1/2 x 14" pages - \$38.50

FBI DOCUMENTS: Received in response to a request for documents relating to FBI surveillance of UFO investigators and research groups. Documents deal marginally with this, but give a good idea of the behind-the-scenes thinking of the FBI. 235 8 1/2" pages - \$24.50

DEPARTMENT OF ENERGY DOCUMENTS: Documents dealing with primarily the "green fire-ball" phenomenon which was rampant over Los Alamos in the late 1940's. Some very good information, though some of it is difficult to read. Approx. 200 8 1/2 x 11" pages - \$21.00

PROJECT MOON DUST DOCUMENTS: Documents relating to what would appear to be an effort by the government to recover any downed UFOs. We are trying to obtain more information, but as of now, this is all we have, and may be all we ever will get. Approx. 50 8 1/2 x 11" pages - \$9.50

DEFENSE INTELLIGENCE AGENCY DOCUMENTS: 139 pages of previously unreleased documents concerning the DIA's involvement with the UFO problem. Many of these are virtually unreadable, but there are literally dozens of fascinating reports here, including four documents which refer to PROJECT MOON DUST. A very interesting set of documents. 140 8 1/2 x 14" pages - \$23.50

~~~~~

Please be aware that we make these sets of documents available to interested parties as a service only. The prices quoted cover our costs of copying and postage. We simply feel that everyone should have access to these documents, and, of course the more sets of eyes that look at them, the greater the chance of something else coming to light. The only way to break the government's wall of silence is to give enough people sledgehammers.

[illegible]

THE WAY HOME

RECORDS & BOOKS

"Offering a collection of records, tapes & books
for the New Age Consciousness"

Mail & Phone orders
Welcome

4203 South 48th Street
Lincoln, Nebraska 68506

Telephone:
402-483-7284

FORTEAN RESEARCH JOURNAL

HELP OUR FRIENDS

There are many other organizations dealing with the unexplained. They are all doing the best they can with the resources available to them, and your help in joining these organizations, and helping to support them both financially and in spirit, will be greatly appreciated.

MUTUAL UFO NETWORK

103 Oldtowne Road
Seguin, TX 78155

FORTEAN TIMES

96 Mansfield Road
London NW3 2HX, U.K.

ARCTURUS BOOK SERVICE

P.O. Box 2213
Scotia, NY 12302

THE GATE

P.O. Box 43518
Richmond Heights, OH 44143

FAIR WITNESS PROJECT

William L. Moore
4219 W. Olive St., Suite 247
Burbank, CA 91505

COMPUTER UFO NEWSLETTER

Via Matteotti 85
I-22072 Cermenate (CO)
Italy

YORKSHIRE UFO SOCIETY

106 Lady Ann Road
Soothill, Batley
West Yorkshire,
England WF17 0PY

ODYSSEY/BULLETIN

Moskriceva 2
61000 Ljubljana, Slovenija
Yugoslavia

INTERNATIONAL UFO REPORTER CENTER FOR UFO STUDIES

1955 John's Drive
Glenview, Illinois 60025-1615

UFO NEWSCLIPPING SERVICE

Route 1, Box 220
Plumerville, Arkansas 72127

PROJECT STIGMA/CRUX

P.O. Box 1094
Paris, Texas 75460

NORTHERN UFO NEWS

8 Whitethroat Walk
Birchwood, Warrington
Cheshire, U.K. WA3 6PQ

CITIZENS AGAINST UFO SECRECY

P.O. Box 218
Coventry, Connecticut 06238

LAKE CHAMPLAIN PHENOMENA INVESTIGATION

P.O. Box 2134
Wilton, New York 12866

UFO CONTACT CENTER INTERNATIONAL

P.O. Box 46404
Seattle, Washington 98146

GHOST RESEARCH SOCIETY

P.O. Box 205
Oak Lawn, Illinois 60454-0205

CALIFORNIA UFO

Suite 355
Los Angeles, CA 90035

FORTEAN RESEARCH CENTER

P.O. BOX 94627

LINCOLN, NEBRASKA 68509

JOURNAL of the FORTEAN RESEARCH CENTER

VOLUME 11 NO. 3

OCTOBER, 1987

\$3.50



FORTEAN RESEARCH CENTER
P.O. BOX 94627
LINCOLN, NE 68509
USA

DIRECTOR

Ray W. Boeche

ASSOCIATE DIRECTOR

Scott Colborn

SECRETARY

Dale Bacon

TREASURER

Nancy Boeche

ASSOCIATE DIRECTOR, BUSINESS

David White

ASSOCIATE DIRECTOR

ANCILLARY ACTIVITIES

Clyde Adams



Membership in the Fortean Research Center is \$15.00 per year. Membership fees include a subscription to this Journal, discounts on special publications of the Center, and reduced fees to conferences sponsored by the Fortean Research Center. Please contact us at the address listed on the masthead. Remember, in order to carry on investigations and research into the unexplained, we need your help. Membership categories for more substantial donations to our work are also available. If interested, please contact us for more information. Thank you for your support.



VERDICT STILL OPEN ON MJ-12	3
ASSORTED ODDITIES	9
AERIAL GOINGS-ON	11
BOOK REVIEWS	16
STRANGE DEATHS & ETC.	18



The Journal of the Fortean Research Center is published quarterly by the Fortean Research Center, a non-profit corporation. The purpose of the Fortean Research Center is to investigate all aspects of unexplained phenomena, including UFOs, cryptozoological mysteries, out-of-place animal sightings, geological and archeological anomalies, psychic phenomena, and all other areas of study which may provide data useful to the resolution of these perplexing mysteries. We serve as a source of accurate, reliable information for the public at large.

VERDICT STILL OPEN ON MJ-12

*See Volume II, No. 2 of the Journal to study the MJ-12 documents in detail.

The J. Allen Hynek Center for UFO Studies (CUFOS) says the question of whether alleged secret government UFO documents are real is still open, despite a debunking organization's recent charge that the papers are fraudulent. The documents assert that in September 1947 President Truman directed that an Operation Majestic-Twelve ("MJ-12"), under the leadership of his scientific advisor, Dr. Vannevar Bush, be established to study the remains of a crashed UFO and its four dead occupants.

The Committee for the Scientific Investigation of Claims of the Paranormal (CSICOP) has "failed to raise a single issue which cannot be explained by further examination of the evidence. Charges of 'hoax,' 'forgery,' and 'deception' are not only premature, but unscientific and emotional," says William L. Moore, who has led the investigation of the three documents in question:

- A September 24, 1947, executive memorandum from Truman to Secretary of Defense James Forrestal;
- A November 18, 1952, briefing paper for President-Elect Eisenhower reporting that the United States government possesses the remains of two crashed UFOs; and
- A July 14, 1954, memorandum from Robert Cutler (Special Assistant to the President) to General Nathan Twining regarding a meeting of the MJ-12 group.

The documents have been widely publicized in the U.S. and world media, including the New York Times, Washington Post, London Observer, and ABC-TV's popular "Night Line" program.

A team of independent researchers, consisting of Moore, author of The Roswell Incident (Grosset & Dunlap, 1980), nuclear physicist Stanton T. Friedman of Fredericton, New Brunswick, Canada, and TV producer/director Jaime Shandera of Los Angeles, state that there is overwhelming evidence--in the form of interviews with over 100 informants (31 of them first-hand witnesses), government documents, and other sources--that a strange vehicle crashed near Roswell, New Mexico, in July 1947 and that information about the crash was immediately and effectively covered up by the Air Force.

On August 20, 1987, CSICOP released a press statement, drawing on the work of aviation journalist and UFO debunker Philip J. Klass, who, Moore points out, has reviewed only a small fraction of the evidence available and has spoken with exactly none of the many witnesses to the 1947 UFO crash.

According to Klass, his research indicates that the Cutler memorandum, which is an onionskin carbon copy of an original, is "phony" for the following reasons:

- (1) The memo is unsigned; Cutler was out of the country at the time the memo was written, and thus could not have written it.
- (2) It is a "typed original," and not a carbon at all.
- (3) It does not bear a Top Secret registration number.
- (4) It carries the classification "Top Secret Restricted Security Information," a term which, according to Klass, "did not come into use until more than a decade later."
- (5) The typeface of the document is not the same as that on other Cutler memoranda obtained by Klass.
- (6) The onionskin paper does not bear the "characteristic Eagle watermark" that Klass claims is found on "all government onionskin paper."

According to Moore, "None of these arguments hold water upon careful examination." The facts are these:

- ** (1) Cutler was indeed out of the country at the time. As a memorandum found in the Eisenhower Memorial Library attests, however, he left instructions to his staff to keep material moving out of his in-basket. This memo is only a notification of a slight change in plans for a classified briefing on the "MJ-12 Special Studies Project" and certainly would have been handled by Cutler's staff in response to any request by Eisenhower. The memo is unsigned because Cutler was not there to sign it. Unsigned memoranda--especially carbons--are common among government documents of this era. That Cutler was no exception is borne out by the discovery of one other unsigned memorandum from him in the files of the Library of Congress, this one classified "Top Secret Security Information" and bearing a 1953 date.
- (2) Klass's statement that the memo is a "typed original" and not a carbon is based solely on the fact that impressions of the typewriter keys can be seen on the reverse side of the document. This is a normal

circumstance with onionskin carbons, and can be tested by anyone with a manual typewriter. Klass fails to mention that the type on the carbon is blue, not black, and is clearly consistent with the sort of reproduction produced by a worn blue carbon.

- (3) The memo does not bear a Top Secret registration number. Neither do two other Top Secret Cutler memoranda from the same era (one of which is also Cutler to Twining) that were located among General Twining's papers on file with the Library of Congress. One of these contains language very similar to the memo in question (see attachments).
- (4) The memo does carry a two-line classification caveat that reads "Top Secret Restricted" on the first line, and "Security Information" on the second line (see attachments). But Klass's allegation that this caveat was "not in use until more than a decade later" is not based on his research into the matter, but rather stems from a statement made by the National Archives in a "Reference Report on MJ-12" letter, dated July 22, 1987. This letter says that the caveat "Top Secret Restricted Information" did not come into use at the National Security Council until the Nixon Administration, and goes on to state that information from the Eisenhower Library "confirms that this particular marking was not used during the Eisenhower Administration."

Independent research by Moore, Friedman and Shandera, however, shows that the caveat "Top Secret Security Information" (on two lines) was commonly used throughout the early 1950s. In addition, the caveat "Top Secret Restricted Data" had been in use since 1946 for certain types of information connected with atomic energy. (General Twining, in a September 23, 1947, letter about UFOs, had clearly indicated a nuclear connection.)

The issue, therefore, centers on the unusual use of the word "Restricted" following "Top Secret." Close reading of the National Archives' statement on this matter shows that it ignores two key points:

- (a) it limits itself to caveats in use at the time only by the National Security Council (MJ-12, as a "black" project, may have had some special caveat of its own);
- (b) it addresses itself to the alleged non-use of the caveat "Top Secret Restricted Information"--the word "Information," however, is not a part of the caveat on the Cutler-Twining memo.

Some confusion has occurred because "Restricted" had been a separate classification in itself until it was phased out in 1953. "Restricted" (as opposed to "Top Secret Restricted") documents fell in between Unclassified and Confidential on the security scale and should have no bearing on the matter of the Cutler-Twining memo at all. Unfortunately, some individuals (including apparently, Klass) have confused the two terms, thus fueling what should not be a controversy in the first place.

One other point to be considered here is the distinct possibility that the word "Restricted" is meant to apply to the distribution of the memo (i.e., not through the usual channels) rather than to the classification of the data contained therein.

As far as Moore, Friedman, and Shandera are concerned, so far the evidence presented on caveats remains insufficient to resolve the matter.

- (5) Preliminary examination of the typeface on the Cutler-Twining memo indicates it was typed with a manual Remington-Rand typewriter of proper vintage. Such machines were commonly used by government offices of the time. An examination of other declassified Cutler memoranda from the same era shows a variety of type styles. In such a situation, pronouncements about typefaces that are based on comparison of the Cutler-Twining memo to only a few of the many thousands of documents generated by such offices are meaningless.
- (6) The absence of an "Eagle" watermark on the onionskin paper is also not unusual. Government offices at that time used a number of different types of onionskin, some of which bore no watermark at all. Indeed, Jo Ann Williamson of the National Archives staff in Washington, D.C., has stated that the Archives has "only a fraction of the documents from the 1953-54 time period" and that she "know(s) very well that they cannot make the statement that all government documents from that time bear the Eagle watermark, or that Mr. Cutler's office prepared correspondence only on Prestige Onionskin when Mr. Cutler was away."

* * * * *

Klass interprets remarks by the National Archives and both the Truman and Eisenhower presidential libraries that they were unable to find any identifiable record concerning either "Majestic 12" or "MJ-12" as meaning that no such files exist. But Ed Reese of the Military Reference Branch of the National Archives told Moore, "We only have records here that have been retired to us by various government agencies. No doubt there are a large number of files and records pertaining to the so-called black projects and other highly classified programs that we have never heard of because they are still in custody of whatever office or agency is responsible for them. This could well be the case with your Majestic 12 group."

Moreover, James Layerzopf of the Eisenhower Library has indicated that "we've found numerous indications of selected material having been pulled from files before we assumed custody of them."

Another key document is the already-mentioned September 24, 1947, executive memorandum purportedly written by (and bearing the signature of) President Truman. This short, two-paragraph document, stamped "Top Secret Eyes Only," is an authorization by Truman to then-Secretary of Defense James Forrestal to undertake "Operation Majestic 12," in concert with Dr. Vannevar Bush and "the Director of Central Intelligence," who was then Admiral R.H. Hillenkoetter. Hillenkoetter subsequently went on public record a number of times with statements that the U.S. government should tell all it knows about UFOs.

Klass alleges that this document is a "forgery created by superimposing a fake message on a photocopy of an authentic Truman letter." Klass offers no evidence to support this claim and in fact no such evidence exists at this point. A print made from the original negative of the briefing document included this short memorandum as "Attachment A." It shows no sign of any superimposition. The document bears an authentic-appearing Truman signature and is in correct form for such memoranda.

Klass characterizes the document as "counterfeit" because it does not fit the correct format of "an authentic Truman letter" which, according to Klass, would contain the name and address of the recipient in the lower left corner.

The document, however, is not a "letter" but an executive memorandum, the style and format of which, according to one expert who claims to have handled virtually all of the unclassified and declassified Executive Orders from that era, "looks absolutely authentic." Indeed, nothing about this document suggests that it is not authentic--including the date of the memorandum and the typeface used. Moore, Friedman and Shandera say they have strong additional evidence concerning the authenticity of this memorandum and will publish it at a later date.

A third item the debunkers attempt to explain away is the seven-page "Top Secret Eyes Only" Eisenhower briefing paper to which the Truman document was attached. Klass claims that it describes a 1947 UFO crash in New Mexico as if Eisenhower had never heard of it. That judgment cannot be reached on the basis of the data in the document, especially if, as was the case, the primary custody of these materials resided with the Office of the President. Even if Eisenhower had been informed of the crash, he would not have known all the details. Eisenhower had already made a public announcement (with presidential approval) in June 1947 (prior to the alleged crash/retrieval) that he would assume the presidency of Columbia University around the end of the year. The named members of the Majestic 12 group were all high-ranking scientists, intelligence officers, and technology experts. There is no reason at all why General Eisenhower, despite his many military achievements, would have been considered for membership in such a group. To suggest that the document is "phony" on this basis, instead of the basis of any mistaken information in it (of which there is none), is to engage, at the very least, in conclusion-jumping.

The CSICOP press release does not mention the detailed investigation conducted well before this document was either received in December 1984 or released. (The documents were sent anonymously to Shandera on 35mm film.) This effort by Friedman and Moore established, on the basis of interviews with nearly 100 different persons coupled with extensive travel, documentation and other legwork, that an unknown object with extraordinary characteristics had crashed outside Roswell, New Mexico, in July 1947; that an announcement to this effect was made by the government; that a cover-up was instigated within 24 hours of that announcement; that alien bodies were found; that material was sent to Wright Field in Ohio for analysis; and that civilians were debriefed and warned to change their stories to conform to official pronouncements.

Five individuals involved in the Roswell event, including the Air Force officer who led the original retrieval, have testified that strange symbols were attached to portions of the crashed vehicle. These symbols are mentioned in the MJ-12 document. Klass does not mention that the 12 persons named as members of Majestic Twelve all had high-level security clearances and close interlocking of past activities.

In summary, none of the many questions raised thus far concerning the alleged Eisenhower briefing papers and accompanying documents leads inevitably to the conclusion that they are counterfeits. At least one former U.S. senator (and presidential candidate), Barry Goldwater of Arizona, has stated on the record that when he attempted to find out the truth about UFOs, he was "denied this request" and that the matter "is still classified above Top Secret." The senator said he had heard that a plan was underway to "release some, if not all, of this material in the near future."

Mark Rodeghier, scientific director of the J. Allen Hynek Center for UFO Studies, made the following statement about the MJ-12 documents: "The Center for UFO

FORTEAN RESEARCH JOURNAL

Studies has not yet concluded that the documents from Moore and his colleagues are either authentic papers or a clever hoax. We, in fact, are currently seeking an independent, unbiased, investigation of the documents' authenticity. We do claim, however, that no evidence (of which we are aware) exists that conclusively proves the documents to be false, and we encourage further investigation of these extraordinary papers."

**

THE WHITE HOUSE
WASHINGTON

July 13, 1953

~~TOP SECRET~~
Security Information

file

MEMORANDUM FOR GENERAL TWINING

The President expects you to attend the Extraordinary Meeting of the National Security Council in the Broadcast Room of the White House, Thursday, July 16, at 9:00 A.M. The program will be explained in detail at the meeting. It is advisable not to plan any other engagements before 6:00 P.M. on that day.

Due to the nature of the Meeting, it is necessary to take special security precautions and to maintain absolute secrecy regarding participation in, as well as the substance of, the Meeting. It is requested that you enter the White House grounds via the Southeast Entrance not later than 8:45 A.M. and descend from your car at the South (Diplomatic) Entrance of the Mansion. Your car should be discharged and not wait anywhere in the vicinity of the White House.

The President expects you to lunch with him at the White House at 12:30 P.M.

In order to avoid communication on this subject, it is understood that in the absence of contrary word your concurrence in the above arrangements is assumed.

Robert Cutler

ROBERT CUTLER
Special Assistant
to the President

EYES ONLY
~~TOP SECRET~~
Security Information

~~TOP SECRET~~
Security Information

ASSORTED ODDITIES



A man with a history of mental illness seized control of a live newscast by pointing a realistic looking toy pistol at TV consumer reporter David Horowitz and demanding he read a statement about the CIA and space creatures.

Gary Stollman, 34, of Tallahassee, Florida, was booked for investigation of false imprisonment and disturbing the peace after Wednesday's brief takeover of KNBC-TV, said police Lt. Jay Farrand. Horowitz and anchors Kirstie Wilde and John Beard were unharmed.

Horowitz read the man's statement during a nine minute period in which KNBC broadcast a message asking its viewing audience to stand by, while the live newscast was blacked out.

The document Horowitz read was a rambling statement warning of a plot by the CIA and outer space "alien forces" against the U.S. government, and "possibly the human race itself."

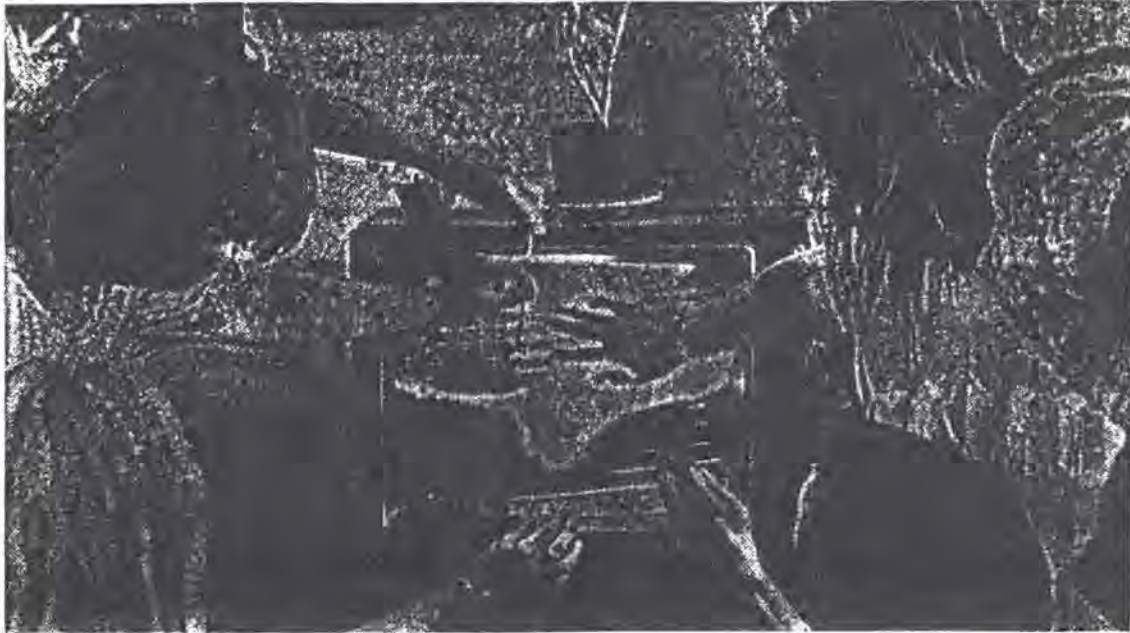
Stollman thanked Horowitz for reading the statement and then surrendered the phony weapon. Stollman used a type of toy that Horowitz has warned parents not to buy for their children on his nationally syndicated consumer show, "Fight Back With David Horowitz." (Lincoln, NE Journal, August 20, 1987)

GET THE MOP, MOM! - Human blood seeping from the floor in an elderly couple's home has police puzzled. The blood was found in the bathroom, kitchen, living room, bedroom, and halls of a six-room brick house belonging to William Winston and his wife Minnie. Police Lt. Horace Walker said a lab test revealed that the blood is human. Investigators have not found a source for the blood, but indicated it is not likely that they will tear up the floors to do so. Said Winston: "I'm not bleeding. My wife's not bleeding. Nobody else was here." Homicide Detective Steve Cartwright said there is nothing to indicate any wrongdoing at the home. "it's an extremely strange situation," Cartwright said. "I've been on the force 10 years and I've never seen anything like this." Mrs. Winston, 77, said that when she stepped out of the bathtub shortly before midnight Tuesday, the floor was covered with blood. The Winstons, who have been married 44 years, have lived in the house for 22 years. (Lincoln, NE Journal, September 9, 1987)

'TELEPATHIC' CALL LEADS TO ARREST - A 42 year old Lincoln man was arrested this week for possession of narcotics after he claimed he was instructed to call police by telepathic communications from his federal probation officer, Lt. Lyle Roberts said. Police first contacted the man at a street corner after receiving a report of a suspicious person there. The man told a police officer he had been instructed to call the police by the telepathic messages. The officer suggested that both of them return to the man's home to discuss the situation. At one point, the man suggested the police officer check the apartment for the telepathic probation officer. (Omaha, NE World-Herald March 19, 1987)

GIRL RAISED BY PIGS - A girl raised by farmyard pigs now is being trained by psychologists to abandon her porcine behavior in favor of more human development, Xinhua News Agency reported. Wang Xian-feng, now 13, was left as an infant with her peasant family's pigs because her deaf mute father and mentally retarded mother were unable to care for her and no one else lived near their isolated home

in northeastern Liaoning Province, the official news service said. In 1983, psychologists discovered that wang, then 9, had the intelligence of a 3½ year old child. The report did not say when or how the girl was found. She had no conception of sexes and knew neither Chinese characters nor figures. Researchers found that the cause was not any congenital disease but the lopsided psychological development brought about by living with pigs. The girl has now learned to read some 600 Chinese characters, count from one to 100, sing children's songs, and do some housework. (Lincoln, NE Journal August 28, 1987)



AP WIREPHOTO

Visitors hold jewelry to be blessed or reach out to touch the "angel" that appeared Friday on the TV screen at Diane Boettcher's home.

'Angel' on TV draws crowds

MOUNT SHASTA, Calif. (AP) — Thousands of people have trekked to a house in this Northern California resort town to see what they claim is an image of an angel appearing on a woman's TV set.

But the police chief and a TV repairman say the image is caused by the TV set's bad capacitor and low-voltage power supply.

"I was sitting around watching TV Friday night," Diane Boettcher said Wednesday. "I switched on the news to see about the harmonic convergence when a bright light came out ... this image appeared. She has in the last few days become brighter and more defined.

She is definitely an angel."

Mount Shasta, about 50 miles south of the Oregon border, was one of several sites around the world that last weekend attracted crowds of people who believed in a galactic "harmonic convergence" that would signal either a new age of peace, or doom, for mankind. About 6,000 people turned out Sunday to meditate and watch the sun rise over Mount Shasta.

"I think (the angel's appearance) has everything to do with harmonic convergence," Boettcher said.

Boettcher, 40, a drug counselor turned writer, said about 5,000 people have come to the house she shares with her two teen-age daughters to see the image.

"She's really beautiful," she said. "People have been really touched by this."

Police Chief Lou Baldy said an officer who went to the house told him it was a

faulty TV. "From what I can gather, that's all it is," he said.

Bob Wilson, owner of Shiloh Electronics in Mount Shasta, said he saw the television Tuesday and immediately identified the problem.

In fact, he has duplicated it in his shop for anyone who wants to see it.

"The only reason I didn't say anything in the house was because there were people praying in front of the TV and I didn't know how to break it to them," Wilson said.

But Boettcher is convinced otherwise. She said the TV set is only three years old. The image appears over the regular TV picture.

"(The angel) has been wonderful," she said. "She loves children ... She's real beautiful, all rainbow colored. At times there is a golden halo and there is a white aura all around her.

"She has a large wing span and small ones that flutter when she's happy, especially when children go up."

(Lincoln, NE Journal, August 20, 1987)

AERIAL GOINGS-ON

THIS MATERIAL APPEARS COURTESY OF STAN GORDON AND THE PENNSYLVANIA ASSOCIATION FOR THE STUDY OF THE UNEXPLAINED, 6 OAK HILL AVENUE, GREENSBURG, PENNSYLVANIA 15601.



U.S. Department
of Transportation

Federal Aviation
Administration

JUL 24 1987

CERTIFIED MAIL - RETURN RECEIPT REQUESTED

Mr. Stan Gordon
Pennsylvania Association for the
Study of the Unexplained
6 Oakhill Avenue
Greensburg, PA 15601

Dear Mr. Gordon:

In reply to your letter of June 30, 1987, under the provisions of the Freedom of Information Act (FOIA) regarding an incident on Delta Flight 1083, Pittsburgh to Atlanta, June 25, 1987, please find enclosed the information requested.

The information contained therein is shown on Federal Aviation Administration (FAA) forms 1360-33 and 8020-5. Interpretation of the information is subjective in nature and does not represent an FAA conclusion.

The fees for this information have been waived.

Any further correspondence on this matter must show reference to FOIA Control No. FS-87-56.

Sincerely,

for Nicholas A. Accardi
Thomas A. Accardi

2 Enclosures

AIR TRAFFIC G.	1. CONTROL/COMMUNICATION FACILITY Indianapolis Center		4. DEPARTURE POINT/DATE/TIME PIT 0605.		7. RADAR COVERAGE ☒ YES ☐ NO		9. FUEL ON BOARD N/A			
	2. FLIGHT PLAN/CLEARANCE ☒ IFR ☐ VFR ☐ NONE		5. DESTINATION ETA OR ATA ATL 0732		8. RADAR CONTROL ☒ YES ☐ NO		10. TYPE APPROACH N/A			
	3. TAKEOFF GROSS WEIGHT/C.G. N/A		6. LAST COMMUNICATION (Position, Time, Altitude) N/A				N/A			
CREW HISTORY H.	NAME		1. PIC W. Cantrell		2. SIC M. Martella		3. FE			
	DATE OF BIRTH/AGE		N/A		N/A					
	CERTIFICATE NO. AND TYPE		N/A		N/A					
	DATE OF LAST MEDICAL		N/A		N/A					
	HOURS THIS MAKE/MODEL		N/A		N/A					
	HOURS LAST 90 DAYS - MAKE/MODEL		N/A		N/A					
	TOTAL HOURS LAST 90 DAYS		N/A		N/A					
	TOTAL HOURS		N/A		N/A					
	DUTY TIME (Last 24 Hours)		N/A		N/A					
	RATINGS		N/A		N/A					
	PROFICIENCY CHECK DATE		N/A		N/A					
	ROUTE CHECK DATE		N/A		N/A					
	SIMULATOR CHECK		N/A		N/A					
	SEAT OCCUPIED		N/A		N/A					
DOMICILE (City and State)		N/A		N/A						
OTHER SPECIFY		N/A		N/A						
HUMAN FACTORS I.	1. PASSENGERS		2. EQUIPMENT		3. ENVIRONMENT		4. INVESTIGATION		YES	NO
	☐ OBESE		☐ SEATS		☐ SMOKE		☐ NTSR NOTIFIED			☒
	☐ AGED		☐ RESTRAINTS		☐ FUMES		☐ VOICE RECORDER REVIEW			☒
	☐ BLIND		☐ EXITS		☐ FIRE		☐ FLIGHT RECORDER REVIEW			☒
	☐ INFANT		☐ SLIDES		☐ LIGHTS		☐ OFFICE INVESTIGATION		☒	
			☐ RAFTS				☐ SCENE INVESTIGATION			
			☐ VESTS							
DISP J.	1. REPORT SUBMITTED BY: Alex H. Gay, III				5. SOURCE OF INFO: ASO-6					
	2. OFFICE: Mid-South FSDO 67				6. FAA COORDINATOR/INVEST: Alex Gay					
	3. DATE: June 25, 1987				7. NTSB INVESTIGATOR					
	4. DISTRIBUTION: AVN-120, ASO-260, File EA-640-22				REPORTS					
NARRATIVE K.	Delta Air Lines Flight 1083 en route from Pittsburgh, Pa., to Atlanta, Georgia. Reported a missile approached them from head on and passed approximately 500' - 600' below them. Delta Flight 1083 was, at the time, on the 041° radial of the Charleston, West Virginia, VOR (HVQ) at 31.5 miles, tracking inbound to the VOR. The Captain reported the missile had a short "4" squatty "Homemade" appearance. He described the projectile as approximately 4 - 6 feet long with large fins attached which ran halfway up its length. The main body of the missile was a white to yellow color and the fins were a beige to brown color. He said it appeared to be descending and unpowered when it passed below him. The pilot stated that he took no evasive action. See Attached Field Notes and 1360-33.									

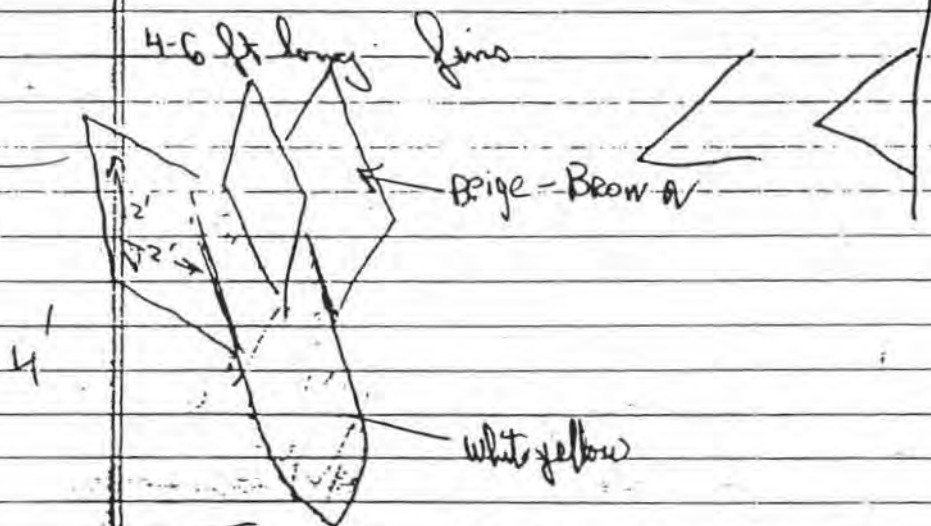
IDENTIFICATION A.		1. CODE		2. DATE		3. TIME (Local)		AIRCRAFT INCIDENT RECORD							
				6/25/87		0635 EDT									
4. CATEGORY ☒ AIR CARRIER-TYPE ☐ AIR TAXI ☐ COMMUTER ☐ GENERAL AVIATION ☐ OTHER		5. DAY OF WEEK Thursday		7. LOCATION (City and State) Near Charleston, W.V.											
		8. COORDINATES HVO 041/31-5		9. NEAREST FIX (Radial and Distance) HVO 041/31.5											
AIRCRAFT B.	1. AIRFRAME		MAKE/MODEL		TOTAL HOURS		MAKE/MODEL		TOTAL HOURS						
	Boeing 737-232		SERIAL NO. (Malfunctioning)				SERIAL NO. (Malfunctioning)								
	REGISTRATION NO. N305DL	AIRCRAFT CLASS Transport	1. _____ 2. _____		3. _____ 4. _____		1. _____ 2. _____		3. _____ 4. _____						
	T.S.O.		TOTAL TIME		T.S.O. (Malfunctioning)		T.S.O. (Malfunctioning)								
OPERATOR C.		1. NAME AND ADDRESS Delta Air Lines, Inc. Atlanta Airport Atlanta, Georgia 30320		6. AIR CARRIER OPERATING CERTIFICATE NO. 26		AUTHORIZED OPERATIONS UNDER FAR PARTS 121									
		2. FLIGHT NO. 1083		4. MAINT. DESIGNATOR DALA		7. OPERATING CERTIFICATE NO.		AUTHORIZED OPERATIONS UNDER FAR PARTS							
		3. UNDER FAR 121		5. CAB 298C FILED ☐ YES ☒ NO											
INJURY AND DAMAGE D.		1. PERSONS INVOLVED		2. PERSONS ABOARD		3. MINOR INJURY		4. SERIOUS INJURY		5. FATAL INJURY		6. DAMAGE		8. TYPE OF FLYING	
		PASSENGERS										NONE		PERSONAL	
		FLIGHT CREW										MINOR		BUSINESS	
		CABIN CREW										SUBSTANTIAL		EXECUTIVE/CORP	
		GROUND CREW										DESTROYED		INSTRUCTION	
		PUBLIC/OTHER										FIRE AFTER IMPACT		AERIAL APPLICATION	
		TOTALS										PROPERTY DAMAGE		INDUSTRIAL/SPECIAL	
		HANDICAPPED										UNKNOWN		FERRY	
		EVACUATION INJURIES										7. PHASE OF OPERATION		TEST	
		9. PART NAME/NO.										GROUND		FOREST FIRE	
AIRPORT E.		1. NAME ☐ CONTROLLED ☐ UNCONTROLLED		2. RUNWAY NUMBER		3. FIELD ELEVATION		4. RUNWAY LENGTH		5. SURFACE CONDITION		6. REMARKS FOIA CENTRAL CONTROL POINT RECEIVED JUL 13 1987 AEA-YV FS-87-58			
		2. TIME		3. SKY CONDITION		4. VISIBILITY		5. TEMP.		6. WIND					
WEATHER F.		1. SOURCE		3. SKY CONDITION		5. VISIBILITY RESTRICTION		7. D.P.		8. WIND		10. REMARKS			

RECORD OF ☒ VISIT ☐ CONFERENCE OR ☐ TELEPHONE CALL		TIME 0820	DATE 6-25-87
NAME (S) OF PERSON (S) CONTACTED OR IN CONFERENCE AND LOCATION William Cantrell Capt OAB Flight 1083 6-25-87		ROUTING SYMBOL INITIALS	
SUBJECT "Missile" Sighting N.E. of HVA VOR			
DIGEST Aircraft on 041° Radial @ 31.5 miles heading approx 220 sighted "missile" at 12 o'clock low head on Passed 500-600' below no evasive action taken aircraft climbing at 1300 ft per min at 29.5 going to FL 310. Captain Cantrell said the main body was a white to yellow color and the fins were a beige to brown color. "The object had a short squat homeade appearance" according to Capt Cantrell			
CONCLUSION, ACTION TAKEN, OR REQUIRED Contact Indianapolis Center to find out about military traffic in the AREA. - Report from Ind center Andy Williams - no military traffic in the area. - Contacted R/O center 260 and Wash Comm center passed on Pilot interview info.			
DATE 6-25-87	TITLE B-737 APM	SIGNATURE 	

File 1083 ^{Vick} ~~ack~~ ^{ack} ~~Knair~~ ^{Knair}
 Pit → ATL ETA - 948 Knoxville
 0849 → A-27
 Capt. Bill Cantrell → DFW
 1100 File 385

4 ft No Smoke trail 1 1/2' high
 File 295 to 310 down with
 31.5 m N of HVQ 041° Radial
 1035 Z

221° Heading ~~st on~~ Below 500-1000
 White green yellow rocky nose down
 Ship 325
 Iron Center Mike Martella



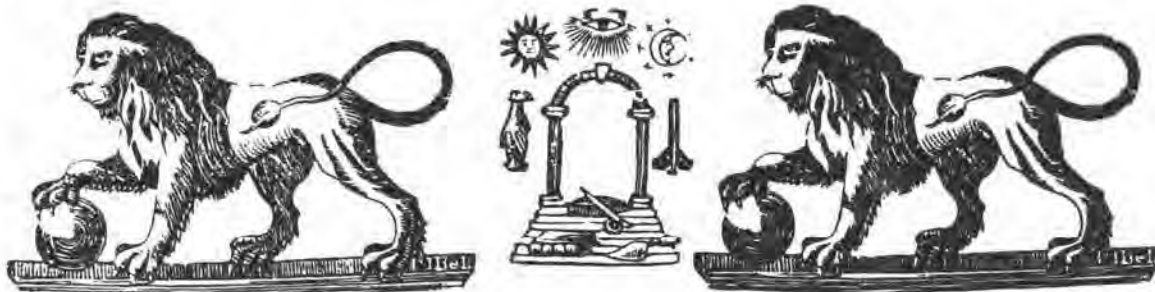
600' below climb at 1300' min
 looked like it was decending
 Short Squat - appeared to be homecall



UFOs 1947-1987 The 40-Year Search for an Explanation (Forteon Tomes, London, UK, \$25.00) is yet another in this year's crop of good, solid research material on UFOs. Edited by Hilary Evans, and John Spencer for the British UFO Research Association, the book consists of 40 pieces on varying aspects of the UFO phenomenon. For an excellent overview of

the current state of UFOlogy, or as an introductory book for someone new to the field, this book would be an excellent choice. If this volume is any indication, I think we can look forward to many good things from Fortean Tomes. The best of luck to all their efforts.

Modern Mysteries of Britain (Grafton Books, London UK, £14.95) by Janet and Colin Bord is yet another must-have book, in my opinion. I have always enjoyed the Bord's work, and always eagerly await their next volume. Modern Mysteries contains no real surprises as far as any startling new cases, and, as most of us, I imagine, I would always like to see more photos, but regardless of these flaws, I certainly enjoyed reading the book, and will without doubt enjoy reading it again in the future. Again, in my opinion, a book well worth having.



Fortean Times

The Journal of Strange Phenomena
Now in its 14th year

Latest issue (48) has 80 packed pages, including a world round-up of anomalous news, the first Yeti photograph, articles on images in eyes, bodily renewal in old age, a Japanese encounter case from the nineteenth century, the fireballs of Jerusalem, the death of William Rufus and much more.

Send \$4 to:

Fortean Times
96 Mansfield Road
London NW3 2HX

The International Fortean Organization (INFO)

Founded in 1966, INFO continues the work of Charles Fort by publishing a quarterly journal, maintaining research files of anomalous data and a research library, and sponsoring the annual FortFest, a conference on strange phenomena. All members receive the INFO Journal, described by *Fortean Times* as "one of the handful of essential journals for Forteans."

Membership/Subscription-4 issues
\$12.00 /\$16.00 foreign
INFO Journal Sample copy—\$3.00.

Send checks in US funds to:
INFO Membership Services
P.O. Box 367
Arlington, VA 22210-0367 USA

STRANGE DEATHS, & ETC.



"HERE I AM!" - A man standing in the stern of his new boat near Bossier City, Louisiana raised his hands, looked skyward and declared, "Here I am," just before a lightning bolt struck him dead, according to authorities.

Graves Thomas, a 40-year-old Shreveport attorney, died of electrocution on Memorial Day, forensic pathologist Dr. George McCormick said.

There was no thunder, lightning, or sign of lightning before the killer bolt struck, said Dan Russell Jr., one of four friends in the boat with Thomas on Lake Bisteneau east of Bossier City.

Thomas' last words were reported by one of the four, said Bossier Parish Sheriff's Deputy Scott Hodges, but he refused to say which one. Russell and three women, including one who had been in the water preparing to ski, rushed Thomas to shore.

Attorneys who worked with or against Thomas, whose family includes several judges and lawyers, described him as a firebrand and a maverick but a strong advocate for his often notorious clients - including police killers, reputed crime figures, accused white-collar criminals, and drug smugglers. (Lincoln, NE Journal, May 27, 1987)

COUPLE DIE WITHIN SIX HOUR PERIOD - Roy and Alvina Doudney, a Lincoln Nebraska couple who had been married almost 56 years, died within six hours of each other from natural causes. They had been living at Tabitha Nursing Home in Lincoln. He was 83. She was 82. Doudney died shortly after 6:00 am. By lunchtime, his wife followed him in death. (Lincoln, NE Journal, July 16, 1987)

WILDLIFE DEATHS PUZZLE AUTHORITIES - An estimated 3 million fish and about 1,500 water birds have died in the past two months at the Stillwater Wildlife refuge, 60 miles east of Reno, Nevada. Ron Anglin, manager of the refuge, said the deaths were initially attributed to a concentration of salts. Last week, however, it became clear the problems were more serious. Pelicans, ducks, coots, ravens, gulls, egrets, and herons began dropping and the dead fish lined the banks. Anglin said the U.S. Fish and Wildlife Service is concerned about 30 eagles that feed at the marsh. None has been affected so far. (Lincoln, NE Journal, February 15, 1987)

2,000 DOLPHINS DIE OFF BRAZIL - Nearly 2,000 dolphins, mainly females and babies, have died off the northeastern Brazilian coast during the month of April. "We have no idea what has caused the mass deaths," Biologist Eliana Simas of Rio de Janeiro told Associated Press. (Lincoln, NE Journal, April 22, 1987)

MORE DEAD DOLPHINS - To the bafflement of marine mammal experts across the country, an unprecedented number of dead or near-dead bottlenose dolphins have washed up on the Atlantic coastline from New Jersey to Virginia during the past five weeks. "I have been working with bottlenose dolphins for 18 years and have never seen them coming ashore in this shape, and smelling the way they do," Robert Schoelkopf said Thursday from the Marine Mammal Stranding Center in Brigantine, New Jersey. In the thirty day period from July 7 to August 7, he has responded to a record of 47 Strandings along the New Jersey Coast. (Lincoln, NE Journal August 8, 1987)

MYSTERY DEATHS OF 240 HOGS - The deaths of 240 hogs at a New Douglas, Illinois farm where hundreds of others appear healthy have baffled swine experts and veterinarians, who have determined only that the animals weren't poisoned. An employee of hog farmer Elmer Klenke, 61, found the dead animals on January 16. They were in a containment building that was used to house 600 swine. Klenke

said the hogs, which were kept in 20 pens holding 30 hogs each, died in groups of 30 in eight pens scattered throughout the building. "That they aren't all dead-that's the thing that's got us wondering," Klenke said. "There's about 600 head in there, and the rest of them were OK. They weren't even affected." The wide distribution of the carcasses ruled out Klenke's first theory that failure of the building's ventilation system may have accounted for poisoning of the hogs from manure pit gases normally drawn out by fans. Gilbert R. Hollis a University of Illinois professor and swine expert, said he also thought ventilation might have been the cause. But the fact that not all of the hogs died stumped him also. (Lincoln, NE Journal, January 19, 1984)

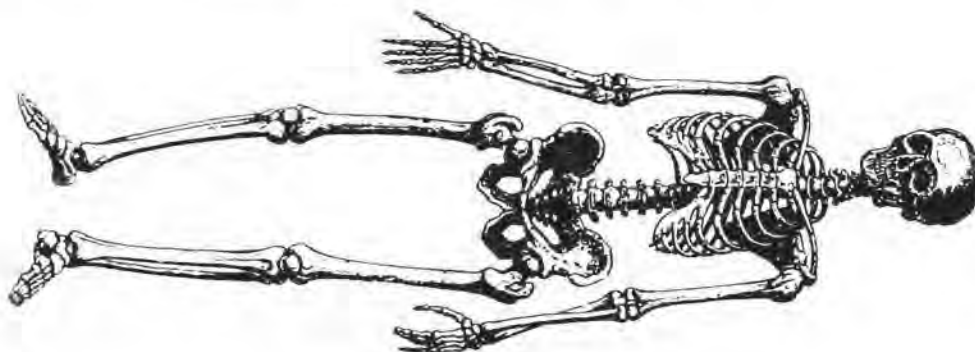
FIFTH DEFENSE SCIENTIST DIES - Police in early April confirmed that Peter Peapell, 46, involved in a secret defense project, died of carbon monoxide poisoning. He was the fifth scientist to have died under unusual circumstances in the past eight months. Authorities have labeled the deaths as suicides. The government has rejected opposition demands for an investigation, saying there was "no evidence of any link (in the deaths) at this stage." But England's Home Secretary Douglas Hurd has ordered police involved in the cases to contact each other. Even if all the cases were suicides, said John Cartwright, the defense spokesman for the centrist Liberal-Social Democratic party alliance, "it must raise some question about the pressures under which scientists are working in the defense field." Police said Peapell was found february 22 under his car in his garage. The engine was running and the garage door was shut, according to the report. His wife told reporters he was happy and had no reason to commit suicide. Cartwright said he believed there were "grounds for concern" and urged police to reinvestigate.

In late March, David Sands, 37, a computer expert at a subsidiary of the British defense contractor Marconi, Ltd., was killed when he drove his car, loaded with gasoline cans, into an abandoned cafe in Surrey. Sands had just completed three year's work on a secret air defense radar system for the Royal Air Force at Easams, a subsidiary of Marconi and part of Britain's giant General Electric Company.

Vimal Dajibhai, 24, a programmer with Marconi Underwater Systems who reportedly was working on Britain's self-guided Stingray missile, was found dead last August beneath a suspension bridge spanning the River Avon in Bristol. Relatives and friends testified that he had no reason to commit suicide.

Ashad Sharif, 26, a computer expert with Marconi Defense Systems, died near Bristol in October of 1986. A police report said he apparently tied one end of a rope to a tree, the other around his neck, got into his car and drove off, strangling himself. An inquest returned a verdict of suicide.

Richard Pugh, a computer design expert, was found dead in his home in Essex in January. The circumstances of his death have never been explained. A sixth scientist, Avtar Singh-Gida, 26, disappeared in January of 1986 in northern England while conducting experiments on underwater acoustics. Police are still investigating. (Lincoln, NE Journal, April 6, 1987)



HELP OUR FRIENDS

There are many other organizations dealing with the unexplained. They are all doing the best they can with the resources available to them, and your help in joining these organizations, and helping to support them both financially and in spirit, will be greatly appreciated.

MUTUAL UFO NETWORK

103 Oldtowne Road
Seguin, TX 78155

FORTEAN TIMES

96 Mansfield Road
London NW3 2HX, U.K.

ARCTURUS BOOK SERVICE

P.O. Box 2213
Scotia, NY 12302

THE GATE

P.O. Box 43518
Richmond Heights, OH 44143

FAIR WITNESS PROJECT

William L. Moore
4219 W. Olive St., Suite 247
Burbank, CA 91505

COMPUTER UFO NEWSLETTER

Via Matteotti 85
I-22072 Cermenate (CO)
Italy

YORKSHIRE UFO SOCIETY

106 Lady Ann Road
Soothill, Batley
West Yorkshire,
England WF17 0PY

ODYSSEY/BULLETIN

Moskriceva 2
61000 Ljubljana, Slovenija
Yugoslavia

INTERNATIONAL UFO REPORTER CENTER FOR UFO STUDIES

1955 John's Drive
Glenview, Illinois 60025-1615

UFO NEWSCLIPPING SERVICE

Route 1, Box 220
Plumerville, Arkansas 72127

PROJECT STIGMA/CRUX

P.O. Box 1094
Paris, Texas 75460

NORTHERN UFO NEWS

8 Whitethroat Walk
Birchwood, Warrington
Cheshire, U.K. WA3 6PQ

CITIZENS AGAINST UFO SECRECY

P.O. Box 218
Coventry, Connecticut 06238

LAKE CHAMPLAIN PHENOMENA INVESTIGATION

P.O. Box 2134
Wilton, New York 12866

UFO CONTACT CENTER INTERNATIONAL

P.O. Box 46404
Seattle, Washington 98146

GHOST RESEARCH SOCIETY

P.O. Box 205
Oak Lawn, Illinois 60454-0205

FORTEAN RESEARCH CENTER

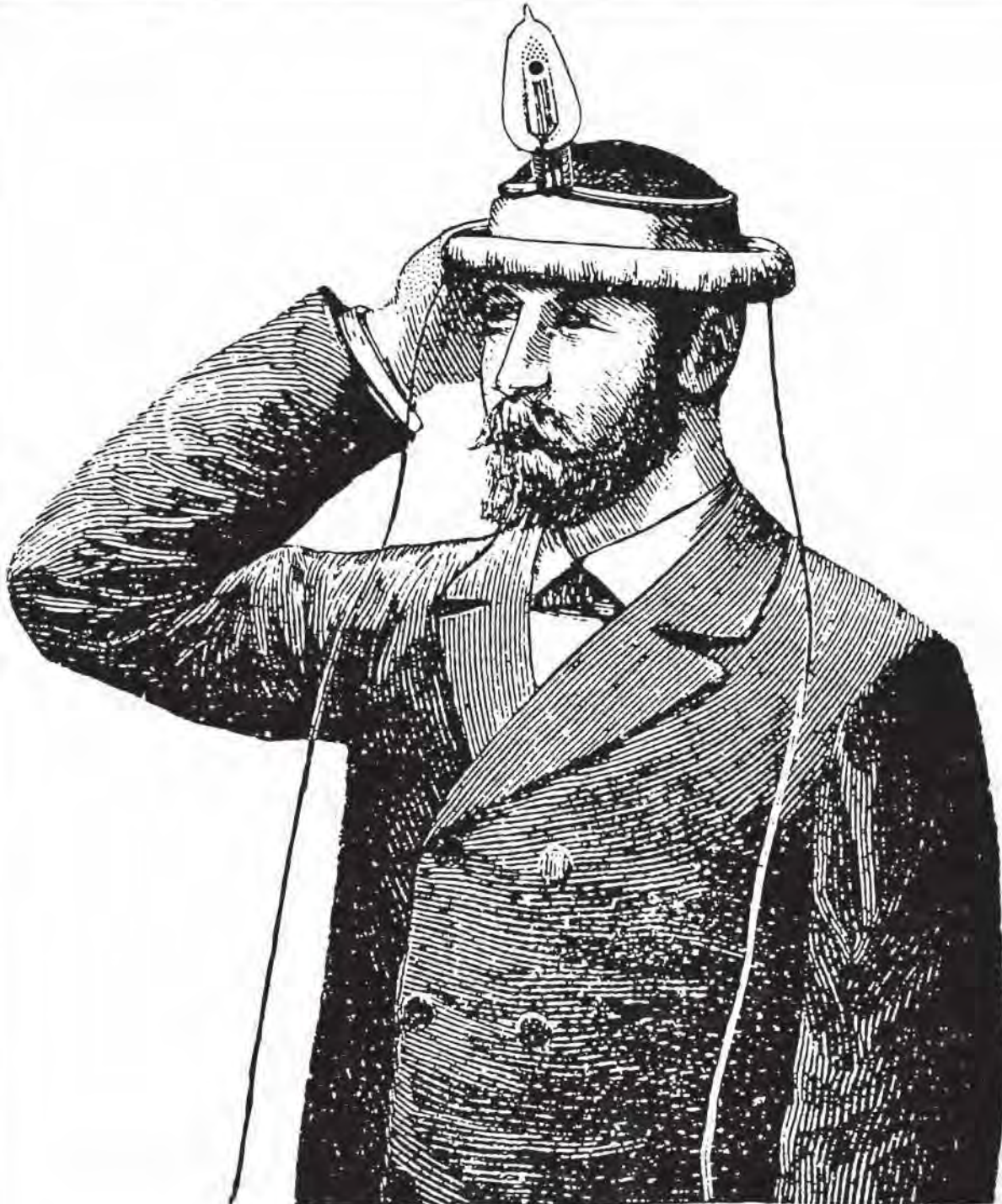
**P.O. BOX 94627
LINCOLN, NEBRASKA 68509**

JOURNAL of the FORTEAN RESEARCH CENTER

VOLUME II NO. 4

DECEMBER, 1987

\$3.50



MORE BRIGHT IDEAS!

FORTEAN RESEARCH CENTER
P.O. BOX 94627
LINCOLN, NE 68509
USA

DIRECTOR

Ray W. Boeche

ASSOCIATE DIRECTOR

Scott Colborn

SECRETARY

Dale Bacon

TREASURER

Nancy Boeche

ASSOCIATE DIRECTOR, BUSINESS

David White

**ASSOCIATE DIRECTOR
ANCILLARY ACTIVITIES**

Clyde Adams



Membership in the Fortean Research Center is \$15.00 per year. Membership fees include a subscription to this Journal, discounts on special publications of the Center, and reduced fees to conferences sponsored by the Fortean Research Center. Please contact us at the address listed on the masthead. Remember, in order to carry on investigations and research into the unexplained, we need your help. Membership categories for more substantial donations to our work are also available. If interested, please contact us for more information. Thank you for your support.



TABLE OF CONTENTS

DIRECTOR'S NOTE	3
WIERD WATER WONDERS	4
FBI MISSING TIME MEMO	6
FBI MEN-IN-BLACK MEMOS & REPLIES	7
UFO COVERUP LETTER FROM FBI FILES	11
CIA MEMO-COVERT UFO INVESTIGATIONS	12
CIA MEMO-COVERT UFO RESEARCH	14



The Journal of the Fortean Research Center is published quarterly by the Fortean Research Center, a non-profit corporation. The purpose of the Fortean Research Center is to investigate all aspects of unexplained phenomena, including UFOs, cryptozoological mysteries, out-of-place animal sightings, geological and archeological anomalies, psychic phenomena, and all other areas of study which may provide data useful to the resolution of these perplexing mysteries. We serve as a source of accurate, reliable information for the public at large.

A NOTE FROM THE DIRECTOR

Welcome to the final 1987 issue of the Journal. I hope you can forgive the 30 day delay in getting it to you, but the cause of this delay will hopefully only help us get better. We have received notification from the Internal Revenue Service that we are officially a tax-exempt organization. This means that under section 501(c)3, any money which you donate to the Fortean Research Center is tax deductible.

We certainly hope that you will consider a donation to the Center. We have included a spot to indicate donations on the subscription renewal blank enclosed with this issue. Donations of any size will be most gratefully accepted, and we will be happy to acknowledge contributors in the Journal, unless you prefer anonymity. Your gifts of any size, will help us to do a better job for you. Please, consider a gift when you renew. Thank you for your continued support.

The 1988 MUFON Symposium will be held in Lincoln, June 24, 25, and 26, 1988. It promises to be an interesting 3 days, and I would encourage everyone to attend. Write for further details.

I hope you find this issue interesting. We've got some interesting items concerning our aquatic buddies, and a selection of some rather interesting Government documents, both FBI and CIA, which deal with some rather timely topics. We've dug deep to bring these to you, and we hope you like them.

Next issue we will have reviews of Timothy Good's new book, "Above Top Secret", and a fascinating new volume by Roy Mackal, "A Living Dinosaur?". We hoped to include them in this issue, but time and space did not allow. We hope to be able to bring you an update on the MJ-12 situation, if events warrant it, and we may be able to bring you preliminary results of a survey of psychiatrists and psychologists on public reaction to an official announcement of alien contact.

Again, thanks for joining us, and we sincerely hope to have you back for 1988. And don't forget, donate something if you can. Best wishes for a happy 1988.

Sincerely,



WEIRD WATER WONDERS



PYTHON IN THE SEWER LINE - Mountain View, California police lassoed a 13-foot python found by a public works employee in a sewer line. The snake slithered into view Friday morning as Jose Aguilar, 34, a waste water worker, was flushing out the sewer at a downtown intersection, (Lincoln, NE Journal August 8, 1987)

PIRANHA CAUGHT IN NEBRASKA LAKE - An angler who landed a fish that resembled a bluegill with teeth may make the record books - he hooked a piranha. Bruce Beins, owner of North Shore Marina at Harlan County Lake, said the fish had "teeth like a cow." The unidentified fisherman from LaVista, Nebraska brought the fish to the marina because he didn't know what he'd caught, Beins said. "He said when they landed it, it was clicking its teeth at them," Beins said. The mystery was solved when Monty Madsen, a Nebraska Game and Parks Commission fisheries biologist, identified the fish as a non-ferocious variety of piranha. "It wasn't the type of piranha you think about...not the kind in the Tarzan movies," Beins said. The piranha, a tropical fish, weighed $1\frac{1}{4}$ pounds and was 12 inches long. It was caught using nightcrawlers as bait, from rocks off the face of the dam, (Lincoln, NE Star, September 10, 1987)

NOT THE AVERAGE FISH STORY - When Tim DeMatteis told his father about his big catch last week during a trout fishing trip in Ontario, Canada, it was enough to make the average fish story seem credible. DeMatteis said he snagged a moss-covered knapsack that his father, Butch, lost two years ago in a boating accident in the same remote area of the Flint River. The knapsack contained his father's shoes, a couple of candy bars and a wallet containing \$225 and credit cards belonging to a friend of Butch. "When he told me what he had found, I couldn't believe it," Butch DeMatteis, of Columbus, Ohio said. Tim's father and Ernie Johnson were fishing in the summer of 1985 when their boat capsized before landing on some rocks just short of a 30-foot waterfall. The both felt lucky to escape with their lives and didn't worry about the money and other gear they lost. Tim, 28, received \$100 from Johnson for recovering the wallet. Johnson said he has special plans for the money. "I'm going to have that stuff bronzed and mounted on some kind of plaque," he said. (Lincoln, NE Journal, August 21, 1987)

AUSSIES CAPTURE ALBINO CROCODILE - Wildlife rangers have captured a cream-colored crocodile, the first-known albino crocodile found in the wild, the Australian Associated Press reported from Darwin. (Lincoln, NE Star, September 19, 1987)

BLUEFISH TRY TO EAT SWIMMERS - Hungry migrating bluefish with razor-sharp teeth are apparently mistaking swimmers for their favorite prey and have bitten at least five people, although none seriously, authorities said. The victims were attacked when they swam into a feeding frenzy. (Lincoln, NE Star, April 20, 1987)



Don't Miss the Premiere Double Issue of **STRANGE MAGAZINE**

The Controversial Crystal Skulls
The Alien Visitors of Charles Fort
Lake Monster Hunting Techniques
The Abduction Enigma
Archeological Oddities
Blobs, Death Rays, Falls, Ghosts, Magic
...and much, much more!

84 Pages of ARTICLES, COLUMNS, AND DEPARTMENTS on all aspects of strange phenomena by Joseph W. Zarzynski, Michael Shoemaker, Bob Rickard, John Keel, Mark Chorvinsky, Paul J. Willis, Douglas Chapman, Ken Moak, Dwight Whalen, Scott Parker, Charles Fort, and other investigators and researchers of the unexplained. Part magazine, part journal —with *fully referenced* feature articles.

To receive four issues send check or money order for \$14.95. Other countries send \$18.95 in U.S. funds to:

STRANGE MAGAZINE
Dept. E-1
P.O. Box 2246
Rockville, MD 20852 U.S.A.

- 1 - Mr. DeLoach
- 1 - Mr. Gale
- 1 - Liaison Section
- 1 - [REDACTED]
- 1 - [REDACTED]

January 18, 1967

**UNIDENTIFIED FLYING OBJECT
ALLEGEDLY SIGHTING, JANUARY 17, 1967.**

FLYING SAUCERS

At 4:10 a.m., January 18, 1967, [REDACTED]

*Delivered by
Liaison
1-20-67*

[REDACTED] advised that he desired to report that he had observed a large oblong-shaped object which alighted in the street in front of him when he was on his way home from his television repair shop, the [REDACTED], Chesapeake, Virginia. He believes that he was taken into this craft which he recalls as being made of a glass like substance and being transparent. It was manned by several individuals who appeared to be undersized creatures similar to members of the human race, probably not more than 4 feet tall. They were allegedly wearing regular trouser pants and T-Shirts. [REDACTED] believes that he was transported by this craft for an undetermined distance and returned to his point of take-off approximately one hour later.

[REDACTED] spoke in a coherent manner although he appeared to be under certain emotional strain. He claimed he had not been drinking any intoxicants but he was unable to account for the time between 8:00 p.m. and 4:00 a.m.. He stated he was telephoning from his workshop but had no recollection of being elsewhere between 8:00 p.m. and 4:00 a.m.

The above is being furnished for your information.

NOTE: [REDACTED] furnished information to night supervisor SA [REDACTED] Special Investigative Division. A check of Bureau indices did not disclose any information which could be identified with [REDACTED]

a

REC 67 62-83894-457

- Tolson _____
- DeLoach _____
- Mohr _____
- Wick _____
- Casper _____
- Callahan _____
- Conrad _____
- Felt _____
- Gale _____
- Rosen _____
- Sullivan _____
- Tavel _____
- Trotter _____
- Tele. Room _____
- Holmes _____
- Gandy _____

ARW:djg
(9)

bl 71

087 71 19

62 JAN 26 1967

This document contains neither recommendations nor conclusions of the FBI. It is the property of the FBI and is loaned to your agency; it and its contents are not to be distributed outside your agency.

59 JAN 20 1967

and g. f. h. v.

MAIL ROOM ☐ TELETYPE UNIT ☐

TRUE COPY

May 14, 1969

Del City, Okla. 73115

Federal Bureau of Investigation
Penn. Ave. & 9th. NW.
Wash., D.C. 19806

Dear Sirs;

There currently are rumors over the grapevine and in print that suggest men with oriental features wearing dark clothes go around terrorizing people who have had close-up views of UFO's. It is also rumored these creatures have impersonated armed forces officers and FBI investigators. They are supposed to ride around in black or dark automobiles that either have old licence tags or none at all. Several are reported to have attempted to run down witnesses of UFO sightings, made disturbing almost macabre phone calls, silenced several investigators who were supposed to have learned some dark secret about extraterrestrial craft or mission plans and opened mail, tapped telephones and even taken pictures of several homes where UFO witnesses lived.

Can you give me any information on such rumors? Or can you refer me to a source whose facilities can answer my questions?

this information will help settle some disturbing questions the readers of my articles. Personally I am not sure at all whether I can fully accept these rumours as facts. I need more information.

Any information you supply can ease the worries of people who feel that the objects unknown they see in the sky may portend the visit of a mysterious visitor.

Yours Truly
REC-124
/s/ Mr. [redacted]

P.S. If there are any pamphlets covering the FBI's functions you feel I will need, please send them along.

5 MAY 32 1969

May 21, 1969

EX-100

Del City, Oklahoma 73115

Dear Mr. [REDACTED]

Mr. Hoover read your letter received on May 19th.

He asked that I advise you that the FBI has no information it can send to you regarding the rumors you have heard. He also asked that I furnish you the enclosed publications concerning our organization.

A copy of your communication is being forwarded to the Office of Special Investigations, Department of the Air Force, Washington, D. C., to which its contents may be of interest.

Sincerely yours,

Helen W. Gandy
Helen W. Gandy
Secretary

del

Enclosures (2)
Know Your FBI
99 facts about the FBI

VB

1 - Oklahoma City - Enclosure
Attention SAC: Correspondent is not identifiable in Bufiles.

NOTE: A copy of correspondent's letter is being furnished to the Office of Special Investigations, Department of the Air Force, by form.

DCL:llk (4)

Handwritten signatures and initials

TEB
F

Tolson _____
DeLoach _____
Mohr _____
Bishop _____
Casper _____
Callahan _____
Conrad _____
Felt _____
Gale _____
Rosen _____
Sullivan _____
Tavel _____
Trotter _____
Tele. Room _____
Holmes _____
Gandy _____

59 MAY 22 1969 MAIL ROOM TELETYPE UNIT ☐

UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

Memorandum

TO : ACTING DIRECTOR, FBI

DATE: 3/20/73

FROM : SAC, SAN ANTONIO (62-0) (C)

SUBJECT: [REDACTED]
INFORMATION CONCERNING

OO: SAN ANTONIO

C Flying Discs

Enclosed for the Bureau are four copies of an LHM reflecting information provided by Sgt. [REDACTED] United States Air Force, Recruiting Depot, Waco, Texas concerning the subject. One copy of LHM is also being furnished to Dallas.

This information is being furnished to the Bureau for proper dissemination to the military due to the particular request made by the subject concerning UFO (unidentified flying objects).

Interview of Sgt. [REDACTED] was conducted by SA [REDACTED] of the FBI in Waco, Texas on 3/9/73.

EX-114

REC-73

62-83874-477

22 MAR 23 1973

- Bj*
- 2 - Bureau (Encl. 4)
 - 1 - Dallas (Encl. 1)
 - 1 - San Antonio

RTJ/jak
(4)

*copy of encl. given to [REDACTED]
National Agency Check Center representative
on 3-27-73 JMS*

57 MAR 2 1973

5010-106-01

Buy U.S. Savings Bonds Regularly on the Payroll Savings Plan



UNITED STATES DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE
FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION

San Antonio, Texas

In Reply, Please Refer to
File No.

March 20, 1973

[REDACTED]

On March 9, 1973, Sergeant [REDACTED] United States Air Force, Recruiting Office, Professional Building, Waco, Texas, advised that a man identifying himself as [REDACTED] contacted the night-shift supervisor at the [REDACTED] and inquired regarding any information the [REDACTED] could be able to furnish him concerning any unidentified flying objects observed in the Waco, Texas area. [REDACTED] had identified himself as a Captain in the United States Air Force. [REDACTED] was described as having on an Air Force uniform with a chaplain's badge on the uniform. [REDACTED] also had in his possession at the time a folder marked Top Secret which contained pictures of various military installations. No specific information concerning these photos could be provided by Sergeant [REDACTED].

Sergeant [REDACTED] stated that when [REDACTED] was informed that they could provide no information to him he left his card which contained his name and the following information:

Address:

[REDACTED]
Dallas, Texas

Phone:

Sergeant [REDACTED] advised that the individual did not act in any strange manner, and did not attempt to obtain anything other than information from the newspaper. Sergeant Stigliano advised that this information was being furnished to the proper authorities only for information purposes as they do not suspect any unlawful activity.

This document contains neither recommendations nor conclusions of the FBI. It is the property of the FBI and is loaned to your agency; it and its contents are not to be distributed outside your agency.

2*
62-83894-471
ENCLOSURE

June 13, 1972

11

ACS-
THE PENTAGON
Washington, D.C.

Dear Sirs:

In approximately seven months or January, 1972, certain copies of top-secret documents shall be sent to the New York Times as well as two other newspapers. These documents are related to, and will be an ostentation of the involvement of the Pentagon in the controversial "Unidentified Flying Objects" or "Flying Saucer" subject. It will show that not only the U.S. Air Force was involved in UFO research but the other military branches as well.

Analysis and the actual conclusions of the classic UFO cases shall be revealed. This shall be accomplished by zeroxed documents and photographs that General Wolfe had reviewed when he was head of the Army's UFO support program in the Pentagon during the Eisenhower years.

Sorry, but it is concluded here that this is the best course to take because we feel that the secret UFO investigations are parallel in nature to the Times-Pentagon Vietnam controversy. If we are wrong in taking this action, time will tell.

REC-4

62-83894-477

22 AUG 3 1971

cc R/S & encl Returned
to ACS1 - NO ACTION CONTINGUATED
7/29/71 LWM/rlw

62-83894

ROUTINE

12

14755

26 APRIL 1976

1000

1

APR 26 1 31 PM '76

DCD/ [REDACTED]
ATTN : [REDACTED]
FROM : DCD/ [REDACTED]
SUBJECT : DCD CASE [REDACTED] - UFO RESEARCH, [REDACTED]
[REDACTED]

REFERENCES: A) [REDACTED] TELECON, 22 APRIL 1976
B) [REDACTED]

1. PER THE REQUEST IN REFERENCE (B), WE ATTEMPTED TO OBTAIN ANALYTICAL GUIDANCE ON THE UFO [REDACTED] SUBJECT.

2. WE CONTACTED THE A/DDS&T (DR [REDACTED]) TO SEE IF HE KNEW OF ANY OFFICIAL UFO PROGRAM AND ALSO TO ATTEMPT TO ANSWER SOME OF THE QUESTIONS POSED BY [REDACTED]. DR [REDACTED] EXHIBITED INTEREST IN [REDACTED] WHICH WAS HANDCARRIED TO HIS OFFICE. AFTER A SHORT EXAMINATION OF ITS CONTENTS DR [REDACTED] ADVISED US THAT HE WOULD PERSONALLY LOOK INTO THE MATTER AND GET BACK TO US. AS WE DISCUSSED IN REFERENCE (A) DR [REDACTED] HAS SINCE CONTACTED US AND RELAYED THE FOLLOWING INFORMATION.

3. IT WOULD APPEAR TO BE BEST IF YOU ADVISED [REDACTED] THAT HE SHOULD [REDACTED]

[REDACTED] [REDACTED] [REDACTED]

APR 26 1 31 PM '76

2

Camal

FEELS THAT THE EFFORTS OF INDEPENDENT RESEARCHERS, [REDACTED]

[REDACTED] ARE VITAL

FOR FURTHER PROGRESS IN THIS AREA. AT THE PRESENT TIME, THERE ARE OFFICES AND PERSONNEL WITHIN THE AGENCY WHO ARE MONITORING THE UFO PHENOMENA, BUT AGAIN, THIS IS NOT CURRENTLY ON AN OFFICIAL BASIS.

DR [REDACTED] FEELS THAT THE BEST APPROACH WOULD BE TO KEEP IN TOUCH WITH AND IN FACT DEVELOP REPORTING CHANNELS IN THIS AREA TO KEEP THE AGENCY/COMMUNITY INFORMED OF ANY NEW DEVELOPMENTS. IN PARTICULAR, ANY INFORMATION WHICH MIGHT INDICATE A THREAT POTENTIAL WOULD BE OF INTEREST, AS WOULD SPECIFIC INDICATIONS OF FOREIGN DEVELOPMENTS OR APPLICATIONS OF UFO RELATED RESEARCH.

4. DR [REDACTED] HAS ADVISED US THAT HE WOULD EVALUATE ANY ADDITIONAL INFORMATION WE MIGHT RECEIVE AS WELL AS DISSEMINATE SIGNIFICANT DEVELOPMENTS THROUGH APPROPRIATE CHANNELS SHOULD IT BE WARRANTED.

5. WE WISH TO STRESS AGAIN, THAT THERE DOES NOT NOW APPEAR TO BE ANY SPECIAL PROGRAM ON UFOS WITHIN THE INTELLIGENCE COMMUNITY AND THIS SHOULD BE RELAYED TO [REDACTED]

SUBJECT: (Optional)

TO: (Officer designation, room number, and building)		DATE		OFFICER'S INITIALS	COMMENTS (Number each comment to show from whom to whom. Draw a line across column after each comment.)
DCD/ [REDACTED]		14 July 1976			
1.	Deputy Chief, OD&E Attn: Mr. [REDACTED]	RECEIVED	FORWARDED		Mr. [REDACTED]
2.					At a recent meeting to evaluate some material from [REDACTED] you mentioned a personal interest in the UFO phenomena. As you may recall, I mentioned my own interest in the subject as well as the fact that DCD had been receiving UFO related material from many of our S&T sources who are presently conducting related research. These
3.					scientists include some who have been associated with the Agency for years and whose credentials remove them from the "nut" variety.
4.	NOTE THIS				The attached material came to my attention through these sources and it appears to have some legitimate FI or community interest potential.
5.	DSM				The [REDACTED] work being carried out by Dr. [REDACTED]
6.					[REDACTED] should, in the view of our S&T sources, be evaluated by the Agency or community.
7.					In view of the expertise associated with your office, as well as your interest in the subject, I felt you might like to see the material.
8.					[If you need additional information or if you feel there is some potential, I would be glad to discuss this with you. If not, please feel free to destroy the material.]
9.					
10.	[REDACTED]				
11.					
12.	[REDACTED]				
13.	[REDACTED]				
14.					
15.					

610 USE PREVIOUS EDITIONS

SECRET



CONFIDENTIAL



INTERNAL USE ONLY



UNCLASSIFIED

COMING IN SPRING 1988——

DISNEYLAND OF THE GODS

John A. Keel

John A. Keel is acknowledged as the foremost investigator into the unexplained and paranormal. Disneyland of the Gods is Keel's long-awaited addition to the best selling works The Mothman Prophecies and The Eighth Tower shedding new light on such alternative realities as extraterrestrial visitations, astral projection, ley lines, strange archeological phenomena, abominable snowmen, Sasquatch, snallygasters, and sea serpents. Humorous, provocative, enlightening, Disneyland of the Gods has won kudos from Colin Wilson (The Outsider, Mysteries) and many other leading writers and scientists

ORDERING INFORMATION:

Please write to AMOK PRESS, P.O. Box 51, Cooper Station, New York, NY 10276



Loren Coleman is conducting extensive and exhaustive research for a scholarly article on the early cryptozoological contributions of Tom Slick and the Slick-Johnson expeditions to the Himalayas and the Pacific Northwest, 1957-1962. Any personal information, archival material, photographic records and/or technical data on the Slick field searches will be greatly appreciated, and acknowledged. Confidentiality also will be fully respected, per such requests. This major retrospective treatment will be scientific in nature, and shall not dwell on personality conflicts or misunderstandings. The scope and importance of Tom Slick's legacy has only belatedly been recognized, and this historic cryptozoological review of his work will be the most thorough ever published.

Contact:

Loren Coleman,
124 Ocean Avenue,
Portland, Maine 04103.

(Attn: T. S. Project)

FORTEAN RESEARCH JOURNAL

HELP OUR FRIENDS

There are many other organizations dealing with the unexplained. They are all doing the best they can with the resources available to them, and your help in joining these organizations, and helping to support them both financially and in spirit, will be greatly appreciated.

MUTUAL UFO NETWORK

103 Oldtowne Road
Seguin, TX 78155

FORTEAN TIMES

96 Mansfield Road
London NW3 2HX, U.K.

ARCTURUS BOOKS

4431 Village Square Lane
Stone Mountain, GA 30083

THE GATE

P.O. Box 43518
Richmond Heights, OH 44143

FAIR WITNESS PROJECT

William L. Moore
4219 W. Olive St., Suite 247
Burbank, CA 91505

COMPUTER UFO NEWSLETTER

Via Matteotti 85
I-22072 Cermenate (CO)
Italy

YORKSHIRE UFO SOCIETY

106 Lady Ann Road
Soothill, Batley
West Yorkshire,
England WF17 0PY

ODYSSEY/BULLETIN

Moskriceva 2
61000 Ljubljana, Slovenija
Yugoslavia

INTERNATIONAL UFO REPORTER CENTER FOR UFO STUDIES

2457 West Peterson Avenue
Chicago, Ill. 60659

UFO NEWSCLIPPING SERVICE

Route 1, Box 220
Plumerville, Arkansas 72127

PROJECT STIGMA/CRUX

P.O. Box 1094
Paris, Texas 75460

NORTHERN UFO NEWS

37 Heathbank Road
Cheadle Heath, Stockport
Cheshire, U.K. SK3 0UP

CITIZENS AGAINST UFO SECRECY

P.O. Box 218
Coventry, Connecticut 06238

LAKE CHAMPLAIN PHENOMENA INVESTIGATION

P.O. Box 2134
Wilton, New York 12866

UFO CONTACT CENTER INTERNATIONAL

P.O. Box 46404
Seattle, Washington 98146

GHOST RESEARCH SOCIETY

P.O. Box 205
Oak Lawn, Illinois 60454-0205

FORTEAN RESEARCH CENTER

P.O. BOX 94627

LINCOLN, NEBRASKA 68509

JOURNAL of the FORTEAN RESEARCH CENTER

VOLUME III NO. 1

MAY, 1988

\$3.50



MUFON UFO SYMPOSIUM - JUNE 24, 25 & 26, 1988

**FORTEAN RESEARCH CENTER
P.O. BOX 94627
LINCOLN, NE 68509
USA**

DIRECTOR
Scott Colborn

ASSOCIATE DIRECTOR
Dale Bacon

SECRETARY

TREASURER
Lin Bacon

ASSOCIATE DIRECTOR, BUSINESS
David White

**ASSOCIATE DIRECTOR
ANCILLARY ACTIVITIES**
Clyde Adams



Membership in the Fortean Research Center is \$15.00 per year. Membership fees include a subscription to this Journal, discounts on special publications of the Center, and reduced fees to conferences sponsored by the Fortean Research Center. Please contact us at the address listed on the masthead. Remember, in order to carry on investigations and research into the unexplained, we need your help. Membership categories for more substantial donations to our work are also available. If interested, please contact us for more information. Thank you for your support.



TABLE OF CONTENTS

DIRECTOR'S MESSAGE.....	3
UPCOMING EVENTS.....	4
BIPEDAL HUMANOID UPDATE.....	5
UFO UPDATE.....	7
GULF BREEZE UFO INCIDENT.....	10
THE LAST PAGE.....	11



The Journal of the Fortean Research Center is published quarterly by the Fortean Research Center, a non-profit corporation. The purpose of the Fortean Research Center is to investigate all aspects of unexplained phenomena, including UFOs, cryptozoological mysteries, out-of-place animal sightings, geological and archeological anomalies, psychic phenomena, and all other areas of study which may provide data useful to the resolution of these perplexing mysteries. We serve as a source of accurate, reliable information for the public at large.

DIRECTOR'S MESSAGE FROM SCOTT

As the byline above suggests, there have been changes at the Fortean Research Center. At a recent meeting in Lincoln, Nebraska, Ray and Nancy Boeche submitted their resignations to the Center, stating personal considerations and time commitments. I have accepted the nomination of director, as have Dale Bacon to the Associate Directorship. Ray Boeche has agreed to submit articles as time permits, for publication in future journals.

It was a pleasure to have worked with Ray Boeche over the last 5 plus years. I was and am continually impressed with the spirit and integrity that Ray has given to the study of Anomalous Phenomena. Having worked with Ray during the planning stages and subsequent 2 national conferences on Unexplained Phenomena held in Lincoln in 1982 and 1983, and currently working on the 1988 MUFON Symposium in Lincoln in June, I have observed first hand the quality that Ray brings to an organization. Much, much thanks and good will go to Ray and his talented wife Nancy, who has helped our organization in so many different ways. We wish you well!

The Fortean Research Center will continue to carry on the tradition started by Ray Boeche of investigating all aspects of unexplained phenomena. We need your support, not only financially, but in other ways, to assist the Fortean Research Center in providing data to the public at large on a variety of topics. Here are some ways YOU can help, things YOU can do to make a difference! First, for our members living in the area, we will begin holding monthly meetings to share research data, and to begin to build a sense of community and fellowship! You can be a part of these monthly meetings - your input is extremely valuable! In the near future we'll

hold a video night as a fund-raiser, showing a UFO video such as "UFO'S are real", produced by Group I with the help of Stanton Friedmann, with the time for discussion afterwards. We'll be seeking permission for the showing of this video. Secondly, for the listeners in the area, Dale and I will continue the tradition of airing "Exploring Unexplained Phenomena" every Saturday on radio station KZUM-FM. More on the show elsewhere in this journal. Thirdly, you, the reader of the journal, can contribute in a number of ways, such as a paper or research for publication in the journal. Or perhaps something as simple as a clipping from a media source in your local paper, that you think warrants inclusion in the journal. Additionally, we will now begin to publish letters selected by Dale and myself from you on topics or questions pertaining to anomalous phenomena. This is an excellent way you can air YOUR interests, YOUR point of view, and be heard! The Center will, of course exercise it's right to choose letters for publication and to edit where space limitations call for such.

Any organization is only as strong and viable as it's membership, and we appreciate your financial support as well. Remember, your financial contributions are TAX DEDUCTIBLE! So, how about a membership for a friend who is interested in Unexplained Phenomena? Or how about a membership for a local library or educational system? You might want to consult with your tax advisors as to a more substantial donation to our Center. Please consider us in your tax planning.

YOUR involvement is what we want to stress, and we look to you for your ideas and input. Tell us what you'd like to get involved with, or perhaps what YOU would like to see in the journal. Locally, you can play a large part in our Center.

CONTINUED ON PAGE 6

UPCOMING EVENTS

"Abduction and the ET Hypothesis" is the theme for the MUFON 1988 UFO Symposium to be held June 24, 25 and 26 at the Nebraska Center, University of Nebraska here in Lincoln. The speakers presently scheduled and the titles of their papers are the following: Keynote speaker, Marge Christensen, "Hynek's Last Wish for Ufology"; Jerome Clark, "The Fall and Rise of the Extraterrestrial Hypothesis"; Walter N. Webb, "Encounters at Buff Ledge: A UFO Case History"; our own Raymond W. Boeche, "Public Reaction to Extraterrestrial Contact" (A survey of psychologists and psychiatrists); Budd Hopkins, "The Abduction Experience"; David M. Jacobs, Ph.D., "UFO Abductions"; Bruce S. Maccabee, Ph.D., "Analysis of the Gulf Breeze, Florida Photographs"; Walt Andrus, "The Gulf Breeze, Florida Case."

Prices have been set at \$35 for the entire event, and individual sessions are priced at \$10. The Nebraska Center is located at 33rd and Holdrege Streets, Lincoln, NE 68583. The telephone number for reservations at the hotel or more information is (402)472-3435.

For more information about this event either write to the Fortean Research Center or listen to Exploring Unexplained Phenomena on KZUM radio, 89.3 FM Saturday mornings at 10:00.



EXPLORING UNEXPLAINED PHENOMENA

The weekly radio call-in talk show sponsored by the Fortean Research Center and airs on KZUM-FM, 89.3, is the program where you, the public, have the opportunity to speak out about events, phenomena, and happenings which have taken place in your life dealing with an unexplained topic. The hosts for the show, Scott Colborn and Dale Bacon, bring new and expanded information to the world of the mysterious and unknown each week. We encourage people to listen each Saturday morning at 10am and call the station at 474-5086 to share with the rest of the listeners some of the things which have occurred in their lives. In the past we have had callers who have spoken about UFO contacts, ghost sightings, religious miracles, psychic events, and many other topics.

In addition to just presenting the information to the public, the hosts have had a variety of guests on the show for live interviews. These have ranged from meditation teachers to members of secret societies to witches and psychics. Most recently the show brought its second astrologer to the listeners and there are many more areas which can be covered. In addition to the live guests, the Unexplained Phenomena show has conducted telephone call interviews with people like Walt Andrus, Leonard Stringfield, and Brad Steiger.

These telephone calls cost money. Since the Fortean Research Center is all volunteer and non-profit, we have relied on the contributions from the listeners. This is done via what has been come to be known as the Fortean Research Center Phone Fund. This is a tax exempt contribution of cash, check, or money order from the public.

If you would like to help fray the costs of long distance phone calls, please make your checks out to the Fortean Research Center Phone Fund. For more information, please contact the center.

BIPEDAL HUMANOID UPDATE

HIMALAYAN SIGHTING OF YETI IS DEBATED

Most of the unicorns, griffins, sea serpents and other fabulous creatures that once tinged the everyday world with romantic mystery have succumbed to the withering touch of rational inquiry. But the Himalayan yeti (and his American cousins, sasquatch and bigfoot) die hard, and an English physicist is offering skeptics what he considers to be fresh evidence that abominable snowmen may, in fact, exist. He is Anthony B. Wooldridge, a soft-spoken physicist employed by Manchester's electric power network, who encountered what he believed was a yeti in the Himalayas last year. He described the sighting recently at the annual New York meeting of the American Alpine Club.

His main evidence consists of two sets of photographs taken on March 6, 1986, on an 11,000-foot-high Himalayan trail near India's border with Tibet.

One shows fresh tracks in snow made by enormous feet with widely splayed big toes. The other, taken from a distance of 150 yards through a wide-angle lens, shows craggy mountains and a snowfield in which an ambiguous vaguely human figure is silhouetted. Although the photograph is sharp and well exposed, the figure in question is so distant that an enlargement of the image reveals little detail.

"I had never thought much about yetis until that day," he told a reporter. "But actually seeing one of these creatures changes one's perspective."

At the time, Wooldridge, an amateur runner, was making a marathon run between the hamlets of Gangaria and Hemkund in northern India for charity.

His photographs, published in

the Journal of the International Society of Cryptozoology, which studies such "hidden" creatures as the Loch Ness monster, have prompted skeptical comment even from self-proclaimed yeti believers.

Grover S. Krantz, an anthropologist at Washington State University, said, "Those pictures are definitely not of a yeti." By his own account, Krantz said, Wooldridge never positively saw the thing move.

Besides, he said, "there are other details that look wrong, too. The head, for instance, doesn't appear to join the spine at an angle one would find in a primate, if that's what it is." Krantz said he was sorry to cast doubt on the pictures. "I am absolutely convinced that the North American sasquatch exists," he said.

Will the yeti and sasquatch legend ever be put to rest one way or the other? "The only way to prove their existence is to shoot one of the creatures," said Krantz. Wooldridge strongly disagrees. "To shoot one might endanger the survival of all of them," he said. "The best way to protect the yeti is probably just to leave him alone."

(Lincoln Journal Nov. 7, 1987)

IN A PARAGRAPH.....

It's of modest proportions, but here's another example of improving East-West relations. Soviet mountaineers have agreed to join in the search for the Yeti, or Abominable Snowman, the real or imaginary creature that has tantalized students of the strange and unknown for decades. A Yeti society has reportedly been established in Leningrad, and its members plan to hunt the snowman in usually inaccessible mountains on Soviet territory. Now, if we could just get the Russians to cooperate in solving the UFO mystery...

(Lincoln Journal December 13, 1987)

ABOMINABLE SNOWMAN OBJECT OF SOVIET RESEARCH

Moscow(AP)-A society created within the Ministry of Culture has begun a search for the abominable snowman, a large manlike creature that has been sighted at least 100 times, the official Tass news agency said Saturday.

Tass said numerous reports collected by search enthusiast Zhanna Kofman of Moscow indicate the creature, known in Asia as the yeti, has a protruding forehead and eyebrows like cap peaks. The news agency said anthropologists have associated those features and the knot of hair at the back of the yeti's skull with the prehistoric Neanderthal man.

"If one analyzes the whole available information, he will find realistic features of the hominoid corresponding also to the anthropological data and his supposed way of life and behavior," Tass said.

"The society of cryptozoologists set up under the aegis of the U.S.S.R. Ministry of Culture will engage itself in the search for man's shy next-of-kin," Tass said.

No other information was disclosed about the planned search for the abominable snowman.

The hairy behemoth, said to roam the snowy expanses of Siberia, is a favorite legend with superstitious Soviets, and the official society likely is aimed at keeping the government informed about the efforts of people who search for it.

(Lincoln Journal January 10, 1988)

SOVIETS REPORT SEEING ABOMINABLE SNOWMAN

Moscow(AP)-Researchers from Kiev say they have come to within about 35 yards of a creature they believe to be an abominable snowman in the rugged Pamir Mountains.

The news agency Tass reported that the group led by Igor Tatsl sighted the creature during a visit last year to the Gissar range in Soviet Central Asia near the Afghanistan border.

The group is preparing for another trip and hopes to make closer contact, Tass said.

(Lincoln Journal January 24, 1988)

**DIRECTOR'S MESSAGE CONTINUED
FROM PAGE 3**

Our friends and members all over the United States and over seas can make a big difference by simply clipping articles for us, or submitting a letter or article for publication. The Fortean Research Center thanks you, and hopes to hear from you!

I would like to take this opportunity to invite one and all to the 1988 Mutual UFO Network Symposium, to be held June 24-26th, in Lincoln, Nebraska. You'll find information elsewhere in the journal for the necessary details. Come and join our friends and fellow researchers in MUFON for what promises to be an interesting, exciting, and entertaining weekend! The Fortean Research Center will be hosting a coffee and tea, so we'll hope to see you there.

Lastly, my profuse thanks to my friend and Assistant Director Dale Bacon, for his work and involvement in both "Exploring Unexplained Phenomena", and in the Fortean Research Center and Journal. Dale is the producer of our radio show, and oversee's the talent and guests that appear, both in person and by phone hook-up. Perhaps you have an idea for a show, or maybe a person in mind you think would be a good guest, in person or by phone. Let Dale know - again, YOU can make a difference!

I am looking forward to my continued involvement with the Fortean Research Center, and I invite your interest and support in the exciting and challenging times ahead. From the Center, we wish you well!

Sincerely,

Scott H. Cohen

UFO UPDATE

BELIEVERS IN UFO'S DILIGENT

Pine Bush, NY-The worst thing about being a UFO photographer is it's a full-time job and you don't make a cent. "It's ridiculous," said Ellen Crystall. "I've got over 500 pictures of UFO's-I spend thousands on developing-and I get no funding at all."

Crystall was sitting in her favorite UFO field here, off Searsville Road. It was pouring and she wasn't optimistic. "Hey ships! Come on ships!" she called. "It's pointless-ships don't come out in the rain."

Crystall doesn't have time to waste. She is studying for her Ph.D in the highly respected New York University music program. She holds a part-time word-processing job. "UFO's cut into my work time," she said. "Oh yeah, and my music." Several days a week she makes the 90-minute drive to this popular UFO spot from her parent's New Jersey home.

She gets no cooperation. "The ships intentionally interfere with the camera," she said. Ever try to get UFO pictures developed at Fotomat? The lab guys think there's nothing on the negative and don't print it. They don't realize the little dots surrounded by black are the UFO's. "You've got to take it to a custom lab," she said.

Crystall and her UFO associates, who all hold down jobs during the day, know some people think this is crazy. "I don't care," she says. "If a friend isn't interested, I don't impose my views."

ALIEN ENCOUNTER

Some have suggested that she stick to more traditional photo subjects-Crystall won a 1981 contest in the Bergen Record for a photo of the Capitol in Washington.

Her music has been played on New York radio stations. But Crystall says that every since she saw her first alien in 1971, she has believed in UFO's. "The being had a very large head and a rust-color stretch-knit jump suit," she recalled. "I said, 'Oh my God, they have stretch knit fabric!'"

She estimates she has seen 1,000 UFO's. "It's ridiculous," she says. "So many! There are a couple of airports near here, but Crystall says it's easy to recognize a UFO: "It comes from looking at so many. I can feel them. Even if something looks like an airplane, I'll say, 'wait a minute, that's a ship.' It might have yellow lights-planes don't have yellow lights."

She joined several UFO associates for dinner at the Magic Chef here recently. There was John White, a speechwriter for a Connecticut company who has published 13 books on paranormal phenomena and is running a UFO conference at the Ramada Inn in North Haven Nov. 7 and Nov. 8. Dan Shenefield, a postal worker was there, too, with his wife, Marianne. "I was 11 when I was first abducted by aliens," Marianne Shenefield said between bites of the lobster special. "What did I know? I thought he was from the next town. He looked like a Chinese guy in a scuba diving outfit."

"Naive," said Crystall. "Naive." SKEPTIC CONVINCED

"In '52, what did anyone know?" said Shenefield. The Shenefields like to UFO watch near a New Hampshire airport. "A National Enquirer reporter came once," Marianne Shenefield said. "He was a skeptic and then UFO's came and it blew his mind."

Later, four of them sat in their cars in the rain for more than an hour. White stood in the field with his umbrella and tried for a better view, but there was nothing. "When you see one, it's fantastic," Crystall said. "Makes up for all

the wasted nights." She was home early, by 11pm.

The Stewart Airport fire chief, Arnold Messer, has heard the UFO tales. "There's a group of pilots from the airport near here at Stormville who like to pretend to be UFO's," he said. "They fly in formation for just that reason." He said they put different color lights on their planes to fake people out. "We see them" he said. "We just say, 'the boys at Stormville are at it again.'"

Asked about this the next day, Crystall said, "They told you that? That's the old story! Apparently he doesn't know what the heck's going on."

MICHAEL WINERIP-New York Times
(Lincoln Journal November 28, 1987)

OMAHA UFO LIVENS UP 'QUIET SUNDAY EVENING'

Omaha(AP)-A man reported seeing two airplanes collide in the night sky, while others thought they spotted a hot-air balloon or a helicopter.

All authorities knew by the end of the night Sunday was that they had a UFO, which was first spotted in the Omaha sky about 7:20 p.m.

Barb Klinetobe, an Omaha dispatcher for the Nebraska State Patrol, said the object perked up what had been a quiet Sunday evening.

"That was the excitement of the night," she said with a laugh.

An Omaha 911 communications dispatcher said a man reported seeing what he thought was two planes colliding near 60th and Q streets about 7:20 p.m. Police officers who went to the area saw a bright object in the sky moving southwest, the dispatcher said.

The object caused a flurry of radio activity as four police officers followed it to the edge of the city trying to identify it.

"They said it was just a bright solid white light," the dispatcher said. Klinetobe said patrol troopers spotted the object moving

southwest toward Gretna, where they lost sight of it about 8 p.m.

She said troopers think the object might have been a Nebraska National Guard helicopter on maneuvers out of Camp Ashland. The troopers said helicopters from the camp had conducted maneuvers Saturday night. Another explanation for the object came from Omaha police headquarters. An officer there said she was notified by an off-duty officer that the object was the planet Venus. She declined to name the officer but said he is an amateur astronomer.

The off-duty officer said if atmospheric conditions are correct, sunlight reflecting off Venus can bounce around and change colors, she said.

(Lincoln Journal January 18, 1988)

CLOSE ENCOUNTER ASHES AUSTRALIAN FAMILY'S CAR

Sydney, Australia(AP)- Two groups of people reported near simultaneous encounters with an unidentified flying object and police said Thursday they were taking the reports seriously. A family of four said their car was chased by an eggcup-shaped object along a remote stretch of outback highway, plucked from the ground and covered in ash Wednesday morning, police reported.

The crew of a tuna boat 50 miles away said they were buzzed by an unidentified flying object minutes later and that their voices become unintelligible as a result.

Faye Knowles, a mother of three, told police that her speech and that of her sons changed during the encounter along the highway.

Police dismissed any suggestion of a hoax.

"We were a little bit skeptical at first," said Sgt. Jim Furnell of Ceduna Police in the state of South Australia. "But after investigating, we are treating the reports very seriously."

He said forensic scientists

would examine the black powdery ash found inside and outside Knowles' car. She told police she saw a glowing object in her rear window at 2:45 a.m. Wednesday as she was driving through the Nullabor Plain from Perth in western Australia.

"It apparently picked the car up off the road, shook it quite violently and forced the car back with such pressure that one of the tires was blown," Furnell said.

"While this was happening the family said their voices were distorted and it was as if they were talking in slow motion."

He said the crew of a tuna boat could not have known about the Knowles' experience. They reported a UFO sighting in the Great Australian coast.

(Lincoln Journal January 21, 1988)

DISC JOCKEY'S UFO JOKE PROMPTS FLOOD OF CALLS

Pittsburgh(AP)-A disc jockey's on-air account of an unidentified flying object was so convincing that some people claimed they witnessed the mysterious rumble and flash of light. Worried listeners flooded the switchboard at the Allegheny County Police Station in North Park Friday.

WDKA-AM morning disc jockey John Cigna startled his listeners with the report and offered no explanation or elaboration when he ended his four-hour broadcast. But his replacement, Doug Hawkes informed listeners it had been a joke.

(Lincoln Journal April 2, 1988)



WOMAN'S UFO MAY HAVE BEEN METEORITE SHOWER, EXPERT SAYS

Sydney, Australia(AP)-Faye Knowles, who said a UFO chased her car, picked it up and tossed it to the ground on a lonely outback highway, may have lost control of the vehicle during a meteorite shower, an expert said Thursday.

There is nothing known that could physically pick up a car and do what apparently happened," said Charles Morgan of the Sydney Observatory. "Either they went into fright and went into a spin without realizing or it is an unexplained phenomenon," he said.

Police accepted Knowles' account of what happened as she drove with her three sons from Perth across the desolate Nullabor Plain before dawn on January 20.

At about the same time, the crew of a Tuna fishing boat about 50 miles from where Knowles was told police a bright object buzzed their boat and made their speech sound slurred.

Knowles also reported that her voice and those of her children became distorted while the car was airborne and that the encounter with the unidentified flying object left their vehicle covered in ash.

Morgan said the car could have been hit by a large carbonous meteorite shower, which would explain the ash and the Knowles' claim of "the smell of dead bodies" inside their car. "Carbonous meteorites give off a smell. If it is large enough, they also can give off a sonic boom that could explain the hearing problems they experienced," Morgan said. "But there's no explanation for the car being picked up unless they drove off the road, hit a bump and went into the air."

(Lincoln Journal January 28, 1988)

GULF BREEZE, FLORIDA UFO CASE

The following information was originally published in the March and April editions of the MUFON UFO JOURNAL. It has been suggested by at least one prominent UFO investigator that the entire Gulf Breeze UFO sighting may be an elaborate hoax. We at the Fortean Research Center do not take any stand as to the authenticity of the events. We are, however, publishing a synopsis of the MUFON article. Until much more investigative work is done by researchers into this event, we can only speculate as to the true nature of the incident. (ed.)

On November 16, 1987, a man walked into the Gulf Breeze, Florida Sentinel newspaper office and deposited five color Polaroid photographs onto the desk of Duane Cook, editor. Along with the photographs was a letter titled "To Whom It May Concern." The contents of the letter was simply: "I wish to remain anonymous, but if these photos and story spark any interest from your readership I may identify myself."

The snapshots seem to show some of the most vivid photographs of a UFO ever recorded to date.

At dusk on November 11, 1987, "Mr. Ed" (not his real name) observed a glow in the southwest sky while at home. Upon investigation, he was sparked to get his camera (a Polaroid-108 film). Back outside he snapped four pictures in quick succession. "Mr. Ed" emptied the camera, went back inside and reloaded. On his return outside he took one more shot as the alleged UFO approached him. "Mr. Ed" then claims that as he was about to take a 6th snapshot, he "suddenly found himself frozen by a blue beam." (p. 6) A variety of sensations overtook him, including a fear of death. "Mr. Ed" then claims to have been lifted off the

road, and taken upward within the blue beam. A voice then told "Mr. Ed" that he would not be harmed (sic). "Mr. Ed" claims to have been lifted three feet into the air and then unceremoniously dropped back to the street and the object was gone.

On November 20, 1987, at approximately 4:00 p.m., "Mr. Ed" claims he heard a "humming sound," (p. 6) This sound he associated with the blue beam. At 4:45 p.m. Ed claims to have heard "a sound like air brakes...wooish." (p. 7) Upon investigation he claims to have heard a voice he couldn't understand. "At 4:58 p.m. an object with lights came down in almost the same trajectory as the November 11th experience." (p. 7) Once again a voice was heard and "Mr. Ed" was somehow shown a series of "photographs" in his mind.

At 3:00 a.m. on December 2, 1987, "Mr. Ed" once again claimed to hear the humming noise followed by voices speaking Spanish. Upon investigation Ed saw and photographed an object hovering 150-200 feet beyond his back fence. The object left, but apparently returned at 3:30 a.m. "Mr. Ed" was awakened by his dog barking. Silently he went to the French doors of his house (so as to not awaken his sleeping wife) and encountered a "creature" (p. 7) described as four feet tall with a shield covering the head, chest, and lower body. "Mr. Ed" chased the "creature" but his leg was "frozen" by the blue beam. He broke free of the beam the diameter of which, he claims, was only 28 inches on the deck of his porch. "Mr. Ed" once more got his camera and photographed the object.

Another encounter, with photograph, occurred on December 5, 1987. The next encounter, with photograph, happened on December 17, 1987, in which the object hovered over an area where a plastic butter tub was found

containing a light green liquid which bubbled. (A sample of this liquid was taken by investigator Robert Boyd of Mobile, Alabama on December 17th to be analyzed-results pending as of this writing). Later on in the night the object returned and "Mr. Ed" took more photographs.

On December 23, 1987, "Mr. Ed" claims to have seen three alleged UFO's low to the ground. A photograph was taken. On December 28, 1987, Ed used a Camcorder Sony Video 8 Model CCD M8 to secure two minutes of alleged UFO activity.

On January 12, 1988, "Mr. Ed" was in a pickup truck on Highway 191-B in Florida when an alleged UFO beamed a white light at him, partially immobilizing his arms. Claiming that he resisted the beam, he took another photograph of the alleged UFO, got out of his truck and was "hit" by another white beam of light, this time immobilizing his legs. He crawled under his truck and observed five "aliens" being deposited on the highway via the blue beam he had seen at other sightings. Under fear of being approached by the "aliens" Ed struggled to his truck and made a getaway.

There were more encounters on January 16, 21, and 24th. All totaled, "Mr. Ed" has taken 21 photographs in addition to the videotape.

MUFON is currently investigating the entire incident. The investigative team consists of Donald Ware, Charles Flannigan, Gary Watson, Robert Reid, and Robert Boyd. Eleven other photographs from different sources have turned up and they, too, are being checked out. Walt Andrus, International Director for MUFON has stated, "This case is either an elaborate hoax or one of the most fantastic UFO cases I have had the privilege of personally investigating in the past 30 years." (p. 15)

THE LAST PAGE

Hello and welcome to the first issue of 1988. I just wanted to take a moment and wish all of you well, both old subscribers and new.

The purpose of this periodical is to present as much information as we can dealing with all the various aspects of the world of the unexplained.

If you, the subscriber, would like to help out in some way, there are many ways you can. There are many sources of information in the world. Newspapers, magazines, books, and so on. If you come across any story, article, or item you feel would fit into the areas we cover, please send them to us. Be sure to include the source, author, and page number of the article. We encourage you to write us a letter. Or many letters, if you wish. Have you yourself been involved in some unexplainable experience? Write the experience down and send it to us. We only publish real names and places with the written permission of those involved, so please don't feel you will be put in the "hot seat" by anything you may say.

We encourage you to tell a friend to be put on the areas of the unexplained. So much research goes undone because of the unwilling, the uninformed, and the uncaring. If we are to ever learn answers, we need to ask questions. No questions will be asked if no one is interested. We at the Center ARE interested.

You can make all correspondence, whether article, story, letter or information to:

THE EDITOR
FORTEAN RESEARCH CENTER
P.O. BOX 94627
LINCOLN, NE 68509

HELP OUR FRIENDS

There are many other organizations dealing with the unexplained. They are all doing the best they can with the resources available to them, and your help in joining these organizations, and helping to support them both financially and in spirit, will be greatly appreciated.

MUTUAL UFO NETWORK

103 Oldtowne Road
Seguin, TX 78155

FORTEAN TIMES

96 Mansfield Road
London NW3 2HX, U.K.

ARCTURUS BOOK SERVICE

P.O. Box 2213
Scotia, NY 12302

THE GATE

P.O. Box 43518
Richmond Heights, OH 44143

FAIR WITNESS PROJECT

William L. Moore
4219 W. Olive St., Suite 247
Burbank, CA 91505

COMPUTER UFO NEWSLETTER

Via Matteotti 85
I-22072 Cermenate (CO)
Italy

YORKSHIRE UFO SOCIETY

106 Lady Ann Road
Soothill, Batley
West Yorkshire,
England WF17 0PY

ODYSSEY/BULLETIN

Moskriceva 2
61000 Ljubljana, Slovenija
Yugoslavia

INTERNATIONAL UFO REPORTER CENTER FOR UFO STUDIES

1955 John's Drive
Glenview, Illinois 60025-1615

UFO NEWSCLIPPING SERVICE

Route 1, Box 220
Plumerville, Arkansas 72127

PROJECT STIGMA/CRUX

P.O. Box 1094
Paris, Texas 75460

NORTHERN UFO NEWS

8 Whitethroat Walk
Birchwood, Warrington
Cheshire, U.K. WA3 6PQ

CITIZENS AGAINST UFO SECRECY

P.O. Box 218
Coventry, Connecticut 06238

LAKE CHAMPLAIN PHENOMENA INVESTIGATION

P.O. Box 2134
Wilton, New York 12866

UFO CONTACT CENTER INTERNATIONAL

P.O. Box 46404
Seattle, Washington 98146

GHOST RESEARCH SOCIETY

P.O. Box 205
Oak Lawn, Illinois 60454-0205

CALIFORNIA UFO

Suite 355
Los Angeles, CA 90035

FORTEAN RESEARCH CENTER

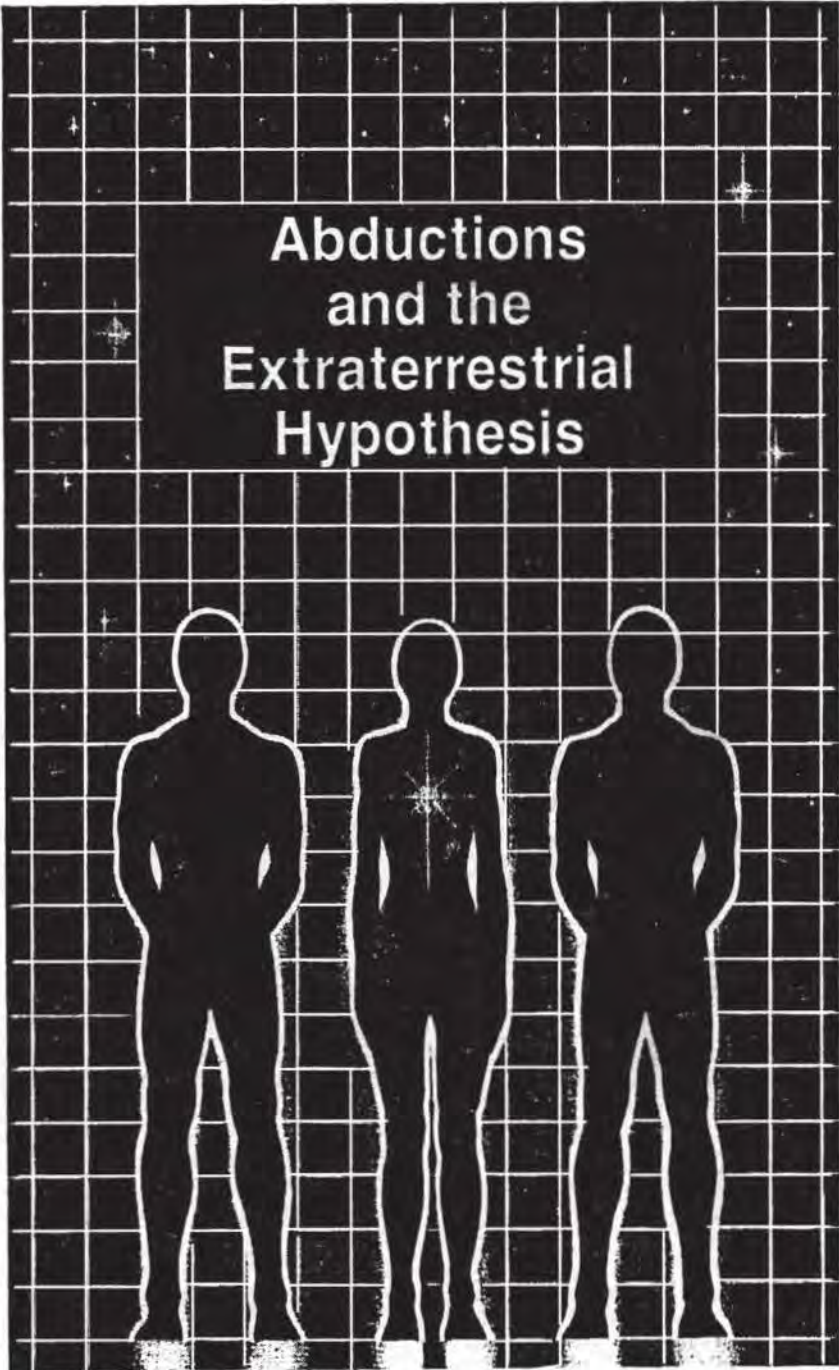
**P.O. BOX 94627
LINCOLN, NEBRASKA 68509**

JOURNAL of the FORTEAN RESEARCH CENTER

VOLUME III NO. 2

JULY, 1988

\$3.50



Abductions and the Extraterrestrial Hypothesis

FORTEAN RESEARCH JOURNAL

FORTEAN RESEARCH CENTER
P.O. BOX 94627
LINCOLN, NE 68509
USA

DIRECTOR
Scott Colborn

ASSOCIATE DIRECTOR
Dale Bacon

SECRETARY

TREASURER
Lin Bacon

ASSOCIATE DIRECTOR, BUSINESS
David White

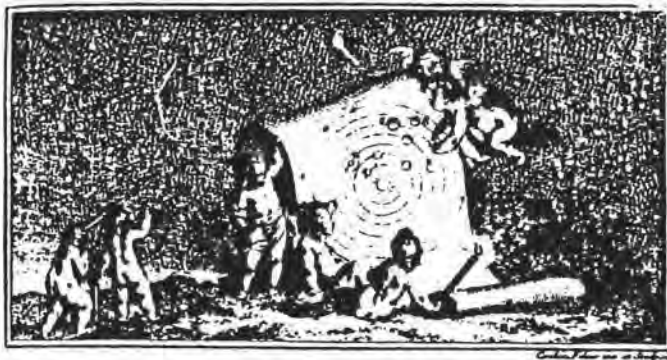
TABLE OF CONTENTS

MESSAGE FROM THE EDITOR.....	3
UPCOMING EVENTS.....	3
DIRECTOR'S MESSAGE.....	3
MUTUAL UFO NETWORK SYMPOSIUM PROCEEDINGS.....	4
SKY WATCH.....	25



Membership in the Fortean Research Center is \$15.00 per year. Membership fees include a subscription to this Journal, discounts on special publications of the Center, and reduced fees to conferences sponsored by the Fortean Research Center.

Thank you for your support.



The Journal of the Fortean Research Center is published quarterly by the Fortean Research Center, a non-profit corporation. The purpose of the Fortean Research Center is to investigate all aspects of unexplained phenomena, including UFOs, cryptozoological mysteries, out-of-place animal sightings, geological and archeological anomalies, psychic phenomena, and all other areas of study which may provide data useful to the resolution of these perplexing mysteries. We serve as a source of accurate, reliable information for the public at large.

MESSAGE FROM THE EDITOR

Welcome to the International Mutual UFO Network Symposium 1988

Welcome to the July issue of the JOURNAL of the FORTEAN RESEARCH CENTER.

For those of you who have been following the JOURNAL know that the International MUTUAL UFO NETWORK (MUFON) held the 1988 symposium in Lincoln's own Nebraska Center over the weekend of June 24-26.

The amount of information presented at the symposium was considered to be, by some, overwhelming. In this issue, we will be presenting to you a somewhat condensed version of the various speakers' lectures, highlighting the important aspects of each. If we were to attempt to print each speaker verbatim, this journal would immediately be turned into a novel.

Please keep in mind that we do not wish to hold any information from the public. All the transcripts contained in this journal are taken directly from the master cassette tapes the FORTEAN RESEARCH CENTER made at the symposium.

If there are any questions pertaining to the information dealt with in this journal, please feel free to write to us and we will get an answer to you in a future issue.

All statements and opinions (unless otherwise noted) are those of the individual speakers and do not reflect the viewpoints or opinions of the FORTEAN RESEARCH CENTER.

UPCOMING EVENTS

ATTENTION:

ALL MEMBERS OF THE FORTEAN RESEARCH CENTER.....

August 20 is going to be our next meeting date. However, instead of just having a business meeting, we are going to liven things up with a supper/video meeting.

Bring a pot-luck dish at 7pm to the home of director Scott Colborn.

The business meeting will follow immediately after eating and at 8pm will be a video presentation of "UFO's Are Real."

Please notify either Scott at 483-7284, or Dale at 477-3006 if you plan to attend.

DIRECTOR'S MESSAGE

To many people in general, and UFO researchers in particular, there is a wide gap between an unknown object seen in our atmosphere, and considering whether or not the same unknown object has occupants. A physical, manifest, operational craft seeming at times to exhibit intelligent control, and other times to have a behavior which appears irrational to us. A craft which can be seen both by ground personnel and pilots flying nearby, with both ground and airborne radar locking on the "target." A craft that can be photographed-indeed, when one surveys the wealth of books, periodicals, and papers available for scrutiny, it is apparent that there exists an on-going "great debate" over who has the best photograph, or "Gee whiz, is it a legitimate photograph or a hoax?"

I concur that an "Extraordinary phenomena requires extraordinary proof," to paraphrase remarks by Carl Sagan. However, it would seem that when a researcher continues to see a great quantity of UFO reports, many of which by the measureable elements involved

demand scientific appraisal, and more importantly that the basic integrity, honesty, and character of the witness is unblemished, the researcher eventually has to go beyond the nuts and bolts of the issue and ask questions about the nature of the UFO reality and the implications for the human race.

To paraphrase Rev. Barry Downing, theological consultant to MUFON, and borrowing from the movie "Butch Cassidy and the Sundance Kid," "Who are these guys and what do they want?" Which leads us to the occupants of the craft.

Occupants of craft who, after a bit of aerial maneuvering, might want to land and get out to stretch their legs (or shall we say appendages). Occupants who have reason to "make contact" with citizens of the Earth, or perhaps it is just a continuing extraordinary coincidence or just plain dumb luck that when these occupants go for a stroll (in a range of areas from sparsely to highly populated environs), human beings are encountered.

The southeast Nebraska area is apparently not immune to the interface between the UFO reality and the human experience. I have done some work with a young woman who grew up in a small town in Nebraska and she related to me initially a re-occurring dream of someone at her bedroom window when she was living with her parents. This "someone" was revealed under hypnosis to be an occupant of a UFO.

Lots of items in her hypnotic regression are very similar to other UFO abductions. Of particular interest is that she seemed to physically pass through the walls of her house, and also the exterior of the UFO. She was taken on board the disc-shaped craft which had landed at night next to her house. When she asked who they were, she was told telepathically that they were "explorers," and that they had planned on abducting someone else, but that the person had taken a

wrong turn driving out of town and had gotten lost. She was "in their files," as if to suggest some kind of tracking or monitoring.

This case is much more complex and lengthy than space permits, but I think it serves the purpose of reminding us that we need to consider the questions poised by the interface between the UFO reality and our human experience...indeed, who are these guys, and what do they want?

For me the only realist is the visionary because he bears witness to his own reality.
Frederico Fellini

If I find a film dull, I find it infinitely more entertaining to watch the scratches.
Norman McLaren

Jean-Pierre Aumont says to Andre Gide, "May I ask you an indiscreet question?" To which Gide replies, "There are no indiscreet questions, there are only indiscreet answers."

That which we die for lives as wholly as that which we live for dies.
e.e. cummings

For example, everyone automatically assumes that the present is the result of the past. Turn it around, and consider whether the past may not be the result of the present. The past may be streaming back from the now, like the country as seen from an airplane.
Alan Watts

Picasso once said that painting is a blind man's profession.

It is completely unimportant. That is why it is so interesting.
Agatha Christie



Marge Christiansen-Public Relations Director for MUFON
"Hynek's Last Wish for UFOlogy"

In 1981 Dr. J. Allen Hynek spoke at the Mass. Institute of Technology on UFOlogy as a profession. He had called for UFOlogists to unite. To close ranks and unite as individuals in a spiritual bond, to set up a code of professional standards, a code of ethics for researchers, investigators, and writers on the topic.

I have decided to violate a confidence and reveal the details of a private meeting I had with Dr. Hynek two-and-a-half years ago and disclose information about a proposal which was an outgrowth of that meeting.

In August 1985 in Beverly, MA, Hynek became ill, taken to the hospital and was told to relax. I was taken aside and invited to breakfast the next morning. He insisted on a private meeting so he could tell me something important.

He wanted to talk about elevating UFOlogy to a professional status. What could be done to get the three major UFO organizations, MUFON, CUFOS, and the Fund for UFO Research, to exercise greater mutual cooperation and less duplication of efforts? To effect a greater utilization of the efforts since both funds and manpower are limited in UFOlogy. Above all, he wanted us to be professionals.

Why me? He wanted me to submit a proposal to the three

organizations aimed at achieving the goals he had discussed. Hynek had no intention of getting involved with inter-organizational politics. He placed the achievement of this goal before any personal recognition on his part.

I drafted a proposal tailored to Hynek's wishes and submitted it to him for approval. I then asked Paul Cerny, Dr. Richard Haines, Dr. David Jacobs, Richard Hall, John Schleuchler, Ray Fowler, Budd Hopkins, and Dan Wright for signatures of endorsement. All agreed and the proposal was submitted Sept. 30, 1985. Copies were sent to MUFON, CUFOS, Funds for UFO Research, and one to Hynek.

The proposal called for mutual cooperation and maximum utilization of our resources. It outlined division of duties for the three organizations and covered the areas of: 1. Investigation of cases, 2. Funding research, 3. Establishing a speakers bureau, 4. Sponsoring symposia, 5. UFO publications, and 6. Public information. In some instances, that a single organization be responsible for a specific area as well as a joint effort for specific areas, such as symposia.

As for responses, MUFON was specific as to what they could and could not do. CUFOS and the Fund for UFO Research were both vague and evasive and only supportive of the idea. No action was taken. However, the 1987 symposium was a joint effort by MUFON and the Fund for UFO Research.

My paper at the 1988 symposium is not a call to reconsider the proposal, however professionalism must be our top priority at this time. A serious commitment of the study is the basis for the foundation. There must be a willingness to be a proper contributor to UFOlogy. We must be trained in proper procedures and protocol. We must be willing to be workers contributing to the field of study as a whole, rather than feeling a need to claim sole possession of one's cases or territorial guarding of ones

research.

Vital is the ethics toward the witnesses, media contacts, and colleagues. Only through maximum utilization of our resources can we ever progress in our attempt to understand the phenomena. We are much stronger together than we are alone.

It is imperative we keep in mind we are representatives of the UFO subject. The way in which people perceive us is the way in which they also perceive the UFO subject.

We therefore have a crucial responsibility to the media, the public, academia, the government as well as to our colleagues and ourselves to be the best, most professional representatives as we possibly can.

UFOlogy must become a profession and the start must be made soon. For unless this happens, we face another several decades of buffoonery, ridicule, and idle prattle about sightings and useless bickering and unproductive competition among the unprofessional dabblers of UFOlogy.

They will continue to cause the UFO phenomena to be held up to ridicule in the eyes and parts of the world.



Jerome Clark-Vice-president of Center for UFO Studies
"The Fall and Rise of the Extraterrestrial Hypothesis"

People who have not followed the UFO literature assume that "belief" in UFO's is synonymous with

"belief" in visitors from other planets. In the early years there were two groups of people interested in UFO's. Those who sought to investigate them scientifically and who became known as UFOlogists, and those who believed flying saucers were piloted by angelic space brothers and from this belief created a UFO religious movement. Both groups agreed that the UFO's were of extraterrestrial origin.

Until 1964 there were two possible explanations for the UFO phenomena, 1. it was real and extraterrestrial in origin, and 2. it was unreal and delusional. The idea that UFO's might be alien visitors grew out of a straight forward interpretation out of the myriad reports which came from seemingly reliable witnesses including military and civilian pilots as well as some scientists and engineers. They were usually described as disc or cigar-shaped objects. However, there were a number of reports of humanoid beings associated with the UFO sightings. These beings looked more like the product of evolutionary processes which might have developed on other planets and were consistent with the E.T. hypothesis. Moreover, UFO's were being tracked on radar confirming the testimony of the eye, which was seeing vehicles-not apparitions.

If UFOlogists were unable to prove the existence of UFO's-and probably only the securing of UFO hardware could've done that for them-at least they were making a case that respected the evidence and its implications, however fantastic. Temperature inversions were a poor explanation for fast-moving metallic discs observed by meteorologists and tracked with satellites.

Less evidential, but still suggestive, were reports and rumors of an official UFO coverup. Maj. Keyhoe was largely responsible for this strain of thinking in UFOlogy. Keyhoe was convinced early on that E.T.'s were visiting us. He even

believed he had evidence in the photos and testimony of pilots. Even less evidential, in fact non-evidentially, were shadowy rumors of events which were supposed to have occurred in the southwest in the late 1940's and early 1950's. These were the supposed crashes of UFO's and the recovery of the remains of them and their occupants.

These stories were not taken seriously because the best known such story, which was the Aztec, New Mexico crash reported in Frank Scully's "Behind the Flying Saucers," had been exposed as a hoax and also because the stories were invariably unverifiable. Nevertheless, such tales played an important role in the E.T. hypothesis.

While the 1947 reports took most Americans by surprise, there was a small band of eccentrics had long been aware that such a phenomena was being reported. These were the readers of Charles Fort's four books and those were the readers who had gone on to join the Fortean Society whose periodical "Doubt" chronicled reports of strange aerial sightings from Fort's death to the Arnold encounter.

Predominantly were the reports of giant airships of 1896-97. The dirigible scare had people enthralled for about six months, but was forgotten by everybody until Fort revived the incidents in his 1919 book "The Book of the Damned". The next mention of the airships was in Donald Kehoe's 1950 publication "The Flying Saucers are Real". Kehoe reported the giant cigar-shaped vehicles which terrorized America. In the early 1960's Lou Farish, Charles Flood and I examined the original reports from the archives. What we saw surprised all of us. The reports were of air ships, not of space ships, not cigar-shaped UFO's. When they landed, they contained very human pilots who made extravagant claims about their inventions and promised full disclosures in the very near

future. I remembered how shaken I was when I read the accounts. How could anything like this be squared with the E.T. hypothesis? Was there really a UFO phenomena?

In 1965 and 1966 Jaque Vallee would write two scientifically-based UFO books which argued that well documented reports by credible observers suggested that E.T. visitations were in progress. In 1969, however, Vallee commented that what would follow had "nothing to do with science" (that quote from "Passport to Mygernia"). He went on to argue that UFO's were a part of fairy folklore and religious visions.

In the mid 1960's, John Keel took on the E.T. hypothesis with a wild paranoia-driven vision of his own. One that incorporated hideous monsters, poltergeists, men-in-black and menacing alien entities into a nightmare vision of a human race helpless prey to forces from another reality.

In 1965 I suggested that contact claims be re-examined in light of what we're learning about the phenomena.

In a book I wrote in 1974, "The Unidentified," I set aside Keelian paranoia about manipulative aliens from other realities, and argued that we were manipulating the phenomena, not the other way around. Picking up on the folk traditions about "little people" and modern reports about UFO humanoids, I suggested we were creating things with our own alleged psychokenetic powers. I wrote that Carl Jung's notions of archetypes of the collective unconsciousness explained the symbolic significance of such encounters.

In the 1970's the American UFOlogists had become polarized between the extraterrestrials and the parapsychists. The most important convert to the parapsychical was J. Allen Hynek who moved closer to the quasi-cult interpretation to the flying saucer phenomena. Hynek was not

completely inclined, in fact, he could not accept the idea of an official UFO coverup. But he did take to Vallee's notion between UFO's and the paranormal. He also was convinced that interstellar visitation was impossible because the distances were too great.

There is such a thing as a subjective visionary experience which draws on UFO and E.T. imagery. I'm talking about the contactee phenomena. Abductees and contactees are two very different animals. The terms are not synonymous. Abductee reported experiences are entirely consistent with the rest of the UFO phenomena, including non-abduction CE-3's. Contactees, on the other hand, claim experiences of a physical or psychic nature with benevolent or angelic beings from other planets. These don't count for credible CE-3 accounts. These aliens inhabit a universe whose origins are in theosophy and occult tradition. Most contactees have histories as occult seekers or teachers.

In the late 1970's it was evident that parapsychical UFOlogy was going nowhere. One of its central tenants, the jealous nature of the UFO phenomena, was just plain wrong. The new UFOlogists assumed that because they could not prove the reality of UFO's, the reality of UFO's could not be proved. The apparent jealousy of the UFO phenomena had more to do with the limitations of the UFOlogist than with the UFO itself.

A dramatic falsification of the jealous phenomena hypothesis took place in 1981. In the wake of a CE-2 in a French village. Within a day of the sighting of a disc-shaped machine observed by a local man, police were at the sight collecting soil samples and interviewing the witnesses. Within days GEPAN (the French UFO organization) had the soil samples.

In addition, the French UFO investigators had conducted their own investigation. At the conclusion of the inquiry, GEPAN produced a report which documented

extraordinary and impossible-to-fake changes in vegetation at the sight.

As UFO research enters into its fifth decade, we find ourselves oddly back where we began, back to the E.T. hypothesis, back to the notion that the U.S. government might have all the answers. Only this time our evidence is better, our investigation more skilled, our picture broader in every way.

The years ahead of us are full of promise and fraught with peril. I'm not suggesting anything sinister or paranoid, but simply saying as our understanding of the phenomena grows we are going to have to confront difficult questions and unsettling realities.

We are likely to get our wish, we soon may know what UFO's are, but we may wish we hadn't. Yet for better or worse our long quest is almost over.



Raymond W. Boeche-Researcher
"Public Reaction to Alien Contact:
A Study".

The history of this study stems from reports by President Reagan about the idea that an extra-terrestrial might unite the two nations (US-USSR). As well as the release of the MJ-12 documents.

I wondered how people would react to the possibility of extraterrestrial contact.

My scenario: "The lead story on a major networks national news broadcast begins! The United States government today reveals since 1947 it has maintained a massive coverup concerning

unidentified flying objects, or UFO's. The government affirmed the existence of these objects and explained their origin as inter-planetary. Air Force intelligence officers, the Secretary of Defense and the Director of the National Security Agency stated that a crashed UFO and its alien occupants, apparently killed in the crash, were recovered in the New Mexico desert in July 1947.

The wreckage and bodies were transported to what is now Wright-Patterson Air Force Base for study. It was also disclosed that in 1949 another crashed ship was recovered, this time with one of its occupants surviving. This alien lived until 1952 during which time it was able to communicate a great deal of technological information to those individuals who were involved in its study.

This data included information which enabled our government to establish electronic communication with other members of this race. Communication has been ongoing since the mid-1950's.

In 1964 a fully operable craft was given to the United States. This took place at Holloman Air Force Base in New Mexico. The US has been conducting tests on this craft, including test flights since that time. The technology involved, however, is so advanced as to make it impossible to reproduce at the present time. Here now is film footage released today depicting both the actual craft and the alien occupants."

This scenario was presented, in this form, to about 500 psychologists and psychiatrists across the country. How would the public respond? There has been no solid evidence to predict how the public would respond.

Panic, mass hysteria, and misinformation have been suggested by two reports which have been conducted in the past. There could be a threat to the function of the bodily politic. Both of these reports were dated by the paranoia of the 1950's and have little

relevance today.

Since no specific study of possible public reaction of extraterrestrial contact had previously been conducted and the above reference studies are to time-specific to provide a useful comparison for today.

This present study was undertaken. It attempts to isolate specific areas of concern, both short and long term, and to anticipate and predict possible public reactions.

There are three primary areas of concern with an event of this nature. Individual reaction, societal reactions, and political reactions. International responses must also be considered.

Because of their intimate day-to-day contact with all types of individuals and of necessity their close relationship and awareness of the problems facing our society today, mental health care professionals were chosen for this survey. In a random, blind study 475 of these scenario response sheets were sent to practicing psychologists and psychiatrists nationwide.

86 of the 475 responded or roughly 18%. Participants were asked to read the scenario and rate on a scale of 1-strongly disagree to 5-strongly agree based on how the statement agreed with probable public response.

1. People would respond with a "so what?" attitude. 47.65% said that would not occur.

2. People would respond with great interest and curiosity, but not fear. 41% said that would be the case.

3. Mass panic would occur. 23% said it would not occur. 29% leaning towards a yes response.

4. Religious beliefs would be shattered. 35% said that would be the case.

5. An authority crisis would occur. 41% said that would happen.

6. Basic socio-political structures would collapse. The response was that it probably would not occur.

7. Peoples sense of

ethno-centricism would increase dramatically. Most agreed that it would increase.

8. The entities would be given god-like status. That probably would not occur.

9. Financial chaos would result due to the culture shock. This could trigger a stock-market crash.

10. Global societal amity would result because humanities scientific, religious, social, and political aspirations would become obsolete. Agree.

11. The effect on mankind as a whole would ultimately be as debilitating as the European effect on Native American cultures. Agree.

In the short term, they feel we would handle the news rather well. The long term, however, could produce problems.



Rev. Barry H. Downing
Presented by Scott Colborn,
Assistant State Director for
Nebraska
"UFO's-Four Questions for
Theological Seminaries"

Barry's interest is in theology, that interface between perhaps the UFO reality and theology. He's presently a pastor at Northminster Presbyterian Church in Inwell, New York, and an author of quite a good book you might have recognized from about some twenty years ago, "The Bible and Flying Saucers", which I recommend wholeheartedly.

Downing's survey presents findings of a survey questionnaire sent to 100 Christian theological

seminaries to determine their openness to the question of UFO's and their awareness of issues raised for theology. The paper presents an analysis of Biblical references of the possible UFO phenomena and of theological issues inherent in the data. The paper also examines government secrecy and its implications for UFO research and theology and argues the need for theological seminaries to consider religious implications of UFO's.

The covering letter was as follows: "As author of the book 'The Bible and Flying Saucers' I have a continuing interest in the relation between UFO's and Christian theology. I am contacting leaders of seminaries throughout the US in asking them to fill out the enclosed questionnaire. Return it to me in the enclosed SASE. If you return this to me, it's my hope to use the response in a publication I am preparing, and trust that you would be willing to be quoted.

In the midst of your busy schedule I hope you find time to respond. Yours truly, Dr. Barry H. Downing.

1. Do you believe it's possible some UFO's carry an intelligent reality from another world?

2. If some UFO's do carry an intelligent reality from another world, what might be some consequences for Christian theology?

3. Have there been any formal studies of the relations between UFO's and Christian theology in your seminary classes? For instance, has there ever been a suggested connection between UFO's and the Biblical doctrine of angels?

4. Using the Freedom of Information Act, Lawrence Fawcett and Barry J. Greenwood in their book 'Clear Intent-The Government Coverup of the UFO Experience' had published formerly secret CIA, FBI, and other government UFO documents.

Courts have blocked the release of hundreds of pages of UFO documents in the name of national security. Can you think of any negative

consequences for Christian theology of a government policy of UFO secrecy?"

During the early months of 1985, 26 survey forms were returned to me. In retrospect, it was a mistake to say in a letter "I trust you would be willing to be quoted". One response was that you are welcome to the info, but it is not for quote.

The responses to question one (1) were: yes-11, no-6, other-9.

The responses to question two (2) were: There were a few who wrote "no" in answer to this question, or "not applicable", but in general, this question received the most detailed responses. The responses fell into two broad categories. The first was "Little or nothing would change in Christian theology" and "Our theological knowledge would undoubtedly be challenged and expanded".

The responses to question three (3) were: yes-3, no-20, other-3.

The responses to question four (4) were: yes-2, no-11, other-13.

(The bulk of the paper presented by Rev. Downing was based on various data he had put together over a course of many years of research, through the various responses sent to him in regards to the survey, and much of his own insight into the various topics. Regretably, space here does not allow for all the pertinent information to be presented.

The remainder of this article is the closing statements made by Rev. Downing. ED.)

I believe plenty of UFO evidence exists, at least in Peter Gerstens courtroom sense. We have overwhelming proof that UFO's do exist, but a community of faith should not need proof that UFO's exist in order to begin an investigation into what UFO stories are about. I would say there is much more proof for the existence of UFO's than there is to support many of the Biblical stories that form the core of our Christian experience.

When I find more seminary

leaders asking for more proof about the existence of UFO's I find myself wondering on what basis they affirm the Apostle's Creed? Seminaries do not need more proof confirming the existence of UFO's, seminaries need to believe that UFO stories should be investigated and the implications of these stories must be weighed within the context of our faith tradition. I do not know that this investigation nor where this investigation will lead, but I firmly believe we are years behind in beginning our theological journey.



Walter N. Webb-Astronomical Consultant
"Encounter at Buff Ledge: A UFO Case History"

(This was a slide presentation)

As we all realize, there is a kind of a unique situation with UFO abduction cases and first of these is that most cases represent only one persons report. Now, in the better cases with more than one witness, multiple witness abductions experience nearly all of those. Family members and close friends are usually involved and this inevitably involves communication after the event. And, of course, with communication among friends and family members when they are possibly hypnotised, there is a risk of contamination. The contamination can take many forms, it could be altered memories, it could be unconscious or consciously borrowed details, and embellishment of the account.

There are other problems with multiple-witness episodes. Sometimes only one in the group of witnesses has been hypnotically regressed. Therefore, no confirmation of the claim. In other cases, one of the hypnotised members of the group may have failed to support the abduction.

The first thing that I think makes this case that I'm going to be relating today important and unprecedented is that neither individual in this dual-witness encounter communicated with the other over a span of ten years between the conclusion of their sighting and the initiation of my investigation. Despite their being apart for ten years with periods of missing time these two individuals reported, under hypnosis, an abduction scenario that was shared in both major and minor details.

The second thing that may make this unprecedented is that I believe my five year investigation into the single case makes it the most thoroughly documented single abduction case to date.

This investigation included the following things: Separate interviews with both primary witnesses as well as some potential secondary witnesses. The investigation included three trips to the site which was in Vermont. At the site I took photographs, made measurements, angular measurements, made maps, and had one of the primary witnesses reenact the case. It also included determining weather conditions and the position of bright celestial objects for the date and place in question.

The investigation included twelve hours of taped hypnotic interviews. It included a search for additional witnesses and independent sightings in the general area. The case goes back to 1968.

When it was all over, after five years, my investigation had reached into twenty-three states and the District of Columbia. I had driven 3200 miles all across New England,

and if that wasn't enough I took two and a half more years to write a book on this with the same title of this paper.

The experience took place August 7th, 1968, at a private summer girl's camp on Lake Champlain north of Burlington, Vermont. It was an isolated area, grassy slope surrounded by woodland on three sides and then on another side a bluff 15 feet high overlooking a strip of beach about half-a-mile long and protruding from the beach was an L shaped dock that went out for over a hundred feet into the lake, and that's where the encounter occurred.

The name of the camp was Buff Ledge Camp, it no longer exists, just a bunch of buildings stand there. I was able to find 11 counselors from the camp from 1968, and seven campers.

One of the witnesses was a 16 year-old boy from nearby Burlington, and I'm going to call him Michael. The other witness was Janet, a 19 year-old Smith student from southern New Hampshire.

Just after sunset the experience occurred. I'm going to mention Michael's conscience memory of what happened first. Michael spotted a bright light in the southwestern sky 25-30 degrees up. At first he thought it was the planet Venus. All of a sudden, Venus swooped down in an arch. Both of them watched this, and as it swooped down it increased in size and changed its shape to a white glowing cigar shape.

The object halted and immediately released three lights, one at a time, from below. These three objects put on an aerial display for about five minutes. They got closer, and the cigar-shaped object left to become a point of light. Michael said they seemed to be domed discs.

At the end of the five minutes, the three objects went into a horizontal triangle. Two objects disappeared in opposite directions, with the third proceeding in the direction of the witnesses.

At this point, Michael described seeing more details on this object.

He said it had a revolving, rotating band of spectral light. It also pulsed in sync with a very complicated sound. All at once, the object shot vertically straight up into the sky and disappeared.

The object reappeared and came straight down, stopped momentarily, and plunged into the lake. After a few minutes, the object came out of the water. It moved very fast toward the dock and stopped 60 feet from the end of the dock.

He described it as being as big as a small house, 40-50 feet across. It had a white glow all over it which even surrounded the dome. Michael could see two entities looking back at him.

Janet was frozen in a trance-like state. There was suddenly a telepathic communication between one of the entities and Michael. He assured no harm, that they had come from a distant planet, that their race had made earlier visits to Earth, and had returned after the first nuclear explosions.

The object had moved to within 10 feet of the end of the dock. Michael said he wondered what it would be like to be inside the object. As soon as he thought that, the object passed directly above him. He jumped to try to touch it and a conical light came on. He felt weak, lost consciousness, a feeling of soft lights in a dark place, mechanical noises and alien voices.

Other campers came into the area, but seemed oblivious of the event. The object rose and flashed a strobe-like light across the camp. Two campers (Susan and Barbera) were attracted to the light, or something. It then vanished in a matter of seconds.

Michael called Plattsburg Air Force Base to find an answer. The Air Force reported they had received UFO reports that night. They had gotten sightings, but had not conducted exercises. The next day he told friends and relatives

about the incident, but was rebuffed. He was unable to talk to Janet about the incident, fearing trauma on her part. She wanted to talk to him, but didn't know why.

The camp closed a few weeks later and they went their separate ways. Over the years Michael sought to repress the CE-3. However, he had dreams of being on board the object. Ten years later he went public.

Michael contacted me and told the whole story. I told him he had to find Janet for confirmation of the story. She was eventually found and talked to. She had remembered the incident, but not very clearly. I set up a time and place for a meeting, but was very careful as to what conversation took place between the two. Michael had already undergone a hypnosis session and claimed to have been abducted.

Janet agreed to be hypnotised on her next visit to me. Michael underwent five sessions, Janet underwent three. Both accounts were quite similar.

They both describe being on board the object, seeing aliens, and being able to recall details in which some sort of examination was taking place.

Michael claimed vivid recall of his experience and responded in great detail. Janet had no knowledge that Michael had reported an abduction. Under hypnosis, she gave similar descriptions described by Michael.

The existence of a computerized panel was described by both witnesses. This is one of the most promising corroborations of the incident. Both told virtually the same story without conferring with each other and without any prompting on the part of the hypnotist. I maintain that we recovered original memory traces.

I found both Susan and Barbera and independently said that they recalled the incident. They described similar accounts, but neither remembered seeing Michael or Janet at the scene.

There is no substantiation of

the sightings by Susan or Barbera, as well as a third possible witness-Elaine. Speculation is all that exists that the three witnesses viewed something on the same night.

Both witnesses were tested and found to have seen a possible UFO, but neither person can be confirmed to have been abducted. Michael's life changed drastically after the sighting, and his career has varied greatly. Janet, however, continued in her education, pursued a career and has become preoccupied with family life and has forgotten the UFO incident.

In my judgement, the probability is high that Michael and Janet experienced a real external event of unknown origin.



Jaime Shandera-Independent TV
Producer
"An Update on the MJ-12 Documents"

I've been involved in the MJ-12 investigation for six years. I consider myself to be a skeptic. I'm not a member of any UFO organization. It was my insistence that we bring in media personal at a very early stage of the game to confirm as a disinterested third party that there was confirmation who we were dealing with was inside the intelligence community and not just someone we wanted to say was inside the intelligence community.

The story reported by the contact personal was outside my range of expertise. Bill (Moore) and I are the only ones in contact with the informants. We needed to

determine many of the perspectives of this case. Was it a hoax, why would someone benefit from this? The total number of informative operatives is up to ten, six of them being major.

We made the decision to play the rules of the intelligence operatives provided we didn't violate any journalistic ethics, any legal ethics, or moral ethics in the process.

We were criticized for holding the MJ-12 documents so long, but it was for good reason. Before you release any information you need to examine the evidence. Also, it tells us who else has the same material.

If we believe what we're told, that the MJ-12 documents are real, it exists autonomous of the president of the United States. It is virtually a mini-government within the government with sole responsibility for everything related to the subject area.

So when we talk of coverup, what do we talk about? They come in many different shapes and colors. If you accept the premise that the Roswell crash as being real, and the government came in immediately, the only responsible thing the government could do would be to cover it up. Not coverup in the sense to hide it from everybody, but get control of it, determine what is going on, determine who is it going on with, is there a threat to national security, and what is national security?

From the beginning it looks as if they did set up a Majestic-12, with twelve very high level individuals with very high level staffs, and begin the examination of this material. It still appears to be valid information.

Next you need to set up a premise. First is that you accept this document for what it is. So let's see if we can prove that it is what it says it is, or can we disprove it? Short of someone in the government coming forward, and that might be in the works very shortly, I can't authenticate a

document, but I can find out a lot of things about it. What you can prove is, is it a fraud? To this day nothing has surfaced to prove that it is a hoax or a fraud.

The bottom line is can you prove it? That is the whole premise of our work. Bringing in news media was a beginning. It gave us the disinterested third party. To this day we have received not one nickel by this. We have been accused of perpetrating a hoax, but we have nothing to gain by this. We have everything to lose by it.

The biggest factor that often comes up is why doesn't the government tell us? You've got to understand something, we're dealing with the biggest secret the world has ever known. That the system was set up so thoroughly that access to this material was buried so deep within a labyrinth that you simply don't walk in a room and get the material and walk out with it.

We have heard various methods with which photographs can sometimes be viewed through a metal tube which is designed in such a way that you can't re-photograph material through the tube. Documents are many times treated in such a fashion you can't photocopy them, they will burn on the machine.

Early on I said why get into arguments with skeptical people at UFO conferences? We had to accept the possibility of failure. What interested me was the caliber of the individual we were initially dealing with.

I look at it with the critical eye of a TV news story. I eventually want to go on the air with the story. How can I go on the air with this story? Obviously we need the evidence. Parts of crafts, still photographs, extensive footage, and the possibility that one of those little buggers lives here and is under a controlled facility.



Walt Andrus-International Director
MUFON
"The Gulf Breeze Case"

(This is a slide presentation)

To share the Gulf Breeze case with you tonight is very interesting. We have put a disclaimer in every issue of the MUFON UFO Journal in the past few months. We started in March and have had an article each month about this case because what's unique about this, in the 30 or 40 years we've been around this field this is the first time we've ever had a case that's of a continuing nature. It started November 11th and we have photographs up to May 1st.

The witness to the affair and his family have been very cooperative, the news media in the Pensacola-Gulf Breeze area have just been outstanding. They broke the news and had a copy of Bruce's speech on Monday and they released it this past Thursday.

Where is Gulf Breeze, Florida? It's up in the Northwest part of the state of Florida in the panhandle across the bay from Pensacola. It has probably 2500 residents, a sort of bedroom community for Pensacola and Edwin Air Force Base in the area and a lot of retired people live in the area.

We've made the disclaimer that it's either the most important case we've ever worked on or the most fantastically orchestrated hoax that would challenge Steven Spielberg to reproduce.



On the evening of November 11th (1987) Ed was sitting in his office and saw a glow in the western sky, went out to take a look, went back in and got his Polaroid camera and started taking pictures.

The first picture he made of the object is behind the tree. He used up the last four pictures in his camera, ran into the house and put in a fresh pack. You see a lot of spots on the pictures, he was pulling film out of the camera and dropping them on the driveway and when his wife came in shortly thereafter from the grocery store she helped him pick up the pictures. We don't know if this is just dust or defects in the film.

After analyzing the pictures, he debated as to what to do with them.

He took them to Duane Cook, editor of the Gulf Breeze Sentinel. Cook was so impressed with the pictures that he published three of them.

On about November 20th, Ed is alerted to what is going on by a humming sound. He stayed under the eave in the front yard, got a picture and heard a voice in his head speaking in Spanish: "Photographs prohibited." He took them anyway.

December 2nd about 3am. Ed was awakened by a hum, then heard a baby crying. In his back yard he took another photo. At 3:15 he heard the hum, got a .38 special and went to the french door. He saw an entity looking back at him. He screamed and jumped back. He tried to chase it, but was stopped by a blue beam from the object.

December 5th about 5:45am Ed saw a different type of craft about 20-30 feet above the ground. The light configuration of the craft was different. There were to be about four variations of the crafts.

December 17th there are a series of pictures from about one a.m. The hum awoke him and he took pictures with the flash on. This illuminates pampas grass nicely in the picture. Later he saw the craft hover in the field behind his home. The object hovered two or three minutes then took off and

came right toward him. It went directly over him and Ed got a photo of it.

December 22nd, about 8:15 pm he heard the hum. He had seen nothing, but another person dropped off some photos to the Sentinel on the 23rd. They were very similar to the objects filmed by Ed.

These photos and the next by Ed indicated three objects as opposed to one. The night of Dec. 27th, a man came over to Ed's house. He wanted to see what Ed was seeing. When he arrived, Ed's wife told him it was here. No photo was made that night, but the man saw the object.

The man got one and one-half minutes worth of video film of the object moving from Ed's yard to another and back again.

Don Ware and Charles Flanagan wanted to talk to Ed because this looked like a fantastic case. Don is the state director for Florida. They met with him on Jan. 7th for four hours and were shown all the pictures.

The investigators gave Ed a special 3-D camera and the photos taken were developed under special conditions with witnesses and media. The photos came out showing something. It wasn't reported as a UFO, but there was something.

Budd Hopkins had encouraged Ed to take a polygraph test. He agreed and had one done. The operator grilled Ed for hours because the answers were surprising. Ed took another test and passed it as well. The operator thought the equipment wasn't working, but everything checked out all right. The purpose of the examination: To verify the authenticity of photographs, personal sightings, experiences, and general information supplied by Mr. --- concerning his experiences with UFO's since Nov. 1987. The pretest interview, and this is the result of the examination, fall in two separate multiple charts specific issue examinations: there were no specific psychological reactions of a deceptive nature noted to any of the viewed test

questions. General areas of questioning as followed: did you falsify information you have furnished concerning the UFO's you have seen? Did you in any way falsify or lie about the photographs you have presented concerning these UFO's? Did you in any way falsify or lie about the humanoid beings that you saw or any other physical evidence that you have presented? With the information you have presented as present at this time furnished by the examinee, no consistent deceptive responses are seen. Opinions! With the information which is available to the examiner at this time it is felt that Mr. ---- truly believes that the photographs and personal sightings he has described are true and factual to the best of his ability.

Bruce Maccabee devised a stereo camera using two Polaroids and it was used for future shots. A period of time passed and on March 17th Ed took two more photographs, both with the stereo camera.

March 20th an object showed up in the northern sky. The camera was set up on the steps of his porch. A photo was taken which shows an object quite clearly.

Budd Hopkins reentered the picture and tried to talk to Ed about hypnotic regression. He was unable to do so with all the work being done to back the case. One of the things he did do during that occasion was to take Ed's daughter aside, because she was a witness to the blue beam, and interviewed her.

She simply sat down and told Budd privately, without hesitating for a moment, exactly what transpired during the blue beam that she saw and called for help from her dad. Budd's comment was that this man called Ed would have to be a monster to teach his wife, his children, his neighbors how to be bold bald-faced liars to pull off a hoax of this nature.

With the new camera on May 1st Ed was out at Shoreline Park again and got a shot of the object. This one seems to be the same object

observed with the Nimslo (3-D) camera. He took the first shot and as he was reaching over to take the second shot, the area whited-out. Nothing shows on the left camera. He awoke an hour and a half later in the sand with bumps on his head.

Ed agreed to take a cat-scan to look for some sort of implant which may have been put into his head. The only catch was that "You can't cut it out."

Nothing has happened since May 1st. It could be that if an implant was present, it may now be gone.



Dr. Bruce Maccabee-Optical Physicist
"Analysis of the Gulf Breeze Photographs"

(This is a slide presentation)

You've heard an overview of these sightings here. I don't have time to go over the paper presented in the handbook. What I will do now is give an update of the report.

Walter has said it is the most important case in recent history. I should like to point out that it's important whether it's a hoax or the real thing. It's different even from all hoax cases that we know. In particular we're interested in the multiple photo from the past. If it's a hoax we are going to learn of a new type.

In previous cases where people have claimed numerous contacts, with or without numerous photos, the people have generally said the space brothers or whatever, have

given me the true clue and I have written down the true clue what is the philosophy that humanity should follow. Here it is in a book, here it is in a bunch of papers, etc. In other words, communication from the E.T.s via this person.

But in this case we have a person who claims to get contacts which say virtually nothing pertaining to philosophy. Very minimal information transfer in this case.

Hoaxer cooperates with investigators while events are going on and even accepts a camera which is stacked against a hoax. That means that the guy is supremely confident in his ability that he can take a photo or several photos with a camera he knows virtually nothing about.

In the past we find the person taking the photos, coming up with the stories, and such, as a loner. He may have a family, but he's not bringing his family into his sightings. His family members don't claim to have seen anything, his friends don't claim to have seen anything, it's just him. This is the way he would want it. Here, however, we have a family who admit to having seen these numerous objects, they have to be part of the hoax.

Hoaxer allows photos to be scrutinized with sophisticated devices.

Hoax photos show a non-classical UFO object.

Hoaxer denies acceptable physical evidence. Walt mentioned the ring in the field. This would be a premier chance for a hoaxer to claim physical evidence. Mr. Ed was different. He said the ring was over there, but I can't say I ever saw anything over the ring. The objects were always over here.

Hoax photographs show a considerable degree of sophistication in terms of background matching, complex means of double exposing techniques, etc.

Including ability to fake parallax using a stereo camera.

Not only is the hoaxer a great photographer, he is also a great

actor. He should get an academy award for showing a man tormented by aliens while being videotaped by the editor of a local paper.

Hoaxer manages to select the exact beginning of a local flap for his first pictures and manages to temporarily embed his sighting reports within a time of a local flap.

Hoaxer is able to pass a double lie detector test given by a skeptical polygrapher.

These are characteristics of a paradigm for a new type of hoax.

If it's not a hoax, we're going to learn something too, of course. I don't know what we're going to learn, but I'm asking questions one might ask based on the assumption that it isn't a hoax. Was this a failed abduction? This is a tentative hypothesis on my part. In the first instance on Nov. 11th when after taking five photos he claims he was zapped by a blue beam that picked him up, the implication being that he was going to go up into the craft and all of a sudden he is dropped. We don't know why, but one can conjecture that had the craft been successful on Nov. 11th none of the rest of the stuff would've happened.

His family and one friend saw objects at the same time Ed did. There were several instances when other people potentially could've been witnesses, but weren't. Why did "they" try to trick Ed into the open to do something to him? There were several instances where "they" were trying to get him. For example with that little creature. The creature ran back off of Ed's porch out into the field and the implication is that they wanted Ed to follow the creature and of course, he did and got zapped by a blue beam.

What is the nature of the blue beam? We have some very interesting photographs of it. There are physical effects on the atmosphere or something that's glowing. We don't know what it is.

What is the nature of the white beam? Why is it stopped by metal, i.e. the metal of the truck?

Why were there so many other witnesses in the Gulf Breeze area when all these things were going on? And I raise the question, did "they" get sloppy with a cloaking device while trying to get Ed?

What is the nature of the communication method which is used by "them"? How is it that people claim to get communication right into their head?

Did "they" finally get Ed on May 1, and does this explain the sudden drop of UFO reports in the area?

Well, I have made my preliminary remarks which are to point out that it's an extremely important case whether it's a hoax or a real thing.

(The remainder of the talk by Dr. Maccabee was a slide presentation and analysis of the different photographs taken in the Gulf Breeze UFO case. ed.)



Budd Hopkins, David Jacobs

Budd Hopkins-author "INTRUDERS" :
"UFO Abductions-The Skeleton Key"

There are certain kinds of issues that should be brought up that we often don't let ourselves see that we're making the progress that we're making. I want to talk about some of the good things that have happened in just the past couple of years since our conference in Washington. First of all, I know that people felt a little odd about the Billy Meier case as it produced that was dealt with in the Gary Kinder book and of course there's a lot of confusion in the Streiber case in his book,

and my book all coming out at once.

I think the basic end result was actually helpful to the UFO field despite the problems on various sides in that particular conjunction of three books.

I think that what has happened is that we have made a tremendous progress with getting this issue out as something that can be seriously studied by scientists, by medical people. It has helped to have those three books out together despite the problems and I think that we have moved onto a new plane of acceptance of this crazy business that we're looking into.

Since the book came out and since all these events have taken place I've been interviewed many times and asked to appear on programs. I have only had perhaps three really bad experiences through all that time with any interviewer or press person where I was dealing with a real bigot.

The point being that we are not laughing stocks. It isn't something that people automatically mutter "National Inquirer" when they hear this. It is actually being taken seriously by the most serious aspects of the press. I feel we should congratulate ourselves for all this mutual work which we've done on the subject.

One of the things I wanted to have happen is happening. That is that medical people are coming forward.

Psychiatrists, psychologists, and others who have been extremely interested in this and are willing to help. We are now setting up, very slowly, a network I have long wanted to set up which involves medical and UFO personnel. In Gulf Breeze we have a psychologist who is doing hypnotic regressions and working with abductees in that area. So he is now an official resource.

Winston Salem, North Carolina, we have a neurologist and a very fine psychologist working with investigators there. Washington DC, we have a group of psychologists down there who are working with the local

investigators and we have a whole ongoing network in that area. Philadelphia, PA with Dr. Jacobs and his vast staff down there. New York City, I have a psychiatrist and a psychologist who are helping in investigations there. Boston, Toronto, Seattle, San Francisco, Los Angeles, and so forth.

The next thing I want to mention is a new development which is quite disturbing in the abduction phenomena. That is the coming to light of many abductions involving children and even infants. I have been very moved to receive phone calls and letters and people coming over talking about something which seems to be happening to their two-and-a-half year old, or their three year old, or whatever. To give you an example, a woman called me from the New Haven area, very upset, her daughter of two years four months had been crying and having these terrible nightmares that there was somebody in the room with big eyes that was sort of going through the wall, coming in and out of the closet, a monster, and so forth. She insisted it was a dream and told the child to calm down. She said the next day after each one of these incidents, which were not too frequent, the child would stay not more than three feet away from her and was terrified to be alone. She said, "I know when my child is really deeply frightened and she has been terribly frightened."

This went on and she then said that she awoke one morning, the mother, and said her child was running down the hall towards her. Directly behind the child, almost merged with her and a couple inches taller, was an alien which was almost part of her.

This is a bizarre image, but it's one that has occurred in other cases. She sat up in bed, the mother quite terrified staring at this and as the child ran into the room the figure stopped and began to more or less disintegrate. The mother grabbed her daughter and said "Who is that with you?" The child hadn't seen the figure at

all.

In the Gulf Breeze case, a woman who lives about two or three miles from Ed's house contacted the investigator's when I was down there, met the mother and we did some hypnosis and so forth. She has a child which is probably now just about three and she said during the summer and fall the child would come tearing into her bedroom screaming, crying that there was a monster with big black eyes in the room. That he took her out one night, out of the room. I've forgotten the details, but it was something like he took her up into the sky, put her into a little plane or something like that. The mother said it was a bad dream, don't worry about it.

The mother woke up and felt an electrical current pass through her body and was quite terrified, didn't know what was happening and she said that she looked into the doorway of the bedroom, which led directly into the kitchen, and there was a little figure standing there. She then said she went to sleep.

Subsequently she took the child to the supermarket and saw the cover of my book. It looked like the figure she remembered and bought the book. The child began to cry and said "That's the monster in my room." When the TV aired a program dealing with the UFO sighting, the child saw the object and said, "That's the thing the man took me in."

I had a conversation recently with Dr. Carl Sagan. We were both on a television program in Boston, although we were not it for the same subject. He said to me "I read your book and I found it very interesting, but you've got to have better evidence."

I said, "Well, you know, we've got to investigate to get the evidence. We have to take the problem seriously to look into it."

A friend who was with me asked, "Dr. Sagan, what sort of evidence to we need?"

Dr. Sagan said, "Oh, a piece of the UFO."

I said, "Well, if we had a piece of the UFO then we wouldn't need to investigate, because we would have the proof."

He said, "Extraordinary claims demand extraordinary evidence."

And I said, "It seems to me, Dr. Sagan, if we have hundreds of extraordinarily similar reports in the abduction field where tiny details repeat themselves over and over again from people who do not know the others accounts, we have all of this photographic evidence, we have the ground traces which are as yet unexplained, it seems to me that all of that constitutes an extraordinary phenomena. It seems to me that an extraordinary phenomena demands an extraordinary investigation."

As I was leaving, I waved at Dr. Sagan who said, "Let me know when you have a really good case, we'll look into it."

Though conventional psychological theory cannot explain UFO abduction experiences, UFO abduction experiences can explain unconventional psychological behavior in the abductee. These encounters in UFO abductees usually begin in childhood, often as early as age three or four, and from that time on the abductee is something in the position of a tagged specimen, picked up again and again over decades. Now what happens in these cases is that certain kinds of feelings result. The person later on has to deal with these feelings without understanding the mechanisms behind them.

When the person discovers he or she is an abductee all of a sudden all of this magically falls into place and has a perfect kind of explanation. The "skeleton key" in effect, of understanding one is an abductee, unlocks a lot of very strange kinds of behavior.

Dreams are not made to put us to sleep, but to awaken us.
Goemans

David M. Jacobs, PhD
"Post Abduction Syndrome"

What I want to talk about today does very neatly dovetail with what Budd was talking about and that is basically how do people handle the abduction phenomena, what effect does it have on their lives, how do they measure up to it in a sense?

What I'm going to do is to talk about a new phrase which I'm calling Post-Abduction Syndrome. Everybody knows that if you follow the abduction phenomena and the work that's been done on it over the years, that it's basically not something people want. Most people who have had experiences don't just sort of sit around wishing that they would have them again. In fact, almost invariably people who've had these experiences don't want them, didn't want them, and don't want them to happen again, wish they had never happened, and have no desire for recurrence.

Physically, the abduction experience can leave people with a wide range of effects. We know about scars, that there are very severe eye problems that can come about, muscle pains, bruises, vaginal and navel discharges, genital disorders, neurological problems, pregnancy anomalies, ovarian difficulties, and so forth.

What I would like to talk about today is the psychological effects the abduction problem has on people. A large number of people have what I am calling Post-Abduction Syndrome. This can be defined primarily as a multiplicity of symptoms ranging from minor to debilitating psychological affects caused by unrecalled abduction experiences.

The severity of PAS varies greatly from person to person. Many people are aware that they act as ~~think in inexplicable ways~~ sometimes. Most victims of PAS can operate normally in society, yet there are some who are so anxiety ridden over these inexplicable thoughts that they have great difficulty functioning in a normal

manner.

It's important to note that many PAS also incur in people who have not had abductions. Having one or more of the symptoms does not necessarily mean that the person has been abducted. This is extremely important. It has to be stressed that many abductees are relatively unaffected by the myriad of psychological problems that abductions can cause. What is significant is that most abductees, that we are aware of, characteristically have one or more of the PAS symptoms and it is critical to investigate each case individually to ascertain if the person has indeed been an abduction victim.

The most common of all PAS problems are sleep disturbance problems. Sleep becomes a time of fear and distress. They desperately need sleep, but cannot close their eyes because of some undefinable fear.

When they do fall asleep, they have great difficulty staying asleep. Waking up during the night thinking that something is going to happen. When they do sleep, they often have disturbing dreams.

When they go to another person's house, they find that they can sleep soundly. Yet, when these persons return to their own beds, the sleep disturbances begin again.

Fears and phobias are another frequently seen condition. Sometimes the fears that people develop as a result of this are annoyances that don't have much of an effect on people's lives. Other times these fears and phobias might be serious, even life changing problems.

Abductees may be extremely afraid of being alone. They find they must be with someone at all times, particularly at night. Not because of loneliness, but because they are scared that "something will happen if they are alone."

Some abductees suddenly develop fear of a stretch of road, fields, open spaces, places they have travelled a thousand times before.

Suddenly they don't want to go there ever. They will travel miles around to avoid that spot.

Riding on escalators or elevators might provoke anxiety, fear, dread. Most of these victims know they are involved in irrational fears.

Many are seized with overwhelming panic when they must go to a routine examination or even visit a friend in the hospital.

They begin to have a generalized anxiety, and that can be tolerated. But when the anxiety becomes acute, panic disorder can plague the victim.

Animals with large eyes may provoke great anxiety in them. It's common for them to get a toy and the toy might be a bug-eyed monster. The toy lasts about three-and-a-half seconds in the house before they get rid of it.

Obsessions and phobias that relate to borderline science subjects are another common example of PAS. A sudden obsession in UFO's, for instance.

Others suffer extreme emotional reactions when they see pictures of aliens, alien drawings in books. The pictures might fill them with horror, yet they can't take their eyes off them.

Unaware abductees often have bleed-through memories of strange and unusual events happening to them. They might suddenly remember that they saw someone at the foot of their bed. A dream they might not have remembered for 20 or 30 years might suddenly come rushing back to them.

These dreams are sometimes interpreted by the abductee as an out-of-body experience. That they somehow left their body during the night. That they floated out of bed accompanied by someone they might interpret as a deceased relative or an angel. Or that they almost had an OOB, that they fought it and forced themselves back down and it didn't happen.

A few of them claim that they experience astral travel. They know that in some mysterious way

they have experienced a dislocation in location.

Other fears of PAS can surface relating to a relationship to babies and young children. They find that they don't like babies much. The entire birth process becomes a repulsion to them. Some feel they were once pregnant, or gave birth.

A young girl or boy may be abducted, taken on board, every inch of their body touched, genitals manipulated. While this can be accepted by younger children, it can be severely embarrassing as boys and girls approach puberty or are in their teenage years. All this can be psychologically shattering.

Some adults may feel that they were molested as a child. They may not know who did it, but they have this persistent feeling of molestation.

In less frequent scenarios the aliens might even urge the girl, who was going through puberty, to breed now that she can bear children. They might conjure up pictures, in an eleven-year-old, of humans having sexual intercourse or they might flood her mind with clinical images of the physical details of intercourse to instruct her, and the sexual imagery can be even more destructive for the victim.

These anomalous dreams, experiences, and the depression that they engender can lead the abductee into a lifelong search for the answers to the questions that they cannot even fully formulate.

To some way they know that there is a higher cosmic consciousness. They feel that they can communicate with other people by mental telepathy. They feel that they can read people in a minute. They know that something has happened somewhere along the line that has given them these abilities.

In the past the only available menu of explanation has been in the psychic and religious communities, and it is there that they have found some sort of

structure, no matter how tenuous, in which they can make sense of their lives.

Often their quest is primarily for reinforcement that they are not mentally ill. They want to prove to themselves that their feelings and bleed-through memories are legitimate. That they are not just fantasizing.

The vast majority of professional therapists are not equipped to help them, even though they do their best for them. Standard therapy not grounded in the knowledge of what actually happened to the abductee rarely dissipates their anxiety and the problem continues unabated.

Once, however, after the abductee comes to realize the truth, there are a whole new set of concerns. These concerns are not necessarily part of PAS, but they are extremely important in and of themselves. First problem for the aware is isolation. The abductee finds it very hard to tell anyone about his or her experiences. Usually the person the abductee is confining in thinks the abductee is mentally unstable. Ridicule and derision are common for all abductees, while some abductees friends sort of go along with the claims and humor the abductee for the sake of friendship.

In general, all abductees manage to come to terms with these concerns and find a trusted friend or relative to believe them, or at least not to ridicule them. Still, they cannot freely discuss their experiences with just anyone.

The concerns of the abductee are greatly alleviated during the period of memory recovery. The competent research investigator can help the abductee to overcome many of the fears and problems engendered by the abduction experience and by the consequences of recovering their memories.

No matter how they handle the experience, all abductees have one thing in common...they are victims, just as surely as women who are raped are victims, or soldiers who are victims of Post-Traumatic

Stress disorder. Crimes have been committed against them, in a sense. But their trauma is compounded because they are not allowed to remember it. They may have suffered many profoundly affecting events that are stored up in their unconscious minds. They are in pain.

It is only through the techniques of competent hypnosis and therapy that the problem can be alleviated. Only a few researchers have learned enough about the abduction phenomena, hypnosis, and PAS, and are at the same time sensitive to the victims fears and concerns to be able to help them.

Other abduction researchers must learn to recognize and deal with PAS symptoms and in conjunction with qualified therapists make this an integral part of the abduction investigation.

Today is obsolete.
Walter Lowenfels

You do not need to leave your room. Remain sitting at your table and listen. Do not even listen, simply wait. Do not even wait, become very still and solitary. The world will freely offer itself to you to be unmasked, it has no choice, it will roll in ecstasy at your feet,
Franz Kafka

We are the echo of the future.
W.S. Merwin

As it is always the same confession, the same youth, the same pure eyes, the same ingenuous gesture of her arms about my neck, the same caress, the same revelation. But is never the same woman. The cards have said that I would meet her in life, but without recognizing her.
Paul Eluard

There is not enough of nothing in it.
John Cage

AUDIO CASSETTE TAPES OF THE SPEAKERS FEATURED AT THE SYMPOSIUM, INCLUDING THE OPENING CEREMONY AND THE MINI-SPEAKERS, ARE AVAILABLE FOR PURCHASE. PRICES ARE \$6.00 (MEMBERS) AND \$7.00 (NON-MEMBERS) PER INDIVIDUAL SPEAKER, OR \$50.00 (MEMBERS) AND \$60.00 (NON-MEMBER) FOR THE ENTIRE PROCEEDINGS. PLEASE MAKE ALL CHECKS OR MONEY ORDERS PAYABLE TO THE FORTEAN RESEARCH CENTER.

Following is a list of the main speakers at the 1988 MUFON symposium available on audio cassette tape. If ordering individual speakers, please list them by name.

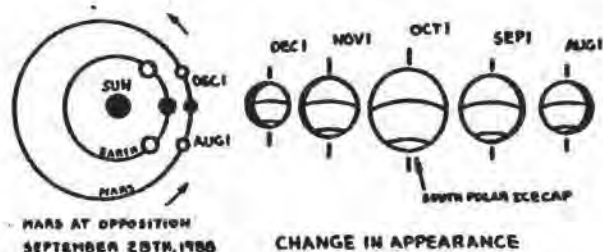
MARGE CHRISTIANSEN
Hynek's Last Wish for UFOlogy
JEROME CLARK
The Fall and Rise of the
Extraterrestrial Hypothesis
RAYMOND W. BOECHE
Public Reaction to Alien
Contact: A Study
REV. BARRY DOWNING
Four Questions for Theology
(Presented by Scott Colborn)
WALTER N. WEBB
Encounter at Buff Ledge: A
UFO Case History
JAIME SHANDERA
An Update on the MJ-12
Documents
WALTER ANDRUS
The Gulf Breeze Case
DR. BRUCE MACCABEE
Analysis of the Gulf Breeze
Photographs
BUDD HOPKINS
UFO Abductions-The Skeleton Key
DR. DAVID JACOBS
Post Abduction Syndrome

SKY WATCH

by Erik Hubl, astronomical advisor

Keeping an eye on the sky can be both rewarding and exciting. Knowing about an event and watching it take place gives one a closer connection to the universe. But the best part about it is that it's free. Many different astronomical events take place each year. Most go unnoticed and some are mistaken for UFO sightings. Let's take a look at what's ahead for the next 3 months.

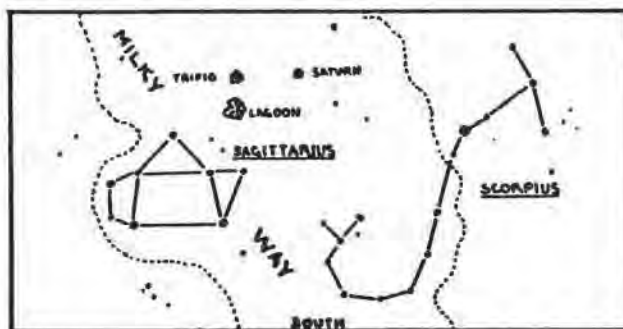
Mars has been losing its race around the Sun as the Earth, with its faster inner orbit, catches up with it this fall. This is the best opposition in 17 years and will be one of the finest to view. An opposition occurs when a planet is in the opposite direction from the sun. This year, however, geometry plays an interesting role in this matter. Mars' orbit is more elliptical than the Earth's. This causes Mars to be almost twice as close to us than the far side opposition.



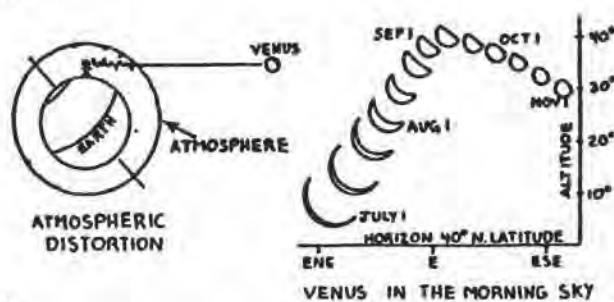
Mars will appear as a bright red star low in the south this summer. A view through a telescope should reveal Mars' southern ice cap, its pale reddish color and maybe some wispy dark features on its surface. Sand storms are much more prevalent during Mars' closest approach to the Sun. Look for Mars in the constellation Pisces. It will shine at magnitude -2.8 at opposition September 28th.

Saturn will also dominate our summer evening sky. Low in the south and shining at magnitude $+0.2$, it can be found near the constellations Sagittarius and Scorpius. For a backdrop that you

must see to appreciate, the center of our Milky Way stretches behind it. Using binoculars, one can easily spot the nearby Trifid and Lagoon Nebulas. These Nebulas are huge clouds of dust, gas and newborn stars.



Venus is our brightest planet, shining at magnitude -4.5 . If Venus is low on the horizon and the air is dusty or turbulent, Venus can waver, change color and even wink out for several seconds. Even the Moon appears larger and more orange when it's on the horizon. Venus and some of our brighter stars and planets are sometimes confused as UFO sightings when the atmosphere interferes with their image.

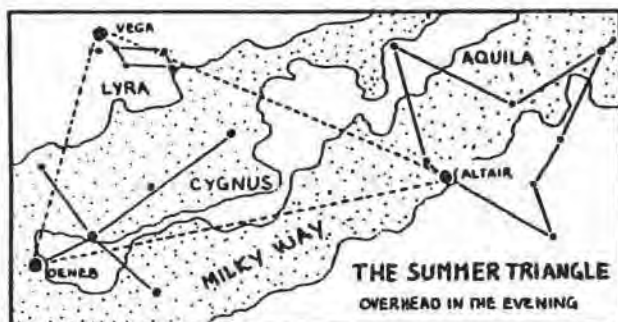


Venus is on a faster inner orbit than ours, racing away from us until we're both on opposite sides of the Sun next April. Through a telescope the thin crescent of Venus should be visible in July, and by November Venus will be at gibbous phase. Look for Venus in the morning near Taurus and Gemini.

Jupiter will also be a morning planet spending most of its time between the bright star Aldebaran in Taurus, and the group of stars

called the Pleiades. Early risers should spot Jupiter easily as it shines at magnitude -1.2 . Only nearby Venus will be brighter.

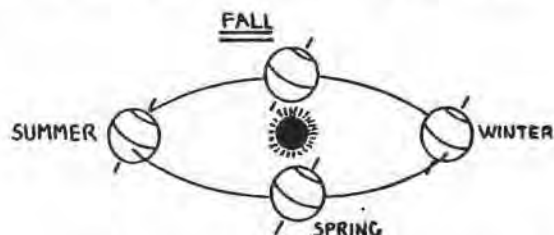
High overhead, stretched along the Milky Way are three bright stars that form the summer triangle. Each star is actually in its own constellation. Vega, the bright blue-white one of the three is in Lyra the Harp. A little parallelogram of stars hangs beside it. Deneb is the end star in Cygnus the Swan (also called the Northern Cross). Altair is the bright star in Aquila the Eagle. Find the three stars of the summer triangle and they will lead you to three prominent constellations of the summer sky.



This year the Autumn Equinox, or first day of Fall, will occur on September 22nd at 8:32 UT (universal time). The Sun will be exactly above the Earth's equator and both hemispheres will receive 12 hours of sunlight, and 12 hours of darkness. Note also that the Sun will rise due East, and will set due West. This means more fender benders on those East-West roads during rush hour traffic. Historically the Equinox's and Solstice's were always celebrated. Today most people are not aware that they occur. Take a moment out of your busy schedule to recognize this natural phenomena.

When you get there, there isn't any there there.
Gertrude Stein

AUTUMN EQUINOX SEPT. 22 08:32 UT



This summers meteor showers should be splendid. For a few nights before and after August 12th, you should see many of the Persiids which peak out at about 60 per hour on the night of the 12th at 7h UT. They are typically yellow and very fast. Some fireballs may be observed and the brightest may leave trains lasting several seconds.

Best viewing of meteor showers is actually in the morning because then the position where you are on the Earth is moving forward through space and the meteoroids are hitting us face on. Much like bugs hitting your windshield while driving down the road.

UPDATE	SHOWER	PER/HOUR
Jul 8th	Capricornids	5-30
Jul 29th	Delta Aquarids	10-35
Aug 12th	Perseids	50-60
Oct 8th	Draconids	15-25

NOTES:

Universal Time (UT) is used around the world by astronomers and others who need to avoid confusion between time zones. To find your local time, determine what time zone west of Greenwich, England you are and subtract that number from UT. If you get a negative time, add 24 hours.

Magnitude is the astronomical measure of brightness. The faintest star visible to the unaided eye is $+6$ magnitude. The brightest star is $+1$ or 0 . Venus can be -4 , a full moon -12 , and the sun -27 th magnitude.

FORTEAN RESEARCH JOURNAL

BACK ISSUES: JOURNAL of the
FORTEAN RESEARCH CENTER
All back issues of the JOURNAL are
available at \$3.50 each.
VOL. III NO. 1 MAY 1988
Bipedal Humanoid Update
UFO Update
Gulf Breeze UFO Incident

VOL. II NO. 4 DEC 1987
Weird Water Wonders
FBI Missing Time Memo
FBI Men-In-Black Memos, Replies
UFO Cover Up Letter From FBI Files
CIA Memo-Covert UFO Investigations
CIA Memo-Covert UFO Research

VOL II NO. 3 OCT 1987
Verdict Still Open On MJ-12
Assorted Oddities
Aerial Goings-On
Book Reviews
Strange Deaths & Etc.

VOL II NO. 2 JUL 1987
Special Report On Operation MJ-12

VOL II NO. 1 APR 1987
Bipedal Humanoids
Fortean News Flashes
Strange Harvest: An Update
Book Reviews

VOL I NO. 4 DEC 1986
Project Moon Dust Case File

VOL I NO. 3 OCT 1986
1947 FBI Document
Air Force Blue Book Cancellation
Memo
Kirkland UFO Landing Document
Bentwaters "Halt" Memo
British Ministry of Defense
Bentwaters Memo
Project Aquarius Memo
Elsworth AFB UFO Attack Report
McGuire AFB Alien Shooting Report

VOL I NO. 2 JUL 1986
In Memorium
You May Be On File
The Ultimate Scarecrow
DOE Releases UFO Documents
May I See Some ID?
Fortean News Flashes
And Guess What Else Happened At
Bentwaters?

VOL I NO. 1 APR 1986
Winged Wonder Over Falls City, NE
DIA Documents Released
What's A Milo Man?
Where's Steve McQueen When You Need
Him?
Fortean News Flashes

MEMBERSHIP/CONTRIBUTION NOTICE

NAME _____

ADDRESS _____

CITY _____ STATE _____ ZIP _____

COUNTY _____ COUNTRY _____

____ MEMBERSHIP (NEW)
____ MEMBERSHIP (RENEWAL)
____ CONTRIBUTION \$ _____
____ PHONE FUND \$ _____

Memberships are available at \$15.00(US)
per year. All proceeds and donations
are tax deductible. Please make all
checks/money orders payable to:

FORTEAN RESEARCH CENTER
P.O. Box 94627
LINCOLN, NE 68509
USA

HELP OUR FRIENDS

There are many other organizations dealing with the unexplained. They are all doing the best they can with the resources available to them, and your help in joining these organizations, and helping to support them both financially and in spirit, will be greatly appreciated.

MUTUAL UFO NETWORK

103 Oldtowne Road
Seguin, TX 78155

FORTEAN TIMES

9-12 St. Annes Court
London, W1, U.K.

ARCTURUS BOOK SERVICE

P.O. Box 2213
Scotia, NY 12302

INTERNATIONAL UFO REPORTER

2457 West Peterson Ave.
Chicago, IL 60659

SPECTRA, INC.

P.O. Box 241013
Omaha, NE 68124

UFO CONTACT CENTER INTERNATIONAL

P.O. Box 46404
Seattle, WA 98146

GHOST RESEARCH SOCIETY

P.O. Box 205
Oak Lawn, IL 60454-0205

UFO

1800 So. Robertson Blvd. #355
Los Angeles, CA 90035

SITU

P.O. Box 265
Little Silver, NJ 07739

CITIZENS AGAINST UFO SECRECY

P.O. Box 218
Coventry, CT 06238

FORTEAN RESEARCH CENTER

**P.O. BOX 94627
LINCOLN, NEBRASKA 68509**

JOURNAL of the FORTEAN RESEARCH CENTER

VOLUME III NO. 3

FALL 1988

\$3.50

to the open field. As ...
ey described it as a round ball c
nd dog had run to. As they stood
oy start ... for help where
ht next ... began to
When the father got to the field

like ... this huge fi
ed ... as a ...
d but no sign of boy ...
ed him of ... immediately
me out to ... the offic
lost in the forest which bordere
the determination that the family
were picked up by Air Force Intel
... into U.S. Air Fc

FORTEAN RESEARCH CENTER
P.O. BOX 94627
LINCOLN, NE 68509
USA

DIRECTOR
 SCOTT COLBORN

ASSOCIATE DIRECTOR
 DALE BACON

SECRETARY
 KIM KRAMER

TREASURER
 LIN BACON

ASSOCIATE DIRECTOR, BUSINESS
 DAVID WHITE

ASTRONOMICAL ADVISOR
 ERIK HUEL

TABLE OF CONTENTS

From the Editor.....	3
Message from the Director.....	3
John Lear Statement.....	4
Bill English Statement.....	11
The Warehouse—by Alan Boye....	18
Skywatch by Erik Huel.....	20
Back Issues.....	23



Membership in the Fortean Research Center is \$15.00 per year. Membership fees include a subscription to this Journal, discounts on special publications of the Center, and reduced fees to conferences sponsored by the Fortean Research Center.

Thank you for your support.



The Journal of the Fortean Research Center is published quarterly by the Fortean Research Center, a non-profit corporation. The purpose of the Fortean Research Center is to investigate all aspects of unexplained phenomena, including UFOs, cryptozoological mysteries, out-of-place animal sightings, geological and archeological anomalies, psychic phenomena, and all other areas of study which may provide data useful to the resolution of these perplexing mysteries. We serve as a source of accurate, reliable information for the public at large.

FROM THE EDITOR



Welcome to the FALL 1988 edition of the JOURNAL OF THE FORTEAN RESEARCH CENTER. We have an edition we believe you will enjoy. This publication was somewhat later getting out than we had hoped it would be. I would like to take this opportunity to send out a call to anyone interested in helping put our quarterly Journal together. We have a special need for typists, proofreaders, and distributors. In the past most of the work of this publication fell onto the shoulders of the director, Ray Boeche. When Ray stepped down from his position, I took it upon myself to fill his Fortean footsteps. I saw after the second issue how hard it is for one person.

I would like to express my personal gratification to Scott Colborn and Ed Rumbaugh for the help they contributed in the production of this Journal.

If you would like to assist with the next or future editions, let me know. As our Center grows, we will be in need of more volunteers at all levels of the organization.



DIRECTOR'S MESSAGE

Ufology, or the study of unidentified flying objects, is based on keeping an open mind to incoming data so that by doing so a seemingly trivial or even preposterous idea/hypothesis is weighed, scrutinized and evaluated. The "open mind" approach to the collection of data would therefore result in less filtering or "coloring" of the inquiry. It is with this same open-mindedness that we invite you to this Journal of the Fortean Research Center.

The following statement/hypothesis by John Lear and a somewhat related account of a conversation Lear had with Bill English are being printed in their entirety so that you, the reader, may evaluate and ponder them. By printing these papers we fully expect a wide range of response from you.....and, we encourage your response. The Fortean Research Center is going to print a commentary on the "Lear Papers" in our next Journal. We will print a range of opinions by you, the reader, and by notables such as Leonard Stringfield, an acknowledged expert in the subject of crashed and retrieved UFO's and occupants.

The Fortean Research Center takes no position pro or con regarding the "Lear Papers." We are printing them because we wish to stir the proverbial pot. By exchanging ideas and points of view, we all hopefully get a little closer to the "truth," or at least a glimpse of it. So let us know your comments so that your fellow and sister members and readers may have your perspective. Thank you to John Lear for permission to offer his statements to you.

Thanks also for the letters of support and to the people locally who have given their time and

energy. We appreciate both your donation of time and energy, and your financial support. After consulting with your tax advisor or after reviewing your financial planning, you may wish to consider a tax-exempt donation to the F.R.C. to take advantage of your tax planning before year end. Why not consider a membership in the Fortean Research Center for your local library or a school library? Several of our members have found this to be a good gift. Speaking of gifts, a membership in our Center might be the perfect gift for someone who already has more ties, belts, or scarves than can be worn! Another idea would be to give some of the Mutual UFO 1988 Symposium tapes--you sure can't beat the price! You'll find information elsewhere on them... I'd just like to say that these tapes offer a wealth of data from researchers who are on the cutting edge of ufology. Perfect for the armchair enthusiast or the office debunker!

Thank you again for your support! Remember, should you run across an item in a local paper pertaining to unexplained phenomena or hear an interesting story from someone, drop us a letter... we'd sure appreciate it. Additionally, look for the Journal of the Fortean Research Center to have a little different look in the future! We have been looking at ways of upgrading the layout, print and photo reproduction in the hope of continuing to offer you a consistent, quality journal. The F.R.C. is growing in membership and we'd like to think it is because you share our vision and goals. Our journal is a way we can communicate with you, so with your help look for bigger and better in the future! And now lets get on with the good stuff.



JOHN LEAR STATEMENT

The following statement is a "working hypothesis" written by John Lear on December 29, 1987 and revised on January 14 and again in March. This revision is dated August 25, 1988.

John Lear is a Lockheed L-1011 captain for a major US airline and has flown over 160 different types of aircraft in over 50 different countries. He holds 17 world speed records in the Lear Jet and is the only pilot ever to hold every airman certificate issued by the Federal Aviation Administration. Mr. Lear has flown missions worldwide for the CIA and other government agencies. A former Nevada State Senator candidate, he is the son of William P. Lear, designer of the Lear Jet, the 8-track stereo and founder of Lear Siegler Corporation. Lear became interested in UFO's in the summer of 1986 after talking with United States Air Force personnel who had witnessed a UFO landing at Bentwaters AFB, near London, England, and three small aliens walking up to Wing Commander Gen. Gordon Williams.

August 25, 1988
THE UFO COVER-UP
by

John Lear

The sun does not revolve around the earth. The United States government has been in business with little gray extraterrestrials for about 20 years.

The first truth stated here got Giordano Bruno burned at the stake in 1600 for daring to propose that it was real. The second truth has gotten far more people killed trying to state it publically than will ever be known.

But the truth must be told. The fact that the earth revolves around the sun was successfully suppressed by the church for over 200 years. It eventually caused a major upheaval in the church, government and thought. A realignment of social and trad-

itional values. That was in the 1800's

Now, about 400 years after the first truth was pronounced we must again face the shocking facts. The "horrible truth" the government has been hiding from us for over 40 years. Unfortunately "the horrible truth" is far more horrible than the government ever imagined.

In its effort to protect democracy our government sold us to the aliens. And here is how it happened. But before I begin I'd like to offer a word in the defense of those who bargained us away. They had the best of intentions.

Germany may have recovered a flying saucer in 1939. General James H. Doolittle went to Sweden in 1946 to investigate reports of "ghost rockets" (UFO's) 1000 of which had been sighted over a 7 month period.

The "horrible truth" was known by only a very few persons: they were indeed ugly little creatures, shaped like praying manitises and who were more advanced than us by perhaps a billion years. Of the original group that were the first to learn "the horrible truth" several committed suicide, the most prominent of which was Defense Secretary James V. Forrestal who jumped to his death from a 16th story hospital window. Secy. Forrestal's medical records are sealed to this day.

President Truman quickly put a lid on the secret and turned the screws so tight that the general public still thinks that flying saucers are a joke. Have I ever got a surprise for them.

In 1947 President Truman established a group of 12 top military and scientific personnel of their time. They were known as MJ-12. Although the group exists today, none of the original members are still alive. The last one to die was Gordon Gray, former Secretary of the Army, in 1984. As each member passed away, the group itself appointed a new mem-

ber to fill the position. There is some speculation that the group known as MJ-12 expanded to at least several more members.

There were several more saucer crashes in the late 1940's, one in Roswell, New Mexico, one in Aztec, New Mexico and one near Laredo, Texas, about 30 miles inside the Mexican border.

Consider if you will the position of the United States government at that time. They proudly thought of themselves as the most powerful nation on earth having recently produced the atomic bomb, an achievement so stupendous that it would take Russia 4 years to catch up and only with the help of traitors to democracy. They had built a jet aircraft that had exceeded the speed of sound in flight. They had built jet bombers with intercontinental range that could carry weapons of enormous destruction. The post war era had brought economic prosperity and the future seemed bright. Now imagine what it was like for those same leaders all of whom had witnessed the panic of Orson Welles radio broadcast of "The War of the Worlds" in 1938. Thousands of Americans panicked at the realistically presented invasion of earth of beings from another planet. Imagine their horror as they actually viewed the dead bodies of these frightening looking little creatures with enormous eyes, reptilian skin and claw like fingers. Imagine their shock as they attempted to determine how these strange "saucers" were powered and could discover no part even remotely similar to components they were familiar with: no cylinders or pistons, no vacuum tubes or turbines or hydraulic actuators. It is only when you fully understand the overwhelming helplessness the government was faced with in the late '40's can you comprehend their perceived need for a total, thorough and sweeping cover-up to include the use of "deadly force."

The cover-up was so successful

that as late as 1985 a senior scientist with the Jet Propulsion Laboratory, Pasadena, California, Dr. Al Hibbs would look at a video tape of an enormous flying saucer and state for the record, "I'm not going to assign anything to that (UFO) phenomena without a lot more data." Dr. Hibbs was looking at the naked emperor and saying "He certainly looks naked, but that doesn't prove he is naked."

In July of 1952 a panicked government watched helplessly as squadrons of "flying saucers" flew over Washington, D.C. and buzzed the White House, the Capitol building and the Pentagon. It took all the imagination and intimidation the government could muster to force that incident out of the memory of the public.

Thousands of sightings occurred during the Korean war and several more saucers were retrieved by the Air Force. Some were stored at Wright-Patterson Air Force Base, some were stored at Air Force bases near the location of the crash sight.

One saucer was so enormous and the logistic problems in transportation so enormous that it was buried at the crash sight and remains there today.

The stories are legendary on transporting crashed saucers over long distances, moving only at night, purchasing complete farms, slashing through forests, blocking major highways, sometimes driving 2 and 3 lo-boys in tandem with an extraterrestrial load a hundred feet in diameter.

On April 25, 1964, the first official communication between these aliens and the U.S. Government took place at Holloman Air Force Base in New Mexico. 3 saucers landed at a pre-arranged area and a meeting was held between the aliens and intelligence officers of the U.S. Government.

During the late 60's or early 70's MJ-12 representing the U.S. Government made a deal with these creatures called EBE's (extra-

terrestrial biological entities, named by Detley Bronk, original MJ-12 member and 6th president of Johns Hopkins University). The "deal" was that in exchange for "technology" that they would provide to us we agreed to "ignore" the abductions that were going on and suppress information on the cattle mutilations. The EBE's assured MJ-12 that the abductions (usually lasting about 2 hours) were merely the ongoing monitoring of developing civilizations.

In fact, the purposes for the abductions turned out to be:

- 1) Insertion of a 3mm spherical device through the nasal cavity of the abductee into the brain. The device is used for the biological monitoring, tracking and control of the abductee.
- 2) Implementation of post hypnotic suggestion to carry out a specific activity during a specific time period, the activation of which will occur within the next 2 to 5 years.
- 3) Termination of some people so that they could function as living sources for biological material and substances.
- 4) Termination of individuals who represent a threat to the continuation of their activity.
- 5) Effect genetic engineering experiments.
- 6) Impregnation of human females and early termination of pregnancies to secure the crossbred infant.

The U.S. Government was not initially aware of the far reaching consequence of their "deal." They were led to believe that the abductions were essentially benign and since they figured the abductions would probably go on anyway whether or not they agreed, they merely insisted that a current list of abductees be submitted, on a periodic basis to MJ-12 and the National Security Council. Does this sound incredible? An actual list of abductees sent to the National Sec-

urity Council? Read on, because I have news for you.

The EBE's have a genetic disorder in that their digestive system is atrophied and not functional. Some speculate that they were involved in some type of accident or nuclear war, or possibly on the back side of an evolutionary genetic curve. In order to sustain themselves they use an enzyme or hormonal secretion obtained from the tissue that they extract from humans and animals. (Note: cows and humans are genetically similar. In the event of a national disaster cow hemoglobin can be used by humans.)

The secretions obtained are then mixed with hydrogen peroxide and applied on the skin by spreading or dipping parts of their bodies in the solution. The body absorbs the solution then excretes the waste back through the skin. The cattle mutilations that were prevalent throughout the period from 1973 to 1983 and publically noted through newspaper and magazine stories including a documentary produced by Linda Howe for the Denver CBS affiliate KMGH-TV, were for the collection of these tissues by the aliens. The mutilations included genitals taken, rectums cored out to the colon, eyes, tongue and throat all surgically removed with extreme precision. In some cases the incisions were made by cutting between the cells, a process we are not yet capable of performing in the field. In many of the mutilations there was no blood found at all in the carcass, yet there was no vascular collapse of the internal organs. This has been also noted in the human mutilations, one of the first ones of which was Sgt. Jonathon P. Lovette at the White Sands Missile Test Range in 1956 who was found three days after an Air Force Major had witnessed his abduction by a "disk shaped" object at 0300 while on a search for missile debris downrange. His genitals had been removed, rectum cored out in a surgically precise "plug" up

to the colon, eyes removed and all blood removed with again, no vascular collapse. From some of the evidence it is apparent that this surgery is accomplished in most cases while the victim, animal or human is still alive.

The various parts of the body are taken to various underground laboratories one of which is known to be near the small New Mexico town of Dulce. This jointly occupied (CIA-alien) facility has been described as enormous with huge tiled walls that "go on forever." Witnesses have reported huge vats filled with an amber liquid with parts of human bodies being stirred inside.

After the initial agreement, Groom Lake, one of this nations most secret test centers, was closed for a period of about a year sometime between 1972 and 1974, and a huge underground facility constructed for and with the help of the EBE's. The bargain for technology was set in place but could only be operated by the EBE's themselves. Needless to say, the advanced technology could not be used against the EBE's themselves in case of need.

During the period between 1979 and 1983 it became increasingly obvious to MJ-12 that things were not going as planned. It became known that many more people (in the thousands) were being abducted than were listed on the official abduction lists. In addition it became obvious that some, not all, but some of the nations missing children had been used for secretions and other parts required by the aliens.

According to some, there was an altercation between the U.S. military and the aliens at the Dulce laboratory. A special armed forces unit was called in to try and free a number of our people trapped in the facility who had become aware of what was really going on. According to one source 66 of the soldiers were killed in the effort and our people were not freed.

By 1983, MJ-12 must have been

in stark terror at the mistake they had made in dealing with the EBE's. They had subtly influenced (through Dr. Hynek, formerly with the Blue Book project, who had allegedly broken ties with the Air Force in the late 60's but who in reality continued to be their informant in his cover capacity of Director of the Center for UFO Studies) "Close Encounters of the Third Kind" and "E.T." (now admitted by some members of MJ-12 to have been a "drastic mistake") to get the public used to "odd-looking" aliens that were compassionate, benevolent and very much our "space brothers". MJ-12 had, in effect, "sold" the EBE's to the public, and were now faced with the fact that quite the opposite was true. In addition, a plan had been formulated in 1968 to make the public aware of the existence of aliens on earth over the next 20 years to be culminated with several documentaires to be released during the 1985-1987 period of time. These documentaries would explain the history and intentions of the EBE's. The discovery of the "Grand Deception" put the entire plans, hopes and dreams of MJ-12 into utter confusion and panic.

Meeting at the "Country Club," a remote lodge with private golf course, comfortable sleeping and working quarters and its own private airstrip built by and exclusively for the members of MJ-12, it was a factional fight of what to do now.

Part of MJ-12, which had now become military top-heavy, wanted to confess the whole scheme and shambles it had become to the public, beg their forgiveness and ask for their support. The other part (and majority) of MJ-12 argued that there was no way they could do that, that the situation was untenable and there was no use in exciting the public with the "horrible truth" and that the best plan was to continue the development of a weapon or "plan of containment" that could be used against the EBE's under the guise of "SDI" the so-called Strategic

Defense Initiative which had nothing whatever to do with a defense for inbound Russian nuclear missiles. In fact, the real definition of purpose for SDI reads "The plotting, tracking and acquisition of articles in deep space." As these words are being written, Dr. Edward Teller, "father" of the H-bomb is personally in the nuclear test tunnels of the Nevada Test Site, driving his workers and associates in the words of one, "like a man possessed." And well he would be for Dr. Teller is a member of MJ-12 along with Dr. Kissinger, Admiral Bobby Inman, General Lew Allen to name a few members of MJ-12.

Before the "Grand Deception" was discovered and according to a meticulous plan of metered release of information to the public, several documentaries and video tapes were made. William Moore, a Burbank, California based UFO researcher who wrote "The Roswell Incident" a book published in 1980 that detailed the crash, recovery and subsequent cover-up of a UFO with 4 alien bodies, has a video tape of 2 newsmen interviewing a military officer associated with MJ-12. This military officer answers questions relating to the history of MJ-12 and the cover-up, the recovery of a number of flying saucers and the existence of a live alien (one of 3 living aliens captured and designated or named EBE-1, EBE-2 and EBE-3 being held in a facility designated as YY-II at Los Alamos, New Mexico. The only other facility of this type, which is electromagnetically secure, is at Edwards Air Force Base in Mojave, California). The officer names names as previously mentioned plus a few others: Harold Brown, Richard Helms, Gen. Vernon Walters, JPL's Dr. Lew Allen and Dr. Theodore von Karman to name a few of the current and past members of MJ-12.

The officer also relates the fact that the EBE's claim to have created Christ. The EBE's have a type of recording device that has recorded all of earth's history

and can display it in the form of a hologram. This hologram can be filmed but because of the way holograms work does not come out very clear on movie film or video tape. The crucifixion of Christ on the Mount of Olives has allegedly been put on film to show the public. The EBE's claim to have created Christ, which, in view of the "Grand Deception" could be an effort to disrupt traditional values for undetermined reasons.

Another video tape allegedly in existence is an interview with an EBE. Since EBE's communicate telepathically an Air Force Colonel serves as an interpreter. Just before the recent stock market crash several newsmen including Bill Moore had been invited to Washington, D.C. to personally film the EBE in a similar type interview and distribute the film to the public. Apparently, because of the market crash, it was felt the timing was not propitious. In any case it certainly seems like an odd method to inform the public of extraterrestrials, but it would be in keeping with the actions of a panicked organization who at this point in time didn't know which way to turn.

Moore is also in possession of more Aquarius documents a few pages of which leaked out several years ago and detailed the super-secret NSA project which had been denied by them until just recently. In a letter to Senator John Glenn NSA's Director of Policy Julia B. Wetzel wrote, "Apparently there is or was an Air Force project by that name (Aquarius) which dealt with UFO's. Coincidentally, there is also an NSA project by that name." NSA's project Aquarius deals specifically with the "communications with aliens" (the EBE's). Within the Aquarius program was project "Snowbird" a project to test fly a recovered alien aircraft at Groom Lake, Nevada. This project continues today at that location. In the

words of an individual who works at Groom Lake "our people are much better at taking things apart than they are at putting them back together." Another saw a saucer being trucked into the Nevada Test Site in March of 1988. Still another informant witnessed a saucer being buried at that location (for God knows whatever reason) during the second week of August 1988.

If the government felt they were being forced to acknowledge the existence of aliens on earth because of the overwhelming evidence such as the Hudson Valley sightings during the past 4 years, the Wytheville, Va. sightings in October and November of 1987, the Gulf Breeze, Florida sightings in which documentary evidence in the form of stereoscopic photographs and video tape were taken between November of 1987 and May of 1988, the Lake Superior sightings of 1988 and the sightings in and around Las Vegas, Nevada and the Nevada Test Site, and taking into consideration the "Grand Deception" and obviously hostile intent of the EBE's it might be expedient for MJ-12 to admit to the EBE's but conceal the information on the mutilations and abductions of humans and animals.

The enormity of the problem must be driving more than a few "at the top" to drink. But what about the rest of us? Most of those reporting sightings are being viciously ridiculed by government sponsored "debunkers" such as Philip Klass, former Avionics editor for Aviation Week and Space Technology, NASA scientist James Oberg and a host of others. When the truth does emerge, if it ever does, how is this shabby, dishonest treatment of totally sane, normal and patriotic citizens going to be justified?

Now you ask, "Why haven't I heard about any of this?" Who do you think you would hear it from? Dan Rather? Tom Brokaw? Sam Donaldson? Wrong. These people

just read the news. They don't find it. They have ladies that call and interview witnesses and verify statements on stories coming over the wire either AP or UPI. It's not like Dan Rather would go down to Wytheville, Virginia and dig into why there were 4000 reports of sightings in October and November of 1987. Better that Tom Brokaw or someone else should risk their credibility on this type of story. Tom Brokaw? Tom wants Sam Donaldson to risk his credibility. No one.. but no one is going to risk their reputation on such outlandish ideas regardless of how many people report sightings of 900 foot objects running them off the road. In the case of the Wytheville, Va. sightings dozens of vans with NASA lettered on the side failed to interest newsmen. And those that asked questions were informed that NASA was doing a weather survey.

Well then you ask what about our scientists...what about Carl Sagan? Isacc Asimov? Arthur C. Clarke? Wouldn't they have known? If Carl Sagan knows, then he is committing a great fraud through the solicitation of memberships in the Planetary Society, "to search for extraterrestrial intelligence." Another charade into which the U.S. Government dumps millions of dollars every year is the radiotelescope in Arecibo, Puerto Rico operated by Cornell University with, guess who, Carl Sagan. Cornell University is ostensibly searching for signals from outer space, a sign maybe, that somebody is out there. It's hard to believe that relatively intelligent astronmomers like Sagan could be so stupid.

What about Isacc Asimov, surely the most prolific science fiction writer of all time would have guessed by not that there must be an enormous cover-up. One current hypothesis is that, from the available evidence, it appears that the EBE's are trying to regenerate their own species at our

expense. They have apparently suffered either some kind of nuclear holocaust or they may be on the back side of a bell shaped evolutionary curve where in essence they are "devolving" instead of evolving. In any case, according to several autopsies of aliens that have leaked out, the EBE's have an atrophied digestive system and other physical problems. This would account for their attempts to cross-breed with us as outlined in "Intruders" by Budd Hopkins (a detailed study of an Indianapolis woman who, over several years produces 7 cross-breed alien children none of whom she was allowed to keep. Not that she wanted to.)

Whatever the answer these facts are indisputable. The extent and number of persons reported missing every year is a closely guarded government secret. (Since 1980 at least 20,000 children have been reported missing each year.) Cattle mutilations (over 14,000 since 1973) are regarded by the government as a "hoax." The latest polls show that 88% of all Americans believe that intelligent life on other planets is probable and that over 20 million Americans have seen what they believed to be a UFO. But the U.S. Government officially dismisses "flying saucers" as a "hoax." What do you think?

The best advice I can give you is next time you see a flying saucer and are awed by its obvious display of technology and gorgeous lights of pure color:

RUN LIKE HELL!



BILL ENGLISH STATEMENT

A series of PROJECT GRUDGE/BLUE BOOK reports have been released over the years in connection with the USAF's investigation into UFO's which was supposedly terminated with the release of the Condon report in the late 1960's. Reports one through twelve of GRUDGE/BLUE BOOK were generally innocuous and contained no classified or truly sensitive material. There was a final report, #14 which was widely circulated and about which an entire book was written: FLYING SAUCERS: AN ANALYSIS OF THE AIR FORCE PROJECT BLUE BOOK SPECIAL REPORT NO. 14 by Leon Davidson; the fifth edition was published in 1976 by Blue-Book Publishers; 64 Prospect St., White Plains, New York, 10606. Missing from public view, however, was report #13.

Several years ago, Bill English, son of an Arizona state legislator and former captain in the Green Berets had been assigned to an RAF "listening post" north of London as an information analyst. English was, in the course of his duties, asked to prepare an analysis of the elusive GRUDGE 13 report. On his discharge from his work at the "listening post" he returned to the United States and began to do a little UFO research on his own. English had been no stranger to the UFO phenomenon. In Viet Nam he was a member of a Special Forces investigative team that went in to retrieve a B-52 that was forced down by a UFO and all the occupants killed. Communications had been received from the B-52 before it went down to the effect that it was "...under attack by a UFO", a "...large light...". The plane was found intact, sitting in the jungle. There was no swath indicative of a crash landing. Only the bottom of the fuselage showed any damage, there was no damage to the underside of the engine pods. Although the plane was completely intact the entire crew had been mutilated.

English, through contacts he still maintains has determined that the US government "most definitely" supports a "project dealing specifically with UFO's and captured aliens." According to what he has learned, the U.S. government captured a trio of aliens, and that as of mid 1981, one of the beings was still alive in captivity. English also claims that "at one point in the early 1950's until the mid 1960's the Air Force maintained relocation and debriefing colonies for people who had experienced close encounters of the third and fourth kind. They were isolated for all intents and purposes for the rest of their lives". He doubts that these colonies are still in existence.

English dictated two audio cassettes outlining what he remembered from the GRUDGE 13 report. These audio cassettes were transcribed into hand-written notes by another person. The information contained therein indicated what had been suspected all along: that the U.S. Government was involved in the greatest deception in the history of mankind and that not only did flying saucers exist but that the government had several in secret storage and had captured at least three live aliens.

The following is a summary of what Bill English remembers from what he read during that day in June, 1977 of PROJECT GRUDGE/BLUE BOOK, REPORT NO. 13.

In Box, diplomatic pouch under lock and key system. Lock had been opened, pouch was easily accessed. Standard diplomatic couriers pouch marked American Embassy Couriers, contained pouch serial number JL327 Delta. Inside a publication with red tape which indicated code red security precautions and an Air Force disposition form. Disposition form was standard white page copy, title was "Analysis Report." Further down was "Analyse enclosed report under code red measures, give abstract breakdown and report on validity. Observe all code red

measures. Analysis required immediately." Underneath were a series of dashes then the letters NDF then another series of dashes. Below that, lower left hand corner were the initials WGB.

Publication was withdrawn from pouch. It measured approximately 8" by 11" with gray cover. Heavily bound, paper back style similar to technical manuals. Across the center from it read, "Grudge/Blue Book Report No. 13". It was dated 1953-(1963). In the lower right hand corner was AFSN 2246-3. In upper left hand corner was the word "annotated." Across the front upper right hand corner to lower left hand corner was red tape indicating code red security measures. Across the front was stamped in red ink "Top Secret Need To Know Only Crypto Clearance 14 Required." Inside front cover upper left hand corner were handwritten notations in ink which were blacked out by black felt pen.

Inside cover sheet was basically the same information as the cover. Second page was title page. Next page after that was an appendix with numerous notations made in it. Notations dealt with inserts of what appeared to be photos and additional notes. At bottom of third page it read G/BV Page 1 of 624 pages. Title page was subject letter. Complete list of appendix not remembered. Title. Some notes on the practical applications of the Worst Nemo equations.

Table of Contents, Part 1, "On the design of generators to accomplish strain free molecular translation." Part 2, "The generation of space time discontinuums, closed, open and folded." Part 3, "On the generation of temporary pseudo acceleration locas." Part 1, Chapter 1, "Design criteria for a simple generator and control system referring to equation 17 appendix A." Part 2, chapter 1, "Continuation of Einsteins Theory of Relativity to final con-

clusion." Part 3, chapter 1, "Possible applications of Einsteinian theory of relativity at conclusion."

Part 1, chapter 2, reports of UFO encounters, classification "Close Encounters of the 1st Kind," subtitle sightings and witnesses. Part 2, chapter 2, "Close Encounters of the 2nd Kind," subtitle UFO sightings witnessed within close proximity. Part 3, chapter 2 "Close Encounters of the 3rd Kind," subtitled UFO encounters and extraterrestrial life forms witnessed and personal encounters. Subtitle, "colonies relocation thereof." Case histories. Chapter 3 Part 1, titled "Military Encounters with UFO's." Part 2 Chapter 3, "Military Reports Concerning Sightings on Radar and Electronic Surveillance of UFO's." Subsection 2, Analysis Report, J. Allen Hynek, Lt. Col. Friend. Appendix continued on for about 5 pages. Opening subject page consisted of a report of the findings as written by Lt. Col. Friend and his analysis.

Must stress at this point that the version seen was annotated. There were inserts that were added to this copy after it had been initially printed. Sections remembered very vividly are the photographs and the reports concerning captive sights of various UFO's to include Mexico, Sweden, United States and Canada. There were also what was then classified Close Encounters of the 3rd Kind. It was made very clear that these people whom it was determined had genuine CE 3's were moved in the middle of the night by Air Force personnel and relocated to various sites in the midwest and northwest parts of the United States. In many cases these people experienced physical ailments from exposure to various types of radiation.

One case especially noted and remembered very vividly was entitled "Darlington Farm Case" out of Ohio. Case apparently took place in October 1953. Man, wife

and 13 year old son were sitting down at dinner table. As they sat there the lights in the farm house began to dim. Dogs and animals raised rucus on outside. 13 year old boy got up from dinner table to see what was going on. Called his mother and father to come look at the funny light in the sky. Father and mother got up and as they got up the son went outside into the yard. Father and mother went out onto the porch. When they got out on the porch one of the dogs broke loose from leash beside house and came running around front. Boy began chasing it out into the open field. As mother and father watched the light came down from the sky. They described it as a round ball of fire and it began to hover over field where boy and dog had run to. As they stood and watched, the mother and father heard the boy start screaming for help whereupon the father grabbed his shotgun which was right next to the door and began to run out into the field with the mother following. When the father got to the field he saw his son being carried away by what looked like little men, into this huge fiery looking object. As it took off the father fired several rounds at the object, to no avail. They found dog, its head was crushed but no sign of boy or any other footprints of the little men who apparently carried him off. Father immediately called Darlington police and they immediately came out to investigate. The official report read that the boy had run off and was lost in the forest which bordered the farm. Within 48 hours the Air Force made the determination that the family was to be relocated and the mother and father were picked up by Air Force Intelligence and all personal belongings and possessions were loaded into US Air Force trucks and moved to a northwestern relocation site.

The mother was in shock and had to go through a great deal of psychotherapy and deprogramming as

did father. One interesting aspect about this case was classification under the Air Force report which read it was a genuine CE 3 and that for the good of the national security the mother and father had been relocated to relocation zones Z21-14. Not sure whether this indicated map grid coordinates or latitude longitude. According to the report there were at least 4 relocation sites across the United States. Depending upon which type of encounter these people had, the report indicated that there were extensive medical facilities available at these relocation sites to deal with all medical emergencies up to and including radiation poisoning. The report mentioned a site located in the Utah-Nevada area, but no indication of its purpose or what it was for.

Report gave clear indication of reports of human mutilations, most notably was a case witnessed by Air Force personnel in which an Air Force Sgt. EE-6 by the name of Jonathon P. Lovette was observed being taken captive aboard what appeared to be a UFO at the White Sands Missile Test Range in New Mexico. This abduction took place in March of 1956 at about 0300 local and was witnessed by Major William Cunningham of the United States Air Force Missile Test Command near Holloman Air Force Base.

Major Cunningham and Sgt. Lovette were out in a field down-range from the launch sites looking for debris from a missile test when Sgt. Lovette went over the ridge of a small sand dune and was out of sight for a time. Major Cunningham heard Sgt. Lovette scream in what was described as terror or agony. The major, thinking the Sgt. had been bitten by a snake or something ran over the crest of the dune and saw Sgt. Lovette being dragged into what appeared to him and was described as being a silvery disk-like object which hovered in the air approximately 15 to 20 feet. Major Cunningham described what appeared to be a long snake-like

object which was wrapped around the sergeants legs and was dragging him to the craft. Major Cunningham admittedly froze as the sergeant was dragged inside the disc and observed the disc going up into the sky very quickly. Major Cunningham got on the jeep radio and reported the incident to Missile Control whereupon Missile Control confirmed a radar sighting. Search parties went out into the field looking for Sgt. Lovette. Major Cunninghams report was taken and he was admitted to the White Sands Base Dispensary for observation.

The search for Sgt. Lovette was continued for 3 days at the end of which his nude body was found approximately 10 miles downrange. The body had been mutilated; the tongue had been removed from lower portion of the jaw. An incision had been made just under the tip of the chin and extended all the way back to the esophagus and larynx. He had been emasculated and his eyes had been removed. Also, his anus had been removed and there were comments in the report on the apparent surgical skill of the removal of these items including the genitalia. The report commented that the anus and genitalia had been removed "as though a plug" which in the case of the anus extended all the way up to the colon. There was no sign of blood within the system. The initial autopsy report confirmed that the system had been completely drained of blood and that there was no vascular collapse due to death by bleeding. Subcomment was added that this was unusual because anybody who dies or has complete loss of blood there is vascular collapse. Also noted was that when the body was found there were a number of dead predatory type birds within the area who apparently had died after trying to partake of the sergeants body. There were a number of extremely grisly black and white photos. From all indications the body had been exposed to the elements for at least a day or

two. The New Mexico sun in the desert is extremely hot and debilitating under normal circumstances.

In this section of the report it also indicated that there were numerous occasions in which a UFO tracked alongside of a fired missile and on one occasion said missile was observed being taken aboard a UFO while in flight. The speeds indicated were absolutely phenomenal. (English's father had told him privately that on more than one occasion he had personally tracked what they termed as "foo fighters." English's father was an electronic engineer by profession and was fairly well versed on electronics engineering and design and on more than one occasion he was involved in telemetry programming of missiles. English's father is currently a state legislator in Arizona.)

The report also indicated that there were a number of recovery teams that were activated specifically for the purpose of recovering any and all evidence of UFO's and UFO sightings. Most notably recorded in publication was what they called Recovery Team Alpha. It was reported that Alpha had been extremely active in a number of areas and on certain occasions had travelled outside of the continental United States. Alpha was based out of Wright-Patterson Air Force Base and was on the move constantly.

Further information in the report consisted of such things as reported sightings and where Air Force planes had been destroyed or had combat encounters or had been attacked by UFO's. Also there were autopsy reports of various human mutilations.

About midway through the report came a section which dealt specifically with photographs. Each photo was labeled and appended to certain reports. A number of photos in there dealt with a recovery program of some type that took place in the southwestern part of the United States. They did not give a location name but

they did give grid coordinates for that area. There is no clear indication to exactly where it was. The photos dealt with special teams that were called in to recover a crashed UFO. It also dealt with alien bodies and autopsy reports, autopsy type photographs, high quality, color, 8x10, 5x7.

Photo number 1 showed an alien being on an autopsy table which is a metal table with runnels and traps underneath to trap fluid and feces. Body appeared to be a little short of 4 feet. Table was about 7 foot. No clothing on body, no genitalia, body completely heterous, head was rounded cranium, slightly enlarged, eyes almond shaped, slits where nose would be, extremely small mouth, receding chin line, holes where ears would be. Photo was taken at angle, side view, looking at body from 45 degree elevation, left hand visible, head was facing to left, body was right to left position (head on right, feet on left), eyes were closed appeared oriental-looking and almond shaped, left hand slightly longer than normal, wrist coming down just about 2 to 3 inches above the knees. Wrists appeared to be articulated in a fashion that allowed a double joint with 3 digit fingers. Wrist was very slender. There was no thumb. A palm was almost non-existent. The three fingers were direct extension from the wrist.

Color of the skin was bluish gray, dark bluish gray. At base of the body there was a darker color, indicating body was dead for some time. Body fluid or blood had settled to base of body. This indicated that body had been examined before beginning autopsy.

Picture showed beginning stages of autopsy, following standard procedure, body was slit from crotch to just under chin and green viscous liquid was in evidence. There were internal organs but these could not be identified. Photos thereafter concerned spec-

ific areas of internal organs of what appeared as small cluster of a multi-valve heart or at least 2 hearts within the cadaver. No accurate description of autopsy report or what was found within corpse accompanying photos. Indication that there was no stomach or digestive track per se. Later analysis showed that fluid within body was chlorophyll-based liquid which apparently dealt with photosynthesis or similar process. The report theorized that nourishment was taken in through mouth, however since there is no digestive track or anything of this nature, the waste products were excreted through skin.

One section of report did specify that cadavers were extremely odorous, but this could be accounted for by either deterioration or a number of things, but theory was that waste was excreted through pores of skin. They could only theorize in report because there was no xenobiology.

A report by Dr. J. Allen Hynek was recalled vividly which indicated that he had also studied the information provided by this particular case and that he felt that it was indeed a genuine UFO capture and subsequently the alien was part of UFO. Dr. Hynek was non-committal but did however sign the report. Also indicated in report that he did not view bodies personally, but viewed photographs and accompanying reports from autopsies.

Other photos dealt with a number of bodies which were vivisectioned in various ways. At one point, a head was removed from body and photographed and autopsy was performed on head. The cranium was opened and brain matter was photographed and evident. Interesting thing about photo was that there was a ridgebone or dividing partition-type bone running directly through center of skull, from front to back, as though dividing two brains, one from the other. This seemed apparent from the picture. The skin was completely

removed from cranial structure and the skull was laid bare as much as possible.

At one point the skull was cut directly in half and photo showed under-developed esophagus and nasal cavities. No clear photo of eye orbs as we know them, just photos of complete vivisection of skull itself.

Numerous photos of flesh of the being starting with cutaneous and subcutaneous microphotographic plates. Appeared to be cellular studies done under microscope and electron microscope type photos. Extreme magnification of tissue samples.

This concluded Bill English statement which was transcribed from 2 cassette tapes. I obtained this handwritten memorandum in August of 1987 from Paul Bennewitz during my visit with him in Albuquerque. In September of 1988 I received a call from Bill English. I asked for a chance to meet him and discuss the Grudge 13 report. He said that this could be arranged but that the meeting would have to be on his terms for security reasons. He explained that there had been several attempts on his life by persons unknown since he had made the cassette tapes about 6 years ago. We arranged a meeting at a small airport in Virginia on September 16. I was to sit in the lobby with my black flight bag and for identification purposes I told Bill what I would be wearing. I had no telephone number for Bill.

As I walked in the small airport lobby after a 3 hour drive from Richmond I immediately noticed 2 gentlemen who seemed "out of place" for this locale. Both were wearing pin striped 3 piece suits, both had on dark glasses. One was a black gentleman. One was stationed inside the lobby door looking out at the parking lot, one was leaning up against an airline counter. I sat down and after a few minutes was approached by a tall, bearded man in jeans and a heavy jacket. He asked if I wanted to have a drink. We walked

outside and he introduced himself as Bill English. We drove in Bills' car into town to a local bar. About 5 minutes after we ordered and had started to talk, the men I had seen at the airport came into the bar and sat down. We left for Bills house and never saw the men again for the next 2 days.

During the next 2 days I stayed with Bill and his wife and 2 children in a small trailer in the middle of a field at his farm. I asked him endless questions concerning the Grudge 13 document, how he happened to see it, what happened to him after he saw it and literally thousands of questions about the content of the document. My impression of Bill English was that he was totally honest, that he stood behind his statements and recollection of the Grudge 13 papers, that he was a devoted husband and father to his wives 2 children. That Bill English was ready to come forward and enter into any debate regarding the legitimacy of the document and his recollections thereof. Of Bill's compassion for his father and his fathers feelings concerning Bill and the reasons for their occasional disagreements. I have tremendous respect for Bill and what he has tried to do in getting this information out to the public. It has been at tremendous personal risk not to mention the ridicule by sponsored agents such as Bill Moore who has stated that the Grudge 13 papers are a fraud.

What follows is additional information about the Grudge 13 papers that I obtained from Bill during my visit. In addition to the following, Bill painstakingly drew many sketches of the photos of different types of flying saucers, the equipment obtained from them including a sketch of the football sized nuclear generator and sketches of the autopsy photos:

1) From my notes taken during our 2 day meeting...Bill described a photo taken of 3 live aliens.

Very clear photo, aliens standing against white tile wall, looking confused as if they had been shoved, looking in different directions.

2) Report said that aliens had contacted a U.S. Intelligence Agency for initial 2 meetings, one at Holloman, one at Homestead.

3) U.S. Air Force relocation personnel (for persons involved in close encounters) were referred to in the report as "Men in Black".

4) Major Cunningham was initially accused of murdering Sgt. Jonathon P. Lovette. Charges were later dropped.

5) Bill English's place of employment in England was RAF Security Services Command, RAF Chick-sands.

6) Entire Grudge 13 report was written as if the report was geared toward preparation of defenses.

7) The Report told of ultra-sonic weapons found in Germany at the end of WW2 that could shatter 4" thick armour.

8) Report told of sensitive military and industrial areas at which personnel experienced missing time.

9) The Report told about missing time experienced with personnel associated with North American X-15 rocket plane project.

10) The Report stated that there were 17 different extraterrestrial species accounted for up to the time of the report.

11) Extraterrestrials were referred to as "A.L.F.s" (Alien Life Forms) in the report.

12) The Report referred to one UFO that was recovered and test flown. The UFO blew up as 2 Air Force pilots aboard attempted to leave the atmosphere. English recalls the date as the mid 50's.

13) The Report refers to flying saucer program as Project "Red Light," and that a secret installation had been constructed in the middle of the Atomic Energy Commission testing ground in Nevada.

14) At the time of the report 11 alien cadavers were being kept at Wright-Patterson Air Force Base.

15) Additional alien cadavers were being stored at 4 to 5 other medical institutions.

16) That 2 flying saucers of extraterrestrial origin had been tested in the wind tunnel at Langley, Va.

17) That at the time of the report 1 disc was being stored at McDill Air Force Base in Florida.

18) That at the time of the report, 1 damaged disc was at Elgin Air Force Base in Florida.

19) That at the time of the report there had been 2 UFO incidents at Ft. Riley, Kansas.

20) That at the time of the report a detachment of the Alpha recovery team was based at Randolph Air Force Base.

21) The report discussed civilian and military personnel who had been terminated "to eliminate potentially dangerous elements to the national security".

22) That Gen. James Doolittle had been mentioned several times in the report with the notation that "his (Doolittle's) predictions might be correct". There was no indication of what those predictions might have been.

23) A short segment containing the quotation "By presidential order certain aspects of research had been undertaken". This report about Bill English and the Grudge 13 papers was prepared by John Lear, 1414 Hollywood Blvd, Las Vegas, Nevada, 89110, on October 7, 1988.





THE WAREHOUSE

The following story is reprinted from Alan Boyle's book, "A Guide to the Ghosts of Lincoln" 2nd ed. This is reprinted here with the permission of the author. No part of this story may be reproduced without permission of the author.

At first the men joked about it. Working nights alone in the warehouse already created a kind of odd workplace humor. In the darkened building the stereo cabinets, electronic equipment and other goods took on a kind of life of their own. Even throwing on the big, powerful lights didn't help much. The place was still creepy.

But the three men who worked the late shift at the warehouse, loading trucks and unloading crates, kidded one another and created their own kind of code language of familiar jokes and one liners. A stranger walking into the place might believe they had entered a foreign world the way of the three of them spoke to one another.

"Water cooler," Ted shouted out.

"That's my man," Brian responded from somewhere in the back of the huge, open room.

"Weeelll..." Curt threw in. He had been working near the tiny door at the back of the building. The nonsensical dialogue got them all laughing.

On one such night, when the three of them had just finished shouting out a bantering dialogue, Curt first saw him. A tall, slender and unassuming man stood in the shadows a good deal away from where Curt was working. He was not watching Curt, although he seemed quite aware of his presence. He was looking down and slightly in the distance.

For some unknown reason, Curt did not say anything to this man.

Something told him that the man would not have responded anyway. Instead, he called out to his fellow workers.

"Hey, gentlemen," he shouted. "We are not alone."

There was a pause of silence. Then Brian shot back, "Yeah, right. Someone out there is watching us."

Curt had already started to move toward Brian's voice. He had turned away from the back door and had lost sight of the mysterious, slender man. There was a growing edge of panic in Curt's voice. "There is someone in the building besides us," he said.

Now Ted came running. "What's going on?" he said when he reached Curt.

"There's someone in the building," Curt said. "There was a man back by the back door."

Ted was the kind of person who never hesitated about anything. "Let's go have a look," he said.

Brian had come up from the front of the warehouse. He grabbed at Ted's arm. "Hold on. What if he has a gun?"

Ted shrugged it off. "Why would anyone carry a gun into a warehouse in the middle of the night?"

The three of them moved slowly back toward the rear of the warehouse. But as they approached the spot where Curt had first noticed the slender man, even Ted moved slower.

"He was over there," Curt whispered. He pointed.

"He's not there now," Brian whispered back.

"We have a genius among us," Ted said. But even he was keeping his voice down. "No, he's not there now, gentlemen."

"Let's check the back door," Brian said.

Together they moved to the back door. It was bolted from the inside, just as it was supposed to be at this time of night. Ted unbolted it and swung the door wide.

They stepped outside. "O" Street was practically deserted. In the parking lot of the supermarket across the street two cop cars were parked side by side so that the drivers could speak to one another. The engines of the cars threw out low hanging clouds of light blue smoke. A single car waited for the light to change at the intersection of 27th Street.

"No one here," Brian said. They went back inside the warehouse and bolted the door shut behind them.

"How did he get in?" Curt demanded.

Ted shrugged. Brian said nothing.

"Let's spread out and walk through the building," Ted said.

"Right," Curt said. "Let's all spread out and walk through the building so some guy who is hiding with a gun can find us easily."

"I tell you, he doesn't have a gun," Ted said. "We'll find him if we spread out and kind of walk together in a line."

"You first, John Wayne," Brian said.

But Ted was already making his way behind the crates of unopened stereo speakers. "Just make a lot of noise. Let him know..." Ted had started behind a stack of crates and then stopped. He backed up a step. "All right," he said firmly, "all right. We just want you out of here. No questions. Do you understand? Just stand up so we can watch you leave. That's all we want." Ted moved slowly toward the far end of the warehouse. He glanced over to his two co-workers.

Slowly Curt and Brian moved to join Ted. As they moved toward him

they tried to peer over the large crates to see the slender man.

Ted's hand shot into the air. "Ssshhh!!!"

They fell silent, each trying to listen past the beating of their own hearts. There is no such thing as a noiseless warehouse. The slightest sound, no matter what its cause, reflects off the expanse of walls and magnifies, especially at three in the morning. A scampering mouse in the sudden stillness can sound like a horse. The creaking of a heavy wooden crate as it settles can sound like the roar of a jet engine, but what each of them heard, was footsteps echoing near the rear of the building where Curt had first seen the slender man.

They spun around. No one was there.

"I just saw him here," Ted was nervous now, pointing at a spot nearby. "He was just there, a tall guy, in the darkness. he was standing right there just a minute ago."

No one was ever found in the warehouse, not that night and not the countless other nights over those months in 1986 when the three of them worked together and the events began to multiply like a plague.

Once, a week after Curt had first seen the man, Brian was working in a corner area and had come around a post. Out of the corner of his eye, he caught a movement from the shadows. When he jerked his head toward the movement, he caught a glimpse of a tall figure in a dark coat before it disappeared.

A few weeks later Ted had unpacked an expensive turntable, had taken a coffee break and then returned to find the turntable missing. This was a serious problem, since they were all responsible for everything in the warehouse, and the owner would not tolerate stories of expensive merchandise that "just disappeared." They managed to stall the owner when he

asked about it. They tried to figure out a way to explain the missing turntable. One night, when they were just about to give the owner some story about the turntable never being delivered, Brian found it sitting in the middle of the coffee room.

More questions than answers arose. Voices were heard and strange footsteps as if someone was walking on the roof. Shadows moved within shadows. Tensions grew between the formerly friendly workers. Now the night was not broken with laughter and light talk. Instead, the three of them worked in a growing cloud of dark and murky silence.

Ted was the first to quit. He said that he found another job, which was true, but the new job paid less and it was clear out near the airport.

The owner eventually hired an older man to replace Ted. The new man didn't want to have anything to do with stories of haunted warehouses and of figures that appeared and then disappeared. He therefore spent most of his time sitting in the coffee room smoking cigarettes anyway, and Curt and Brian had to work twice as hard to make up for the work he didn't do.

Brian just quit. It became too much like a sweat and toil job and nothing but the too-small paycheck to make it worthwhile.

Curt stayed on until 1987. He worked with the new employees in a stoney silence. Once, during a coffee break, one of the new workers said he had seen something he couldn't explain. He had been stacking empty boxes and had felt that someone was watching him. He had looked up to catch a glimpse of a tall slender man in a dark jacket. Curt said nothing, and stared into his coffee.

Curt was fired not long after that. Equipment was disappearing, and although the owner didn't say anything, Curt knew the owner suspected him.

A short time later the building changed hands and is no longer

used as an electronic equipment warehouse.

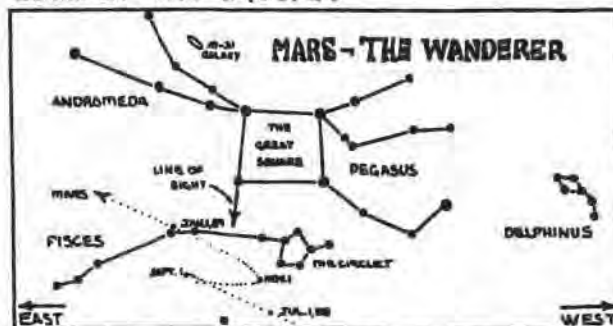
SKY WATCH

by ERIK HUBL ASTRONOMICAL ADVISOR



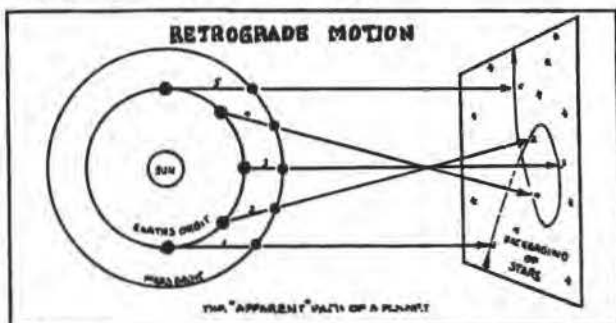
Keeping an eye on the sky can be both rewarding and exciting. Knowing about an event and watching it take place gives one a closer connection to the universe, but the best part about it is that it's free. Many different astronomical events take place each year. Most go unnoticed and some are mistaken for UFO sightings. Let's take a look at what's ahead for the rest of the year.

Those of you who have been watching Mars recently have been treated to gradual changes in that planet's brightness. Now, we'll see Mars decrease from magnitude -2.8 to magnitude $-.80$ by the year's end. You can use two of the four stars in the Great Square of Pegasus to plot Mars' journey along its retrograde loop. Draw a line-of-sight down along the East side of the square.

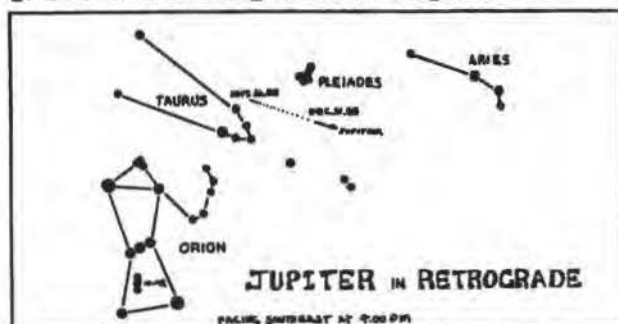


FACING SOUTH HIGH OVERHEAD

If you are out in the country and have real dark skies, look for the constellation of Andromeda. Up from the second star is M-31, our nearest galactic neighbor. To the eye it looks like a tiny smudge of light. Binoculars make it very obvious. This galaxy is 2.2 million light years away. In other words, we're seeing the Andromeda galaxy the way it was 2.2 million years ago.



Jupiter is also in Retrograde and will keep moving west until next year. It will look pretty this winter sitting between Pleiades and Taurus the bull. Both of these constellations are close groupings of stars called open star clusters. Binoculars reveal hundreds of stars that are gravitationally bound together.

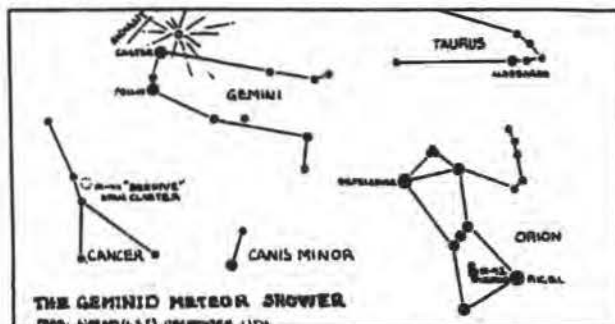


Orion the Hunter is probably one of the more famous constellations. It is easy to find and appears bright amongst stars. The middle "star" of the sword is actually the Great Orion Nebula. Through binoculars it shows up as a hazy blue patch of light surrounding a grouping of stars. This is a stellar nursery where new stars are being born.

Venus is still the most striking to see. Its brilliance out-

shines all except the moon and sun. Look for Venus all winter in the morning sky. It will rise lower to the horizon each day and at the end of December, it will be 15° above the horizon. Venus is so bright it can cast a noticeable shadow on snowy ground.

Winter meteor showers are usually pretty good. It's just always too cold to want to watch. If it's nice around the 13th of December, try to watch the Geminids. Viewings should be good this year since the moon will not be in the way. One could see 40-50 per hour radiating away from a point in Gemini. Peak will be at 12 UT (6am CST) on the morning of Tuesday, December 13th, but look several days prior to and after so you'll see it build up and decrease in intensity.



LOOKING EAST IN NOVEMBER SOUTHEAST BY DECEMBER

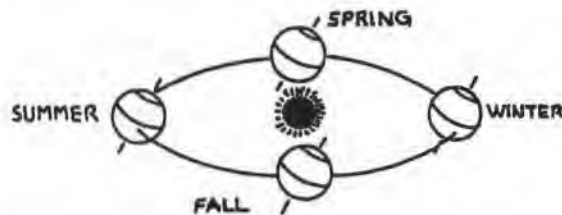
Best viewing of meteor showers is actually in the morning because then the position where you are on the Earth is moving forward through space and the meteoroids are hitting us face-on. Much like bugs hitting your windshield while driving down a road.

DATE	SHOWER	PER/HOUR
NOV 17	LEONIDS	10-35
DEC 13	GEMINIDS	40-50
DEC 22	URSIDS	10-15

This year the winter solstice, or first day of winter, will occur on December 21st at 15:28 UT (9:28am CST). The sun will be at its lowest in the sky and will start climbing higher each day. At 40° N latitude we receive 9 hours of daylight and 15 hours of dark-

ness. Historically, the solstices and equinox's were always celebrated. Today most people are not aware that they occur. Take a moment out of your busy schedule to recognize this natural phenomena.

WINTER SOLSTICE DEC. 22 15:28 UT
(9:28 CST)



MAKING ROUGH MEASUREMENTS

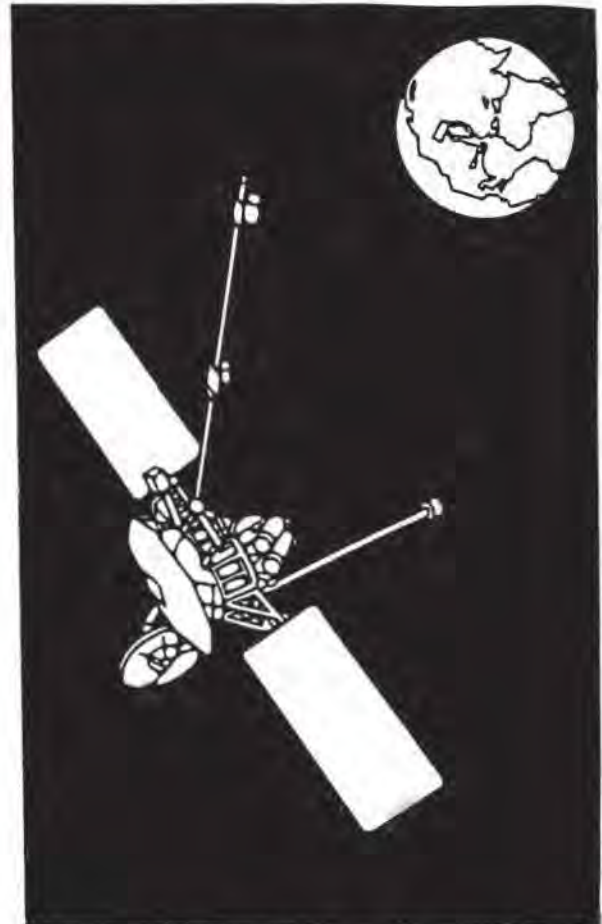
If you should spot something in the sky and wish to calculate its apparent size (very useful for investigators who can use trigonometry and induce quantitative values), any size arm will work. Hold your hand at arms length. From little finger to thumb is roughly 20° , from edge-to-edge of a fist is 10° and a forefinger is about 1°



Test it out on the Square of Pegasus. It's roughly $17^\circ \times 14^\circ$

If you have any questions about watching the sky, please write to:
ERIK HUBL

Astronomical Advisor
FORTEAN RESEARCH CENTER
P.O. BOX 94627
LINCOLN, NE 68509



NEXT ISSUE

Watch for the WINTER edition of the JOURNAL OF THE FORTEAN RESEARCH CENTER. Some of the stories that will be included are:
-EXCLUSIVE INTERVIEW WITH ALAN BOYE, author of A GUIDE TO THE GHOSTS OF LINCOLN
-the MARS RESEARCH PROJECT-an article by Mr. HARRY JORDAN
-COMMENTS on the JOHN LEAR STATEMENT by LEONARD STRINGFIELD
-BLOOD FALLING FROM THE SKY IN NEW ENGLAND
-SKYWATCH by ERIK HUBL
.....AND MUCH MORE.
Going on sale in January!

BACK ISSUES

BACK ISSUES: JOURNAL of the FORTEAN RESEARCH CENTER
all back issues of the JOURNAL are available at \$3.50 each. Make all checks and money orders payable to the FORTEAN RESEARCH CENTER. Please send no cash.



VOL. I NO. 1 APR 1986
Winged Wonder Over Falls City, NE
DIA Documents Released
What's a Milo Man?
Where's Steve McQueen When You Need Him?
Fortean News Flashes
VOL I NO. 2 JUL 1986
In Memorium
You May Be On File
The Ultimate Scarecrow
DOE Releases UFO Documents
May I See Some ID?
Fortean News Flashes
And Guess What Else Happened At Bentwaters?
VOL I NO. 3 OCT 1986
1947 FBI Document
Air Force Blue Book Cancellation Memo
Kirkland UFO Landing Document
Bentwaters "Halt" Memo
British Ministry of Defense Bentwaters Memo
Ellsworth AFB UFO Attack Report
McGuire AFB Alien Shooting Report

VOL I NO. 4 DEC 1986
Project Moon Dust Case File
VOL II NO. 1 APR 1987
Bipedal Humanoids
Fortean News Flashes
Strange Harvest: An Update
Book Reviews
VOL II NO. 2 JUL 1987
Special Report on Operation MJ-12
VOL II NO. 3 OCT 1987
Weird Water Wonders
FBI Missing Time Memo
FBI Men-In-Black Memos, Replies
UFO Cover Up Letter from FBI Files
CIA Memo-Covert UFO Investigations
CIA Memo-Covert UFO Research
VOL III NO. 1 MAY 1988
Bipedal Humanoid Update
UFO Update
Gulf Breeze UFO Incident
VOL III NO. 2 JUL 1988
Special Report:
1988 MUFON SYMPOSIUM in Lincoln
VOL III NO. 3 FALL 1988
John Lear Statement
Bill English Statement
the Warehouse- by Alan Boyle



HELP OUR FRIENDS

There are many other organizations dealing with the unexplained. They are all doing the best they can with the resources available to them, and your help in joining these organizations, and helping to support them both financially and in spirit, will be greatly appreciated.

ARCTURUS BOOK SERVICE

P.O. Box 2213
Scotia, NY 12302

CITIZENS AGAINST UFO SECRECY

P.O. Box 218
Conventry, CT 06238

GHOST RESEARCH SOCIETY

P.O. Box 205
Oak Lawn, IL 60454-0205

INTERNATIONAL UFO REPORTER

2457 West Peterson Ave.
Chicago, IL 60659

JAPAN SPACE PHENOMENA SOCIETY

5-2 Kamiyama-Chō
Shibuya-Ku, Tokyo
Japan Zip 150

KZUM-FM 89.3

941 "O" St., Suite B-2
Lincoln, NE 68508

MUTUAL UFO NETWORK

103 Oldtowne Rd.
Seguin, TX 78155

PASU

6 Oakhill Ave.
Greensburg, PA 15601

SITU

P.O. Box 265
Little Silver, NJ 07739

SPECTRA, INC.

P.O. Box 241013
Omaha, NE 68124

UFO

1800 S. Robertson Blvd.
Box 355
Los Angeles, CA 90035

UFO CONTACT CENTER INTERNATIONAL

3001 S. 288th #304
Federal Way, WA 98003

FORTEAN RESEARCH CENTER

P.O. BOX 94627

LINCOLN, NEBRASKA 68509

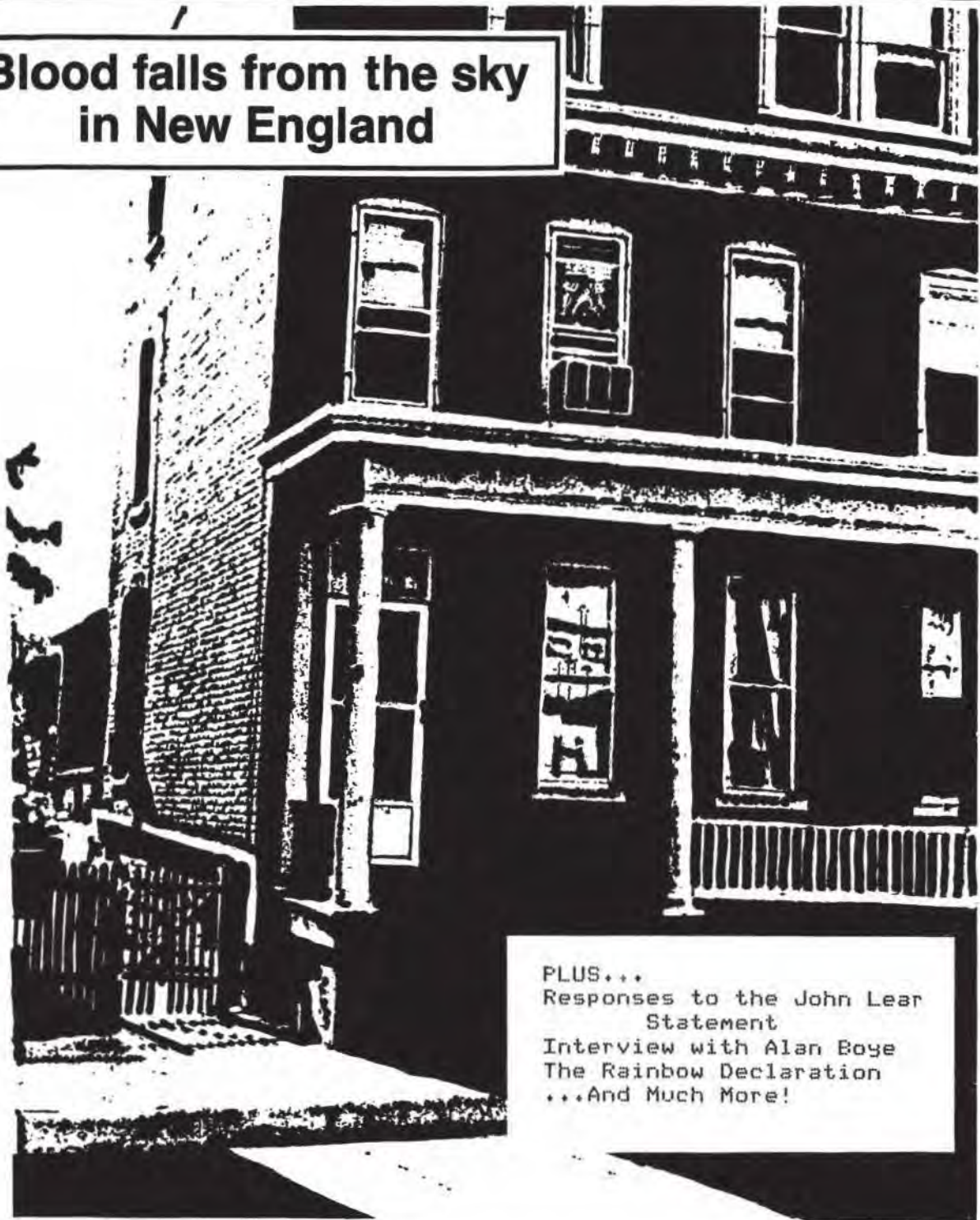
JOURNAL of the FORTEAN RESEARCH CENTER

VOLUME III NO. 4

WINTER 1988

\$3.50

**Blood falls from the sky
in New England**



PLUS...
Responses to the John Lear
Statement
Interview with Alan Boyle
The Rainbow Declaration
...And Much More!

FORTEAN RESEARCH JOURNAL

FORTEAN RESEARCH CENTER
P.O. BOX 94627
LINCOLN, NE 68509
USA

DIRECTOR
Scott Colborn

ASSOCIATE DIRECTOR
Dale Bacon

SECRETARY
Kim Kramer

TREASURER
Lin Bacon

ASTRONOMICAL ADVISOR
Erik Hubl

SPECIAL PROJECTS
Ed Rumbaugh



Membership in the Fortean Research Center is \$15.00 per year. Membership fees include a subscription to this Journal, discounts on special publications of the Center, and reduced fees to conferences sponsored by the Fortean Research Center.

Thank you for your support.



TABLE OF CONTENTS

From the Editor.....	3
Director's Message.....	3
Fortean Research Center Update...	6
Exploring Unexplained Phenomena Update.....	7
An Exclusive Interview with Alan Boyle by Dale Bacon.....	8
Blood Falls from the Sky in New England by Scott Colborn..	12
Readers Respond to John Lear Statement.....	18
Response to John Lear Statement Leonard Stringfield.....	22
Response to John Lear Statement Ida Kannerberg.....	24
The Rainbow Declaration by John Brandenburg Ph.D.....	26
Book Review by Kirk Fenster.....	27
Sky Watch by Erik Hubl.....	27



The Journal of the Fortean Research Center is published quarterly by the Fortean Research Center, a non-profit corporation. The purpose of the Fortean Research Center is to investigate all aspects of unexplained phenomena, including UFOs, cryptozoological mysteries, out-of-place animal sightings, geological and archeological anomalies, psychic phenomena, and all other areas of study which may provide data useful to the resolution of these perplexing mysteries. We serve as a source of accurate, reliable information for the public at large.

FROM THE
EDITOR



Welcome to the WINTER 1988 edition of the JOURNAL OF THE FORTEAN RESEARCH CENTER. Because of the overwhelming amount of material the Center has accumulated for this issue, the Mars Project by Harry Jordan, mentioned in the last Journal, has been postponed until the SPRING 1989 publication. We apologize for the delay, but promise to present an even more in depth feature on the Project.

In this issue we have printed responses from many readers and researchers regarding the John Lear Statement. Please remember that any comments made by the various readers are the opinions of those writers and do not necessarily reflect the opinions, beliefs or purpose of the Fortean Research Center or its Board of Directors.

I wish to take the time to thank the following company for the excellent task of printing the JOURNAL OF THE FORTEAN RESEARCH CENTER...

T.S.A. Graphics
1044 No. 115th st.
Omaha, NE 68154-4416



DIRECTOR'S MESSAGE

Greetings to our members & to readers of our Journal! It is with great anticipation that I look forward to 1989, a year that will be interesting for the Fortean Research Center. We hope to continue to cover a variety of phenomena, with hopefully some clarification of events that came forth in 1988, as well as matters such as the MJ-12 documents, the Lear hypothesis, the Mars research project & more. We have had requests from members that live outside the Lincoln, Nebraska area for tapes of our radio shows that featured interviews with authors & researchers. (For a list of some shows & topics covered, see elsewhere in this Journal.) We are in the process of developing a library of shows that we have put on cassette tape. It is our intention to make these shows available to the members of our Center as material from our library. A member would indicate which shows were of interest, & agree to pay postage both ways. If this is of interest to you, watch for more details in the next issue of our Journal. The combination of "Exploring Unexplained Phenomena," our weekly radio show, & our Journal provides a wealth of information that few others can match. So, we are pleased to have you as members & if this is your first reading of the Journal, please consider membership. Not only will you receive our Journal mailed to your doorstep, you will be able to take as active a part in our Center as you may wish. We welcome articles from you on your area of interest & research, as well as clipping stories from your local papers to send & include in our files. With your support our

Center has really grown in the last 12 months! You can help by telling a friend about us...and thanks again for your input to date!

Our Center was the host group for the MUFON '88 Symposium last June in Lincoln. As we were getting ready for that event, I began to come into contact with people that were wondering about possible contact with UFO's in their past. As the number of people grew, I felt that a support group would be beneficial to help them integrate their experiences into their lives. A group was founded last fall, & we have been holding monthly meetings open only to individuals with a contact or abduction experience. At some future time I will publish some of their accounts. With this said, let us move into some interesting, if not highly strange recent events.

An abductee who attended last June's conference received an unsigned letter from someone who wrote that they had watched a local TV news broadcast in Lincoln that had in part mentioned the UFO conference & had shown an interview with an abductee. This letter writer indicated that they believed the abductee shown on TV photographed in silhouette with their voice altered was the same person as who they were writing. With this written they then said the following..."If so and you are interested in such projects as JAVTO, HOVER & BLACKBIRD-drop a note or give a jingle. All three caused UFO scares, all three were top secret. Many old stories of UFO crashes, survivors, etc. are true. Some will be hard to prove since some records....". This portion of the letter is all we have, as the concluding sentence on a next page & the envelope were disposed of by the recipient. It appears that the author of this letter believed that they knew the abductee, as is indicated by the invitation to "drop a note or give a jingle". The letter was

unsigned & the recipient believes it bore a Lincoln, NE postmark. By the tone of the narrative, the author felt that he/she had information to pass along. We can hope that this anonymous "source" will follow-up with another letter with more details...or was this a kind of deliberate leak of sorts? Our Center will follow this up with FOIA requests on the projects mentioned. Should anyone "out there" have information on this, please contact your friendly Fortean Research Center! More on this as it warrants.

Another abductee from the Lincoln area has had what appears to be a series of encounters during the night. This particular case will be reviewed in future Journals. At any rate, during the first week of January, 1989, she had a late night phone call. The rest of her family were asleep. When the phone rang, she had thoughts of it being a call from relatives with news of a death or illness. As her family had had members who had recently died or had been ill, she went to the phone with some degree of uneasiness. The following is her written recollection of the phone call. We will call her "Bonnie". She has an unlisted number, & her identity is known to a Lincoln psychologist, one other member of our local support group, & myself. These individuals deny giving her phone number to anyone!

Bonnie: Hello...(There was a slight pause & line noise)

Caller: Hello, may I speak to Bonnie...

Bonnie: This is Bonnie.

Caller: This is Bob Collins, asst. director for MUFON in South Dakota...I want to ask you some questions about your case.

Bonnie: My case?

Caller: Yes, your sighting...and the beings.

Bonnie: Why are you calling me, Mr. Collins? (There was a lot of static on the line...)

Caller: Have you remembered anything else from the incident in 1984?

Bonnie: No...No...I don't think we should discuss this.

Caller: Do you know what they looked like?

Bonnie: Mr. Collins, I'll give you a name of an investigator here, who may be able to help you...

Caller: It's you that I need to talk to, Bonnie.

Bonnie: I don't know anything definite.

Caller: Did the scar disappear? You know the one.

Bonnie: I don't know what you're talking about...I have to go now.

Caller: I'll call you at another time.

When I was told of this, I called Walt Andrus, director of the Mutual UFO Network. I asked Walt if MUFON had anyone in their membership files by the name of "Bob Collins," in the state of South Dakota, or anywhere else. Walt looked & told me that no one by that name is a member of MUFON. I then called several researchers with whom I converse with on a regular basis. I discussed the above phone call with them & asked them for their input. These "informed sources" said that their contacts indicated that Bob Collins is "Condor," the disguised intelligence contact we were shown on the TV documentary, "UFO Cover-up, Live". Furthermore, I was told that rumor had it that "Condor" had relocated to the mid-west recently.

I then called Stanton Friedman who told me that he knew a Bob Collins who is a physicist, & has an interest in UFO research, but Stanton said the Bob Collins he knows has not shown a particular interest in abductions. Stanton said he would not confirm or deny whether the Bob Collins he knows is "Condor." I had called Stanton both because of his link to the TV broadcast, and because I respect his research. My next call took

me to William Moore.

I spoke with Bill Moore right before we went to press with this issue. I told Bill about what my "informed sources" were telling me & he replied that he has now heard 4 or 5 hypotheses regarding the identity of "Condor". He would neither confirm or deny it, but did say that he knows a Bob Collins who was a former member of the Air Force, and was in the foreign technology branch during part or all of his service career. Bill asked me for the identity of the abductee, and was going to call "his" Bob Collins to get a response. I declined as per my agreement with said abductee for anonymity. Bill called me back & reported that he had been able to call the Bob Collins that he knew. According to Bill, Mr. Collins knows no one in Nebraska with a UFO abduction, Collins hasn't placed any phone calls to people in Nebraska regarding UFO's, & doesn't have an interest in UFO abduction research. Well...will the real Bob Collins step forward, or someone with information or insight on the above? If the above is a game, I'd sure like to know the rules....?

Just for the sake of argument, let us "buy into" the John Lear hypothesis & examine the late night phone call mentioned before. (For the John Lear statement, see Vol. #3, issue #3 of the Journal of the Fortean Research Center.) If there are UFO abductions taking place, & if there are lists of abductee's being turned over to our government as part of a "deal" having been made, it would stand to reason that the powers-that-be would want to confirm some or all of the names on the lists. In this light perhaps all that was being accomplished through the late night call that "Bonnie" received was to simply listen to her tone of voice, as well as what she said and didn't say. Bonnie has told me that she thought of many things that she wanted to ask & say to "Bob Collins" after

having hung up. She now hopes that he will call her back...more on this, perhaps later?

Bonnie has also had several "dreams," the last occurring in late January. Upon awakening or taking her morning shower, she has twice found one incision of 1 inch in length on the front of her hip, the last on the right side toward her abdomen. Another person in the Lincoln area has had "dreams" & found upon awakening triangular marks just below her rib cage on the front of her person. The marks weren't caused by mattress buttons or nightclothes, according to this second person. Both of these people had dreams either UFO related or going somewhere and/or being told something...

So, what are we to learn from these accounts? Indeed, is there anything "to learn" from reports of late night phone calls, rumors being offered & refuted...Or are we being fed a slow release of information through these reports? As we hear more on FOIA requests, or comments by named researchers or "informed sources," you'll read about it in the Journal of the Fortean Research Center.

In closing I would like to mention the next MUFON Symposium scheduled for June 30th, July 1st & 2nd. The theme or title is: "The UFO Cover-up: A Government Conspiracy?". Featured speakers include John Lear, who is chairperson of the symposium, William Moore, Donald Johnson, Ph.D, John Brandenburg, Ph.D, Stanton Friedman, Timothy Good, Linda Moulton Howe, & Jennie Zeidman. We will have more on this conference in our next issue. Please look us up at the conference...we would enjoy meeting you! The conference site is the Alladin Hotel & Casino in Las Vegas. Hope to see you there!

Thank you again for your comments & interest...now lets get into our biggest Journal to date!



FORTEAN RESEARCH CENTER UPDATE

The Fortean Research Center
1988-the year in review

This past year has brought change to the Fortean Research Center. Certainly one of the biggest changes the center experienced was the stepping down of Raymond W. Boeche as Director. Ray was one of the original founders of the FRC (originally entitled the Nebraska Association for the Study of the Unexplained) and all were saddened by his leaving. Not to be daunted, however, Associate Director Scott Colborn assumed command of the organization and Dale Bacon took Scott's place on the Board of Directors. Along with this responsibility, Dale also stepped into the proverbial boots as Editor for the Journal of the Fortean Research Center.

Other positions were balanced and counter-balanced. Nancy Boeche relinquished her position as Treasurer to Lin Bacon, the job of secretary went to Kim Kramer, and Erik Hubl became the first Astronomical Advisor on the board.

The Center was the host organization for the 1988 Mutual UFO Network Symposium held in Lincoln this past July. It was the Center's responsibility to oversee space availability and housing for the speakers, promotional advertising for the event, and maintaining an overall atmosphere of continuity.

The Center was the main core group recording the entire three-day event, and as such made available audio-cassette tapes of the symposium. The response was overwhelming. As a result the

Center needed to, and did purchase duplicating equipment to meet the demand for the tapes. (Any equipment purchased or donated is property of the Fortean Research Center and used for educational dissemination of information)

The formation of a Speaker's Bureau of Fortean Phenomena came just in time and was put to good use in various speaking engagements which included the Lincoln Jay-Cee's and the Lincoln Credit Association.

The beginning of a library was also undertaken. 1988 saw contributions of over one-hundred paperback and hardbound books, numerous out-of-print magazines, Fortean and UFO clipping service collections and even some rare cassette recordings. The library was also given some original artwork done by friends of the Center. A bibliography is currently being compiled for members' use, and if there are any readers who would like to contribute to the Library of the Fortean Research Center, this might be a good time to consider doing so. Donations of books, magazines and even artwork are accepted anytime.

The Center was represented at the 1988 SPECTRA EXPO in Omaha, NE. This was an opportunity to expose that city to some of the research and activities undertaken by the Lincoln-based organization.

Some investigations conducted by researchers in 1988 included: numerous UFO sightings (CE-1), a surprising number of CE-3 and 4 encounters, an interesting case of blood falling on a house somewhere on the East Coast (see elsewhere in this Journal for more details), an ongoing investigation into some farmland north of Lincoln which appears to have more than just soil in the dirt and countless hours of searching papers, books and other sources looking for information used in this journal and on the Exploring Unexplained Phenomena radio broadcast. A special "thank you" goes out to

those members and/or non-members who have assisted with investigations.

EXPLORING UNEXPLAINED

PHENOMENA UPDATE



Scott H. Colborn and Dale Bacon

EXPLORING UNEXPLAINED PHENOMENA-the radio program which takes you into the world of the unknown.

1988 has been a very exciting year for the Fortean Research Center's educational outlet-Exploring Unexplained Phenomena.

Started in 1984, this weekly radio broadcast has brought the most updated information concerning the world of UFO's, bipedal humanoids and anomalous phenomena into the homes of thousands.

The use of the Fortean PHONE FUND has allowed the hosts of the program, Scott Colborn and Dale Bacon, to expand their sources of information and go directly into the homes of some of the foremost researchers of unexplained phenomena of our time.

Following is a list of the guests who have appeared on the Saturday morning program since the beginning of 1988, with information concerning the particular area of expertise he or she is involved in.

HARRY JORDAN-JAN 16. Mr. Jordan is the head of the Omaha-based "Mars Project" and the discussion was on the alleged Artifacts on Mars.

"RUSTY" WILLIAMS-FEB 27. "Rusty" is one of the members of a local church who practices "A Course in Miracles."

MADAME AQUARIUS-APR 24. A delightful lady who gave the listeners a taste of what the Occult science of Astrology is all about.

WALT ANDRUS-MAR 19. The head of MUFON spoke to the people of Lincoln about the Gulf Breeze, Florida UFO flap.

JEROME CLARK-MAY 14. Editor of FATE magazine and head of CUFOS, Clark explained his views on UFO abductions.

BUDD HOPKINS-MAY 21. Author Hopkins prepared Lincoln for his upcoming discussion on the dangerous side effects of the UFO encounter.

Rev. BARRY DOWNING-MAY 28. The Rev. Downing talked about the possibility of UFO's being encountered in biblical days.

Dr. DAVID JACOBS-JUN 18. Post-Abduction Syndrome was the theme for this show. Once again showing the danger of a Close Encounter.

"RUSTY" WILLIAMS-JUL 16. Back again with information on "A Course in Miracles."

ALAN BOYE-JUL 23. Author and historian Boye chose sightings of apparitions and haunts of Lincoln to be the topic of this lively program.

TOM ADAMS-AUG 13. Do cattle mutilations still continue? Is there a UFO connection? The head of Project Stigmata tells it like it is.

Dr. RUTH ROSS-AUG 27. Prosperity comes from within. Dr. Ross spoke with us about her positive energy workshops being conducted in the area.

THREE EAGLES-SEP 17. With so much written about Native American spiritualism, we asked an expert to help sort it all out.

HARRY JORDAN/Dr. JOHN BRANDENBERG-OCT 22. Harry and John together again with updated information on the Mars Project-Mars Research programs.

SUSAN SHUMSKY-OCT 29. "To experience the Divine Revelation"

was the topic of Susan's visit. LEONARD STRINGFIELD-NOV 19. Once again our friend Leonard spoke about the Crash and Retrievals of UFO's by the American government. CAROL BEDIANT-DEC 3. Carol has a practice in Lincoln working with intuitive awareness and stopped by to share some of her insight with us.

JOHN LEAR-DEC 10. "The U.S. Government sold everyone out to the aliens," or so says one of Americas foremost pilots.

IDA KANNENBERG-DEC 17. Ida told a different side to the UFO encounter. One which sees a positive outcome with EBE contact. LARRY KOSS-DEC 24. Larry channels from Colorado and states that while some of the EBE's are bad, many are not.

The rest of the year was given to special reports, updates, and conversations with the listeners. Exploring Unexplained Phenomena is heard on KZUM-FM 89.3 in Lincoln and the surrounding communities at 10:00 every Saturday morning.

AN EXCLUSIVE INTERVIEW with ALAN BOYE by Dale Bacon

Following is an interview I had with Alan Boye, English teacher and author of the book A Guide to the Ghosts of Lincoln. Alan had been in the Lincoln area and appeared as a guest on the Exploring Unexplained Phenomena radio program.

Lincoln is Alan's home town, so it seemed only natural that he would choose it for the location of his book on haunts, apparitions and other ghosts.

The following is a transcript of the taped interview made on the 23rd of October. Here, we discuss this often misunderstood topic. FRC: I guess the most obvious question would be, how would you describe your indoctrination into the subject of ghosts?

AB: I suppose it initially comes from my childhood. Like many others I was always fascinated by those "hidden spots" around a town or where those things that "went bump in the night." Secondary to that I was living in Lincoln during the time the C.C. White building was still in existence and when that story was quite dramatically in the news. I got into going to the C.C. White building and poking around a number of times. There was a place I lived in near Lincoln where a manifestation happened of some nature. So those together were the background. Then years later, I write as a profession, the idea struck me to do a collection of ghost stories. I thought "Where to do a location?" and the obvious answer to me was Lincoln where I had grown up.

FRC: Now you live in Vermont. Have you ever considered the possibility of doing a book on the Ghosts of Vermont?

AB: Oh, possibly. I'm sure that Vermont has a number of very exciting stories. Vermont, as you know, has been settled by Europeans (and Indians thousands of years before them) since the late 1600's and consequently there are a lot of nifty old inns and such that are still standing with a lot of great tales behind them. However, I'm not certain that I would do Vermont. I've finished a manuscript on a collection of ghost stories set in Chicago.

FRC: That was an interesting switch too, from Lincoln to Chicago. Is there anything that inspired you to do this?

AB: The Lincoln book was so successful, not only the number of books it sold, but in other responses, that I wanted to try another midwestern city. I like the midwest and I think it is a good, rich area of research. I wanted a larger city to see what kind of response I would get, so I tackled Chicago and got a phenomenal response.

FRC: How do you go about something like this?

AB: The way I went about both books was that I put ads in newspapers. People write me their stories and then I would take whatever I got and sort of "sift" through them. Interestingly enough in Chicago, as well as Lincoln, I would get two, three, or sometimes more people writing about one location or about one story. That happened often in Chicago. So from that I would do more research and talk to more people by phone and write more letters until I had around twenty stories out of probably the two-hundred or two-hundred fifty stories I initially had.

FRC: How lengthy of a book is the Chicago title?

AB: Probably, again it's only in manuscript form at this point, it's about 300-400 pages.

FRC: You write professionally, but you are also a teacher.

AB: Yes, I teach English and Journalism at a small college in Vermont.

FRC: Out of all the stories that people have submitted to you, is there any particular thing which made you decide on these 20 stories to use in your book?

AB: Sometimes it's the more exciting ones. There are really two classifications, one of primary and of secondary evidence, that I will include. Those would be like the C.C. White Building, which is a building in Lincoln, Nebraska that had quite a history to it before it was torn down. In fact, in that area it still does. Another location is the Willa Cather home in Lincoln.

Then the other category is the story that may only have one person who saw something or only one person who has reported this, but their testimony was so believable, so sincere that their story sent chills down my spine. Those stories I would use. I can think of a couple stories, a woman came up to me after a reading once and told me the story in the book that's called "The Sailor," about a man dressed in a sailor's uniform that visits this woman's

house. A number of people, including her husband, has seen the "gentleman" and she was so sincere in telling me that I used that one.

FRC: Have you come against any, how shall I say, "kooks?"

AB: There are "kooks" on both sides, I guess. There are "kooks" who believe in ghosts and there are "kooks" who don't. I've come up on both. I suppose there is no easy way to classify them except that they both seem to be very narrow-minded. There are a number of people who, with a very strong religious feeling, will come up to me and ask how do I justify the ghost stories with what is said in the Bible. It struck me one day that, and this is not intended to be sacreligious, but probably the greatest ghost story is Jesus rising from the dead. That's sort of my standard response, at least that puts them in a thinking pattern long enough so I can divert myself to something else.

FRC: Have you ever investigated a place that just scared the "be-jeepers" out of you?

AB: There are a number of them. In Chicago-and I don't know if people remember the name of Richard Speck, the man who was accused of killing nine student nurses about 1967-that building is haunted. It's haunted with the voices of screaming women and it's pretty well known in that area. People walk by on sunny days and hear it.

There are a number of wonderful places in Lincoln...parks and such. One story at Antelope Park that has a spot in a southern parking lot where you can go anytime night or day and sit a second or two. You will start feeling a little nervous. That's a fairly well known one where there have been a number of reported sightings.

FRC: What's the story of the grain elevator?

AB: I've heard a number of stories, and I could not find any newspapers to back this up, but apparently in 1957 I have a number

of reports of a UFO sighting at the end of this road (Van Dorn st). Since that time there have been a number of people who have reported seeing a "glow" and it's a place, especially among high school students, that one dares someone else to go sit on a late dark Friday night. They don't last very long.

FRC: How many reports have you received from young people?

AB: Not very many, actually. I'd say 25%. Most stories go the spectrum from age 14 through 70. There doesn't seem to be any one given category except it's true that the older people get, the more they start their letters by saying, "This is going to sound strange or silly, but I saw a ghost." The younger the people are, the more they just start by saying "I saw a ghost."

FRC: Have you had a lot of reports from college areas?

AB: The university (UNL) has a number of ghost stories and it's real hard to sort them out. There are four different dormitories that are supposed to be haunted, there are some grates over the ground in front of the stadium that are supposed to be haunted and Selleck Hall-about a year ago a gentleman had an incident that made the newspaper. Wesleyan, of course, has the C.C. White building.

Theaters, as well, are good for haunts. Chicago has a haunted theater, one at the university here, the school that I teach at now, their theater is haunted... they're all over the place.

FRC: What is it that will attract a ghost?

AB: I don't think that there is any one thing. There are a number of theories as to why ghosts happen. One of them is the classic one where a place is haunted by the violent death of someone who was there. But there are other explanations that are interesting. There is the "astral projection" one where it's haunted quite often by a living person who projects, whether consciously or

unconsciously, their own image into a place. The best way to think about that is to reflect on a place where you have fond memories of and you relive them again. The way the theory goes is at that moment you are indeed haunting the place you were thinking about.

FRC: The idea being that someone there will pick up on the projected image.

AB: Another that both skeptics and believers in ghosts can enjoy is that ghosts are manifestations of the subconscious of the culture and that the entire culture, for whatever reason, believes in ghosts. So therefore the collective imagination of the culture creates ghosts.

There is another theory that there is a kind of "psychic film-loop" that exists and this "psychic film," if you will, is recording events constantly, but that certain events will remain on this film for whatever reason and repeat themselves. Sometimes indefinitely and sometimes they will fade.

FRC: How do you go about finding a ghost?

AB: First of all I would need to try to figure out a history of the house. Going through the county records, old telephone directories, old city directories, or old newspapers and try to find out if there is anything about the house. You might find the name of someone who lived there 50 years ago and trace them through the newspaper index files. You can see if there was any historical event that took place in the location. Another way would be to try to locate previous owners and ask them if they had anything strange happen while they were in the house. Ultimately it comes down to the strength of the story you hear about a place. How real was the incident to the people involved in it and how extensive was the incident. A creaking staircase may or may not mean something. It may mean the wood is getting old and the heat change

causes it to warp.

It's time-consuming and a lot of times it winds up at a dead end. Nothing derogatory, but ghost stories are in the realm of folklore, as well, and a story that might have been repeated for a long time takes on kind of an "aura" of a folktale. Which is not to say it could not have originated in some sort of incident, and even if it didn't, it goes back to that idea of the collective imagination. If it exists as a folk story then it has certain validity all of its own. It's (the story) a living "being" that continues to exist in the culture.

FRC: Would a case in point be the Bloody Mary story?

AB: Yes. The story of Bloody Mary was at its peak over 20 years ago. A lot of people come up to me and say "Oh yeah, I remember Bloody Mary" and the kids from the people I went to school with come up to me and ask about Bloody Mary. So the story goes on.

Alan and I concluded our conversation at that point. However, for those readers who would like to learn more about the legend of "Bloody Mary" and many more stories, you can find them in the collection of stories entitled "A Guide to the Ghosts of Lincoln," by Alan Boye.

If you would like to get in touch with Mr. Boye, you may do so by writing to him in care of:

Saltillo Press
86 Summer st.
St. Johnsbury VT
05819



BLOOD FALLS from the SKY in NEW ENGLAND - Part I

By Scott H. Colborn

In September of 1988 I was contacted by a prominent UFO researcher. He advised me of receiving a phone call from a law-enforcement individual on the east coast concerning a case involving a series of reported falls of blood on a residence. The researcher asked me if our Center would be interested in following up on this. Responding to him in the affirmative, I was given the name and phone number of this law enforcement individual.

The following is information obtained from telephone conversations with the police officer, and from copies of the police and lab reports. The names and addresses of the individuals involved have been changed to afford anonymity to those involved, as per my agreement with the reporting officer. This information is on file with the Fortean Research Center. Investigative Report dated 9/6/88, covering dates of occurrences from 7/25/88-9/9/88.
Crime/incident: Unexplained Phenomena.

This department was notified by B.R. of N. Blueberry St, that a neighbor's residence on Blueberry St. had what appeared to be blood on the sidewalk and on the porch. Det. S. & P. went to the residence on N. Blueberry and collected a sample after finding what appeared to be blood. Lt. F. informed reporting officer of this incident and to investigate if it had anything to do with occult activity. Reporting officer contacted Det. S. & P. who advised that they did not know where the blood might be coming from. Reporting officer then contacted B.R. of Blueberry St. who came to PD for an interview. Ms. B.R. said that she first noticed the blood on the sidewalk sometime around the end of July while walking past the residence. After seeing it for

The front cover of this edition of the Journal depicts the house mentioned in this story. ed.



Scott H. Colborn

several days and each time it appeared to be fresh blood, she began to think something was wrong and notified this department. Reporting officer then contacted PD chemist K.J. to have the blood sample analyzed for animal or human type. Chemist K.J. sent the sample to the lab and found it to be human blood, type A+. Detective assigned/reporting officer: H.P.

Department of Police
Supplement Report dated 8/7/88

On the reported date and time contact was made with W.M. regarding what appeared to be blood splattered around the exterior of his residence on N. Blueberry St. Reporting officer observed a red liquid on the front porch floor, front screen door, back porch screen door, and the sidewalk on the northside of the residence. Occupants advised that the liquid fell from the sky with no apparent source. Reporting officer could not determine if the liquid was blood or not. The complainants were advised to contact the Health Department to see if that agency could determine what the liquid was and it's origin. Reporting Officer: K.B.

Department of Police
Supplement report dated 8/23/88

On 8/23/88 at approximately 1130 hrs. the reporting officer made contact with B.R. & D.A. at N. Blueberry St. This contact was a result of a telephone call about blood mysteriously appearing on

the house. At the time of arrival the two ladies were in the area of the 1st floor front porch. They advised this officer that the blood on the front porch had just appeared with no one around. This officer observed several drops of a red colored liquid on the porch. The liquid appeared to be blood. A sample was obtained of this material.

While the officer was obtaining a sample, a younger white female came from the inside of the house and advised there was blood on the rear porch and back door. The reporting officer and others from the house went to the back area, where fresh red liquid appearing to be blood was observed on the front porch. There was a red liquid substance to the glass portion of the door, with what appeared to be saliva in it. A sample was obtained of this. The samples were turned over to K.J., chemist for the Police Dept. for analysis.

Prior to the reporting officer leaving the residence, the front door bell rang while the officer and all other parties were in the rear. No one was found in or around the front of the residence.

The reporting officer also observed what appeared to be blood splatters on the side of the residence as well as the adjacent building. No samples taken. Reporting Officer: S.N.

Department of Police

Supplement Report dated 9/17/88

On 9/6/88 reporting officer and Dept. Chemist K.J. went to N. Blueberry St. to contact the family that lived there after reports of the blood starting to occur again. Another sample of blood was collected again for analysis by Chemist K.J. The people living at the address were interviewed and photos were taken of the blood on the front and back porch and on the front steps and sidewalk.

People living at the residence are D.A., white female DOB 4/58,

W.M., white male DOB 2/59, T.R., white female DOB 4/75, B.M., white female DOB 9/84, and L.A., white female DOB 10/25. Ms. D.A. & Ms. L.A. were interviewed at their residence and informed reporting officer that the blood was seen by them falling from the sky and that nothing was above them at the time they saw it. They said that B.R. also watched it falling from the sky while shining a flash light into the air. On this date it was observed by this officer and Dept. Chemist K.J. that blood was on the porch and on the windows both in the front and rear of the residence. Ms. L.A. reported that the blood has fallen on her while she was sitting on the front porch. The blood started falling on July 25th and continued for 12 days starting around dark till about 2300 hrs. On August 10th it appeared at about 1345 hrs. during daylight. This was the day that Det. S. & P. were there. After this it quit and started again on September 4th at approximately 2030 hrs. It happened again on the 5th & 6th and nothing on the 7th, and it happened again on the 8th of Sept. On 9/9/88 reporting officer and Chemist K.J. returned to the residence and contacted Ms. D.A. and her mother Ms. L.A. who said that this was the worst it had ever been. Photos of the blood were taken and another sample was collected for analysis. Reporting officer contacted neighbors along the street and they were familiar with the incident but have never seen where it came from. Reporting officer asked Ms. D.A. and her boyfriend who lives with her to come to PD to give a statement as to the occurrence. They came to PD on 9/13/88 and gave a taped statement of the blood falling, dates & times. (Ed. note...see "Statement of Witness" for further details.)

Through investigation reporting officer has found no explanation as to where or why the blood has originated. There is no known motives for anyone to be doing

this to the family and it appears to be impossible for anyone to be placing blood at the locations on the house during the times it appears with someone there at the house and watching. The people living there appear to be of sound mind and they agree to take a polygraph exam to prove their veracity. They said that they are frightened and fear the safety of their children but they are not going to run away from it.
Reporting Officer: Det. H.P.

Statement Of Witness
Department of Police
Dated September 13, 1988

My name is Det. H.P. of the Police Department. The other people in this room are K.J., Police Department, D.A. & W.M. of N. Blueberry St.

H.P: In reference to the unusual occurrences that have been happening at N. Blueberry St, tell me everything you know, the dates, times, and exactly what you saw & heard.

D.A: It started around July 25th. I had come home from work one evening & my mother said that there had been blood that fell to the sidewalk & I just looked at her & I said: "Are you sure it was blood?" & she said, "That's what it looked like to me". She said we thought maybe somebody had got hurt and was on the roof, or something. They looked on the roof and there was no one. The next night came & nothing happened (July 26th). Then, on the following night (27th), it fell again & I went out after it fell again & looked at it, & it looked like a blood substance with a white foam in it. So then it started & went on for 12 days...it was all over the cars at first..it was on the cars, the street and sidewalk. And then it moved into the steps, and porch, windowsills, along side of the house, in the alleyway, into the back porch. Within the twelve days, it fell between the 10th of August, in the day-time...it was about quarter of two

in the afternoon. And, I went out and used a syringe to get some in a bottle to get it tested. When I was on the front porch, bent down, the detectives drove up. At that time there was nothing on the back door...they were looking around. My mother walked back to the alleyway, up to the concrete steps, looked back and it was there on the back door. Then it quit for a 25 day period. It started again on Sept. 4th, at 8:30 pm. It fell on the back porch & the front porch. On the 5th it happened around 8:30 pm. It was on the back porch first, and then there was one spot on the front porch, in the center of the top step. On the 6th, it was at the alleyway, at the front gate in the spouting, and just a very little bit on the pavement, there in the alleyway. That was it. On the 7th, there was none...on the 8th it was on the front porch, the windows, sidewalk, the back porch and the back windows, and we haven't seen anything since the 9th through the 13th of September.
H.P: Who lives at this address? Give me their full name & age.
D.A: D.A, 30; W.M, 29; T.R, 13; B.M, 3; & L.A, 62.
H.P: Is everyone related?
D.A: Yes
H.P: How long have you lived at this address?
D.A: One year.
H.P: Where did you live before this?
D.A: N. Bird.
H.P: Did you ever have anything like this happen at that address?
D.A: No
H.P: Have you ever experienced anything like this before?
D.A: Never
H.P: Did you touch this substance which you believe to be blood?
D.A: No. I didn't, but my mother was hit with it. It fell down her back, on the back of her head, on her shirt, back of her legs. She was hit in the face with it, there...she was standing at the gate, looking back the alleyway. It hit her directly in the face.

T.R. got just a little bit one time, on her hand. Nobody else. Oh, M.M. she was in the alleyway. It fell, hit her on the back of her shirt & down on the calf of her leg & ran straight down.

K.J: M.M. is a neighbor of yours?

D.A: No, she lives on Barry St. We were friends & we had told them, you know, what was happening, & they came over about five nights and nothing happened. We don't know...we can't figure out what it is.

H.P: How old is she?

D.A: She's 19.

H.P: Did you actually see where this substance came from?

D.A: I have seen it fall. Yes, I saw it fall. I was on the upstairs, middle bedroom & that runs between the alleyway and the apartment house next door. I was looking up...they had flashlights, holding them up in the air. I could see the substance fall. It was just a little bit above the apartment building next to us. It was about the size of a golf ball when it came down. I asked B.R. when it was falling and when it hit. I said, "Did something just fall?". She replied "Yes", & that is when M.M. got hit with it. She said, "It just hit M.M. in the back & on the back of her leg, & there's a spot, also, on the sidewalk".

H.P: How high was it when you saw it?

D.A: Just above the apartment building next to me.

H.P: Tell us who B.R. is.

D.A: B.R. is a lady who lives down the street. Her kids go to school with my daughter. That's about all I know. I don't really know her real well, but she's the one that had called the police & she said she knew somebody up here that she could call & have them come out and....I don't know her real well. I had just met her during that time.

H.P: The night you say this fall, is that the only time you ever saw it?

D.A: That's the only time I've ever seen it come from the sky.

You know, where it came from other times...I have no idea. It would come, like in through the side of the porch, but there would be nothing there, you know. There were times that it would be there and we didn't see anything.

That's what brought my curiosity up and then when it fell in that basement window, with that five inch ledge, and run down...someone would have had to be there before, too. You know, be there. I just don't know how it got there.

W.M: Because the ledge sticks out about that far, right up close to the top of the window.

H.P: How far is that? How far out?

W.M: About six inches deep, back to the window and then, it was close to the top of the glass, where somebody almost had to be right...leaning right down there to get it, to do that.

D.A: You know, right there in that apartment building alley & we would have seen somebody.

H.P: Is it possible someone could have been there?

W.M: I don't see how. The alley is only about 4-5 feet wide.

D.A: And they would have been seen or heard because there's garbage cans, trees & everything else they got there to keep the dogs from getting into that alleyway. So, we were always there...looking, & we haven't seen or heard anybody.

H.P: This alleyway is on which side of your house, the north side, east or west?

W.M: North side of the house.

H.P: Is there a fence there?

W.M: Yes.

H.P: How high?

W.M: Four feet.

H.P: Does the fence go the whole way around your property?

W.M: Yes.

H.P: How high is it the whole way around?

W.M: About four feet high, three-quarters of the way around. Then there is a six foot high fence dividing the two, dividing our house from the next.

H.P: Would it be easy for someone

to get in and out?

W.M: Well, somebody could come in the back gate if they wished.

There was usually someone...they were always out there looking. So, there was no way they could get in that yard & get back out without somebody catching them.

D.A: Some nights there was like 15-20 people around...and some people across the street setting. They didn't come over but they were there watching...somebody would have seen something.

H.P: Has anyone else actually seen it fall from the sky?

D.A: Yes. T.R, B.R, J....

H.P: Was this all the same night that you saw it fall?

D.A: No, different nights. B.R. saw it the same night I did. She was standing down there with a big flashlight. I don't know if M.M. saw it coming or not...she was looking down. It was hitting the basement window & on the side of the house that night. She was looking down.

K.J: Did any unusual occurrences trigger the beginning of the blood falling?

D.A: No.

K.J: Did anything unusual happen in your residence prior to the time that the blood began to fall? Since it had never happened in the past?

D.A: No...Just normal things. You know, we had a fire, he wrecked his truck...but I would never have thought anything like that would have triggered anything.

W.M: The first night it happened, it was on my truck. The very first night...I thought somebody was just walking up the street & spit over it & the next morning I scrubbed it off while I was at work. Then, when I came home, she told me that it was falling out of the sky.

D.A: He, you know, he looked at us like, have you all lost your minds, or what? But it was on the top of the roof of his truck & on the side, down the side.

H.P: Where was your truck parked?

W.M: Right in front of the house.

H.P: Has anyone else ever parked there & it got on their vehicle?

W.M: Yes, a number of people.

D.A: And they quit parking there. Those two spaces were empty for...

W.M: At least a week or two.

D.A: Yes. They wouldn't park there.

H.P: Do you know anyone else that's parked there?

W.M: Yes, Lucy S...

D.A: Yes, Jerry...I don't know what his last name is, & then there was the girl down the street, & there's a couple of people that live in that building. But, we had T.R. go down & tell them to move their vehicles because this was getting on it, & the boy took his finger...he also touched it, I didn't remember that, & put it on his hood, and said "I don't know what that is, but if you see anyone around my car, you let me know". He moved his car right away. Smith's next door...the man said his car is stained.

K.J: Is there somebody that's been at your house each & every time that the blood has fallen?

D.A: Yes.

K.J: Who would that be?

D.A: All of us have been there.

K.J: What I'm talking about is in each specific instance, is there somebody that has always been at the house? Not somebody in your family, just in the house, but is there one person that has been there each time that the blood has fallen?

D.A: Not for the first, like maybe seven times, maybe six times, but then when people realized, you know, that there was something going on, W.M. got upset because it kept adding...people kept adding & adding. We figured the more people around, the more opportunity we would have to catch somebody. But we never seen or caught anyone.

W.M: I'm not one to have a lot of people hanging around.

D.A: He just about had a fit.

W.M: But then, when I saw them getting upset & scared, well...

D.A: You know it did. It started

working on my nerves. I thought, what is going on here...why is it being done. T.R. started to cry. She begged him to call the police when it hit the back door. She said, "You better be doing something...It is all over the back porch & all over the back door...It's through the screen". She said, "I think you had better call the police".

W.M: I saw it all over that back door...

D.A: She was really scared that night. It worked on her that when it started hitting the doors & stuff, she really got upset. We had her...made her take down posters & things that we thought were bad. She got upset & she thought that it was her fault, because we burned tapes & stuff. She said, "Do what you have to do, I can't listen to them".

K.J: You're referring to this being a supernatural...

D.A: Yes, because we didn't know. We were just trying everything. We also called Father Grunaldi. He never did come...he said he had meetings or something. He said he would pray. When we didn't see anything for 25 days we started to relax...when it came back it kind of scared us.

H.P: Is there anyone that you can think of that might be doing this to you to scare you or is there anyone in your family who has problems with anyone that might be playing a joke on them or trying to scare them?

D.A: No, I wouldn't...they wouldn't have a reason, not on my side of the family. His side of the family are old. There aren't kids other than Tommy...he is 7.

W.M: Doesn't T.R. have problems at school?

D.A: With K.S...she had asked T.R. if this had stopped.

K.J: Why don't you tell us the story about K.S. from the beginning, for the record.

D.A: Yes. K.S. & T.R. had started back to school...

K.J: Start from the very beginning.

D.A: All right. When we lived on

Birch Street, about 3 years ago, T.R. had met K.S...they were friends. K.S.'s sister took them one night to a friend's house, & there were about 15 kids there, & they were having seances or something. T.R. said whatever was going on it made her sick to her stomach. And, she was a little bit scared. She said they looked out the window & saw some girl walking down the street & they had made this girl fall. T.R. said the girl didn't get back up.

K.J: How did they make her fall?

D.A: T.R. said that all they had done was stare at her or something, & they said something.

I don't know...I didn't think anything about it, but when this started, I guess anything is possible. So, we didn't allow her to run around with K.S. because she cussed T.R. out & called her all kinds of names & I told her she could not run around with K.S. So, when they started back to school this year, K.S. asked T.R. if there was a problem at her house...was it still going on. T.R. told her no, which it wasn't at that time. K.S. said that it would start again.

Well, it started that Sunday night and right away T.R. thought K.S. was capable of this & I told her I didn't know if she was...I just don't know that much about it. Just what I've heard or read in books. K.S. told T.R. that she had done devil worship...that she ate crosses & stuff like that. T.R. was afraid of her...she missed one day of school. I told her she shouldn't be scared of her. I said, "Don't let this girl scare you". K.S. hasn't said too much to T.R. since then.

H.P: Do you know how K.S. knew this was happening at your house?

D.A: I have no idea. T.R. didn't tell her because she hadn't spoke to her, because this was before school had started that all of this had went on.

W.M: I still think it came from word of mouth, with all the kids that were around.

D.A: Well, it could be...I don't know.

H.P: How old is she?

D.A: K.S. is about 13 or 14.

This ends part one of this story. The second section will be printed in the SPRING '89 edition of the Journal of the Fortean Research Center.



READERS RESPOND to JOHN LEAR STATEMENT

I would like to make the following comments on the Lear Statement.

First, I must say I found it very unnerving to consider these ideas as real occurrences. We have been raised to believe we have God-given free will and even that we create our own reality. Freedom is our highest ideal. There is lots of information available about "space brothers and sisters" and the coming of the New Age. It is an extremely wonderful idea to think that somewhere out there could be other life forms and beings who want universal peace and harmony as many on our planet do. But can religion and spirituality, whether it be Orthodox or New Age, include or even account for beings with that much control, who whisk people away in the dark of night and steal their vital organs? Can both be correct? How?

If these beings are really more advanced, at least intellectually, it would seem they could have developed ways to solve their physical problems without having to travel to other planets for the answers and take lives to do so. Leaps and bounds are being made in various areas within our own medical and scientific community.

We have artificial organs and synthetic skin, etc. that can prolong life and repair bodies. If these beings need help it seems alot more intellectual and almost too logical that they could ask for it. People donate their bodies to medical science, maybe they would donate them to help other beings also.

On the other hand, I am assuming that along with intellectual development these beings have morally advanced also, which is not a sound premise. Even if they have maybe they don't consider what they are doing unethical.

If we step back and take an honest look at ourselves it is obvious we do the same things to beings we consider less advanced. We exploit living beings for our own use. Countless millions of animals are used in lab experiments daily. They are mutilated and even bred for these purposes. Even if you are not disturbed by that, it is still the taking of life, often for something as silly as "improving" cleaning products and cosmetics. I'm by no means condoning the suffering or taking of life for any reason, be it by humans or EBE's. All I am saying is before we condemn them for have' a "stick in their eye" so to speak, we should take a look at the "log" in our own.

As you can see, I don't have answers, only more questions. It has always been true the governments of the world tell us only what they want us to know. I don't find it surprising they wouldn't have informed us about this. I also think it is something we should know and if it is true start figuring out what to do about it.

I think the truth is somewhere between the two extremes. There is most likely many kinds of life throughout the universe and beyond. Some are probably kind with good intentions, while others are not. Maybe the kind ones are

just smart enough not to deal with the government!

Last I would like to make a suggestion to these beings. If you want to crossbreed with the human race all you really need to do is run an add in a "UFO-Space Cadet" magazine. There are alot of people who would volunteer to have your ET babies!

L.D.
Nebraska

In your Volume III No. 3 issue of the Journal of the Fortean Research Center, you presented an article by John Lear.

From my interpretation, Mr. Lear expounded in great length about the mutilations by E.T.'s. Shouldn't we compare their mutilations with our own on livestock, et al? I believe that their activities may differ in purpose, but I suspect that their endeavors parallel ours in the survival of the inhabitants of our physical world. Maybe they are concerned about physical existance on a grander scale. I suspect we are now accepting E.T.'s as our shepherds of the universe. They surely must have a capability that far exceeds our technical understanding. I find it interesting that our citizens are beginning to be introduced to the reality of E.T.'s and UFO's through our media. Surely our government is involved--directly or indirectly.

Now, I don't know about the extent of your interests at the Research Center. Perhaps the following modest observations might be of some interest. There is an old saying that East is least and West is best. Just maybe this applies to our physical existance!

1. Recorded science originated in China and migrated into India. From there it travelled into the Mediterranean region and then up through Europe. Then to America and ultimately to Japan. It had gone full circle.

2. Our political conflicts have experienced similar results. Napoleon was winning until he invaded Russia to the East. The same can be said of Hitler during W.W. II. His military capability was decimated during his Eastern campaign against Russia to the East.

3. The American Indians were combating the Westward movement of the white settlers to the West. The Indians lost.

4. Japan attacked the Americans from the East. They lost militarily in W.W. II.

5. Does this analogy have some credence? I am not a historian, and I am not prepared to diagnose the North-South trends. At this time I would predict that a South to North activity will predominate.

6. Don't confuse your thinking about our Civil War. It was basically involved in an East-West conflict and the West won.

7. It is interesting to compare modern industrial trends with the above observations and what might be expected. Will history repeat itself in the future?

8. Our "Star Wars" endeavor strongly suggest that we are attempting to develop a defense against UFO's and not against Communism. Are we not embarked on a project to a defense mechanism directed against UFO's.

With kind regards,
R.S.

Missouri

P.S. Don't the ET's strongly resemble clones and are wearing some form of protection covering as well as a sight protection?

P.P.S. With our government's apparent increased activities in indoctrinating the public to the reality of ET's and UFO's, it would appear to me that your Center could obtain a grant from a federal agency.

P.P.P.S. For some reason I get the impression that the UFO-ET phenomenon has not been subjected to sound scientific procedures. The hypothesis is then an effort to establish the hypothesis. To

my knowledge only reports of encounters have been discussed.

Let us consider that the ET's that we basically encounter are some type of clone that are unable to reproduce themselves, but can be reproduced by some genetic manipulation.

This form of existence has a superior dimensional capability. When our planet had a more hostile environment, various organisms were transplanted from another planet that could survive. The last to arrive were the humanoids as we know them today. Maybe the "Yeti" and "bigfoot" were earlier transplants that still exist today.

Perhaps Venus is undergoing a conversion to a planet with a hospitable environment for life as we know it—if our superior powers have not selected another planet in a system outside of our solar system which is entirely possible, in my opinion.

I suspect our dominate governments are greatly concerned about the fact that UFO's and ET's might become more aggressive in the future.

Finally, I consider that Nature as we know it represents a physical existence on a grander scale than ours through the existence of UFO's and ET's.

I was very interested in the recent announcement by the Church of England that God was a man. This decree puts some credibility on the divine conception theory that we have.

R.S.
Missouri

Dear F.R.C;

I believe that there is some truth to John Lear's statement. However, I find some of his suggestions questionable...A hologram device that has recorded all of the Earth's history, E.B.E.'s created Christ.

I wonder, could this be a clue to our existence? In the beginning could we have been placed where we became the

experiment? Could the cycle of our existence be a nominal experiment?

As for our UFO phenomena, I think that we, Earthlings, have proof, but cannot keep the evidence. Why? We know what we're supposed to know, but we fear what we know. We know things without explanations. But until we truthfully understand and accept things as they are, the UFO sequence is our phenomena.

If we are seeing the past in out present time, (for example seeing the Andromeda galaxy as it was 2.2 million years ago) is it possible to see our future in our present time? The examples could be within our existence. Think about it...

Sincerely,
"Essay Bea"
Missouri

I was most impressed by the "Lear Papers" published in the FALL 1988 issue of your Journal. My main interest focused on the military officer answering questions relating to the history of MJ-12 and the cover-up, specifically the alien claim of having "created Christ." That one claim would certainly explain the extraordinary efforts made in denying the existence of extra-terrestrial intelligence so superior to our own.

I can assure your readers that if this "claim" is made public through a credible media source that it would immediately be labeled as Satanic by the entire Christian community. Such a claim would most likely be accepted by those outside the Christian faith and I am sure many so-called Christians would accept that claim in the face of such a convincing documentary showing the "actual crucifixion of Christ."

Such a claim would also explain one of the mysteries of the Book of Revelations in the New Testament. No one I have heard can explain why the majority of mankind will fail to accept Jesus

Christ as their Savior in view of all the judgements that will come against them in the seven years of tribulations. The hypothesis proposed by Mr. Lear would explain how that degree of mind control could be achieved by such an advanced intelligence.

I for one will look forward to hearing much more from Mr. Lear and his associates in the near future. If not, then at least his hypothesis would lend itself to the basis for a great movie, even greater than E.T.

B.K.
Missouri

An open letter to John Lear
(reprinted by permission of
author)

I am sending along a copy of my response to your "Papers" published in the Fortean Journal. I have read most of the books published on aerial phenomena over the years, the most recent being "Above Top Secret" which, I thought, was the best I have read. Your hypothesis is the best attempt I have seen in putting together a scenario giving a reason for all the events that have taken place over the years that I have followed these reports.

I am one of those who have seen a UFO and not reported it. In the Spring of 1953 I was flying a J3 Cub from M....Mo. to the little town of W....Mo. the day after it had been demolished by a tornado. My father was in the back seat and was the first to notice what I learned later was a so-called "foo fighter" flying in formation with us about 300 feet to our right. He asked me, "what is that thing" and after watching it maintain the same speed as ours I said, "I don't know" and began a skid turn toward it. Before I could complete the turn it reversed course, accelerated, and disappeared over the horizon.

Since that one sighting I have flown all over the world and

logged more than 10,000 hours in the air and I have never seen another one. Believe me, I looked and watched every time I flew and I have seen some strange things in the air and in combat in Viet Nam, but never something I couldn't explain.

There have been a few times when I was in a position to receive such reports, among others, but I have never been in a position to investigate or analyze them. I recall one time when I was waiting for a high ranking dignitary I had flown from Washington to Wright-Patterson AFB and I asked one of the locals there what was in a certain hanger across the field. He answered, "what hanger?" and I said "that one" as I pointed out the one I was asking about. He looked to where I was pointing and said "there is no hanger there" with a smile on his face that indicated it would do no good to ask further.

I hope you are successful in convincing someone in the believable media that these things are real and it is past time the public was educated in dealing with that fact. Whether or not they are revealed I believe that they will make their presence known in much greater numbers than they have in the past. I also believe they will do that in 1989 but certainly not later than the end of 1993.

I would like to see the video tape that Bill Moore has if you know of any way I can get a copy of it. I would also like to hear from you on any further information you get when you analyze all the letters you are sure to receive in response to the Fortean publication.

Sincerely,
B.K.
Missouri



RESPONSE to JOHN LEAR STATEMENT

By Leonard Stringfield

Several strong reactive thoughts may come to mind for one who ponders the text in The UFO Coverup, an updated paper released by John Lear in late 1988. Right off, is the notion that Lear has been "used" in a crude attempt by the disinformists to muddy the waters of research, but, this notion quickly fades into another that suggests that he, Lear himself, might be a covert agent of sorts, to tell a scary story, perhaps to test public reaction or for a more urgent reason, like starting a crash program to melt down the ice-packed coverup. Then, after thinking the matter over and wondering about the reasons for such a massive cover-up, one may deduce, with some qualms or reluctance, that maybe he hit the nail on the head.

So succinctly grim is Lear's paper that most readers, I believe once they get over the shock, would demand to know more specifically where he got the facts to put his scenario together. Shocked most, of course, would be some elements of contactees who think that the aliens are space brothers and that their purpose for coming here is to save us from ourselves. And, there are others who go along with the whole scenario. It largely depends on one's mindset or sources.

Personally, at this time of writing, I prefer not to make a firm judgment of Lear's admittedly "hypothetical" conclusions. As they are presented, I agree, as the saying goes, that "they would scare the feathers off the head of a cigarstore Indian" and, also agree, that we should like to know more about his sources. But, I also know, from firsthand experience in my research, that dealing with sensitive sources, they do not want public recognition and usually request anonymity. So, in due respect, Lear's hands may be tied and lips

sealed. It also, unfairly, may mean that he, like myself, will be at the mercy of the usual predatory skeptics who will gloat as they gnaw at his juglar vein. Such is the nature of UFO research. In a sense, you're damned if you do and damned if you don't. Lear does it!

While I do not know all of Lear's sources--nor does he know all of mine--he has willingly shared some by name and other means of identification. Yes, they do exist and they do seem credible. In many instances he has offered addresses and phone numbers. Knowing Lear personally, he is not a time-waster. He goes to the source no matter how far and has the gift of being able to cut through rhetorical fat to get to the factual meat. From this collective data, when he finds that two and two add up to total four, he will say four and evince no fear for either his position in history or today's critics. Most researchers would not dare be so bold.

As Homo sapiens, we may not be able to fathom the alien mind but we can penetrate, limitedly, the human equivalent which, I believe, has provided us through the years enough circumstantial evidence to suggest that the alien intent is not benevolent. Apparently, Lear takes it a step further and believes that the alien is hostile--and, indeed, he is not alone. Many others, with their own sources, or personal experiences, agree. Admittedly, and from different sources than Lear's, I have been getting the same kind of grim input for more than a year. In my case, however, I shy away from precipitous conclusions, a caution that stems from my own experiences in dealing with clever tricksters in the mis/disinformation business. As a reminder, in the summer of 1988, I was advised by a reliable

informant to be watchful for planted information in the months ahead. Some names were mentioned. Time will tell.

Perhaps the grimmest recitation of events in the Lear paper concerns the alien "grays" who seem hell-bent on a venture to subdue mankind to the indignity of abuses for their own selfish purposes. Here, Lear stresses the rampancy of abductions, cattle mutilations and macabre stories of a tie-in with human beings being used in genetic experimentations conducted in well-secured underground laboratories. Accepting these outrages as fact, he feels--and understandably so--that it is one of the reasons for optimum coverup. And, he thinks the public should know about it.

Having treated the sensitive subject of UFO crash/retrievals since the late 70's I am aware of a massive international coverup. In my new Status Report V, UFO Crash/Retrievals: Is the Coverup Lid Lifting?, to be released initially in the January 1989 issue of the MUFON UFO Journal and later, separately, as a monograph for distribution from my home address, I have published new information from new and reliable sources that I have reason to believe are telling it like it was. Some provide backup testimony for cases previously published in my papers; others are confidential, in-depth informants. Of the latter, these are not the loosely loquacious types who share state or military secrets but as realists they won't deny it's raining when, indeed, it is.

Lear, although criticized for his rash conclusions, is only putting his $2 + 2 = 4$'s on the line. When I asked one of my well-informed sources about the alleged alien underground activities, he responded simply, evading all specific questions, that "the situation is serious."

Leonard H. Stringfield
December 26, 1988

Availability of Literature by Author

1. UFO Crash/Retrievals: Amassing the Evidence, Status Report III, 1982. Available from author's address. Price \$11.00.
 2. The Fatal Encounter at Ft. Dix-McGuire: A Case Study, Status Report IV, 1985. Xeroxed from paper presented at MUFON Symposium, St. Louis, MO. Available from author's address. Price \$7.00.
 3. UFO Crash/Retrievals: Is the Coverup Lid Lifting? Status Report V, 1989. Available from author's address. Price \$7.00.
 4. Inside Saucer Post 3-0 Blue, privately published in 1957. Available from author's address. Price \$6.00.
 5. Situation Red: The UFO Seige. Hardcover published by Doubleday & Co., 1977, Paperback edition published by Fawcett, 1978. Also foreign publishers. Not available.
 6. Set of 36 monthly Issues, Orbit newsletter, published 1954-57. Some issues duplicated by Xerox. Price \$36.00.
- Mailings to Canada, add \$.50 for each item ordered. All foreign, payable U.S. funds, by International Money Order or Draft on U.S. Bank.

Leonard H. Stringfield
4412 Grove Avenue
Cincinnati, Ohio 45227
Tel: (513) 271-4248



RESPONSE TO JOHN LEAR STATEMENT

By Ida Kannenberg

Who ARE These EBE's?

Perhaps a brief sketch of my personal interaction with the people of the UFO's would make more clear why I say what I say.

When I was eight, I encountered two men who asked me mundane questions about my family and school. Many years later I went under hypnosis and learned that while they spoke to me in the usual manner, they were also telling me "inside my head": "Learn to write well. Study grammar. Work harder at your spelling. Someday when you are much older you will write about wonderful things."

In 1940 while travelling with my husband and two other men in California between Desert Center and Blythe we saw, shortly before midnight, a flaming object come over the horizon like a full moon. (Later that night we saw a quarter moon in the same sky!) We lost sight of the object as we turned behind a hill. Then it sidled out at ground level, now a blazing red ball. The driver pulled to the side. The three men went down the road to talk. It was not until the hypnosis session of 1980 that I learned I had been lured from the car by two men who said there had been an accident and I was urgently needed. I was led to what I thought was a round cabin. I had never heard of a UFO. I was assisted on board, implants were made that allow them to "see through my eyes and hear through my ears." And also to control the complete muscular system.

In 1968 mental telepathy started. I was so terrified of these strange voices "in my head" that I signed myself into a hospital. The voices ceased. In November 1977 they began again but in a way that did not terrify me. I have had constant contact with the voices for eleven years. I have taken down thousands of words of dictation, undergone a long and sometimes disturbing series of initiatory events, made several

good friends and some enemies among these contactors all of whom claim to be connected with the UFO phenomenon.

They stress one factor: Not all of the UFO people come from one planet, not all are the same kind of being, they do not all come with the same purpose, and all do not interact with us in the same manner. The overall Plan is enormous, encompassing many worlds and many kinds of worlds. Earth organizations and brotherhoods are included, as well as strange beings from other planets and existences from interdimensional worlds. There are hundreds of factions, each with its own duty to perform. Many of the factions are as alien to each other as they are to us. Each faction must learn us, just as we try to learn and understand them.

The faction most in the public interest at present are the EBE's, the Extra-Terrestrial Biological Entities. These persons, and they are persons, who have been themselves genetically altered, are those given the task of biological intervention with our own people. It is becoming recognized that they are semi-programmed to carry on the work they do. Isn't it time to ask, "Who altered THEM, and who sent THEM for the purpose of biological intervention with us?" I can only offer what I have been told by my contacts, but it is coherent, it makes sense, and it answers the questions.

Obviously the EBE's are not their own masters. In the past I had a brief telepathic contact with those who are the Masters.

The major things the Masters told me about themselves are: Their own numbers are comparatively few. All Masters are scientists and do not, themselves, ever come to Earth. The little guys are their workers. (Once their tongue slipped, and they said, not workers, but slaves.)

They do indeed live on another planet. The Masters and the people of the Earth HAVE THE SAME ROOTS.

My immediate and constant contacts have added more information. The EBE's also originated on Earth from an original and ancient race of dwarves. They have been genetically altered, not all in the same fashion, to interbreed with other, less human space forms, to make them subservient, and to live a very, very long time. From time to time they are physically rejuvenated, but their enthusiasm and will to live dies out. They go into depression and mental stupor and become useless. Some were cloned, but "A great mistake was recognized" and none will be cloned in the future.

The Masters want to re-enliven their workers, to breed new ones, the EBE's want to regain some semblance of Earth humanity, they were human though dwarf. These are the reasons for the biological intervention with Earth abductees.

Seemingly cold and indifferent handling of abductees by the EBE's stems from several reasons. They are simply doing a job they have been programmed for. They envy and want to regain for their race such human capacities as alimentation and reproduction. They are not without resentment towards the Masters whose ancestors altered them, and since the Masters and we are "of the same roots" they align us with the Masters not with themselves. In other words we are, to them, part of their dilemma.

Further, I am told that while there has been agreements made with the United States and other governments, such biological intervention HAS NEVER BEEN PART OF ANY AGREEMENT!

So we might continue our inquiry by asking, "Who WOULD have the moral right to make such an agreement?" The only possible person would be the contactee himself (herself). He/she obviously does not remember this

at the time of the abduction, or he/she would not be so terrified and horrified. It must have been made at a previous time. The stage of life when a person would be most vulnerable to making such a commitment would have been at the onset of or in early puberty. He/she would then be intensely curious and curiously intense about such subjects. He/she would be at the most idealistic time of his/her life. To be told he/she could help save a dying race would be a comprehensible incentive to agreement. He/she would have no, or little, understanding or experience to gauge what such a commitment would actually entail.

Once one of my contacts said, "Earth people think about UFO's with everything except common sense."

Would it not be common sense for our researchers and hypnotists to regress a few abductees to the time of puberty to discover if an agreement of that nature had occurred but had subsequently been wiped out of memory?

Ida Kannenberg
307 So. 19th st.
Laramie, WY 82070



"I guess we're all, or most of us, the wards of that nineteenth-century science which denied existence to anything it could not measure or explain. The things we couldn't explain went right on but surely not with our blessing. We did not see what we couldn't explain, and meanwhile a great part of the world was abandoned to children, insane people, fools and mystics, who were more interested in what is than in why it is. So many old and lovely things are stored in the world's attic, because we don't want them around us and we don't dare throw them out."

John Steinbeck
The Winter of Our Discontent

THE RAINBOW DECLARATION

By John E. Brandenburg, Ph.D.

We, the people of Earth, do make this solemn Rainbow Declaration. We acknowledge our common childhood before the Creator, God, and Judge of all the Cosmos, both visible and invisible. We recognize the planet Earth as our Planet of Genesis, our home, and our everlasting treasure. We pledge to keep and preserve the Earth for all humanity for all generations. We call upon all humanity to treat one another with kindness, justice and peace. We call upon all humanity to work together to ease the effects of hunger, disease, and overpopulation. Let there be no more killing of the whales, great and small, and let humanity seek to preserve the whole family of living things on the Earth. This declaration takes its name from the Rainbow, which symbolizes the promises of God to humanity, the unity within diversity that is humanity and the beauty of the Earth which is humanities.

In true Unity there is strength and general benefit; therefore, on all matters concerning extra-terrestrial peoples we shall be as One. We recognize the office of the Secretary General of the United Nations, acting with the advice and consent of the Security Council, as the sole representative of humanity in all dealings with extra-terrestrials. All relations and agreements will be open and public, and all agreements must be ratified by the Security Council to be in force.

To our fellow peoples in the community of the Cosmos, we extend greetings; we recognize you as fellow children of the Creator of the Cosmos. Please give careful consideration to our declaration, that it might serve as a basis for our good relations.

We hold these truths to be self-evident, that all peoples are created equal and are endowed by the Creator with certain inalienable rights:

The right of Possession of their homeworld, their Planet of Genesis. No one shall take any portion of their world from them.

The right of Sanctity of Planet of Genesis from alien intrusion or interference. No alien visitation shall occur until the people shall realize their Unity and achieve space travel of their own; this is the Prime Directive for all space-faring peoples. No alien spacecraft shall make close approach, or assume close orbit, or make any landing, except openly and by consent of global authority.

The right of Possession of Genetic Code. No alien shall take a people's Genetic Code for any use, except under reciprocal scientific exchange, negotiated openly by global authority.

The right to Permanent Occupation of all bodies orbiting their Planet of Genesis or the sun of their Planet, which is their Star of Genesis, and permanent authority over the space containing these bodies. No alien bases may be established permanently on bodies or stations orbiting a Planet or Star of Genesis, but must be evacuated upon landing by the people of this Planet or Star, except there shall be negotiated a treaty granting temporary lease.

The right of Freedom of Peaceful Navigation of Space shall be enjoyed by all peoples except where it conflicts with the Sanctity of Planet of Genesis.

The right of peoples to Assert and Defend the aforementioned rights and the right to give and receive aid consistent with these rights, when these rights shall be endangered. In cases of dispute, the burden of proof-of-innocence shall fall on those who are alien, for it is the burden of the strong and advanced to help preserve the rights of the weak and less advanced.

We pledge to uphold these rights and principles in all relations with all peoples we shall

encounter, whether we be aliens or they in these encounters. We declare that all peoples should seek to treat all other peoples as they themselves would desire to be treated, and that all peoples of the Cosmos should seek peaceful and mutually beneficial relations with each other. We declare that it is our deepest desire that humanity might take its place as an honored and valuable member of the community of peoples of the Cosmos.

Authored by John E. Brandenburg
Ph.D. June 22, 1988.

BOOK REVIEW

By Kirk Fenster

EXTRA-TERRESTRIALS AMONG US

by George C. Andrews

Llewellyn Publications

St. Paul, MN

1986 paperback 300 pages

After experiencing a UFO sighting first-hand, George Andrews pursued UFO data for a decade which culminated in the writing of this book. Extra-Terrestrials Among Us meticulously covers the UFO scene from the depths of antiquity to a broad spectrum of current phenomena. Andrews does an outstanding job covering animal mutilations, mystery helicopters and the ET connection based on material from Stigmata and Wolverton. Morris Jessup is highlighted in a section on mysterious deaths, which also brings out CIA corruptions and suppression of UFO information. Andrews suggests Extra-Terrestrials Among Us picks up where Clear Intent leaves off, but focuses more on the entities which pilot these strange crafts. In reality, Extra-Terrestrials Among Us seems to almost touch on every conceivable aspect of UFOlogy, hardly leaving a stone unturned. In reading this book, one may occasionally perceive a sense of paranoia which I believe is projected through the author's urgent message, that mankind can not ignore UFO's or the environment and expect to survive.

I highly recommend this book.

SKY WATCH

By Erik Hubl



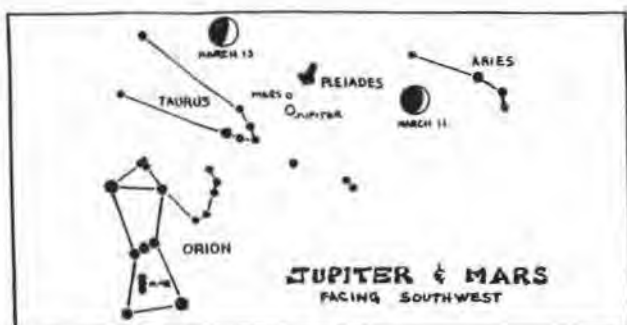
Peering into the heavens, an art as old as mankind. Our ancestors constantly watched the stars. They learned to recognize the familiar patterns year after year. Today, however, much of this general knowledge has been lost—mainly due to large cities and an unfortunate thing called light pollution.

This column is intended to refamiliarize you with the night-time sky, to spark an interest in celestial events. We have a wonderful window to the universe. Let's take a look at what's ahead for the next three months.

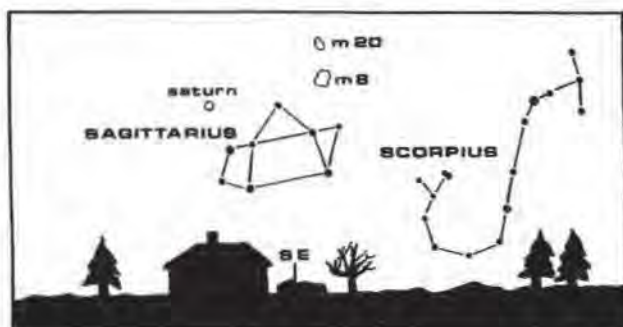
No longer is Mars the dominate bright red object it was last fall, and it won't be that bright again until 2003. But Mars has in store for us one more spectacular event before it fades in brightness and continues its journey around the sky.

On March 12th, Mars will align itself (from our point of view) with Jupiter. Both planets will look quite nice being only 2° apart from each other. The waxing crescent moon will also add itself to the scene making for a nice triple celestial combination.

Jupiter, on the other hand, is still very bright having just come out of retrograde on Jan. 20th. Now it, too, will start slowly moving eastward against the backdrop of stars. It shines at magnitude -2.2. Compare it to Mars at magnitude +1.1 on March 12th as Mars races in front and past Jupiter.

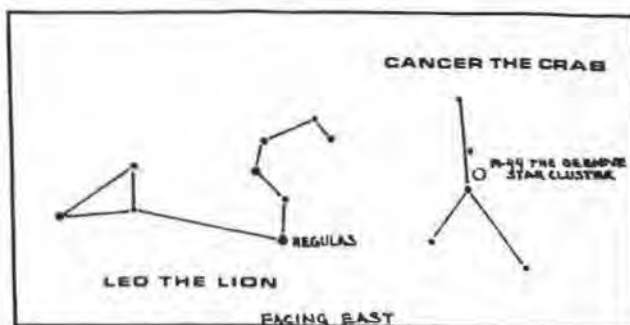


Saturn, having spent the last month behind the sun, has now come into view in the morning sky. As with last Fall, Saturn can still be seen near the constellation Sagittarius since it takes 28 Earth years to circle the sky. It shines at magnitude +0.6.



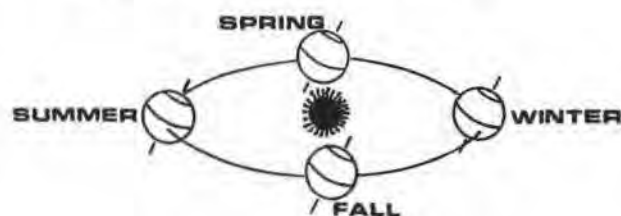
During January, Venus will accompany Saturn in the morning sky. Being our brightest planet, it always catches ones attention. Its magnitude is -3.9. It will slowly sink behind the sun and become an "evening star" by May. Venus is an interesting planet to view in a telescope. Being an inner planet, we can see it go through phases just like our moon goes through.

Springtime constellations are probably the faintest of the whole sky, but there is always one that I look forward to seeing each year. For me, Leo the Lion heralds the return of springtime and warmth. It's a pleasant sight after a long and cold winter. Look in the East for a backward question mark with three stars forming a triangle nearby.



To the west of Leo is the constellation Cancer the Crab. Somewhat shaped like an upside down "Y" it is the faintest of all the Zodiac constellations. Near the apex of the "Y" is a "fuzzy cloudlike" spot visible to the unaided eye from a country site. Use your binoculars to view this "fuzzy spot" and hundred-reds of stars will reveal them-selves. This is M-44 the Beehive star cluster.

This year the Vernal Equinox will occur on March 20th at 15:28 universal time (9:28 am CST). The Sun will be exactly above the Earth's equator and both hemispheres will receive 12 hours of sunlight and 12 hours of darkness. Note also that the sun will rise due East, and will set due West. Spring has finally arrived.



Did you know that you can actually see satellites from the Earth? A lot of times these are confused with UFO's, especially if they have some peculiar qualities. With over 6,000 pieces of space hardware in orbit, it's actually quite common to see 10-15 per night. Not all 6,000 are operating. Some are derelict, abandoned or even spent rocket

stages. Occasionally you'll see one that is tumbling and as it does, it gives off flashes of light.

Satellites appear like a star that is moving. You can be certain that it's not a plane if there are no blinking (strobe lights) or colored lights and if it fades and disappears as it enters the Earth's shadow.

Some can get as bright as the brightest star and also move quite fast. Probably the tumbling ones are the most spectacular because they fade out and then get bright, fade out and so on. These are all low orbit satellites yet it's hard to tell which country they belong to.

1989 should be a good year for celestial events especially in the eclipse category. Worldwide there will be 2 Lunar and 2 partial Solar eclipses. Western United States can watch part of a total Lunar eclipse in the morning hours of February 20th. The eclipse will begin at 12:30 UT (4:30 am PST) and will end at 18:41 UT (10:41 am PST). As the Moon enters the Penumbra (the outer shadow of the Earth), you should see the Moon turn a ruddy red in color. The coloration is caused mainly by sunlight passing through the Earth's atmosphere and reflecting off the Moon. Unfortunately, the Moon will set when in totality at the moment of sunrise. However, the event could be rather incredible since a full Moon on the horizon looks enlarged due to all the atmosphere we view it through. Anybody West of Denver, Colorado should see part of this eclipse take place.

After the February 20th Lunar eclipse, the Moon will travel 1/2 of its orbit and be lined up for this years first partial Solar eclipse on March 7th. Middle and Western United States should be able to witness this event. The eclipse will begin at 16:17 UT (10:17 am CST). Maximum eclipse will be at 18:08 UT (12:08 pm CST) and the eclipse will end at 19:58 UT (1:58 pm CST).

Do be careful about viewing the Sun. It can permanently damage your eyes. Perhaps the best way to view it is to use 2 pieces of white card board. Make a pin-sized hole in one, and allow the sunlight to shine through the hole and on to the other card board. At maximum eclipse, 20% of the Sun will be covered so the pin-hole image will look like a disk with a bite out of it.

NOTES:

Universal Time (UT) is used around the world by astronomers and others who need to avoid confusion between time zones. To find your local time, determine what time zone West of Greenwich, England you are and subtract that number from UT. If you get a negative time, add 24 hours; in this case the date will be on the day before the UT date given.

Magnitude is the astronomical measure of brightness. The faintest star visible to the unaided eye is +6 magnitude. The brightest star is +1 or 0. Venus can be -4, a full Moon -12 and the Sun -27th magnitude.

If you have any questions about watching the sky, please write to:

Erik Hubl
Astronomical Advisor
Fortean Research Center
P.O. Box 94627
Lincoln, NE 68509

Keep an eye on the sky, you never know what you might see.

NEXT ISSUE

Watch for the SPRING 1989 edition of the Journal of the Fortean Research Center. Some of the articles that will be included are:

- The Mars Project by Harry Jordan
- The Cash-Landrum UFO Incident by John Schlusser
- Local UFO Cases
- Blood Falls from the Sky in New England...Part II
-AND MUCH MORE.

Becoming available in the Spring!

From the

PAST,

into the

FUTURE.



The Exploration of
the unknown continues

**FORTEAN RESEARCH CENTER
P.O. BOX 94627
LINCOLN, NE 68509
USA**

BACK ISSUES

BACK ISSUES

JOURNAL of the FORTEAN RESEARCH CENTER

All current and back issues of the JOURNAL are available at \$3.50 U.S. per issue. Please include \$.65 for postage and handling for each order of one or more Journals. Please make all checks or money orders payable to the FORTEAN RESEARCH CENTER. Never send cash in the mail.

VOL. I NO. 1 APR 1986

Winged Wonder Over Falls City, NE

DIA Documents Released

What's a Milo Man?

Where's Steve McQueen When You Need Him?

Fortean News Flashes

VOL I NO. 2 JUL 1986

In Memorium

You May Be On File

The Ultimate Scarecrow

DOE Releases UFO Documents

May I See Some ID?

Fortean News Flashes

And Guess What Else Happened At Bentwaters?

VOL I NO. 3 OCT 1986

1947 FBI Document

Air Force Blue Book Cancellation Memo

Kirkland UFO Landing Document

Bentwaters "Halt" Memo

British Ministry of Defense

Bentwaters Memo

Ellsworth AFB UFO Attack Report

McGuire AFB Alien Shooting Report

VOL I NO. 4 DEC 1986

Project Moon Dust Case File

VOL II NO. 1 APR 1987

Bipedal Humanoids

Fortean News Flashes

Strange Harvest: An Update
Book Reviews

VOL II NO. 2 JUL 1987

Special Report on Operation MJ-12

VOL II NO. 3 OCT 1987

Verdict Still Open on MJ-12

Strange Deaths, & etc.

VOL II NO. 4 DEC 1987

Weird Water Wonders

FBI Missing Time Memo

FBI Men-In-Black Memos, Replies

UFO Cover Up Letter from FBI Files

CIA Memo-Covert UFO Investigations

CIA Memo-Covert UFO Research

VOL III NO. 1 MAY 1988

Bipedal Humanoid Update

UFO Update

Gulf Breeze UFO Incident

VOL III NO. 2 JUL 1988

Special Report:

1988 MUFON SYMPOSIUM in Lincoln

VOL III NO. 3 FALL 1988

John Lear Statement

Bill English Statement

the Warehouse-story by Alan Boye

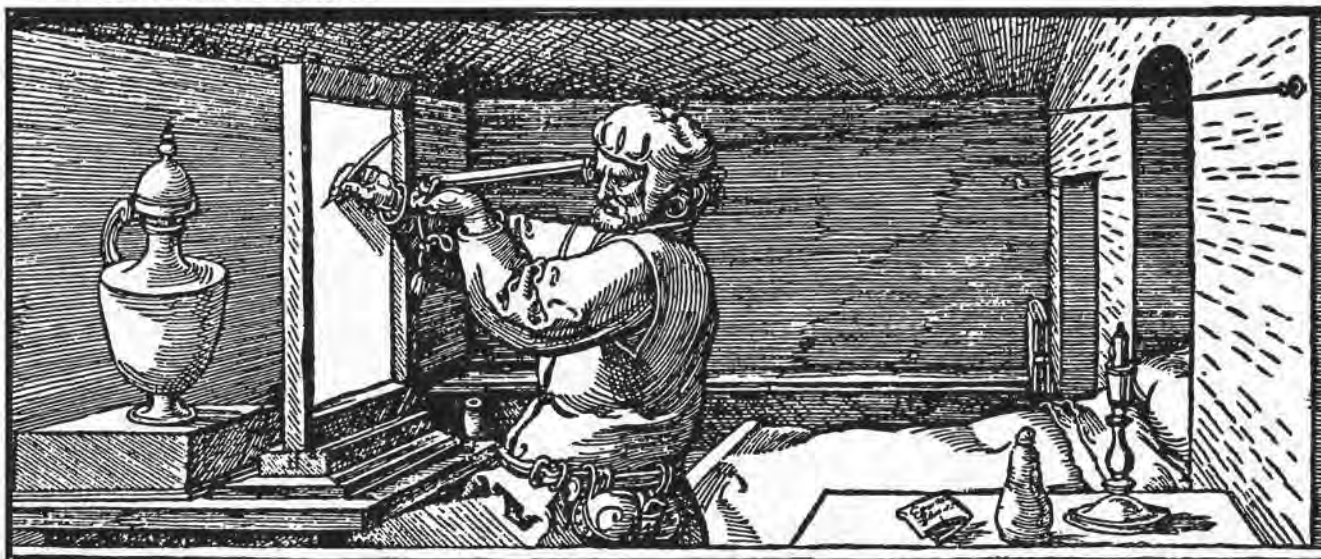
VOL III NO. 4 WINTER 1988-89

Responses to the Lear Statement

Interview with Alan Boye

Blood Fall in New England

1988 in Review



FORTEAN RESEARCH JOURNAL

HELP OUR FRIENDS

There are many other organizations dealing with the unexplained. They are all doing the best they can with the resources available to them, and your help in joining these organizations, and helping to support them both financially and in spirit, will be greatly appreciated.

ARCTURUS BOOK SERVICE

P.O. Box 2213
Scotia, NY 12302

CITIZENS AGAINST UFO SECRECY

P.O. Box 218
Conventry, CT 06238

GHOST RESEARCH SOCIETY

P.O. Box 205
Oak Lawn, IL 60454-0205

INTERNATIONAL UFO REPORTER

2457 West Peterson Ave.
Chicago, IL 60659

JAPAN SPACE PHENOMENA SOCIETY

5-2 Kamiyama-Chō
Shibuya-Ku, Tokyo
Japan Zip 150

KZUM-FM 89.3

941 "O" St., Suite B-2
Lincoln, NE 68508

MUTUAL UFO NETWORK

103 Oldtowne Rd.
Seguin, TX 78155

NEBRASKAN'S FOR THE ADVANCEMENT OF SPACE DEVELOPMENT

P.O. Box 37851
Omaha, NE 68137

PASU

6 Oakhill Ave.
Greensburg, PA 15601

SITU

P.O. Box 265
Little Silver, NJ 07739

SPECTRA, INC.

P.O. Box 241013
Omaha, NE 68124

UFO

1800 S. Robertson Blvd.
Box 355
Los Angeles, CA 90035

UFO CONTACT CENTER INTERNATIONAL

3001 S. 288th #304
Federal Way, WA 98003

FORTEAN RESEARCH CENTER

P.O. BOX 94627

LINCOLN, NEBRASKA 68509

**A NON-PROFIT CORPORATION FOR THE STUDY OF
UNEXPLAINED PHENOMENA**

JOURNAL of the FORTEAN RESEARCH CENTER

VOLUME IV NO. 1

SPRING 1989

\$3.50

Evidence of Martian Life?



Also in this issue:

The Mars Enigma on Earth
Cash-Landrum UFO Encounter
Blood Falls from the Sky in New England

Editorial

Welcome to the Spring 1989 edition of the Journal of the Fortean Research Center. The Center is constantly expanding and growing. This is evident in the progression of the Journal of the Fortean Research Center as well as the number of quality guests who have appeared on the radio program, "Exploring Unexplained Phenomena". One of the

cont. on page 28

Featuring this Issue

Editorial.....	2
From the Director.....	3
Special Response to the John Lear Statement.....	5
A Most Wonderful Visitor by Scott H. Colborn.....	6
Unusual Mars Surface Features Introduction.....	9
The Mars Enigma on Earth by Harry Jordan.....	11
Special Report-Aug 1924.....	14
Cash-Landrum UFO Encounter by John Schuessler.....	15
The Contactee Experience as an Initiation. by Ida M. Kannenberg.....	17
UFO in Rural Nebraska by Dale Bacon.....	19
Blood Falls from the Sky in New England Pt. II by Scott H. Colborn.....	21
Letters to the Editor.....	26
Book Reviews.....	27
Sky Watch by Erik Hubl.....	29
Back Issues.....	33

Publication Information

Volume 4 Number 1

Submitted articles by various writers present the the opinions of those authors and do not necessarily reflect the viewpoints of the editor, staff or membership of the Fortean Research Center. Submissions are encouraged, but subject to editing, if deemed necessary. Any portion of this publication may be reprinted with credit given to the individual author and the Journal of the Fortean Research Center.

Thank you for your support! The Fortean Research Center is exempt from Federal Income Tax under Section 501 (C) (3) of the Internal Revenue Code. Contributions may be deducted from your Federal Income Tax.

Editor

Dale Bacon

Layout/Paste up

Lin A. Bacon

Photography

Ed Rumbaugh

Mailing/ Distribution

Kathryn Colborn

Scott H. Colborn

Contributor

Erik Hubl

Peggy Jo Marshall

Director Fortean Resarch Center

Scott H. Colborn

Printing By

T.S.A. Graphics
1044 No. 115th st.
Omaha, NE 68154-4416

The Journal of the Fortean Research Center is presented four times annually. Subscription to this publication is \$15.00 (USA). Make all checks/money ordered to:

Fortean Research Center
P.O. Box 94627
Lincoln, NE 68509



From the DIRECTOR

In the last issue of the Journal of the Fortean Research Center I reported on the mysterious late night phone call that "Bonnie", a UFO abductee from the Lincoln, Nebraska area, had received from someone calling himself "Bob Collins". I received a phone call from Bill Moore, noted author and current researcher of the MJ-12 material, right after we went to print. Bill asked me if "Bonnie" would like to talk with the "Bob Collins" that Bill knew. I spoke with "Bonnie", and she agreed. She was interested to see if there was a voice similarity with the previous caller who had called her late one night ("Bonnie" has an unlisted telephone number) and asked her questions regarding her UFO related experiences. With agreement from all parties Bill and I set up a phone call from a neutral number in Lincoln to a number believed to be a California pay phone. After some difficulty "Bonnie" was able to place a call and speak with Bill Moore's acquaintance, Bob Collins. "Bonnie" reports that the person she spoke with was not the same individual that had called her previously. She told me that her talk with Bob Collins went well, and that Bob Collins has an interest in UFO research in general, and a partial interest in UFO abduction research. She did pass along something interesting that Bob Collins told her. Apparently, Bob Collins believes that the mysterious late night call "Bonnie" received was a message that "They" (read UFO entities here) knew about him, and were familiar with him. The inference from Bob was that a UFO-related entity had called

"Bonnie" and had used his name. As of this printing "Bonnie" has had no further calls. Thanks goes to Bill Moore for his help in putting the "real" Bob Collins and "Bonnie" in contact. So, will the "fake" Bob Collins please come forward?

Also mentioned in our last Journal was the reference to the archived radio interviews that Dale and I have done with many researchers on the weekly radio show "Exploring Unexplained Phenomena" airing in Lincoln, NE. Dale and I frequently call people all over the United States to interview on the air, and we have been organizing the taped interviews into a sort of library. Should you, as a member of our Center, be interested in checking an archived interview out from our library, please send us a stamped, self-addressed envelope and we will send you a listing of interviews and details on shipping, etc. This library of material is restricted to members only, please!

I am attempting to collect my thoughts and pull data together for a future report on the landing(s) of one or more UFO's outside the perimeters of RAF Bentwater and RAF Woodbridge in what is called Rendlesham forest, in Britian in December of 1980. Contrary to a well known British researcher's recent statements that she is not convinced that it was a UFO event, the interviews I took part in with two former servicemen who were direct participants tend to convince me otherwise. With regard to preparing a report for future publication on this alleged case, should anyone in our membership or among our readers have information on the above described landing(s), please contact me. Your sources will remain anonymous and your information shared will be credited to you, if you so desire. I regard this case as being one of the most important modern day UFO-related incidents and worthy

of our collective attention! For a free copy of the document signed by then deputy base commander Charles Halt titled "Unexplained Lights" which the above material refers to, please send a self-addressed stamped envelope to the Center.

The following is a calendar of events for upcoming conferences. I recommend attending one or more if your schedule allows:

June 29, 30 & July 1...10th Rocky Mountain Conference on UFO Investigation, University of Wyoming at Laramie (\$45, Info from Conferences & Institutes, P.O. Box 3972, University Station, Laramie, WY 82071-3972, Info on lodging at 1-800-423-5809).

June 30, July 1 & 2...MUFON International UFO Symposium at the Alladin Hotel & Casino in Las Vegas, Nevada (\$35, send to John Lear, 1414 Hollywood Blvd, Las Vegas, NV 89110. Contact the Alladin Hotel for rooms, rates, etc). Additionally, John Lear, Bill Cooper & Don Ecker will be speaking at the Alladin Hotel Sunday, July 2 at 7:30 am on the history of the UFO cover-up and current situation, including presentations by Cooper on U.S. Navy involvement and Ecker speaking on the aspect of human mutilations. The Sunday morning presentation is separate from the MUFON conference...admission is \$5.

July 14-16...Fifth London International UFO Congress, London Business School, Regents Park, London, England.

September 15-17...26th Annual National UFO Conference, Phoenix Arizona.

November 11 & 12...The UFO experience, Ramada Inn, North Haven, Connecticut.

Additionally, mark your calendars for another Fortean Research Center potluck dinner Saturday, July 15th. Contact us for the location and time. This brings to mind that should you have travel plans that take you

through the area, drop us a note and we would like to see you. Our library of books, journals and taped radio shows is growing, and these valuable sources of information are for your interest and usage as a member.

Because we have had many inquire as to how people can assist or help through volunteering their services, here are some ideas for you...

"So you want to volunteer & help":

1) Do archival research at the local library, your local papers' files, and the local historical society. This is really fun...not to mention the wealth of information on the unexplained that exist right under our noses!

2) Write an article based on your research and submit it for consideration for publication in the Journal. You will receive full credit for your work...all articles not used will be returned to you.

3) Write a book review. What is your particular interest? What do you read in the area of unexplained phenomena? Write up a review and submit it for consideration!

4) Clip articles from your local paper and send to us. Many times a local account doesn't make it to the national wire services. Help keep the Fortean Research Center informed!

5) Tell us about someone you feel would make an interesting, articulate guest on "Exploring Unexplained Phenomena", our weekly radio show.

6) Local volunteers can help arrange meetings, assist with the layout of the Journal, and help with cataloging our library. Also should you have interest in field research, sign up for a class to be taught on "interviewing the witness".

These are just a few of the ways you can assist us. We thank you for your financial support and for your other volunteer contributions. With all said I will wrap up this month's

directors message. I'll be in Las Vegas for the MUFON conference, and Dale will be in Laramie. Look us up and say hello!



Special Response to the John Lear Statement

After a great deal of thought I realize that there are a few things that I must say regarding the statements made by John Lear; which appeared in the Fall '88 issue of the Journal of the Fortean Research Center.

I respect Mr. Lear's reputation and admire his straightforwardness concerning the subjects of UFO's, the retrieval of crashed UFO's, abductions of human beings by occupants of said UFO's, and the government's attempts to conceal everything about our extra-terrestrial visitors while they (the government) try to negotiate with the entities for advanced technology. Or whatever it is they want.

It is quite obvious that John Lear has either done very careful and extensive research (evidence of which I would like to see), or he dabbles in speculation on a grand scale.

If even half of what he claims is true then there are many people who have every reason to be scared to death. From those directly involved with MJ-12, to anyone who has ever had even the slightest contact with any of our "visitors."

I've pledged allegiance to our flag and grew up believing that this country that I love and cherish was the safest place to be in the whole world. I was under the impression that we were protected by our government and our military from outside intrusion. How can it be that those we have put our trust in

could betray us by withholding truths which we have a right to know, and by using us as commodities?

Hundreds, maybe thousands of people have reported being taken against their will; manipulated, probed, implanted, and even impregnated for who knows what purpose. Citizens of our country and others have seemingly suffered rashes, burns, incisions, and humiliating and frightening helplessness at the hands (or claws) of sometimes terrifying creatures. And the government we trust has chosen to look the other way while the lives of innocent people are altered by an alien intelligence?

I was taken in the night from the warmth and safety (?) of my home, and pulled upwards by a powerful light into a strange environment. My heart pounded with fear as my own body lay numb and immobilized. I screamed and cried inside, but in fact was unable to make a sound. Their pale smooth hands touched my face and neck, with the express purpose of placing images (symbols) in my mind. Symbols that I would see in my sleep and would haunt my waking hours for months after.

Another occurrence, a few years ago, left me with over thirty hours of "missing time"; time which still remains unaccounted for. These "visitors" have in reality caused me both physical and psychological difficulty. I did not invite them into my life, nor did I agree to participate in their monitoring of humanity. They took me. I have asked and pleaded to be left alone. They have made it known through thought and action that they are not finished with me yet, and that they have a "right" to do what they have to.

Although I haven't sustained any permanent physical damage, I cannot call these beings "benevolent space brothers." When I am cooperative they are benign. They have said that they will not hurt me, and that they do not

kill. Perhaps they are a moral species who knows nothing of our government's dealings. I pray that this be true.

The fact that they do exist and can manipulate us however they want is so unthinkable and unacceptable to the vast majority and even the scientific community; they must think of this as fantasy, or mass hallucination or delusion. Perhaps, if the cover-up is as extensive as John Lear has implied, the government probably encourages that way of thinking.

How much longer will they be able to fool "most of the people"? I know that I'm not crazy; but what is happening is crazy. I have a lot of questions; where do I go for the answers?

One last question for MJ-12 and the National Security Council-am I on the list?

B.
Lincoln, NE



A Most Wonderful Visitor
by Scott H. Colborn

BENKELMAN, NEBRASKA, JUNE, 1884

There have been many reports worldwide of UFO sightings over the years. Fewer reports are available regarding alleged UFO crashes. Leonard Stringfield has done most of the research work regarding modern-day UFO crashes, and has my respect and thanks for his efforts! The following reports offer a historical view for our consideration and examination, as what you are about to read was originally printed in the Daily State Journal at Lincoln, in 1884! I recently spent an enjoyable morning at the Nebraska State Historical Society in Lincoln, Nebraska, researching this highly strange story. Without further comment, let's begin this story of an alleged UFO crash, with this brief announcement found on page #3 of the Daily State Journal at Lincoln, June 8th, 1884:

"A story is told in our dispatches this morning of the fall of a most wonderful visitor, apparently from some other planet, on the prairie near Benkelman, in Dundy county, this state. It appears incredible, but we have no hesitancy in vouching for the intelligence of the writer, who is a man that generally knows what he is talking about. The details are given with a fullness and particularity that almost command belief. Unless the alleged facts are greatly magnified or distorted, this unusual object of wonder must be an air vessel belonging originally to some other planet which sailed too far from its orb and after wandering in space has at last been caught by the attraction of the earth and drawn to it. Further investigations will be hastily pursued and awaited with the liveliest interest."

We then turn to page #5 of the same paper and date, and find the

following:

"A CELESTIAL VISITOR...A

Startling and Curious Story from the Ranges of Dundy County. A Blazing Aerolite Falls to the Astounded Earth. It is Evidently a Machine of Human Manufacture. All Particulars that are Yet Learned."

"Benkelman, June 7 - A most remarkable phenomenon occurred about one o'clock yesterday afternoon at a point 35 miles northwest of this place. John W. Ellis, a well known ranchman, was going out to his herd in company with 3 of his herders and several other cowboys engaged in the annual roundup. While riding along a draw they heard a terrific rushing, roaring noise overhead, and looking up, saw what appeared to be a blazing meteor of immense size falling at an angle to the earth. A moment later it struck the ground out of sight over the bank. Scrambling up the steep hill they saw the object bounding along half a mile away and disappear in another draw. Galloping towards it with all their speed, they were astounded to see several fragments of cog-wheels and other pieces of machinery lying on the ground, scattered in the path made by the aerial visitor, glowing with heat so intense as to scorch the grass for a long distance around each fragment and make it impossible for one to approach it. Coming to the edge of the deep ravine into which the strange object had fallen, they undertook to see what it was. But the heat was so great that the air about it was fairly ablaze and it emitted a light so dazzling that the eye could not rest upon it more than a moment. An idea of the heat may be gained from the fact that one of the party, a cowboy named Alf Williamson, stood with his head incautiously exposed over the bank, and in less than half a minute he fell senseless. His face was desperately blistered and his hair singed to a crisp. His condition is said to be dangerous.

The distance from the aerolite, or whatever it is, was nearly 200 feet. The burned man was taken to Mr. Ellis' house, cared for as well as circumstances would allow and a doctor sent for. His brother, who lives in Denver, has just been telegraphed for."

"Finding it impossible to approach the mysterious visitor, the party turned back on its trail. Where it first touched the earth, the ground was sandy and bare of grass. The sand was fused to an unknown depth over a space about 20 feet wide by 80 feet long, and the melted stuff was still bubbling and hissing. Between this and the final resting place there were several other like spots where it had come in contact with the ground, but none so well marked."

"Finding it impossible to do any investigating, Mr. Ellis returned to his house and sent out messengers to neighboring ranches. When night came the light from the wonderful object beamed almost like the sun, and the visitors who went out to see it were entirely powerless to bear the glow."

"This morning another visit was made to the spot. In the party was E. W. Rawlins, brand inspector for this district, who came into Benkelman tonight, and from whom a full verification of particulars is obtained. The smaller portions of the scattered machinery had cooled so that they could be approached, but not handled. One piece that looked like the blade of a propeller screw, of a metal in appearance like brass, about 16 inches wide, 3 inches thick and 3 and 1/2 feet long, was picked up on a spade. It would not weigh more than 5 lbs, but appeared as strong and compact as any known metal. A fragment of a wheel with a milled rim, apparently having had a diameter of 7 or 8 feet, was also picked up. It seemed to be of the same material and had the same remarkable lightness."

"The aerolite, or whatever it is, seems to be about 50 or 60

feet long, cylindrical, and about 10 or 12 feet in diameter. Great excitement exists in the vicinity and the round-up is suspended while the cowboys wait for the wonderful find to cool off so they can examine it."

"Mr. Ellis is here and will take the first train to the land office with the intention of securing the land on which the strange thing lies, so that his claim to it cannot be disputed."

"A party left here for the scene an hour ago, and will travel all night. The country in the vicinity is rather wild and rough, and the roads are hardly more than trails. Will telegraph all particulars as fast as obtained."

A follow-up to the above story appeared in the Daily State Journal published on June 10, 1884:

"The Magical Meteor."

"It Dissolves Like a Drop of Dew Before the Morning Sun."

The Most Mysterious Element of the Strange Phenomenon."

"Special to the State Journal, Benkelman, June 9, 1884":

"Your correspondent has just returned from the spot where the aerial visitor fell last Friday. It is gone, dissolved into air. A tremendous rain storm fell yesterday afternoon, beginning about 2 o'clock. As it approached in regular blizzard style, most of those assembled to watch the mysterious visitor fled to shelter. A dozen or more, among whom was your correspondent, waited to see the effect of the rain upon the glowing mass of metal. The storm came down from the north, on its crest a sheet of flying spray and a torrent of rain. It was impossible to see more than a rod through the driving, blinding mass. It lasted for half an hour, and when it slackened so that the aerolite should have been visible it was no longer there. The draw was running three feet deep in water and supposing it had floated off the strange vessel the party

crossed over at the risk of their lives."

"They were astounded to find that the queer object had melted, dissolved by the water like a spoonful of salt. Scarcely a vestige of it remained. Small, jelly-like pools stood here and there on the ground, but under the eyes of the observers these grew thinner and thinner till they were but muddy water joining the rills that led to the current a few feet away. The air was filled with a faint sweetish smell."

The whole affair is bewildering in the highest degree, and will no doubt forever remain a mystery."

"Alf Williamson, the injured cowboy, left yesterday for Denver, accompanied by his brother. It is feared he will never recover his eyesight, but otherwise he does not appear to be seriously injured."

There has been a continued stream of investigators here for the past two days, among them a number of members of the press. The Denver Tribune representative was among the witnesses to the vanishment of the wonderful visitor. There are a thousand theories afloat as to how it came and what it was, but they are all now unfortunately incapable of solution."

A final mention is found in a column titled "Topics of the Times", in the Journal dated June 11, 1884:

"It is believed the aerial visitor that recently descended from the sky in Dundy county was the democratic candidate for president the bourbons have been looking for. Its dissolution by contact with water would appear to support the theory."

I noted the reference to the Denver Tribune representative in the above account, so I placed a call to the Colorado Historical Society and spoke with Jim Parker at the Colorado History Museum in Denver. Briefing Jim as to the particulars of this story, I engaged his services in an

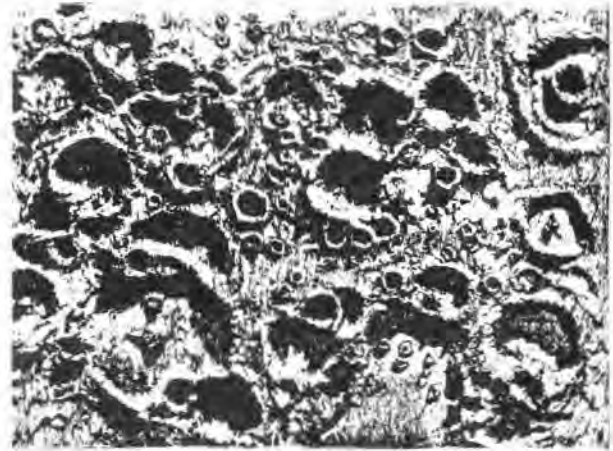
archival search of the Denver Tribune for the month of June, 1884. Jim was to look for a mention of this story and report to the Fortean Research Center. Several days later I received a call from Jim explaining that he had looked at the entire month and not found a mention of the Benkelman incident.

So at this point we are left with the above accounts to draw from and form our conclusions. Was there a UFO crash in the summer of 1884 in Benkelman, Nebraska? Was the incident a manufactured account...an attempt at gauging our gullability? Was the report a play on the political sensibilities of the times, as might be inferred by the last account?

There are precedents of articles that appeared in the late 1800's and early 1900's that were partly based on fact and purposely exaggerated as an audience builder for the paper, so one must exercise caution in judging a report of this nature. It should be noted that in the first account the writer is describing the initial report and says: "The details are given with a fullness and particularity that almost command belief". Note that the "details almost" command us to believe. The particular writing style of the times aside, we are admonished to almost believe, as if the writer is issuing warning as to the possibility that the story just might be contrived. It should also be noted for the record that the writer of this initial piece does preface the above remarks by saying: "It appears incredible, but we have no hesitancy in vouching for the intelligence of the writer, who is a man that generally knows what he is talking about". This should be considered as a defense to the claim that the articles aren't "tom-foolery" and are based in fact, although the writer referred to above "generally knows" as opposed to being thoroughly

trustworthy.

Was there a crash of a UFO in Benkelman, Nebraska in 1884? We will leave the readers of the Journal of the Fortean Research Center with the story at this point unresolved. A friend of mine has relatives living in the Benkelman area and I have asked him to make inquiries for us. Perhaps a member of the Fortean Research Center living in the Denver area could search later Denver Tribunes and report their findings. Should additional information surface in the future as to the veracity or rejection of this account, you'll read about it in this Journal....and we aren't kidding!



Unusual Mars Surface Features

On July 20, 1976 two unmanned spacecraft-Viking Orbiters 1 and 2-were in orbit around the planet Mars. The objectives of these craft were to present the Earth with unprecedented photographs of the surface from an orbital survey.

On the 35th pass, the Orbiter 1 cruised a thousand miles over a barren region called "Cydonia," 41 degrees above Mars' equator in the northern hemisphere. During this pass a photograph (frame 35A72) was taken which has become very famous.

Toby Owen, a member of NASA's Deep Space Network imaging team noticed an oddly-shaped mesa. The mesa had characteristics which made it look like a human face. Those who noticed the unusual feature noted the oddity, but filed the frame along with the hundreds of others the Orbiter had sent to Earth.

During a press conference giving informational updates on the Viking mission, Gary Soffen, the Viking project scientist, displayed the frame to a roomfull of reporters stating, "Isn't it peculiar what tricks of lighting and shadow can do. When we took the picture a few hours later it all went away; it was just a trick, just the way the light fell on it." (Hoagland 1987)

Vincent DiPietro, an electrical engineer with fourteen years experience in digital electronics and image processing, came across the photo of the "face" in a magazine. He had dismissed the magazine article as fictitious at the time, but two and a half years later he saw the photo in the archived material of the National Space Science Data Center at Goddard Spaceflight Center. The idea that NASA had archived the photo as "Head" caused him to look at it more seriously.

DiPietro, along with his friend and colleague Gregory Molenaar-a computer scientist-enlarged the mile-wide facial feature using digital computer techniques. The first images were very gray with poor resolution, but the team continued to develop the best possible means of photo enhancement.

DiPietro and Molenaar developed a technique which they called S.P.I.T., or Starburst Pixel Interleaving Technique. A pixel is the smallest dot in a computer-reconstructed image. This technique sharpened the sawtooth edges and other pixel errors.

In an effort to check the technique for distortion error,

the process was used on known Earth features, such as Dulles Airport in Virginia and the Pentagon building in Washington D.C. The photo details were remarkably clear.

At this point the imaging team went back to the Viking files to see if they could find any more photos of the "face". 35 days after the first Orbiter took frame 35A72, it had taken a second photo (70A13) of the same area. The same curious mesa was visible.

Interestingly enough, frame 70A13 also showed what appears to be a monstrous rectangular pyramid with four sides which go to the surface as sharp angles. This image gives the appearance that the "pyramid" is buttressed, as opposed to naturally formed.

On May 1, 1980 DiPietro and Molenaar broke their discoveries to the world. While initially poor, the interest began to mount. Other scientists and interested parties became involved in the mystery of the Martian land features, including Dr. John Brandenburg-who will be a featured speaker at the 1989 MUFON Symposium in Las Vegas, Nevada, and Mr. Harry A. Jordan of Omaha, Nebraska.

The photograph used on the cover of this issue of the journal depicts the "Analog Model of Cydonia" Mr. Jordan and associates constructed in 1987.

A publication of interest to those who wish to learn more about the works of DiPietro and Molenaar is entitled,

Unusual Martian Land Features
4th edition

and is available through Mars Research in Glenn Dale, Maryland.

notes: The Monuments of Mars,
Richard C. Hoagland. North
Atlantic Books, Berkeley,
CA.



The Mars Enigma on Earth
by Harry A. Jordan

While Mars made its closest approach to earth in 17 years certain individuals recently initiated efforts to 'block' some honest scientific knowledge and discoveries from the mind of the public.

This current public naivete' regarding new Mars data is due to 'flawed' reporting by uninformed news "personalities" and lack if well educated and "properly briefed news media" on knowing when, what, and where to ask intelligent questions (for once).

As if their 'cosmetic cosmology' weren't enough we are now subjected to comments from supposedly noted authors, and 'news media' scientists who are offended by "alleged" Monuments on Mars that continue to cry 'fraud.'

I for one, am tired of seeing and hearing about the "Face" on Mars from people who are obviously not qualified to comment on some very real, serious, and timely research. They should not only be considered malicious and detrimental to the education of the public, but fast approaching a line of decorum and respect. Those skeptics are obviously person's when they've lost sight of their own goals appear to re-double their efforts against someone elses.

In October Mr. Isacc Asimov stated on national television that if anyone who believed the "Face" on Mars was anything other than a curious trick of light had to be an "idiot." I lost all respect for his work and he as a person.

In November of 1987 Mr. David Letterman threw Richard Hoaglands book "The Monuments of Mars" into a trash can on national television, and a second time when he had his "parking valet" dressed to poke fun at NASA Viking pictures, one in which "line losses" from the binary print-outs were de-



Harry A. Jordan

picted as tracks from an alien land rover, one must wonder why all their flap about "Monuments on Mars" as a hoax, why all the attention?

Obviously the "truth" is indeed stranger than the recent 'fiction' that skeptics can generate to sell to the masses.

It's time to tell the real "truth" about Mars.

Photocopies of 'scientifically scaled models' (one containing the "Face" among other things) were recently supplied to USGS in Flagstaff, Ariz. currently under contract with NASA to map regions on Mars for future landings of robotic and manned missions.

The large model of 'Cydonia' completed in Omaha, Nebr. in 1987 displays many other enigmatic surface features sculpted directly over enlarged photo-prints from Viking. During construction of the model and since, consultation with many 'scientists' (not reporters or writers) who've worked for NASA, and review of the Cydonia data with former astronauts has been ongoing from Washington D.C. to California. Many 'credible people' within professional scientific communities find the data fascinating.

It took two years, three months, and fourteen days to combine the hard-work of less than a dozen people who, in my opinion, are "Heroes" and not the "alleged huxters" the 'hyper-spaced media' would have people believe.

Those "news" and "media" per-

sonalities apparently feel that if they've not "scooped" a subject first then it never happened, or worse yet if their "official experts" didn't know anything then it must not be true. Have I got news for them.

The "idiots" of which Mr. Asimov and Mr. Letterman speak are:

Dr. C. Wes Churchman, Nobel Laurette' and Professor Emeritis of the Center for Peace and Conflicts-University of California at Berkeley, Dr. John Brandenburg, Dr. Mark Carlotto, Mr. Vince Di Pietro, and Greg Molenaar of Mars Research, Washington D.C, Dr. Randy Pozos, and Richard Hoagland of The Mars Project in California, and myself with The Mars Project in Omaha.

Thousands of hours of personal time and expertise unselfishly shared without regard to monetary gain or publicity speaks of a noble human trait, a quest for true knowledge, not 'fabricated falsehoods.'

Dr. Brian O'Leary, astronaut, currently Chairman of the Presidents Commission on Space is one of the original principle members of "The Independent Mars Investigation."

For the record:

1. In 1976, Mr. Gerald Soffen and Dr. Tobis Owen while viewing digital printouts at JPL from Viking spacecraft saw the "Face" first. In all fairness to NASA not making an "official" overture one must consider over 66,000, 5"x5" binary print-outs which one or even two people just don't interpret overnite.

2. Mr. Vince DiPietro and Greg Molenaar, imaging experts with NASA (who developed the 'Star-Burst Interleaving Pixel Technique') rediscovered the same "Face" in the archives of the National Space Science Data Center. Frames 35A72 and 70A13 showed the face.

3. DiPietro and Molenaar subsequently approached Dr. Randy Pozos, Anthropologist, Mr. Thomas Raughtenburg, a social systems

analyst from Berkeley and subsequent contact with Mr. Richard Hoagland, former science advisor to Walter Cronkite, was engaged to generate political pressure for funds for a return mission to Mars to confirm the findings. "The Monuments of Mars" was later published by North Atlantic Books and authored by Richard C. Hoagland.

4. Dr. Mark Carlotto, of 'TASC', The Analytical Sciences Corporation in Reading, Mass. later developed the 'Shape from Shading Algorithm' which affectively confirmed, clarified, and further refined results of the old EDR tapes. Then the WORLD news, among other tabloids, printed Carlotto's processed data of the "Face" without his permission. They also printed it "backwards" the first time. Later 'tabloids' at least got the picture oriented properly this past September.

In answer to those who would call my colleagues with "The Mars Project", and "Mars Research", "idiots" here is a free lesson for them and finally some honest answers for the American people.

A second face has been discovered in the Utopia region by Dr. John Brandenburg with 'Mars Research' in Washington, D.C. It looks just like the "Face" at Cydonia. A Fourth Edition of "Unusual Martian Surface Features" was just published with the finding authored by Dr. Brandenburg, Mr. Vince DiPietro, including Dr. Mark Carlotto's results.

Work by 'The Mars Project in Omaha' has also published findings which reveal:

1. Cydonia has two distinct tholoses' (cone uplifts) one is accompanied by two domes spaced equal to the diameter of the larger tholos and separated by a ditch equal to its radius. A "cam" artifact bears at a perfect 45 degree angle, relative to the tholos. These forms also appear on earth.

Let the 'media experts' tell us where...

2. Northeast of the "Face" at Cydonia, eight kilometers distant

is a very large "Mastaba" which has two distinct holes placed symmetrically upon an upper 'perfectly squared' platform. The Mastaba has a fracture in its western apothem which is NOT a product of exotic crystalline growth affected by low-gravity but of an object which is hollow inside.

Let the 'media experts' define the meaning...

3. Ten circular uplifts, three-hundred meters in diameter, spaced exactly 3.6 kilometers distance from one another, divided into five equal pairs, exist in the open lowland region of Cydonia which was part of an ancient sea once existing in the area over 500,000 years ago.

Let the 'media' 'cannonized doctorate-elect' research for themselves...

4. At a bearing of 153 degrees-relative, at a range of 8.6 kilometers from the "Cliff" artifact at Cydonia there exists a crater which has four equally spaced smaller craters each equal in diameter. When I showed this particular data to several pilots from SAC they contributed some interesting and serious comments. The crater also has a domed uplift on a 45 degree bearing off true north considering the obliquity for Mars 500,000 years ago.

Let the 'Asi-morphs' elaborate for the public...

The "Face" on Mars just scratches the surface of what has been discovered and not shared with the public, much less a media more intent on "hype" through tax-funded commercial satellites whose imploded transmissions upon an unwary public is more intent on "fictional noise" than "solice in true knowledge" that would dare to teach mankind something about himself.

One final lesson for the skeptics:

At age ten a young man who once worked with Dr. Albert Einstein when he was teaching at Princeton first discovered the existence of the "Jupiter Pyramid" decades before Viking even got off the

ground. He found his answers among ancient Sumerian glyphs, and architectural calculations which the ancients converted into "palindromic" form (one reading equally from the left to right or right to left).

A recent manuscript by that now middle-aged young man entitled "Time Origin of Foot and Decimeter" presents the following;

"Despite his profound science which honored nature on a scale unrivaled by moderns, ancient man failed. Why? Martian surface features say that he readily integrated the lesser with the greater, the ordinary with the extraordinary. A forest frog hopping about an atomically sequenced site? Why not? Man's sense of the sacred was pervasively universal, more planetarian than humanitarian. Yet, Man from the greenwood is gone, "Ares' fearsome and terrifying moon-steeds" chase their "nightmare" shadows across unwitnessed skies. Mars is a place to remember, perhaps revisit, but not reinhabit. This home away from home in ruins, Let it rest." Copyright 1988 Mr. Bart Jordan.

The author, scientist, philosopher, mathematician, Mr. Bart Jordan is a world renowned classical guitarist who studied with Sigovia, a musician with God-given gifts extraordinary in scope.

Mr. Jordan's arithmetical analysis and conversion factors as applied in planetarian terms assert that "time is the measure of all things", and the artifacts at Cydonia "is a consequence of man, not coincidence of nature."

It is not my place, nor that of others, (particularly those less informed) to presume upon the innovation of a genius by rape of 'his' calculations, that is for him alone to tell the world.

Bart Jordan addresses literally the "music of the spheres", the color, the numbers, the sound of the tuning fork in proportions of the planets. His genius is so amplified by the binding of all of

man's arts it would bring tears to the eyes of any mathematician fortunate enough to have shared them.

In the words of Dr. Brandenburg, "what happened on Mars thousands of years ago was very sad."

In my own words, "man's ignorance and greed is a trait that destroys planets." Mars offers the "Architectural Rosetta" that can save us from ourselves and the earth from us.

In the months to come many will discuss enigmas of Mars, critique the United States Space program unjustly for failures caused by the very politics and greed of skeptics who'd discredit something they 'honestly' know nothing about.

The TV late-night 'talk show host's,' and 'news personalities' to this point who've had their own personal 'experts' comment on Mars have not done their homework. It is quite obvious their credibility has begun to rust as the Martian pyramids surface in the public consciousness.

"The Mars Project in Omaha"
P.O. Box 34025
Omaha, NE 68134
October 14, 1988

(NOTE)

Readers interested in honest answers and acquisition of objective research material's from 'serious investigators' of the U.S. space probes to Mars can contact:

Mars Research
P.O. Box 284
Glenn Dale, Maryland
20769
or Harry Jordan through the same address.



"Special Report"--1924

This is a special report presented as an interesting post-script to the Unusual Martian Land Features. These two newspaper stories originally appeared in the Aug. 23 and Aug. 28, 1924 editions of the New York Times. The first story has been edited, the second is printed as it first appeared. If you are interested in reading either article in the original form, please contact the Fortean Research Center or visit your local library.

RADIO HEARS THINGS AS
MARS NEARS US

A 24-Tube Set in England Picks Up
Strong Signals Made in Harsh Dots.

At Washington the Translator of
McLean Telegrams Stands by to
Decode Any Message.

London, Aug. 23 (Associated Press)
An attempt by British wireless experts to "listen in" on Mars resulted in strange noises being heard at 1 o'clock this morning. The source of the noises could not be ascertained by the experts.

The attempt was made on a twenty-four tube set erected on a hill at Dulwich. Representatives of the Marconi Company and of London universities were present. Tuning in started at 12:30 am and at 1 am on a 30,000-meter radius, sounds were heard which could not be identified as coming from any earthly station.

The sounds were likened to harsh dots, but they could not be interpreted as any known code. The noises continued on and off for three minutes in groups of four and five dots.

"The signal has been noticed at the same hour practically every day for four weeks or more," declared C.W. Mellish, wireless operator at the Government station at Point Grey. "It is absolutely distinctive and cannot be attributed to any known instrument, or

to static or to leaking transformers in Vancouver." (Point Grey was situated in Vancouver, B.C. in 1924, ed.)

The sounds had not been considered seriously by the operators until the last day or two, Mr. Mellish stated.

C. Francis Jenkins, who has been a prominent experimenter in the field of transmitting photographs by radio, set up a machine designed to receive on a moving film any message that might come smashing through the ether.

Rear Admiral Edward W. Eberle, Chief of Naval Operations, issued instructions to twenty of the navy's highest-powered stations to keep close watch for anything out of the ordinary.

SEEKS SIGN FROM MARS IN
30-FOOT RADIO FILM

Dr. Todd Will Study Photograph of
Mysterious Dots and Dashes
Recently Recorded

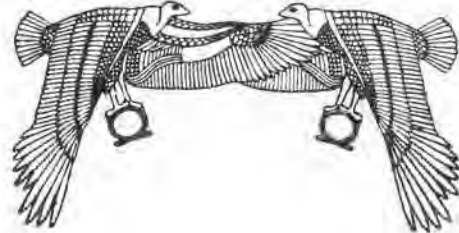
Washington, Aug. 27-The development of a photographic film record of radio signals during a period of about twenty-nine hours, while Mars was closest to the earth, has deepened the mystery of the dots and dashes reported heard at the same time by widely separated operators of powerful stations.

C. Francis Jenkins of Washington, inventor of the device, which he calls the "radio photo message continuous transmission machine," was induced by Dr. David Todd, professor emeritus of astronomy of Amherst and organizer of the international "listening-in" for signals from Mars, to take the record.

The film, thirty feet long and six inches wide, discloses in black on white a fairly regular arrangement of dots and dashes along one side, but on the other side at almost evenly spaced intervals are curiously jumbled groups each taking the form of a crudely drawn face.

"I don't think the results have anything to do with Mars," says

Mr. Jenkins. "Quite likely the sounds recorded are the result of heterodyning or interference of radio signals. The film shows a repetition, at intervals of about a half hour, or what appears to be a man's face. It's a freak which we can't explain."



Cash-Landrum UFO Encounter
by John Schuessler

Three Texans encountered a UFO on December 29, 1980 and suffered severe medical consequences. Betty Cash (51), Vickie Landrum (57) and Vickie's grandson Colby (7) were driving home to Dayton, Texas on the Cleveland-Huffman road just north of Lake Houston when the incident occurred. It was about 9:00 p.m. and the road was deserted.

The first indication of something unusual was the presence of a very intense light several miles ahead just above the pine trees. Betty remarked about the unusual brightness, but temporarily lost sight of the light due to the many trees growing along the roadway.

That situation didn't last very long. As the object neared, the light grew brighter and brighter until it was actually blocking the road in front of the car. It was enormous. Vickie said: "It was like a diamond of fire."

In addition to lighting the whole area like daytime, the UFO

periodically belched flames downward. Fearing they would be burned alive Betty stopped the 1980 Oldsmobile Cutlass in the middle of the two-laned road. They could feel the heat flooding the car and opened their doors to escape. Outside, the glow of the UFO burned their skin and eyes.

Colby was terrified and his screaming convinced Vickie to get back in the car to hold and protect him. Betty stood momentarily by the driver's door and then walked forward to the front of the car. When Betty tried to re-enter the car she found the door handle so hot she had to use her leather coat as a hotpad to protect her hand while opening the door.

Meanwhile, the huge diamond-shaped UFO continued to block the highway, belching flames downward every few minutes. When the flames would stop the object would drop slightly. Throughout the sighting a "beep-beep" could be heard.

Finally, the flames stopped and the object rose and flew over the trees. All three witnesses could see helicopters flying around and above the UFO as it flew away.

Betty was directly exposed to the heat radiating from the UFO for 5 to 10 minutes, Vickie 3 to 5 minutes and Colby only a minute or so.

Betty started the car and raced ahead through the dark woods. About five minutes later she turned on to a larger highway and found the UFO and a large many helicopters just ahead. She said "The sky was full of helicopters." Again, she stopped the car, this time to avoid nearing the dangerous object. At that point they counted more than twenty helicopters, some of them with twin rotors on top.

As the UFO moved away they sped on their way back to Dayton. By this time the object had been in sight climbing into the night sky for another 5 minutes.

Although safe from the threat

of the object, the threesome had a new problem. They were hot, nauseated and very uncomfortable.

As Vickie left the car in Dayton she said "My head hurts and I am sick."

Betty had a similar problem. An unusually energetic woman, Betty had plans to open a new restaurant the next week. That plan was doomed. For the next four days her health degraded. Her eyes were swollen shut, red blotches became huge water blisters and she was weak from nausea and diarrhea. She spent the better part of the month in the hospital where she lost patches of skin and most of her hair. Later she would develop cancer.

Vickie and Colby had similar problems. Finally, after several weeks the diarrhea and stomach pains began to recede, but their eyes were permanently damaged.

Others saw the UFO and the helicopters. The reports were consistent-the UFO was glowing intensely and the helicopters were of the type flown by the military services. Nevertheless, no one would help, even the military denied flying their helicopters that night.

Something happened to three solid God-fearing Americans near Huffman, Texas on December 29, 1980. They were harmed and their lives changed forever. Information is available that could help them and others like them, but it is being withheld without regard for their welfare. Something should be done.....

WISHFUL THINKING AS AN EXPLANATION FOR UFO'S

by John F. Schuessler
Dec. 20, 1988

During the 1950-1960 era UFO investigators continually found fault with Air Force investigators because of their nonsense answers for UFO sightings. The most frequent joke of the time was to tell eyewitnesses they had observed the planet Venus whether

or not Venus was actually visible at the time. The press always accepted that answer, as did many UFO investigators. Persistent researchers, however, continued their quest for truth and exposed these fake answers. Unfortunately, their audience was small and the results of their hard work fell on deaf ears.

Now we are in the era of the 1980's. The Air Force no longer investigates UFO's, hence UFO investigators no longer need to play the "truth squad" role with their answers. Unfortunately, other groups now come up with explanations for UFO's based on wishful thinking rather than facts.

On December 29, 1980 Betty Cash and Vickie Landrum encountered a large diamond-shaped UFO near the city of Houston, Texas. Since that time claims have been made that the object was a secret U.S. nuclear aircraft, a nuclear powerplant gone out of control, an alien spacecraft piloted by U.S. military pilots, and a number of other strange things. There is no evidence that any of these explanations are true. In fact, most are stranger than if we were to accept the UFO explanation.



The Contactee Experience as an Initiation

by Ida M. Kannenberg

For the past three years I have been studying the contactee experience as a process of initiation. That process, no matter in what time period, or in what part of the word follows the same basic pattern.

1. First, the one to be initiated is somehow cut off from his communal companions. In very primitive countries this means seizing the young initiand, usually at puberty, and keeping him (or her) for a period of time, often a year or more, in a separate place. In the UFO experience we read that the person contacted is frequently alone, at night, often driving a car on some lonely unfrequented road. Later, as he tries to tell his family or friends about his experience, sighting or contact, he is so ridiculed that he withdraws more and more into himself, and in this fashion completes the element of separation.

2. Secondly, the place where the primitive initiand is kept is round, a hut or cave, a compound. The round element is representative of the womb from which, after a gestation period, he will emerge, "born again" as a more highly developed spiritual and cultural person. In the UFO experience the person had a sighting from his car, which is reasonably rounded, or he may be taken, sooner or later, into a round or oval room, or a squarish one with the corners rounded off, or a vaulted room. Or he may have had his sighting while standing in a field irrigated in the circular fashion, or in a racetrack, or a ball park rounded by the bleachers.

3. The third element is that the initiand, or contactee, is shown or given certain things that have symbolic meaning, or the events he passes through are themselves symbolic, as are certain rituals.

4. Fourth, he finds himself given a tutor or mentor, or teachers, or guides. This mentor will stick to him come hell or high water (or 30 degrees below zero). We find an example today in the Kachinas of the Hopi Indians. In the 1950 era several contactees reported meeting a personage who wore a mask or half-mask. All of these represent the mythical ancestors who gave that community its earliest arts and sciences and rules of conduct, and who return periodically to teach and guide in the present.

5. In addition to the teachings the initiand, or contactee, finds he must undergo certain disciplines. Some of these may seem quite inane, as Whitley Streiber was told not to eat chocolate, and he had a terrible struggle trying to follow this injunction. The one being initiated will undergo actual ordeals, which get tougher and tougher. He will be required to make certain vows, usually to serve God and to help his fellow man.

6. He must learn the traditions of his community. In the case of the contactee he will find himself studying ancient civilizations and basic religions of the world.

7. In addition to all this he will be given certain tasks. Some of these will seem quite pointless, other times they will be most valuable. In my first task I was told to go to Virginia Beach and study all I could in the Edgar Cayce writings about Atlantis, and next to go to the Smithsonian and study the Sumerian civilization. The tasks will become more and more difficult, which gives a feeling of climbing, of advancing, or of ascension.

8. After a very long time, perhaps years in the contactee experience, a peak of ascension or a topping off point will be reached. At this time certain revelations will be given. In very primitive societies the initiand actually climbs a tall pole or a tree

trunk. At the top he is made to believe he hears the voice of God. 9. A further result is that the now initiated one finds himself capable of special abilities. We hear of contactees who have become quite psychic and much more aware of special events taking place around them.

10. Finally the initiate becomes aware that he has attained a more responsible place in his community. He has been "elevated." In some societies, as Amerindian, he might be permitted to continue his study to become shaman.

As I have indicated the progress through the pattern of initiation is precisely the same in all communities, from the Australian bushman to the priest in our modern church. The process is the same, only the outer dressing corresponds to the time and place of the initiate.

As contactees we may ask, "Into what are we being initiated?" Good question. My mentors answered thus,

"Into a world wide organization dedicate to the purpose of helping peace and justice return again to the world."

I asked, "Again? Has there ever been such peace and harmony in THIS world?"

They said, "Yes. But so long ago history has forgotten. It SHALL come again. It has been so destined!"

Ida M. Kannenberg
307 So. 19th St.
Laramie, WY 82070



UFO in Rural Nebraska
by Dale Bacon

THE SIGHTING

On the morning of Tuesday, July 15th, 1986, a twenty-six year old machine operator living in a small town north of Lincoln, Nebraska was fully awakened for no apparent reason. The clock near his bed indicated the time to be exactly 3:30 am. Allen (not his real name, this is on file in the Fortean Research Center) climbed from bed and was going to enter the bathroom when he changed his mind. Instead he walked into the bedroom of his son. Allen's wife and infant son were visiting relatives at the time leaving him alone in the double-wide trailer situated on the outskirts of this small farming community.

At the time of the incident Allen did not think his actions unusual, but upon recall he wondered why he had entered the son's room. There had been no real reason to go there, but he did so anyway. Once in the bedroom Allen walked to the southwest window which overlooked the backyard of his home. To his amazement and surprise Allen said he observed a bright yellow object hovering approximately 50 feet above the ground, just a few feet over the tree line of his yard.

Allen claims to have watched the circular object for 10-15 minutes from the bedroom window, during this time the object appeared to pulsate. Desiring to get a better view of the object, Allen re-entered his bedroom and quickly pulled on a pair of pants.

The weather conditions for July 21, 1986 (according to the National Weather Service) was mostly clear skies, visibility of 12 miles. Winds were out of the south at 10 mph, with thin ice clouds at 20,000 feet.

Once outside Allen noticed that the object appeared to be moving up and down very slowly, as well as gently moving back and forth. He reported it to resemble a "slow



Artistic depiction of
the sighting based on
eyewitness description

rocking boat." His first thought was that the swaying of the trees might be causing the object to appear to move. He looked at other trees in the area and did not notice any movement.

Allen considered phoning a neighbor to see if he was the only one who could see this, but did not. Instead he walked toward the tree line, getting closer to the yellow object. As he moved to the southwest he consciously made an attempt to "telepathically" communicate with the object. His report stated, "I tried to talk to the object with brain waves and thinking friendly thoughts and ones of letting me know more about them or it."

As Allen began to "think" to the object, he claims it started to pulsate in color from bright to dark yellow. He was reminded of "a flashing yellow traffic light, but much slower, like someone breathing." Allen claims to have not removed his gaze from the object at any time after it began to pulsate.

After what seemed to be only a few minutes, the object stopped pulsating and began to slowly move to the northwest until it could not be seen. He climbed a pile of wooden pallets stacked about 8 feet in height, but still could not see the object.

Allen quickly returned to his house with the idea to get dressed and follow the object on his motorcycle. Upon entering the

trailer he saw that one hour and ten minutes had passed from the time he first went outside to view the object. Knowing he had to be at work in less than a half-hour Allen did not pursue the object. Instead, he came into Lincoln and reported what he had seen to an investigator of the Fortean Research Center.

INITIAL INVESTIGATION

My initial contact with Allen showed the man to be highly excited and "pumped up" with adrenalin. Approximately 3:00 pm I went to Allen's home and made my preliminary study, consisting of a taped interview, making drawings of the area and taking measurements of the yard, including the tree line.

A visit to the area where the alleged object had been stationary revealed nothing out of the ordinary. When interviewed, neighbors in the area reported nothing unusual that they had been aware of during the night. One neighbor who owns some horses very near the location of the object reported no activity from the animals during the incident.

Allen reported that at least one dog down the street had been "barking as if in pain" at the time of the sighting.

PHONE CALLS

Telephone calls to various operational services which may have had some activity in the air that night revealed the following:

Lincoln Control Tower: The tower had shut down at ten o'clock, with no information available.

Omaha Radar Approach Control: The area of the sighting was being monitored by Minnesota Radar Control at IFR level. Unless deliberate contact is made with the tower ORAC does not follow air traffic in the Lincoln area.

Air National Guard: There were no flight operations in this area at the time noted.

Army National Guard: The earliest air operations begin at nine o'clock. No operations in the area.

National Weather Services:

Weather balloons are sent aloft twice daily, at 5:30 am and 5:30 pm.

Flight Services: There had been an air taxi arriving at Lincoln Airport at 3:09 am, departing at 3:18 am southeast to Kansas City, MO. At 3:06 am there had been radio contact with a plane in the area, but there was no indication of the location of the craft.

FINDINGS

Measuring the distance from where Allen had been standing to where he claimed the object was situated gave us a figure of 150 ft. The approximate height of the trees over which the object was seen was 20-25 ft. Allen had said the object was about the size of a basketball when comparing a hand-held coin at arms length. Based on this information and using the Pythagorum Theorum, it has been estimated that the object could have been between 53-67 feet wide and between 16-20 feet in height.

There were no related reports found anywhere in the area for that night, so it would seem that the only known eyewitness was the reportee.

Allen has a limited knowledge of astronomy, consisting of well-known constellations, stars and planets, yet he has no trouble identifying man-made satellites.

SUMMARY/FOLLOW-UP

On November 27, 1988 Allen appeared as a telephone guest on the "Exploring Unexplained Phenomena" radio broadcast to relate his sighting to listeners of the program. During the broadcast Allen stated that a few months earlier his four-year-old son had asked him about the yellow light seen through the child's bedroom window. According to Allen, he had never mentioned the incident to his son and to the

best of his knowledge neither had his wife.

At the time of the initial report Allen had compared the incident to the birth of his son. It had filled him with wonder and made him feel like a new person.

Allen does not seem to be the sort of person who would deliberately make up a story of this type. He says he has always had an interest in unknown phenomena, but prefers to work on automobile engines in his spare time rather than chase lights in the sky.



Blood Falls from the Sky in
New England Pt.II
by Scott H. Colborn

(In the Winter 1988 edition of the Journal of the Fortean Research Center, Scott H. Colborn began a lengthy article discussing a mysterious phenomena taking place on the East Coast. Here then is Part II of the story, Blood Falls from the Sky in New England. ed.)

K.J.: Getting back to your family, has there been one particular person in your family who has been at home each & every time that the blood has fallen?

D.A.: Not each & every time. It's usually mom & T.R. that has been there but we've also been there maybe 3 times. When it started

back Sunday, we were playing bingo & right away she called us & said, "Mom, this has started". We didn't know what to expect...we thought it was going to be a lot worse than what was there....

K.J.: Why did you think it was going to be worse?

D.A.: Well, we had heard that it was 7 times stronger when it would come back. T.R. had started crying again because K.S. had told her that. When mom was away on Saturday night, I was at the front window. We had come back & I was in the front room looking out the front window, and it came on the porch...it looked like it came from a side angle. There was nobody that walked by...there was no traffic that went by at that time. W.M. was sitting in the front room watching TV. That was the first I had ever seen it actually come in & fall. This was in July.

K.J.: It was back in July?

D.A.: Yes, when it was falling all 12 days in a row, or nights in a row. I said to W.M, "My God it just fell on the porch". T.R. came to the window, leaned down on her knees & said it looked like it came from a straight angle. There were spots right at the steps & it hit the mailbox & dripped right off the mailbox. I never thought that it was anyone from the family.

K.J.: Has this person B.R. been present everytime this has happened?

D.A.: Not for about the first 6 nights it happened. She was walking a dog & she had stopped & that's when Mom was out trying to wash off the porch. I'm sure people thought there was a knock-down drag-out fight out there with this blood around. While mom was out there washing it off, it was like it had just come from the roof & come down her back. Mom said "T.R. get the flashlight...it's coming out of the porch roof". We looked &

there was no blood, no drips or anything.

W.M.: No way it could come through the porch roof.

D.A.: That's when W.M. started realizing that this isn't right. You know, nothing can be dripping down a person's back when they're bent over like that. We were trying to get it cleaned up & it was down her back, all over her shirt...down her legs.

K.J.: Have you ever heard anything when the blood falls?

D.A.: We have heard it splat on the concrete. On the porch, T.R. & I were both standing right there & didn't hear anything. We turned around & there it was...

K.J.: No unusual noise at all?

D.A.: No, I was out in the back yard & I did notice when they went out the front door, the back door vibrated.

K.J.: I wanted to ask you about that.

D.A.: We were on the back porch & M. & C. were on the front porch, seeing if we could see anything. We stayed in the back instead of the front and I told S. then, "Look at that door vibrating". That's why that vibrated, when they went out the front door. So, that may have been why that door vibrated, when they went out the front.

K.J.: Is it possible when you were looking at the blood on the back porch, that somebody may have gone in the front door? You said earlier that there was blood that appeared on the front porch at one time. You went in through the house, into the kitchen where the back door is, and the back door vibrated. When you opened it, there was blood on the door. Is it possible that somebody might have come into the front door at that time & pulled it closed?

D.A.: Not that night, people were in the front room...B.R. was on the phone.

K.J.: You have air conditioning in your house?

D.A.: Yes

H.P.: Has this ever appeared inside the house?

D.A.: No

H.P.: Has there ever been anything unusual inside your home?

D.A.: No

H.P.: Does anyone that lives with you have any kind of medical problem? Ever had dental work or do they have sores or anything like this?

D.A.: No, nothing...

K.J.: You said something about T.R...a nervous habit of biting her lip?

D.A.: We checked her lip when we went home & she had a blister back here on the tongue...like, she was chewing her gum & had done it. She does chew her lip, but not that you could get blood or anything.

H.P.: Has she ever made it bleed?

D.A.: Yes, there's been times that it's bled.

H.P.: Do you know what blood type she has?

D.A.: I thought it was A. She said she was tested in school & told she had B type blood, so I'm not sure now. But, it seemed to me she had A and I tried to get a copy of her blood type made. The doctor said they don't usually do that unless it's a request that they put it down on the form.

K.J.: Do you have a Birth Certificate for T.R. with her blood type on it?

D.A.: It doesn't have it on there. I looked...I was going to take her & have her blood tested. I said, "It sounds like to me, T.R., that they might think that you're spitting this blood". She said, "Are they crazy?...They can come right down now & take it if they want to".

W.M: I don't believe it's her. I really don't.

D.A: She was kind of upset over it. She said, "I can't believe they think I would be able to spit all that".

H.P: Do you know your mother's blood type?

D.A: It's "A". W.M, B.M, & I have type "A" also.

H.P: Do you know anyone in your family who has ever experienced any kind of phenomenon like this happening?

D.A: Just my brother's father, & he was born with a veil over his face. He could stop fever, stop chills...he could blow fire...you know, I was told.

H.P: Have you actually seen him do any of these?

D.A: No. My mother has...she said she's seen him stop nose bleeds...she said he would put his hand over a head & say some words you couldn't hear & she said it would stop.

H.P: Your mother was married to him?

D.A: Yes, for about 11 years. They were divorced for about 30 years & then he passed away...the middle of June. He would have been 77 in July...I didn't see any problem between them...never have seen anything that would make me think...we were just trying to put two & two together, thinking maybe this had something to do with this, but we don't know.

H.P: Are you or anyone at your house in fear of their life?

D.A: No, I'm not...I do get upset. It does worry me. T.R. seems to think that it's her that would be in jeopardy...you know, things that K.S. said to her. It seems like it would be for the kids more than anything. I do worry about them...I try to keep them close.

W.M: I've heard stories about sacrifice & stuff like that. No one can come along & take my kids for some kind of worship, or something like that.

H.P: Has anyone made any threats?

D.A: No.

H.P: In your opinion, do you think this will continue?

D.A: I don't know...

W.M: We thought it would quit after the first time.

D.A: Yes, things were starting to ease up, when it was the 25th day that we didn't see anything & then, you know, that was the first that we had been out of the house. We thought we would go out & then we get the call and had to come home because it started again. You know, we were scared to go anywhere.

H.P: If it continues, do you have any plans to deal with it?

D.A: Just keep looking for answers. Maybe moving.

W.M: I want to move & start somewhere else.

K.J: Do you have any feelings about the occurrences which have been happening at your house?

D.A: I know it's not normal...I don't think it's right. I don't think it's somebody doing it. I just don't know what it is.

K.J: Do you feel unusual when it happens?

D.A: I get a weird feeling in my stomach.

W.M: I think when everybody started telling us a bunch of stuff that it could be, they got a lot more scared.

K.J: It could be what? Supernatural?

W.M: Right, supernatural or demons or whatever. I really don't want to accept that, myself. But the way it looks, that's about what it is.

K.J: When you say...I think you said you were a strong disbeliever until what happened?

W.M: Until I saw that, up underneath that window ledge at the basement where it looked like somebody almost had to be up on top of it to do it.

D.A: We were sitting in the back yard one evening...it wasn't quite dark yet. We were looking to see if it could be bats or anything out through the alleyway. T.R. walked out & said "It's done on that front porch already". W.M.

jumped up off that chair...he knew then that there was something, because there was no one that walked by.

K.J.: But somebody could have come from the south side, which would have been your blind side. Right?

D.A.: Yes, but it didn't look like it came in that way...looked like it came in from the north.

W.M.: It came across the spouting & all.

D.A.: Yes, it caught the spouting, the railing right across there &

W.M.: kind of stood there & looked funny. That was the night that we called the police because they had hit the basement window, the back door & went through the screen, & it was on the door. W.M. never actually saw it drop where, you know, we have.

W.M.: The other time it scared me was when those two were standing there in front of that window & I just looked up at them before they stood there, & there wasn't anything on that window & when they moved, there it was, running down the side...& there was no way it could get between them. It was almost right behind them.

D.A.: We would have seen something, we had to. I had the screen door open, standing in the doorway, T.R. & I, & she was standing right down & I was standing in the door, the screen door, & she was standing right beside me on the porch. We both looked around & there it was. We didn't hear anything or see anything. I couldn't understand where that came from at all. It was just right there on that windowsill, in the front.

K.J.: What time does the blood fall?

D.A.: Well, in July it was usually from 9 to 11, somewhere around there. But then, it fell in the daytime.

K.J.: But only on one time.

D.A.: Only on one occasion...we were all in the front room. T.R. said, "I just saw something". I said, "What do you mean?". That was probably a shadow from the traffic. She said, "I don't think

that's what it was". I said, "Go look then". She looked out & said "Oh, it's on the porch. It's on the porch". When I said "What?", she responded, "That stuff, it's all over the porch". We didn't hear anybody on the porch...you just don't know what to think of it.

K.J.: Does anybody in your house perform any type of unusual rituals or any type of seances...?

D.A.: No, we wouldn't even know how.

W.M.: I was raised in the Church. I wouldn't allow anything like that.

H.P.: When you moved to your house, did you notice anything unusual? Anything strange or unusual?

W.M.: It's one of the best places we have had.

H.P.: Have you always lived with your mother & the people living with you now?

D.A.: Yes, except for mom. She's lived with us for about the last 3 years. We asked her to quit work & watch our kids while we work.

H.P.: Is there anything else you can think of to tell us?

D.A.: Nothing.

Department of Police

On 9/4/88 at approximately 10 p.m. this writer was contacted at home by B.R., a neighbor of the people living at N. Blueberry. B.R. briefly explained the events occurring at the residence & stated that the blood was again falling on the residence as we were speaking on the phone.

This writer immediately went to the above stated address to investigate. Upon arrival, this writer found blood spatter on the front porch, front sidewalk, a vehicle parked directly in front of the residence, & on the side walk leading from the front to the back of the house (north side). No blood was falling or did fall in the presence of this writer.

A field test for blood was performed on the fallen liquid, & resulted in a positive finding for

the presence of blood.

A brief interview with the occupants of the residence was conducted. All occupants stated the blood mysteriously appeared from nowhere, & nobody was seen around the residence who may have been responsible for throwing the blood, or placing the blood on the residence.

On 9/9/88 this writer & Det.H.P. returned to the residence after being informed that the blood appeared at it's worst. Photos & blood samples were taken from both the front & back porch. The blood samples were taken to the Crime laboratory for further testing. The blood stopped falling after this date. No further action taken. To date, no explanation is available for the appearance of the blood on this residence.

Reporting Officer: K.J.

CONCLUSION

The Fortean Research Center has received a copy of the lab report done by a forensic chemist for the police department. Submitted to the chemist was the following:

Item #1 Piece of gauze with apparent blood labeled "front".

Item #2 Piece of gauze with apparent blood labeled "back".

Item #3 Glass vial containing apparent liquid blood.

Results Of Examination:

Items 1 & 2: The stains were identified as being human blood. The H substance was detected in these stains utilizing the Absorbtion-Elution Method. However, this result could not be confirmed by reverse typing (Lattes Method).

Item 3: The liquid blood was identified as being human. The A antigen & H substance was detected in the liquid blood using the slide method. The sample was too lyzed to utilize reverse typing for confirmation.

The Fortean Research Center called Det. H.P, the primary officer involved in this case, on 1/28/89 as we went to print with this Journal. He told the Center that an individual who was a medical doctor (name not known by the F.R.C.) had made contact with the family involved in this case & had agreed to perform some sort of an exorcism in the families home. This was done last fall. Well, this particular doctor lives in a two story house, with his office on the first floor & his residence on the second floor. The doctor had been out on an errand or call around last Christmas and upon returning home had found blood on an outside door on the second floor. Apparently there is an outside staircase to this door. The police detective speculated that if an injured party had not found the doctor in his office & had climbed the stairway in the hopes of finding him at home, the injured person would have left traces of blood on the railing, staircase, & stoop or landing. None was found.

A sample was taken & is being analyzed now. I got the impression that this officer feels the 2 cases are connected.

Well, what about some theories? L.A's deceased ex-husband was born with a veil over his face. In some occult circles this suggests that this person will have extra-normal abilities or powers. This man apparently died just before the blood began falling. So, a man who could make a cut or scrap stop bleeding while he lived...stop nose bleeds...could there be a connection? He could stop bleeding while he lived...he died & blood began to fall. Or should we put more weight on the connection with T.R. & K.S? K.S.introduced an element of black magic in this story that can't be overlooked. Can a group of people stare out a window at someone walking down the street and make that person fall by the focused gaze of the group? Or how about when K.S. asked T.R. if there was a problem at her

house, & that "it will start again". The incidents indeed then started. Whether or not there is a tie-in is hard to say at this point. In an earlier conversation with the police detective he told me the family went to a local "psychic" last fall and were told to spread salt around the house, & to lay a Bible by the front door on the porch. A member of the family later that day looked out a front window & saw the pages of the Bible turning yet reported that there was no breeze to have blown the pages to make them appear as if they were turning.

I asked Det. H.P. if there was a hospital nearby that could have possibly burnt some waste products in an incinerator, & then on wind currents fallen on the house & immediate area. Det. H.P. said that a hospital was located nearby; however he felt after following this up that this was not the answer. Additionally, consider that some of the blood was found on the top surface of a recessed basement window, as if it had moved in a lateral sense to strike the window.

Could 1 or more members of the family be involved in a hoax? One could theorize this, but for what gain? They don't appear to be interested in a screen play, a movie script, or widespread notoriety. Indeed we have promised the reporting officer that their names would not be used. To subject themselves to scrutiny...for what sake? And the family felt that if an outside party was literally slinging blood at their home that they would have been seen by themselves or a neighbor.

Charles Fort collected reports of falls of objects including blood from the sky so there is a precedent for this fascinating case. We offer this report with no particular weight being given to any one theory. My own personal conviction is that this experience will probably draw the family a lot closer together. We will stay in touch with Det. H.P.

& offer you any further data. I have offered any assistance that I can give to Det. H.P. Perhaps in the future we can converse directly with the family & print their responses. At any rate, I feel that this case is still open, and time will tell. Indeed, time will tell.



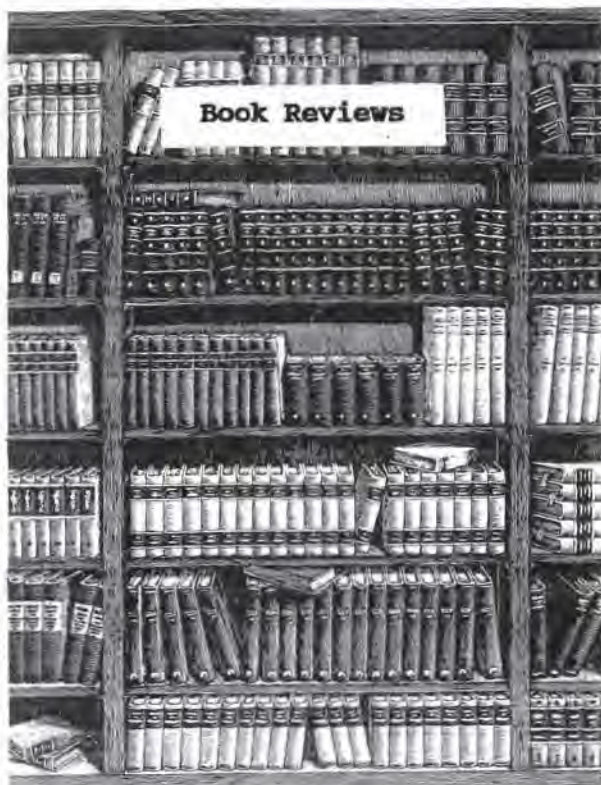
Letters to the Editor

In the last quarter of '88 I reviewed the George Andrews book Extra-terrestrials Among Us. Upon further review, I feel it's my responsibility to caution the reader that Andrews touches on, and speculates in, some very controversial areas which include drugs, various religions and the occult, which is unfortunate considering the outstanding work he has done, outlined in my initial review.

Kirk Fenster

In response to the Lear statement and some of those who wrote responses-I can't believe some of you are so gullible that you could possibly believe the E.B.E.'s claim of creating Jesus Christ. If you have studied abduction cases at all, one thing is clear: E.B.E.'s lie to and deceive their victims. The E.B.E. who was responsible for this claim was in captivity, which is all the more reason to feed us full of disinformation. The E.B.E.'s effort to deceive man about the truth concerning Jesus Christ is by far their worst atrocity against mankind.

F.K.
Lincoln, NE



UFO Abductions-A Dangerous Game
updated edition
Philip J. Klass
Prometheus Books 1989

In 1966 a married couple in New Hampshire claimed they had been taken, against their will, aboard an extraterrestrial space craft. On board the vehicle the two were allegedly subjected to painful physical examinations by the alien occupants.

The Betty and Barney Hill story was presented in the October issue of Look magazine, written into a book and eventually made into a popular motion picture. Thus the UFO abduction scenario seems to have been born. Shortly thereafter other men and women began coming forward making similar claims.

By the late 1980's the abduction stories were media-wide attention grabbers. Two books, Intruders by Budd Hopkins and Communion by Whitley Streiber,

were on Americas best seller lists. Both books dealt exclusively with UFO abduction reports. TV and radio talk shows nationwide were interviewing people claiming to have been clinically examined, probed and sexually violated by creatures from other galaxies. Some, as in the case of Kathie Davis, even being artificially impregnated by the alien captors.

Philip J. Klass, author and world's leading skeptical authority of Unidentified Flying Objects, presents what he refers to as the "truth" behind the abduction experience. Mr. Klass firmly believes the public has been "hoodwinked and brainwashed" by the largely pro-UFO media hype. UFO Abductions-A Dangerous Game is his latest contribution in print, presenting information pertaining to the more popular abduction reports. Information which was either overlooked, ignored or simply not reported in the popular press.

Author Klass touches on various aspects of the abduction scenario, such as the use of hypnosis when seeking information about an alleged incident, including the danger of unconscious contamination by poorly trained or amateur hypnotists.

The writing style is very straightforward and the 222 pages can be quickly read. An individual who staunchly believes in the UFO abduction reports without question will not find Mr. Klass' book enjoyable, if he or she reads it at all. However, UFO Abductions-A Dangerous Game deserves to be read by everyone who honestly tries to look at both sides of any claim dealing with UFO's.

I recommend this book.

reviewed by Dale Bacon
Editor, Journal of the
Fortean Research Center

Mr. Klass' latest effort, UFO Abductions-A Dangerous Game, may be dangerous to the reader unless you desire lessons in discrediting others, which seems to be the common thread running through this book. When you consider the mud-slinging between some UFOlogists, Mr. Klass' book fits right in. I feel it would be wise to look beyond this type of thinking. Our emphasis should be on the "something" that's going on out there which we have labelled UFO abduction, but do not clearly understand. Perhaps, God-willing, someday the critics will lay down their pencils and help in finding some real answers to this perplexing phenomena.

review by
K.F.



Editorial....from page #2

more asked questions we have heard lately has been..."How can I help?" In the Director's Message of this issue Scott Colborn, director of the Center, has offered a number of workable suggestions. In addition to these, I would like to add one more.

If you would like to assist in the

production of the Journal itself, and have access to computer equipment, we need individuals with IBM compatible software, hardware, and a willingness to help.

My purpose with this request is so that others will be able to input articles, stories and various typed information used in the Journal. In the past only a handful of diligent devotees to the cause of Fortean research have done all the work in publishing the magazine you hold in your hand. We are all volunteers donating our time, mostly out of love. It can sometimes be overwhelming. As the Center grows, so does the workload.

As to the specifics of our current setup, the system we are using is a TRS 1000, with compatibility to both types of disks. The program being used is the DeskMate II. For this issue we have obtained the use of a Hewett-Packard LaserJet printer. Anyone who knows the price of computer equipment knows that this type of printer retails for thousands of dollars. Many dollars more than a non-profit organization is likely to have.

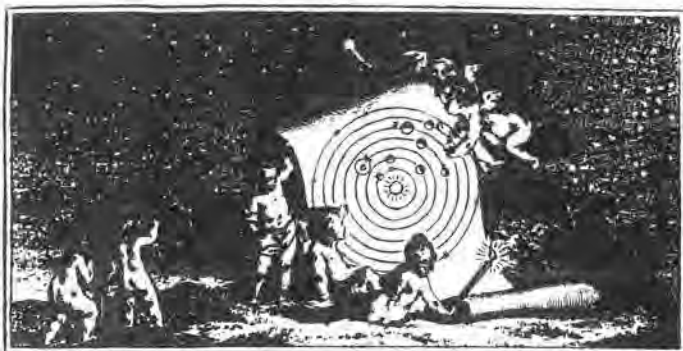
As the Center is based in Nebraska, we would like to keep as much of the actual work done on a local level as we can. I do not say this out of Nebraska-based egoic pride (Go Big Red), but rather because it is easier to drive across town to check on a print error than it is to mail the disks across the country.

Any contribution you can make to bring the Journal of the Fortean Research Center up to the best possible quality research magazine is appreciated and welcomed.

Thank you and now...on with the good stuff.



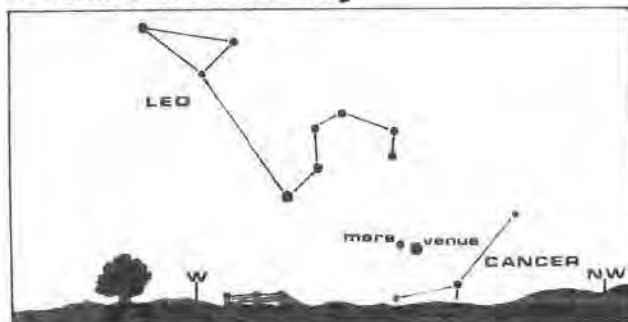
Sky Watch
by Erik Hubl



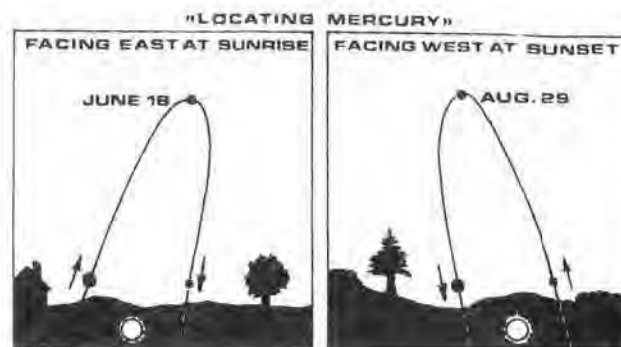
Peering into the heavens, an art as old as mankind. Our ancestors constantly watched the stars. They learned to recognize the familiar patterns year after year. Today, however, much of this general knowledge has been lost, mainly due to large cities and an unfortunate thing called light pollution.

This column is intended to re-familiarize you with the night-time sky, to spark an interest in celestial events. We have a wonderful window to the universe. Let's take a look at what's ahead for the next three months.

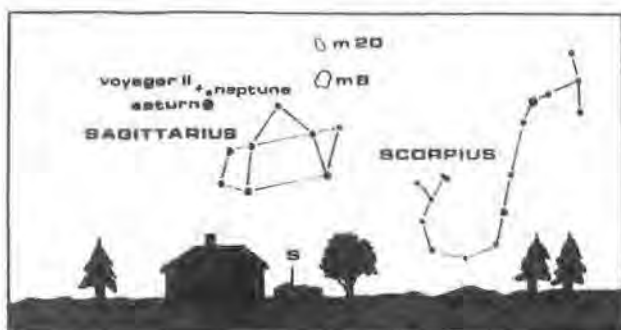
During the month of June Venus will emerge in the west at sunset. It will slowly climb eastward against the backdrop of stars, but from the Earth it won't seem to get very high in the sky. On July 12th Venus, the Goddess of love, will meet Mars, the God of war. The two will be 5° apart, but only 10 degrees above the horizon. Look in the west after sunset near Leo the Lion. Mars will shine at 1.8 magnitude while Venus will dominate at -3.9 mag.



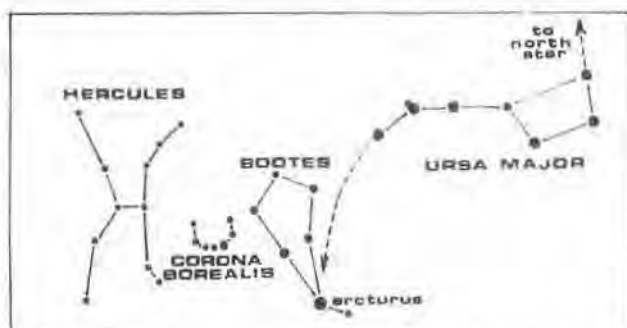
Mercury will be visible in the morning sky on June 18th. This planet travels quickly around the Sun. It takes only 88 days to complete one orbit. Mercury is actually a very easy object to locate, but many people never realize it. The reason is, Mercury never gets very far from the Sun so it can only be seen after sunset or before sunrise. On June 18th it will shine at 0.5 magnitude, and will be about 10° above to horizon. On August 29th it will be a little better placed for viewing in the evening sky. Look about an hour before sunrise or after sunset to spot this elusive planet.



Saturn will rule the summer sky. Low in the south and still near the constellation Sagittarius, it should be easy to find. On June 24th Neptune will make a close conjunction with the ringed planet. The two will be only 0.3 degrees apart. Saturn will shine at 0.1 magnitude while Neptune will be only 7.9 mag., well below naked eye visibility (see notes). Through binoculars or a small telescope you might be able to see Neptune. Look for a bluish star-like image just above Saturn. If you can't find it, just wait until August 25th. After 12 years of travel Voyager II will send back close-up images from this distant world. After that, Voyager II will leave the Solar System. An emissary from a tiny planet-the third from the Sun.

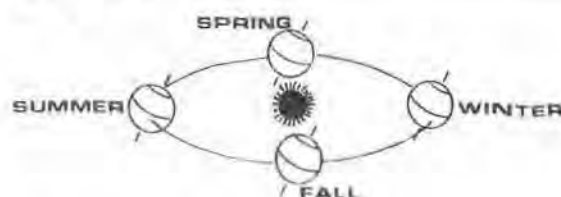


Although most people know that they can use the Big Dipper to point to the North Star, few know that it can also be used to find some other objects in the Summer sky. Follow the curve of the Dippers' handle to a bright yellow star. This is Arcturus in the constellation Bootes. Nearby is a horseshoe-shaped constellation called Corona Borealis, the Northern Crown. For those with keen sight, look for Hercules. It looks somewhat like an elongated 'H', but faint stars and city lights make it hard to find.



FACE SOUTH AND HOLD THIS CHART OVERHEAD TO FIND THESE CONSTELLATIONS

This year the Summer Solstice, or first day of summer, will occur on Wednesday June 21st at 09:44 UT (4:44 am CDT). This is the longest day of the year and the Sun will reach its highest point in the sky. At 40° N latitude we will receive 15 hours of daylight and 9 hours of darkness.



Most of North America will be able to see a total eclipse of the Moon on the night of August 16th. This will be an excellent eclipse and will be watched by many people. The Moon should turn a dark red in color. Thus the term "blood on the Moon". The eclipse will begin at 8:20 pm, the middle at 10:08 pm and it will end by 11:55 pm (all CDT). I would be interested in hearing about your observations, particularly the moons' color. (ie, was it dark red or bright red or were there grey shadows?). More on this in the next issue.

NOTES:

Magnitude is the astronomical measure of brightness. The faintest star visible to the unaided eye is +6th magnitude. The brightest star is +1 or 0. Venus can be -4th mag. a full Moon -12th mag. and the Sun -27th magnitude.

FROM THE MAIL ROOM:

Dear Erik;

I read "Sky Watch" and I think that it is very interesting. Now I know things that I have been wondering about. An example: I can see satellites from Earth...I saw about 6 of them in 30 minutes time in 1986.

What I have been wondering is I have heard that everything that has entered or has left the Earth has to be at a certain time and degree. If not it would explode.

How long would this explosion last and what would be the effect of its explosion? Example "the Russian satellite explosion" in 1987. Lights were seen in many states. Lights seen on/above or crossing highways.

S.B.
Missouri

Dear S.B.

When rockets are launched from the Earth it is true that they must be launched during a certain time and at a certain angle. A launch window refers to a time span that the spacecraft can be launched in order to rendezvous with something or be correctly positioned in orbit. The angle is equally important for if it is too steep, the spacecraft will end up in a very elliptical orbit and not the desired circular orbit. If the angle is too shallow, the craft will not be able to escape the Earth's gravity and will plunge back to the ground.

The same applies for reentry. If the angle is too shallow the spacecraft will skip off the Earth's atmosphere, but if it's too steep, it will certainly burn up.

When old satellites reenter the atmosphere, they burn up rapidly. Any explosion effect would be from the object breaking apart or most likely from sonic booms. The sound itself would not last long, but it could be loud enough to shatter windows. The satellite would be travelling at well over 20,000 mph and would easily be seen over many states. The sight would be incredible. Different metals would burn in different colors and a flame and smoke trail might be discerned. Several pieces might even break apart, but they would keep moving in the same trajectory. The object would most likely burn up completely or, as in the case of the Soviet satellite, the more solid pieces would impact into the Earth. But don't worry, chances of one hitting someone are about a trillion to one!

Thanks for the letter, and keep looking up-you never know what you might see.

If you have any questions about watching the sky, please write to:

ERIK HUBL
Astronomical Advisor
FORTEAN RESEARCH CENTER
P.O. BOX 94627
LINCOLN, NE 68509



NEXT ISSUE

Watch for the SUMMER 1989 edition of the Journal of the Fortean Research Center. Some of the articles that will be included are:

- MUFON 1989 Symposium
- Rocky Mountain UFO Conference
- Skywatch
- Bookreviews

.....AND MUCH MORE.

Going on sale in the Summer!

Dont' Miss a Single Issue ...



Subscribe Today!

BACK ISSUES

VOL. I NO. 1 APR 1986
 Winged Wonder Over Falls City, NE
 DIA Documents Released
 What's a Milo Man?
 Where's Steve McQueen When You Need Him?
 Fortean News Flashes
 VOL I NO. 2 JUL 1986
 In Memorium
 You May Be On File
 The Ultimate Scarecrow
 DOE Releases UFO Documents
 Fortean News Flashes
 And Guess What Else Happened At Bentwaters?
 VOL I NO. 3 OCT 1986
 1947 FBI Document
 Kirkland UFO Landing Document
 Bentwaters "Halt" Memo
 British Ministry of Defense
 Ellsworth AFB UFO Attack Report
 McGuire AFB Alien Shooting Report
 VOL I NO. 4 DEC 1986
 Project Moon Dust Case File
 VOL II NO. 1 APR 1987
 Bipedal Humanoids
 Fortean News Flashes
Strange Harvest: An Update
 Book Reviews
 VOL II NO. 2 JUL 1987
 Special Report on Operation MJ-12
 VOL II NO. 3 OCT 1987
 Verdict Still Open on MJ-12
 Strange Deaths, & etc.
 VOL II NO. 4 DEC 1987
 Weird Water Wonders
 FBI Missing Time Memo

FBI Men-In-Black Memos, Replies
 UFO Cover Up Letter from FBI Files
 CIA Memo-Covert UFO Investigations
 VOL III NO. 1 MAY 1988
 Bipedal Humanoid Update
 UFO Update
 Gulf Breeze UFO Incident
 VOL III NO. 2 JUL 1988
 Special Report:
 1988 MUFON SYMPOSIUM in Lincoln
 VOL III NO. 3 FALL 1988
 John Lear Statement
 Bill English Statement
The Warehouse-story by Alan Boye
 VOL III NO. 4 WINTER 1988-89
 Responses to the Lear Statement
 Interview with Alan Boye
 Blood Falls in New England Pt. I
 1988 in Review
 VOL IV NO.1 SPRING 1989
 Unusual Mars Surface Features
 Cash-Landrum UFO Encounter
 the Contactee Experience as an Initiation
 Local UFO Investigations

Back issues for the JOURNAL of the
 FORTEAN RESEARCH CENTER
 All back issues of the JOURNAL are
 available at \$3.50 each (plus .65 P/H
 per issue). Make all checks and
 money orders payable to the FORTEAN
 RESEARCH CENTER. Please send no
 cash.



HELP OUR FRIENDS

There are many other organizations dealing with the unexplained. They are all doing the best they can with the resources available to them. By becoming a member to these organizations, your contributions will support them financially and spiritually with many thanks of gratitude.

ARCTURUS BOOK SERVICE

P.O. Box 831383
Stone Mountain, GA 30083-0023

CITIZENS AGAINST UFO SECRECY

P.O. Box 218
Conventry, CT 06238

GHOST RESEARCH SOCIETY

P.O. Box 205
Oak Lawn, IL 60454-0205

INTERNATIONAL UFO REPORTER

2457 West Peterson Ave.
Chicago, IL 60659

KZUM-FM 89.3

941 "O" St., Suite B-2
Lincoln, NE 68508

MUTUAL UFO NETWORK

103 Oldtowne Rd.
Seguin, TX 78155

**NEBRASKAN'S FOR THE ADVANCEMENT
OF SPACE DEVELOPMENT**

P.O. Box 37851
Omaha, NE 68137

PASU

6 Oakhill Ave.
Greensburg, PA 15601

SPECTRA, INC.

P.O. Box 241013
Omaha, NE 68124

UFO

1800 S. Robertson Blvd.
Box 355
Los Angeles, CA 90035

UFO CONTACT CENTER INTERNATIONAL

3001 S. 288th #304
Federal Way, WA 98003

If you need additional copies of the Journal of the Fortean Research Center and can't wait for the mail, the following businesses carry this publication:

The Pegasus Book Store

6059 Maple Street
Omaha, NE 68104
(402) 556-6034

The Way Home Records and Books

4203 So. 48th Street
Lincoln, NE 68506
(402) 483-7284

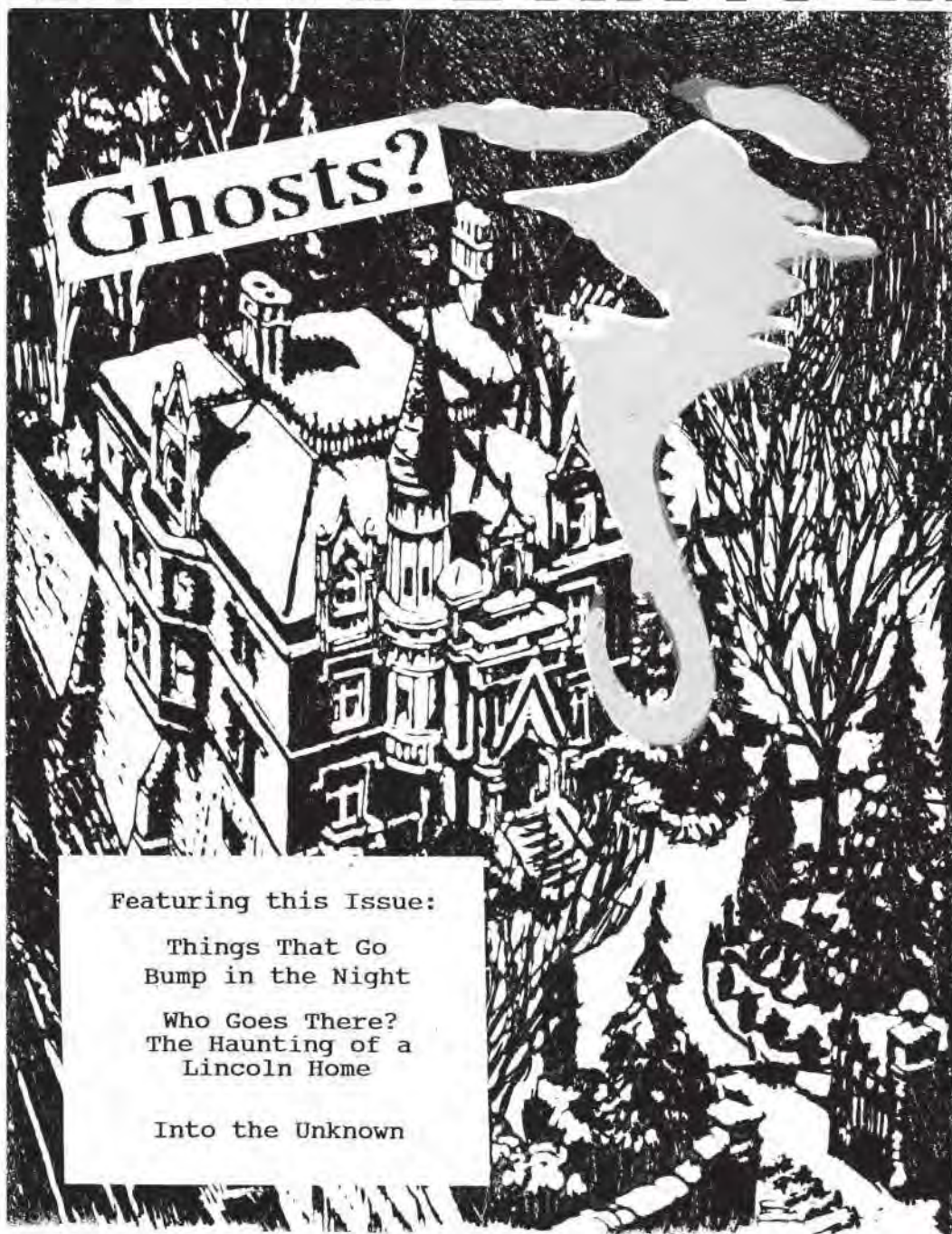
FORTEAN RESEARCH CENTER

**P.O. BOX 94627
LINCOLN, NE 68509**

JOURNAL of the FORTEAN RESEARCH CENTER

VOLUME IV NO. 2 SUMMER/FALL 1989 \$3.50

Do You Believe in



Featuring this Issue:

Things That Go
Bump in the Night

Who Goes There?
The Haunting of a
Lincoln Home

Into the Unknown

Editorial

Hello and welcome to the Summer edition of the Journal of the Fortean Research Center. We have all been quite busy this last season, as the reader can tell from the unfortunate lateness of this issue. Have heart, though. The staff of the Journal are diligently putting the Autumn issue together for publication within the next month or so.

cont. on page 5

Featuring This Issue

Editorial.....	3
From the Director.....	4
Into the Unknown by Dale Bacon.....	6
Things That Go Bump in the Night by Scott H. Colborn.....	9
The Long Island UFO Experience by Bill Knell.....	13
Why Are They Here? by Ida M. Kannenberg.....	15
Hey, Who Goes There? The Haunting of a Lincoln Home by Stephen Johnson.....	17
Book Reviews.....	21
Sky Watch by Erik Hubl.....	23
Back Issues.....	26

Publication Information

VOL IV NO. 2

Submitted articles by various writers present the opinions of those authors and do not necessarily reflect the viewpoints of the editor, staff or membership of the Fortean Research Center. Submissions are encouraged, but subject to editing, if deemed necessary. Any portion of this publication may be reprinted with credit given to the individual author and the Journal of the Fortean Research Center.

Thank you for your support! The Fortean Research Center is exempt from Federal Income Tax under Section 501 (C) (3) of the Internal Revenue Code. Contributions may be deducted from your Federal Income Tax.

Editor

Dale Bacon

Layout/Paste up

Erik Hubl

Photography

Ed Rumbaugh

Mailing/ Distribution

Kathryn Colborn

Contributor

Lin A. Bacon

Frank Drier

Wade Erickson

Stephen Johnson

Ida M. Kannenberg

Bill Knell

Peggy Jo Marshall

Director Fortean Research Center

Scott H. Colborn

Printing By

T.S.A. Graphics
1044 No. 115th st.
Omaha, NE 68154-4416

The Journal of the Fortean Research Center is presented four times annually. Subscription to this publication is \$15.00 (USA). Make all checks/money ordered to:

Fortean Research Center
P.O. Box 94627
Lincoln, NE 68509

From the Director

Loving/Hating the Alien

by Scott H. Colborn

Underground alien bases...secret governmental/alien treaties..."men-in-black"/abductee reports. Television programs and films like "Alien Nation", "War of the Worlds", "Alf", "Mork & Mindy", "E.T.", "My Favorite Martian", "Star Man", "Cocoon", and "Close Encounters". Not to mention books, and scores of magazine and journal articles to numerous to list here on the subject of human/alien involvement. I ask you, what is a guy or gal (or alien) supposed to think? Or, are we supposed to think?

Over the last five years I've had a growing suspicion that there is a lot of disinformation going on regarding alien/human contact. Some of it intentional, some of it not...but the effect is pretty much the same. It appears to me that what we have are two basic camps: 1) Hate the alien, and, 2) Love the alien. Of course I've reduced what very well might be a complex, even symbiotic relationship to an either/or duality. Indeed, many armchair enthusiasts and some veteran Ufologists are making pronouncements of fact and asking you to "buy into" their belief system. "Hurry up", they might say, "We haven't got much time left". I would like to ask you a question...What do we really know right now?

The answer is, 1) a whole bunch, and, 2) not very much. Or perhaps we could simply say, "Not enough to jump to conclusions". I know what you might be thinking here, "Oh come on, can't he make up his mind?". Well guess what...you're right!

It is my belief that we are witness to some tremendous struggles within our government and military as to whether or not the American people can handle the "truth" regarding UFO's. There are those who would just as soon continue the 40+ year cover-up. And there are those who, for reasons not known, want to let the

American people know.

The above information is not new. I just don't think we know enough to jump on anyone's band wagon. In fact I'm counseling a "don't know" attitude. By saying that you "don't know", you are leaving yourself open for knowing at a future time. On the other hand, if you believe that you've got it figured out, a typical reaction is to dismiss new information if it doesn't fit your particular slant.

The Fortean Research Center will continue to discuss a whole host of controversial topics, both in print and during our weekly radio show. By keeping an open mind, we all might learn something. And in the process not dismiss an idea because it is too wierd. I really laugh when I hear a UFO researcher disparage a point of view or a line of inquiry. The pot calling the kettle black...., well, sort of.

At the recent MUFON conference (June 1989 in Las Vegas) I ate breakfast with some researchers and the discussion got spirited when we discussed John Lear being "dis-invited" to speak. A point of view was expressed that Lear's material was too strange to allow MUFON to associate with him. I attempted to argue that it was precisely because of the strangeness of Lear's research that we should give him time at a microphone to present material, and answer questions. Not that I was (or am) a "believer" in his research...just that I hoped that by Lear providing additional information, we might understand him better. Perhaps not agree, but to make the attempt at understanding.

Well, John Lear spoke "unofficially" at the conference, and I didn't learn much. Let me restate that. In addition to the previously published papers in this Journal, I didn't hear what I wanted to hear...anything new. In all fairness to Lear, I feel the question should have been not who his sources are, but would he and his sources agree to testify at a

congressional hearing, with immunity and protection offered to anyone in the military or other sensitive government positions. Congressional hearings are probably the only way we'll be able to afford these "sources" the level of protection they need. You'll hear more on this idea from me in the future!

Some recollections from the June MUFON conference of this year...I especially liked and agreed with what Jacques Vallee said about not wanting to talk with the person who knows the person who has talked to the person that claims to have seen a UFO. Vallee said that as a researcher he wants to talk to the individual involved. There is a subtle message involved here, I think.

Bill Moore's disclosure at the Las Vegas MUFON conference that he aided intelligence agents in a dis-information program aimed at Paul Benewitz has raised questions with a lot of people. Bill said that he was offered information in exchange as part of a deal. Perhaps a small question can be raised here regarding ethics or the lack of such. If Mr. Moore would like to comment further I will gladly give him space in my column. Are his actions an example of the end justifying the means?

I enjoyed meeting Timothy Good at the MUFON conference. Good's book Above Top Secret is one of the best books I've read in the last couple of years, along with Vallee's Dimensions: Casebook of Alien Contact. Timothy seems to have a grasp of the complex nature of the UFO phenomena, and I hope we hear more of his counsel.

As a last comment, I would ask of you patience and the will for understanding what the UFO subject brings us. There are a lot of "want-to-believers" out there whose belief system fluctuates with every book read or talk heard. Use discretion, and don't jump on what might look to be a comfortable "band wagon". I'm not asking you to love or hate the alien...just do what the author Andrew Neher advises: "Keep an open mind, but not so open that your brains fall out"!

Editorial...cont. from page 3

This summer was, as I mentioned, a busy one. In addition to the summer vacation activities any family man participates in, I also attended the 1989 Conference for UFO Investigators in Laramie, Wyoming.

The conference centered on women in UFO research and I was able to hear a number of very good speakers. Among the speakers were Vickie Cooper, co-editor of UFO magazine, explaining her viewpoints of "The Ultimate UFO Secret". This focused on the alleged underground UFO base supposedly located in Dulce, New Mexico. Linda Moulton Howe, a noted authority on cattle mutilations, discussing her current research, and Dr. Edith Fiore, author of Encounters, describing her recent experience with people who make the claim of having been abducted by aliens.

The Fortean Research Center had its pot-luck/video/meeting on July 15, and a good time was had by all. There were 30 of us in attendance and the conversations were as wide-ranging as the diversity of the members themselves.

Director Scott Colborn and I both had the opportunity to give public presentations at the Omacon IX Convention in Omaha, Nebraska this summer. Scott spoke about the RAF Bentwaters alleged UFO landing in 1980 and I gave a talk on the apparition, ghost, and poltergeist phenomena.

More recently the RAF Bentwaters sighting was addressed to a group of 40+ men and women at the Unity Church of Today in Omaha, Nebraska. The Center was asked to give a presentation on November 5th which lasted over three hours. The audience was quite receptive and inquisitive. If it had not been for Scott's jeep losing a muffler as we entered the city, the evening would have been story-book perfect.

And so it goes. Make yourself comfortable and enjoy the rest of the Journal.

Into the Unknown

by Dale Bacon



"Borley Rectory, a dark and rambling old house that stood in the village of Borley on the border between Essex and Suffolk, was for many years, known as 'the most haunted house in England.'" or so believed author and parapsychologist Harry Price in 1940.

The Milwaukee SENTINEL and Milwaukee STATE JOURNAL both ran newspaper articles stating that, "...most major media reported a spectacular poltergeist-type haunting in Horicon, Wisconsin." (Strange 1988)

A storyline from a 1987 copy of the Lincoln, Nebraska JOURNAL declared, "Legend or not, ghost no fun for one Lincolnite.'" (O'Hanlon 1987)

Haunted houses, poltergeists, ghosts...words which one might expect to hear when gathered around a campfire in the out-of-doors or perhaps while watching some late-night television creature-feature.

Many explanations for the sights, smells and sounds of this phenomena have emerged over the years. Two very different lines of thought exist when this discussion arises, those of the natural and the super-natural. In this sense the "natural" refers to the so-called logical explanation, and the super-natural refers to matters which science has not yet proven.

Afterimage, hallucination and the ever-popular "overactive imagination" are but three of the explanations given for the many ghost reports one hears and reads about each year. Granted, this writer would be the first to admit that some of these prosaic explanations are well-founded. Certainly not every creak or moan heard in the dark indicates an other-worldly presense and it is very easy to produce an afterimage (just stare at an object for a few minutes, then look up...the image of the object will still appear before your eyes).

British spirit tracker Peter Underwood states that one should "Always look most carefully and sympathetically for a normal explanation before considering the possibility of a supernormal one." (Underwood 1986).

However, are these "logical explanations" valid in every reported (and often unreported) experience?

Is the mother who unexpectedly and suddenly awakens from a sound sleep to see the image of her military-based son standing at the foot of her bed suffering from an over-active imagination? How then, does the fact that her sons death in combat, which coincides with the time of the vision, enter into the picture?

Can afterimage explain the sudden appearance of a young woman in a dormitory room which has been cleared of photographs and wall hangings, as was the case of the Lincolnite in 1987?

Does hallucination offer justice to the damage often reported by what are referred to as poltergeist activity?

Earlier I had mentioned there are two very different lines of explanation for the ghost phenomena. The natural, where I included three often-used examples, and the super-natural. In this writers' opinion, super-natural refers to an event transpiring which seems to be coming from outside what is considered natural by presently existing beliefs.

A "ghost" is a catch-all word used to describe many different phenomena. Consider the apparition. This is the most commonly thought-of image Americans exposed to TV and motion pictures have of a ghost. An apparition is considered to be the non-living (as we understand "life") part of the personality of a human, or other once-living organism, which has somehow survived in the physical world after the death of that organism. They are sometimes seen, smelled or the presense is merely "felt."

A poltergeist, however, is thought to be a psychokinetic disturbance caused by an uncontrollable energy within a particular living organism. Parapsychologists J. Gaither Pratt and William G. Roll have given this phenomena the term RSPK, or Recurrent Spontaneous Psycho-Kinesis in an effort to escape the "noisy spirit" connection. The "phenomena center" quite often tends to be a young person (male or female) in their late adolescence.

A second theory of the poltergeist is that the disturbances are caused by another etheric entity. It is attracted to an individual (again, usually a young person) for a brief period of time, disrupts the individuals life and then leaves of its own accord. This theory still uses the original German translation of a "noisy spirit."

A "haunt" is the location or object which individuals, and sometimes groups, are witness to apparitions, poltergeists or some other form of the ghost phenomena.

Organizations like the Society for Psychical Research (SPR), the American Society for Psychical Research (ASPR) and the Parapsychological Association have, in the past and present, worked in schools and private facilities to establish laboratories for the controlled study of these phenomena. However, due to the lack of cooperative apparitions and haunts, this research is far from being done. Much of the investigators work is done in the field. Talking to witnesses, digging into the history of a location and yes, even spending some sleepless nights in old dark houses.

Research into this phenomena has come a long way since the days of the spiritualist seance and table-rapping. 20th Century technology has made the audio recordings more clear, video-taping is available and the faked photograph of a ghost is not easily going to slip by expert photoanalysis.

The Fortean Research Center, home based in Lincoln, Nebraska, has been in the business of investigating the unexplained for seven years to date. Over the course of years the center has been called in to investigate cases of haunts, poltergeists, UFO's (CE-1, 2, 3, and abductions), out-of-place animal sightings, and reports of "big-foot" like beasts in and around Nebraska. Investigations are conducted professionally, keeping the involved individuals foremost in concern.

If answers are to be found to questions concerning psychic phenomena, as well as many other aspects of unexplained events which occur world-wide, all directions need to be travelled. Many of the occurrences do have logical and very natural explanations. Some scientific hypothesis' of an event, however, might best be considered "marginal" in answering the question, "Why did I see whatever I saw?"

References:

O'Hanlon, Kevin, Lincoln, NE STAR
Jul. 22, 1987
Strange Magazine, No. 3,
Rockville, MD, 1988
Underwood, Peter, The Ghost
Hunter's Guide, Javelin Books,
1986



Things That Go Bump In the Night

by Scott H. Colborn

One of the benefits of a newspaper taking interest in your work and doing a story is the resulting exposure and publicity that is generated. As a result of a story in the Lincoln Journal & Star papers in 1982, I received a phone call on January 10, 1983. A young man explained that he had called the Lincoln papers and had been referred to me. He wanted to know if I had any interest in ghosts. I asked him why he was calling. The young man, who I shall call Roger, said that he and his fiancée, Betty (real names on file), believed that her house was haunted. Betty and her parents lived in a small town within an hour's drive from Lincoln. Roger briefly outlined a series of events that had allegedly occurred in Betty's home. Wanting to find out more, and to see the physical site, I set an appointment the following weekend to meet with them. Thanking Roger for calling, we ended our conversation. As I was soon to find out, events were apparently already escalating!

That same day of the 10th I had worked in my office on real estate matters from the previous weekend. As a licensed real estate broker, I made many calls during the early evening, working with home buyers and sellers. The evening of the 10th while working I received a second phone call from Roger...one of the strangest calls ever...and it wasn't concerning real estate!

Roger and his fiancée, Betty, wanted to know if I could drive immediately to Betty's home. When I responded that my schedule wouldn't permit a trip that evening, they said that they could hear footsteps of someone or something walking around on the second floor, as they were speaking to me. Roger and Betty explained that Betty's parents were gone for the evening, and that they were the only ones home that night. As they described hearing the footsteps, there was

an electric tension in their voices. Roger was working hard to control his excitement as he described the footsteps as something like a circular pacing originating directly overhead in Betty's parent's bedroom. I asked them if there was any possible way that someone could have gained access to this bedroom without being seen by Roger and Betty. They answered in the negative. Whoever it was would have had to enter the house and walk up the stairway to the second floor, passing them in the process.

I asked them if they felt there was another explanation for what they were describing to me as footsteps. Perhaps there was a tree limb rubbing against the house, or simply the floor creaking with temperature changes from the January weather outside. Was there a pet upstairs? Roger and Betty replied that if you heard someone walking on the floor above you previously, you would recognize it when you heard it again. No, they said, what they were hearing were footsteps on the floor above.

Indeed, if one can be any judge of accuracy or even truthfulness based solely on hearing two people's voices, I would've had to have said that they sounded as though they were telling the truth...that they were indeed hearing something. I asked them if either of them felt like going upstairs and checking out the footsteps. Roger said he would not go upstairs, but Betty responded that she would. Quickly we worked out a plan that she would walk up the stairs to the second floor while Roger stayed on the telephone with me and relayed Betty's comments.

Betty proceeded to walk up the stairs. When she was about halfway up, she exclaimed that she had hit or encountered a very cold area on the stairs. At that precise instant, the footsteps

stopped. Upon investigation, Betty found no one on the second floor of her home. (That weekend we looked carefully at that portion of the stairs to determine whether a draft of cold air from a window or open door could have caused the "cold spot". Upon investigation we determined that the chances of the cold spot having been created by an open door or window were slight.)

To say my curiosity was aroused would have been an understatement. Roger, Betty and I confirmed our plans to meet January 15, 1983. I called then-director Ray Boeche and gave him an outline of the case, and we agreed that a meeting and investigation was warranted. I then spoke with Gregory Case and Stacy Vornbrock, psychological social workers, and they expressed an interest in being part of the investigative team. With plans made for our trip, I made a half-hearted effort to get back to work, but to no avail.

Webster's New World Dictionary, College Edition defines the word poltergeist as this: Polter/uproar + geist/a spirit. In other words, "a ghost supposed to be responsible for table rappings and other mysterious noisy disturbances". As we shall see from the following chronological list of reported events by Roger and Betty, the definition aptly fits the alleged incidents.

In July of 1982 Roger and Betty met. Roger was then 17 and was born and raised in Nebraska. Betty was 22, and had moved to this small farming town six or seven years previously, having originally been born on the east coast. Roger was employed in the printing trade and Betty worked as a nurses aid in an area hospital. Roger was raised in the Lutheran faith while Betty was brought up in the Catholic Church. It was approximately during this same month in 1982 that events of a highly strange nature began in Betty's home.

One night between 1 and 2am, Betty awoke to the sound of water running in a shower stall down the hall from her bedroom on second floor. As the shower stall hadn't worked for about one year because of leaking through the downstairs

ceiling, Betty was more than a little curious. She told me that she could hear water striking the sides and floor of the metal shower stall, and yet upon going down the hall to the shower stall, she said that she found it dry and dusty, with no sign of water.

In August or September of 1982, Betty began to hear windows being rattled and door knobs moved at various times of the day and night. One night her dog, which was kept on a chain in the rear yard, began to bark extremely loud. Betty said that she looked out a window of the living room on first floor towards the dog and saw someone looking in the window at her. The local police were called, and no tracks were found under the window and no explanation uncovered for this voyeur.

Both Roger and Betty reported hearing female voices, and whistling, starting in July of 1982 and continuing through mid-January of 1983. The voices were described as "very feminine", and Roger and Betty said that the voices sounded like conversation, with lulls and quiet periods. These voices were heard primarily upstairs. Betty asked her parents whether they had heard these voices, and her mother claimed that she hadn't. Betty's father was hard of hearing and wore a hearing aid. The whistling was heard by both Betty and Roger, and seemed to confine itself to the kitchen area, on first floor. The whistling was reported to sound "like a tune being carried...not just random notes".

In the fall of 1982 Betty said that she began to occasionally notice an odor of perfume in the house. No specific location was given. Betty told me that it wasn't a brand that she or her mother used.

As previously alluded to, Betty and Roger both spoke about hearing footsteps overhead while they were in the first floor living room. They described the footsteps as "not heavy or stomping...like someone pacing or walking around in an upstairs bedroom". Betty and Roger ruled out Betty's parents, who often were not at home when the footsteps were

heard. Sometimes at night when her family was sleeping, Betty reported hearing footsteps on the stairs from first to second floor, and occasionally in the hallway on second floor.

One night Roger had accepted an invitation to spend the night in a guest bedroom. After having retired for the evening to their respective bedrooms, Roger and then Betty were awakened by footsteps. Roger turned over in his bed and saw a dark hooded figure, seemingly masculine, standing over him. Roger did what many of us would probably do--he hid under the covers. He heard the footsteps go to Betty's room. Betty then described seeing a similiar figure wearing what looked to be a hooded black robe. While Betty's father owned a brown hooded robe, Betty said it didn't match the color of the black robe worn by their visitor, and that the black robe was "cult-like" and had more of a peak at the back of the hood. Neither were able to see any facial features, but Roger told me that a street lamp would normally illuminate his guest room at night. This particular night his room "went pitch black" during the visitation by the unknown individual.

New years eve day Roger and Betty heard heavy footsteps upstairs, unlike past occurances. They reported hearing doors slamming and dresser drawers being opened and closed loudly upstairs. Later that day, with no one else in the home, Betty locked the doors and took a bath in the first floor bathroom. Returning home, Roger found the kitchen door unlocked. He entered, locking the door behind him. Hearing that Betty was in the bath, Roger spoke through the door to her, and then returned to the kitchen where he found the door standing open again.

January 12, 1983 found Betty, Roger and Betty's mother watching television. Betty's father wasn't home, so when Betty and Roger heard footsteps upstairs, they knew it wasn't him. Betty's mother claimed that she didn't hear anything.

On the morning of January 15, 1983, Gregory Case, Stacy

Vornbrock and I were to drive to this property and began our investigation. Early that morning Betty was sleeping and was awakened by footsteps. Glancing at the clock, she saw it was 4:20am. She then described seeing "a grayish mist...two feet across" between her bed and the bedroom door. The mist began to move around the room, and then Betty felt her hair pulled hard. (Once previously Betty said that she was touched by "someone" as she descended the stairs from second to first floor.) She felt her bed sheets and blankets being pulled as if she were in a tug-of-war. Looking across the room to her desk, Betty saw her open Bible's pages standing straight up in the air. She had left the Bible open to the 23rd Psalm. (Later that same day I investigated whether the air movement from the furnace vent could somehow cause the pages to stand up. I was unable to cause to pages to move at all.) Betty felt her feet being tickled and said she felt like someone was touching and grabbing at her arm. Apparently nothing was visible at this time as Betty arose and went into the second floor hall with the intention of waking her parents. However, her parent's door was closed, so Betty didn't awaken them. Somehow feeling different, as if the act of waking and walking was helping restore her confidence, Betty returned to her room, and reported drifting off to sleep approximately 7:00am. She reported to me that she had gone to sleep with a "globe light" on, and this light had been on during the entire night.

Arriving later that morning, our investigation team initially spoke with Roger and Betty together, and then took each into separate rooms and questioned them. With few exceptions their recitations were the same. Both Mr. Case and Ms. Vornbrock later told me that they felt that Roger and Betty were telling the truth, and believed in what they were telling us. Mr. Case and Ms. Vornbrock also couldn't detect any reason why a story of this type would have been concocted.

While we were in the home, Betty's mother walked into the

living room and said something like: "You know, Betty, that this disturbs your father". While Betty's mother had never directly acknowledged any of the previously described events, she was reported to have said to Betty at some prior time that "we can't sell the house if these things continue". Our team had no other contact with Betty's parents. We asked if the Catholic Church had been informed of these events, and Betty replied that nothing had been said to the priest locally. Betty told us that when the Monsignor of the local parish visited occasionally, he "couldn't wait to leave". At any rate he had not been informed, and his last visit had been several months prior to our January 1983 investigation.

We asked Betty and Roger about their depth of knowledge in the occult. Betty told us that she had a book of spells and incantations, and had read from this book for some time prior to the start of the initial activity. We asked to see the book and then verified that the contents were indeed what she had described. We suggested that the book be removed from the premises and when she agreed, we took the book with us. Betty didn't know or wouldn't venture an opinion whether the reading of the book of spells and the alleged incidents in her home were related.

At any rate, the reported incidents ceased after our arrival in January of 1983. We did not notice any unusual activity during our visit that day. Prior to the writing of this article I called Roger and Betty to verify my notes and to ask a few questions. They had relocated since our last conversation to another state, with no unusual incidents or activity having occurred in their new surroundings. Betty's parents continue to live in their home, and Betty told me that she was unaware of any further activity or unusual incidents in her parents' home since our investigation team had been there. Betty did mention that her mother had made a comment to her regarding the house. Her mother told Betty that she had not wanted to stay alone in the house previously, and Betty understood

her mother to have been referring to the former alleged activity that had been reported. Betty's parents are well and at last report show no desire to move.

In conclusion, it appears that a series of bizarre and strange occurrences did take place in this small Nebraska farming community. They occurred... if we are to believe the reports of Roger and Betty. So we must ask ourselves if this was all a hoax? I personally have a gut feeling that Roger and Betty were truthfully describing events that they had experienced. I have no reason to doubt their accounts. Was the activity somehow linked to the use of the book of spells? Was there indeed poltergeist activity that Roger and Betty experienced? If so, why did it stop?

We will leave the story at this point, and let you, the reader, consider some answers to the above questions...or perhaps questions of your own. We ask that you consider the possibility of "things that go bump in the night". Please feel free to write to us with your impressions of the above account, or perhaps you'd like to tell the readers of this Journal of your own encounter with a ghost or poltergeist! I know one thing for sure...I'll never forget that phone call that evening in my office!



The Long Island UFO Experience

by Bill Knell

It happens all the time! It might be in a barber shop, a photocopy store or even a supermarket. Anywhere on Long Island where people gather your bound to hear their U.F.O. stories!

Of course, I won't deny that I'm a bit of a catalyst! After all, I've been investigating U.F.O.'s on Long Island, and in other parts of New York State, for years.

I'll be talking to my family, or friends, about U.F.O.'s and, the next thing you know, someone will speak up and say, "It's funny you should say that! You know, I had this experience a while back..."

This is what I call the Long Island U.F.O. experience. I have found myself listening to U.F.O. stories in every conceivable circumstance. Even in Church! Now, for those of you who do not know where it is, Long Island is part of New York State, a portion of it is a part of New York City (Manhattan Island is connected by bridges and tunnels) and it lives up to it's name! It's a long island, being about 100 miles long and twenty miles wide, at it's widest point and sits just off the U.S. coast between Connecticut and New Jersey.

It's not just the stories that people tell! It's the bizarre legends, that seem to intermingle with the U.F.O Phenomenon, like Project Saucer, the possible U.F.O. crash off College Point, the Mount Misery sightings of discs and strange animals, the strange lights and disturbed ground reported, years before white men walked this land, near the Site of the supposed Amityville Horror house by native Indians. And yet, nowhere have the wheels of cover-up spun a better turn than here.

With all the U.F.O. stories, the legends and, despite the fact that I never get less than four

calls a week over my U.F.O. Hotline (718-380-8644), and usually quite a few more, the Phenomenon is handily ignored by the Press, debunked by Vanderbilt Planetarium and belittled by local, state and federal authorities. Still, despite such rude indifference, U.F.O.'s seem to have made Long Island a regular transit route and rest stop.

Although it's rare to hear or read much about Long Island within the U.F.O. investigation and research community, the word does get out. I get letters from Ufologists the world over telling me about this or that person they met who had a Long Island U.F.O. story to tell, and could I help them to verify it? Others ask about the supposed U.F.O. base that has been rumored to exist under the Island, off it's coasts or in one of it's several large lakes.

Of course, as I've already indicated, many Long Islanders, themselves, are ignorant of the high level of U.F.O. activity here due to the absence of sound press and media reporting on the Phenomenon. It's only because of the many stories, told in hushed tones, and the efforts of a few, brave media people, that word has gotten out at all!

One of the few who have spent years bringing those hushed stories to the surface, when no one else would, is Viacom cable television show host JOEL MARTIN. Not that he's a pushover! I've done his Show and he can ask the hard questions. Still, he's fair and objective where others might be rude and condescending. But, maybe he has to because he, himself, has several interesting Long Island U.F.O. stories to tell!

The syndicated television special UFO COVER-UP LIVE! also helped. No matter whether you are pro or con in opinion about that program, you must admit that it

brought the U.F.O. Phenomenon into more U.S. households than anything that anyone else has done in years! For me, it had the effect of bringing many U.F.O. witnesses out of the closet and to my attention. Some called my Hotline, others wrote letters to me.

Now, I spend about three nights a week trying to deal with the constant flow of reports that involve sightings, landing circles, abductions, government activity and cover-ups and even crashes! Even with this commitment of time and funds, I still feel like the leader of the band on the Titanic! I know that no matter how much I pour into the effort, the problem is still bound to overtake me! But, it's not like I'm alone either.

From time to time, one or more of the major, national U.F.O. organizations takes a small interest in this area. But, that interest almost never translates into action and I can understand why. Like many, like me sometimes, they are overwhelmed with the high level of activity and unable to commit enough time, effort and finance to cover the situation. In addition, many Long Islanders, though aware of the level of U.F.O. activity here, would still prefer to ignore it and hope it goes away. This kind of thinking has translated into low membership numbers for most of the national organizations in this area.

There have also been, and still are now, a few, small local groups who attempt to organize some sort of investigative effort. But, haunted by a lack of operational funds and general inexperience when it comes to practical U.F.O. knowledge and investigative technique, they usually do not last too long.

Beyond all this, we're still left with the Phenomenon itself. Even after almost twenty years of U.F.O. investigative experience, I still marvel at how often the U.F.O. Phenomenon manifests itself in this area! In the last eight months alone, I have found what I feel to be at least six genuine U.F.O. landing circles in various locations, investigated eight

cases of possible U.F.O.-related animal mutilations and personally photographed a nocturnal light which, when seen in the form of a 5x7 photo, has sent shivers up even the most skeptical of spines!

I won't even tell you how many abductions I think have taken place in this area. Of course you can always check with Budd Hopkins on that. After all, he lives just over the bridge, in New York City on Manhattan Island, and knows, only too well, that what I say is true!

This is all part of the Long Island U.F.O. experience! I share the information I gather through a free, monthly Newsletter that I call THE NEW YORK U.F.O. REPORT. If you would like to receive it, just drop me a line and request it. And; if you have a U.F.O. story to tell, don't hesitate to call! I'll be here, waiting, watching and investigating.

BILL KNELL,
U.F.O Investigator
164-22 77th Road
Flushing, N.Y. 11365

(718) 380-8644



Why Are They Here?

by Ida M. Kannenberg

(All capital lettering in this article is suggested by the author, ed.)

Recently I was asked to speak at the local UFO organization's meeting. My long time communicator, mentor and comrade, asked to dictate something for me to read to the group.

Hweig (pronounced WHY-J) dictated thus:

"We are here, your three helpers-The Hidden One, Amorto, and I. You shall know more about us presently.

We concur that research into the government cover-up would be beneficial, but we three have joined together at this time to guide and steer you on another project.

You have discussed with us that Lindberg's flight across the Atlantic alerted us to the Earth people's development of flight, and that before a generation had passed flight into outer space would follow. We knew that the conquering of space would mean carrying EARTH'S CONTAMINATIONS to other planets and peoples. THIS IS THE BASIC REASON FOR OUR INTERFERENCE! We do not come so much to save Earthian's from themselves, but to SAVE OTHERS FROM YOUR POLLUTION. NOW DO YOU BEGIN TO UNDERSTAND? PUT IT ALL TOGETHER FROM THAT PERSPECTIVE! We are levelling with you. Now tell the world with your talks and writings.

SAVE GOD'S CHILDREN FROM THE POLLUTION AND CONTAMINATION OF EARTH!

Does that not solve the riddle of the severe and not so pleasant things we have done? Does it not explain why each of those whom we have contacted has seen us in different ways, analyzed us in differing lights, good and evil, angels or demons, helpful or destructive ones? EACH RECEIVES US ACCORDING TO HIS OWN INNER BEING, HIS OWN LIGHT, HIS OWN QUALITIES AND ATTRIBUTES.

We will not mention names, but there are those who call us hideous, disgusting, evil, and there are those who call us benevolent, friendly, helpful and good.

As your own soul envisions us, so we come to you, damned or blessed.

Do you not see that this is why we have played hide-and-seek with you, and remain hidden except for momentary glimpses just enough to let you know we are here, but not enough to reveal who and what we really are, or from where we actually come?

Those of the Earth who are in their own soul benevolent and kind, helpful, generous, and compassionate have been more clearly told truths about us. Those who are arrogant and self-centered have been tormented with many tricks and trials. WE TRY TO PLAY BACK INTO YOUR FACE WHAT YOU YOURSELF ARE, and from there to lead you out into what you might become, not for your OWN sake, but for the sake of the rest of God's creatures, which too many of you seem willing to destroy, contaminate, and degrade as quickly as possible.

Yes, we are moralistic. Is that bad? What we seek to change are yourselves so as to render your contamination impotent to impinge on the lives of others, those far, far away, or those close at hand.

The world is changing rapidly. Not the change of political revolution or physical catastrophes, although those things are happening, but more vital, the change in Man's thinking. That is the crux and the nexus, the core and the circumference, to change Man's thinking from the current dissolution of all that is good and true and beautiful.

Art, music, dancing and painting have turned from the creation of soul-enhancing beauty, into hideous representations of

the most base and worst in Man, reverting to the level of all that is most gross and lewd in his being. And the most sublime of the arts-Love-has been debased to jungle lust.

Do you think WE, THE GUARDIANS OF THE UNIVERSE, WILL ALLOW THIS CANKER CALLED "EARTH CIVILIZATION" TO SPREAD INTO THE SWEET SANCTUARIES OF THE UNIVERSE?

How many eons have we toiled to bring Man from his dirt-encrusted beginnings to the finest sensitivities of his soul (witness DaVinci, Michelangelo, Plato, Ghandi, Jesus) that we should now watch him wallow in the basest forms of self expression? It is time for the pendulum to swing back toward self-respect and self-discipline. That is what we are here to help regain. Get yourself together, be kind, be decent.

We have watched the development of flight on Earth and have become concerned with Man's development of Himself and His civilization. We knew He would eventually extend His capabilities into a flight to the stars.

Already He has littered space with thousands of pieces of cast-off debris, endangering the lives of others.

Will His conscience allow Him to litter the pure, untouched planets with more garbage? Will His contact with other civilizations beyond His solar system bring them the diseases of body and soul with which He is afflicted?

God forbid.

We, the Guardians, watch. We do what we can, what the sacred laws of the universe permit. To change the direction of Man's thinking, so that wholesome commerce and communication may some day, not too long away, traverse freely between your home planet and others which are to become known."

End of Hweig's dictation.

For the past ten years or longer, Dr. R. Leo Sprinkle (Laramie, Wyoming) has been talking and writing about us becoming "Cosmic Citizens."

According to this dictation, he

is exactly right. Before the UFO people want us cluttering up space and their communities with our destructive and polluting ways, they are trying to teach us, through many other persons and experiences, how to become GOOD "Cosmic Citizens."



Who Goes There?

The Haunting of a Lincoln Home

by Stephen Johnson

Life after death. Are ghosts proof of life after death? Are messages from spirits enough evidence to persuade people into becoming believers? That is, a believer in ghosts. Does it make sense? If there are ghosts, then could there be life after death?

Could it be that the haunt inside of a house is a lost soul, or a soul whose love for its life kept it from going away? Maybe its haunting is a way of telling present-day people that they are trespassing on property or territory once owned by the soul.

This is the perfect time of year to raise questions about ghosts. October 31st is the night celebrating the "lost soul," although my children think of Halloween as a night for candy-collecting only. It is also a great time of year to hear new stories of haunts. Here we have just such a story.

Veteran researchers Scott Colborn and Dale Bacon were kind enough to invite me, Stephen Johnson-member of the Fortean Research Center, along with them on an interview with a Lincoln, NE family to discuss their claim of a ghost.

Following is an edited reprint of a transcript provided graciously by "Judy." To protect those involved, all names used are pseudonyms invented by myself.

Beginning of Transcript

We bought the house in Sept. 1979, from "Mr. and Mrs. Clarke." "Mr. Clarke" had had a major heart attack and could no longer maintain upkeep on the house and yard. The first (ghost) sighting began right after we moved in. A smoke-like cloud appeared in the living room. Daylight or dark would make no difference. It seemed to be in the south end of the room and move towards either the foyer or down stairs to the veranda. Since we all smoked cigarettes, each family member thought it was merely trapped smoke with car lights reflecting on it from the west window.

I had noticed that our two dogs would appear to follow someone from the basement steps to the upper stairs of the foyer. They would wag their tails as if there was a friendly person (invisible, of course) present. We never associated the smoke cloud with the dogs odd behavior for some time.

We (my husband and I) were sitting at the north end of the living room watching television, when I saw my husband staring oddly at the south end.

I said, "What's wrong?"

He replied, "Oh nothing."

I said, "What did you think you saw?"

"I don't know," he said.

I then described what I'd been seeing. Sometimes it seemed to be a flash just out of the corner of my eye, then other times it was a cloud-like thing. He agreed that he had seen the same, and we half-heartedly joked about it being a ghost. Our son entered into the conversation saying that he, too, had seen these things. Later we mentioned the very strange reaction of the dogs, but again it wasn't a serious discussion, mainly just joking around, though I think each of us walked away feeling uneasy.

An old house has all kinds of creaking so at first we didn't

notice any pattern. It wasn't long, though, before I noticed what sounded like footsteps going up the stairs and footsteps on the upper floor, mainly in the north-west bedroom. Again, though, with two dogs and one cat these noises weren't unusual. We still would joke about our haunted house on occasion. Then one night during the work week, I had gone to bed about 11:30 p.m. As I lay asleep, the bedroom door opened and banged against the bed. I was half-awake and assumed it was my husband who often came home during the middle of the night with migraine headaches. At the time his work shift was from 11:00 p.m. to 7:00 a.m. I thought this night was unusual because as he sat on the bed to remove his shoes he didn't say, " 'Judy' are you awake?" Also, after he removed his shoes he didn't stand to remove his pants. Yet I was tired, so I thought, "Just go back to sleep and don't be so silly, you're just imagining this stuff!" Now the body was laying on the bed beside me and still made no sound. Finally I whispered, "Scot." There was no reply. "Scot." I repeated. Still no response. I knew there was something wrong.

I slid my hand over "Scot's" side of the bed...and felt no body! At this point I was scared. I didn't want to believe I was awake, so I just lay in bed to scared to move. Finally whatever "it" was sat back up on the bed, as if to put "its" shoes back on, walked over to the bedroom door and shut it. At this point I knew it wasn't the cat, or my husband. I leaped out of bed, threw open the door and saw no one there, of course.

Both of my sons were home sleeping at the time and I ran to my son's room screaming, "'Robert, Robert' the ghost got into bed with me!" "Robert" jumped up and we both ran through the house like idiots trying, this time, to catch the ghost. Needless to say this didn't happen.

During this time period the ghost was very active walking up and down the stairs. One night in particular we had several of my son's friends over playing poker. The chandelier over the dining

room always shook when someone was upstairs walking in the master bedroom. This night the chandelier started shaking and we could hear the footsteps. The kids were counting heads and looking under the table for the animals. After it was apparent that all were accounted for, someone said, "OK, who's upstairs?"

"Scot" and I looked at each other and said the old house just makes noises. Of course, the kids didn't believe it for a minute.

In addition to other ghostly footsteps, which I believe was done to scare people, the next truly weird experience was when my husband was working on the car. He yelled at me, saying, "What do you want 'Judy'?" When I looked out to see where he was, I saw him looking at the upstairs window. I told him, " 'Scot', I don't want anything." He looked shocked and asked if I was upstairs in the bedroom. I said, "No, why?" He then refused to talk about it. After a lot of coaxing he finally said a woman had appeared at the upstairs window and called his name. The weird thing about this was that he thought it sounded liked his grandmother's voice who had died some twenty years earlier. Even today if "Scot" is asked he won't talk about the experience.

The ghost, or thing, seemed to enjoy scaring my (at the time) future daughter-in-law when she would come after school, waiting for me to get off work. She would be huddled on the couch when I'd come in. She'd say, " 'Judy' it's walking up and down the stairs again." I'd go to the stairway and yell, "Knock it off and I mean it!" The noise would cease. By this time we had accepted the ghost, or whatever it was.

Another incident that sticks out in my mind is when my nephew came to stay with his girlfriend and his dog. They had been here most of the day and night and were staying in the master bedroom. "Dave", my nephew, came down and said "Linda", his girlfriend, had decided to go to bed. So the rest of us sat and talked. About half an hour later "Dave" said he'd better go up and check on "Linda"

and "Yates", the dog. He came back down with an odd expression on his face and asked if had we ever considered that our house could be haunted? "Scot" and I looked at each other, then I said, "Why do you ask?"

He said "Linda" was sitting on the bed afraid to open the door. She had gotten up to go to the bathroom and when she opened the door she felt like someone was standing there. Then "Yates", the dog, started whining and dived under the bed, refusing to come out until "Dave" went up to coax him out. "Linda", although not actually seeing anything, shut the door, too terrified to even call "Dave's" name for help. Needless to say they left the next morning.

The only verified sighting was on the night "Scot" said he saw something and had told "Connie", my daughter-in-law, what he had seen. He made her swear not to tell me. He said that in this way if I would see what he had seen it could at least be verified for us. Of course, by his saying this I became frightened. Because he seldom admitted seeing or hearing anything until now, I knew he was being serious. So for days I kept walking into the house thinking something would jump out at me. I became so paranoid that even if no one was in the house when I got home I would enter and say in a loud voice, "Listen, don't scare me, you can live here just don't scare me."

Several weeks passed and nothing had happened, so I began to relax. One night I was sitting on the couch watching television with "Connie", who was sitting in a chair about eight feet from me, and I glanced at the front door. I saw a little old woman with what appeared to be a shawl pulled over her head. At first I thought, "Oh, someone's here at the front door." But as I continued to look I realized the person, or thing, was on the inside of the door. It appeared that she was transparent. I thought, "Oh God! It's our ghost!" About this time the woman turned to look at me and somehow I got the impression that she was leaving. I was about to say, " 'Connie', look over by the door." when it disappeared. I

seemed to stare for a long time, but I'm sure only seconds passed. I said, " 'Connie', I think I just saw what 'Scot' saw!"

"Connie" said, "Where?" and I said, "At the front door! I'll draw it for you and you tell me if I'm right." I drew a sketch which "Connie" was shocked by and confirmed my suspicions. She said, "Why didn't you say something so I could have seen it?" I said it had all happened so fast that I was sort of shocked myself.

The next day I contacted "Mrs. Clarke" and asked if at any time she had ever felt that this house was haunted. She laughed and said no, but wanted to know why I asked. I said that we had experienced some "odd" stuff.

Well, of course, she later contacted the woman across the street who, in turn, wanted to know what was going on. By this time "Scot" was having a fit because I had told anyone about it, believing they would think we were crazy. About a month later the neighbor one house down from us to the east came by collecting for the cancer drive. He asked if we'd seen any more of our ghost. I asked "How did you know?" He said the woman across the street had told him about it. This man's wife's parents lived next door until their father died and the mother had to go to a nursing home. I told the gentleman that we had, indeed, seen a ghost, but not recently. He asked what she looked like and I described the little old woman with the shawl or shroud she had worn. The man just laughed and said he didn't believe in ghosts. I said neither did I, until we moved here! He left, but about 15 minutes later he was back at my door ringing the bell. Upon answering the door I found this very agitated individual. He said, " 'Judy,' I know who your ghost is." I was surprised, to say the least. He said it was a "Mrs. Kennedy", and that she had lived in my house when his wife was a child. He told me that his wife had called her sister, who agreed it was indeed "Mrs. Kennedy". He continued by stating that his wife had said "Mrs. Kennedy" wore a shawl around her

head and neck.

Since that time I have more or less researched the name and found that the "Kennedys" bought my house on March 3, 1920. They lived here until "Mr. Kennedy's" death in 1940. Whereupon his death in a Lincoln hospital their daughter moved "Mrs. Kennedy" to Iowa where she resided in a nursing home until her death. Our neighbor said "Mrs. Kennedy" dearly loved the house and cried at having to leave it.

Since the last true sighting of her at the front door, the only thing that has happened since is when my sister-in-law and her husband came to visit from Tennessee. They stayed at our house over night. During the night I heard footsteps and could see through the transit window that they had a light on all night. I thought they just could not sleep and were going down to the kitchen for coffee or something. The next morning I said, "Boy, you guys sure didn't get too much sleep last night." My sister-in-law, "Joanne," said "You're telling me!" She said, "Didn't you hear the footsteps up and down the stairs all night long?"

I said, "Oh, I thought it was just you guys not being able to sleep." I felt really bad about this, because with all my previous experiences with the ghost walking up and down the stairs I should have known that was what had happened. As I explained to "Joanne," I was so sure that the ghost was leaving the night I saw her, and the fact that no other occurrences had happened, I just assumed it was over. Irregardless, both "Joanne" and "Owen" were so scared neither would leave their room. I told them they should have just yelled at me and I would have told "Mrs. Kennedy" to stop! Needless to say they won't stay at my house ever again.

Since then we've had sporadic instances of guests saying they thought someone, or something, was in the upstairs hallway and overnight guests have mentioned hearing the walking off and on. Other than that, I haven't truly seen or heard anything in quite some time.

A woman who lived two houses to the west stopped and ask if we had seen our ghost lately? She claimed to have had the ghost at her house at one time. She stated that other people have had experiences with weird happenings in the neighborhood. Other than this, we do not think she (Mrs. Kennedy) is in the house anymore, unless she just stays non-active until something triggers her off.

End of Transcript

There are a few points that need to be examined. One would be the animal interest and involvement. It has been said many times that animals might possess senses that we humans don't. This story might confirm that. It seemed to be important to the family to get this point across.

Something that was said to us during the tape-recorded interview, which was not pointed out in the transcript, was the feeling of cold air at the top of the stairway. Cold air has been felt, even on hot nights, and pointed out by people in the house who were not informed of the ghost. This would help confirm the feeling of the family.

The hauntings have almost come to a stop in concurrence with a remodeling of the house. If this is significant we do not know.

Although this story does not provide any physical evidence of life after death, it does involve a lot of people speaking out about confirming facts, and we found the family to be open and thoughtful about their experiences. We at the Fortean Research Center thank them for their courage to come forward.

NEXT ISSUE

Watch for the next edition of the Journal of the Fortean Research Center. Some of the articles that will be included are:

- The Cattle Mutilation Phenomena in France
- Bigfoot sighting in Florida
- Worldwide UFO Sightings
- An Alien Harvest

.....AND MUCH MORE.
Going on sale soon!



Book Reviews

The Message of the Crystal Skull: From Atlantis to the New Age

by Alice Bryant and Phyllis Galde
1989

I had a "coincidental" meeting with the Crystal Skull in Arizona a few years ago. Passing by the glass-encased, sculpted crystal, I had heard only a little about this amazing piece. I wanted dearly to hold it. Just reading The Message of the Crystal Skull confirms my desire to touch it once.

The Crystal Skull is a most fascinating archaeological find. Found in 1924 at an ancient Mayan ruin in Central America, the Crystal Skull is one of three ancient crystal-sculpted human skulls in the world. This skull is anatomically correct (the others aren't) and is modeled after a young woman. The skull has embedded prisms which cause the eyes to reflect images projected from underneath.

While all of this is fairly academic, the story of the Crystal Skull is a mosaic of thought-provoking, unanswered questions. Particularly interesting is the story of the find itself. Did the Mayan civilization create the skull? How did it acquire such anatomical correctness? Why does a forensic recreation of the face appear oriental? The Crystal Skull has had several psychic experiences associated with it. What are its messages?

This book does not attempt to find the answers. But it makes for some fun reading and leaves you asking for more. The next time I see the Crystal Skull I will still want to hold it, but at least I'll understand my yearning.

reviewed by Debbie Koon Stephens
Crystal Clear Productions
Copyright 1989

A Living Dinosaur

Roy P. Mackal
1987

E.J. Brill
Leiden, New York

If you are looking for an adventure, the kind of stuff Indiana Jones is made of, A Living Dinosaur is a good place to start.

Roy Mackal's expedition may not be as sensationalistic as "Raiders", but it's a true story in the vein of paleontology and archaeology which takes you on a journey to the Congo region of Africa in search of the Mokele-Mbembe as the natives call it. In other words it means monstrous animal, or as we know it dinosaur. The natives have identified it through pictures.

The ultimate question is whether a dinosaur could still exist in 55,000 square miles of no man's land. I think it's very possible.

If you want to read a true adventure, I suggest you pick this one up. You may never read another book like it.

Reviewed by Kirk D. Fenster

The Forgotten Pilgrimage of Jesus

The Forgotten Pilgrimage of Jesus, compiled by James F. Forcucci is a gem. What James F. Forcucci has done is collect in one slim volume the essential writings of the nineteenth century Russian explorer Nicolas Noatovitch. In his travels, Noatovitch visited the famous Buddhist monastery of Himis in Leh situated in the little country of Ladak in the Kashmir region of Northern India. I had not heard of Ladak until a few years ago when my father returned from a trip to India and Nepal with stories and slides of his visit to the monastery in Leh, the capital of Ladak. Among the most valued possessions of the monastery are a collection of scrolls telling of the life of Saint Issa. (Jesus) Notovitch had been told of the scrolls while visiting the region but did not plan to ask about them lest he arouse the suspicions of the locals. Then he broke his leg. While recovering at the monastery, he was invited to read the scrolls and copied out the verses with the help of a translator.

The translation of the scrolls is divided into three parts, 1) a brief history of the people of Israel from Moses to the thirteenth year of Jesus, 2) the life of Jesus from age 14 to 29, 3) the life of Jesus during his public ministry in Israel. Here we encounter a smattering of archeology, of Bible scholarship, of history, of religious philosophy, and a perspective on the life and death of Jesus that has some parallels with the Biblical Jesus and some differences. If you are one who is fascinated by the story of Jesus and like adventure combined with scholarship, you may find The Forgotten Pilgrimage of Jesus both enlightening and entertaining. It is available through Kubicek and Associates, Box 30269, 320 North 26 St., Lincoln, Nebraska 68503.

Reviewed by John M. Wynhauser

Sky Watch

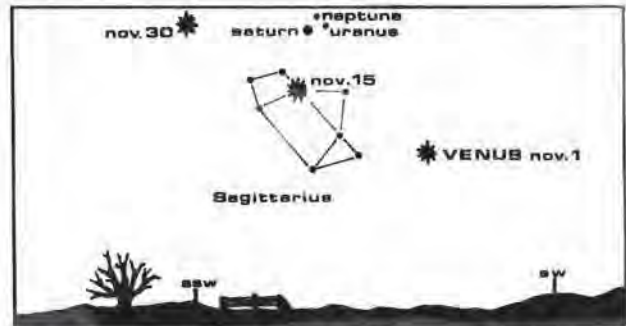
by Erik Hubl



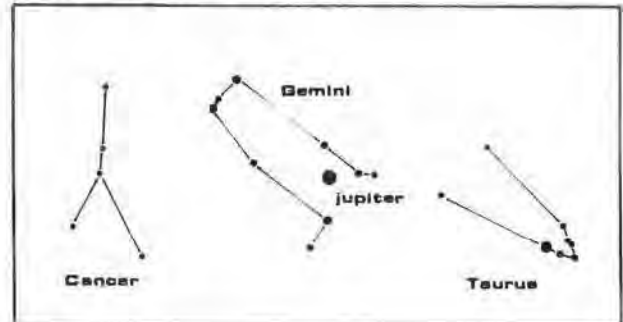
The sky offers a source of beauty for all who seek it. The thousands of stars that can be seen on crisp clear evening grab at something ancient and deep within the soul. There is a longing for understanding and an absolute amazement at the sheer immensity of it all.

Sky Watch was created with two purposes in mind. One, to be a source of astronomical events - in particular any that might be confused as UFO sightings. This happens more than one might think. The second reason is to create a format for inducing interest and excitement about the sky above us. Far too often in this day of television and fast city life, we forget to look up. I hope that you will find this information interesting and that you'll want to go out and see it all for yourself.

Two bright planets will catch your attention this fall. Venus is low in the southwest after sunset and shines so bright that many pass it off as an airplanes landing lights or sometimes a UFO. It can even appear to 'follow' you if you're driving down the road. And when you stop, so does it! But watching it longer will reveal that it slowly sinks toward the horizon. Venus shines at magnitude -4.9 (see notes) and will move through Scorpius into Sagittarius where it will be near the much fainter planet Saturn. Uranus and Neptune are also located in this same region but a telescope is necessary to see them.

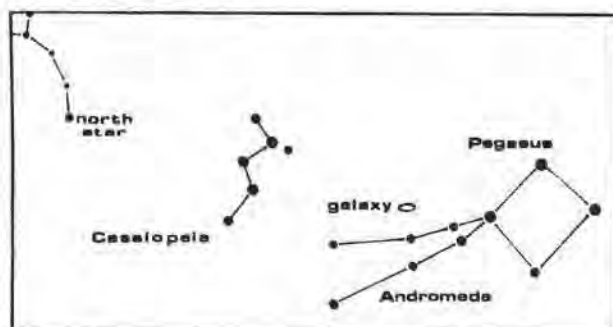


Jupiter is the other bright planet that many people see. It rises about 9:00 PM. It is very well placed to watch its apparent motion over the course of several months. Right now, it lies in the middle of Gemini the Twins and is slowly moving westward. It shines at magnitude -2.5. Look for Jupiter in the East after 9:00 and high overhead by sunrise.



Cassiopeia is a pretty constellation that resides in one of the near parts of the Milky Way galaxy. Located nearby the north star makes it possible to see all year around. It is shaped somewhat like a 'W' or 'M' depending on how you look at it. It points to nearby Andromeda which is the location of the great Andromeda Galaxy. From dark country skies our closest galactic neighbor can be seen with the unaided eye. And binoculars clearly show its prescence. Look for a small cloudy patch near the constellation Andromeda. M-31 as it is commonly called is a scant 2.2 million light years distant. That's about.....
12,913,000,000,000,000 miles.

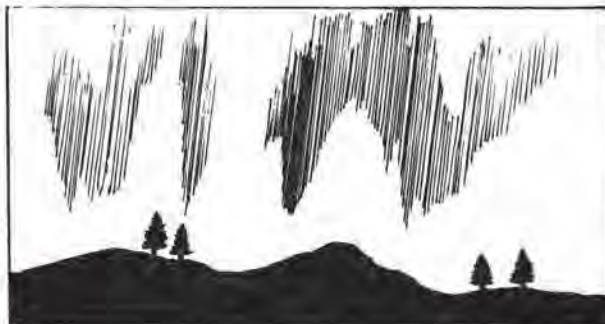
Without a doubt, this is the farthest object you can see with just your eyes.



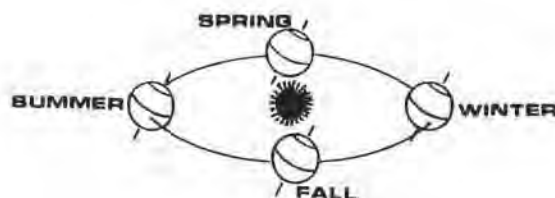
Those of you who were favored with clear skies on August 16th most likely saw part of the Lunar Eclipse take place. The Bacon family and my own witnessed this event from their house high on a hill in Lincoln, NE. We saw the large orb rise on the eastern horizon at about 8:35 CST. The eclipse had already started and the moon appeared to have a 'bite' taken out of it. The middle of the eclipse occurred at 10:08 with the moon looking very orange but through the telescope many surface features could be seen. Normally a full moon is so bright that it washes out any detail one might be able to see. I wonder how ancient cultures reacted to 'unexplained events' like the blood-red moon.

On October 20th a large solar flare erupted from the surface of the sun and unleashed millions of charged particles which slammed into the earth's magnetosphere. The flare produced such strong x-rays that satellites used to measure them were overwhelmed. A proton burst of 2,000 particles per cubic centimeter was measured compared to a normal 2 or 3 particles per cubic centimeter. On earth the result was spectacular. Streamers of red, pink and white light drifted slowly across the northern horizon. Columns of colored light shot up almost to the zenith, (the highest point in the sky) and drifted away to have yet another do the same. Much of North America could see this amazing display of northern lights which could be just a precursor of things to come. Around 1990-91 our sun, which goes through a 22

year sunspot cycle, will be at a maximum sunspot period creating the opportunity for more northern lights to be visible around the globe.



The Winter Solstice or first day of winter will occur on December 21st at 3:22 CST. This is the shortest day of the year and the sun will reach its lowest point in the sky. At 40 North latitude we will receive 9 hours of daylight and 15 hours of darkness. The sun will begin a 6 month climb to reach the highest point in the sky.



NOTES: Magnitude is the astronomical measure of brightness. The faintest star visible to the unaided eye is +6th magnitude. The brightest star is +1 or 0 mag. Venus can be -4th mag. a full Moon -12th mag. and the Sun -27th magnitude.

Keep an eye on the sky, you never know what you might see.

If you have any questions about watching the sky, please write to:
ERIK HUBL
Astronomical Advisor
FORTEAN RESEARCH CENTER
P.O. BOX 94627
LINCOLN, NE 68509

From the

PAST,

into the

FUTURE.



The Exploration of
the unknown continues

FORTEAN RESEARCH CENTER
P.O. BOX 94627
LINCOLN, NE 68509
USA

BACK ISSUES

VOL. I NO. 1 APR 1986
Winged Wonder Over Falls City, NE
DIA Documents Released
What's a Milo Man?
Where's Steve McQueen When You Need Him?
Fortean News Flashes
VOL I NO. 2 JUL 1986
In Memorium
You May Be On File
The Ultimate Scarecrow
DOE Releases UFO Documents
Fortean News Flashes
And Guess What Else Happened At Bentwaters?
VOL I NO. 3 OCT 1986
1947 FBI Document
Kirkland UFO Landing Document
Bentwaters "Halt" Memo
British Ministry of Defense
Ellsworth AFB UFO Attack Report
McGuire AFB Alien Shooting Report
VOL I NO. 4 DEC 1986
Project Moon Dust Case File
VOL II NO. 1 APR 1987
Bipedal Humanoids
Fortean News Flashes
Strange Harvest: An Update
Book Reviews
VOL II NO. 2 JUL 1987
Special Report on Operation MJ-12
VOL II NO. 3 OCT 1987
Verdict Still Open on MJ-12
Strange Deaths, & etc.
VOL II NO. 4 DEC 1987
Weird Water Wonders
FBI Missing Time Memo

FBI Men-In-Black Memos, Replies
UFO Cover Up Letter from FBI Files
CIA Memo-Covert UFO Investigations
VOL III NO. 1 MAY 1988
Bipedal Humanoid Update
UFO Update
Gulf Breeze UFO Incident
VOL III NO. 2 JUL 1988
Special Report:
1988 MUFON SYMPOSIUM in Lincoln
VOL III NO. 3 FALL 1988
John Lear Statement
Bill English Statement
The Warehouse-story by Alan Boye
VOL III NO. 4 WINTER 1988-89
Responses to the Lear Statement
Interview with Alan Boye
Blood Falls in New England Pt. I
1988 in Review
VOL IV NO.1 SPRING 1989
Unusual Mars Surface Features
Cash-Landrum UFO Encounter
the Contactee Experience as an Initiation
Local UFO Investigations
VOL IV NO.2 SUMMER/FALL 1989
Into The Unknown
Hey, Who Goes There?
Loving/Hating the Aliens

Back issues for the JOURNAL of the
FORTEAN RESEARCH CENTER
All back issues of the JOURNAL are
available at \$3.50 each (plus .65 P/H
per issue). Make all checks and
money orders payable to the FORTEAN
RESEARCH CENTER. Please send no
cash.



Fortean Research Journal

HELP OUR FRIENDS

There are many other organizations dealing with the unexplained. They are all doing the best they can with the resources available to them. By becoming a member to these organizations, your contributions will support them financially and spiritually with many thanks of gratitude.

ARCTURUS BOOK SERVICE

P.O. Box 831383
Stone Mountain, GA 30083-0023

CITIZENS AGAINST UFO SECRECY

P.O. Box 218
Conventry, CT 06238

GHOST RESEARCH SOCIETY

P.O. Box 205
Oak Lawn, IL 60454-0205

INTERNATIONAL UFO REPORTER

2457 West Peterson Ave.
Chicago, IL 60659

KZUM-FM 89.3

941 "O" St., Suite B-2
Lincoln, NE 68508

MUTUAL UFO NETWORK

103 Oldtowne Rd.
Seguin, TX 78155

NEBRASKAN'S FOR THE ADVANCEMENT OF SPACE DEVELOPMENT

P.O. Box 37851
Omaha, NE 68137

PASU

6 Oakhill Ave.
Greensburg, PA 15601

SPECTRA, INC.

P.O. Box 241013
Omaha, NE 68124

UFO

1800 S. Robertson Blvd.
Box 355
Los Angeles, CA 90035

UFO CONTACT CENTER INTERNATIONAL

3001 S. 288th #304
Federal Way, WA 98003

If you need additional copies of the Journal of the Fortean Research Center and can't wait for the mail, the following businesses carry this publication:

The Pegasus Book Store

6059 Maple Street
Omaha, NE 68104
(402) 556-6034

The Way Home Records and Books

4203 So. 48th Street
Lincoln, NE 68506
(402) 483-7284

FORTEAN RESEARCH CENTER

P.O. BOX 94627
LINCOLN, NE 68509

A NON-PROFIT CORPORATION FOR THE STUDY OF
UNEXPLAINED PHENOMENA

Exploring Unexplained Phenomena

JOURNAL of the FORTEAN RESEARCH CENTER

VOL. IV No. 3

Fall/Winter 1989/1990

\$3.50

Animal Mutilations

The Killing Goes On



Editorial

The last few days have been filled with a sense of wonder. Last night the director of the Center, Scott Colborn, loaned me a video to watch while he was putting together his Director's Message for this issue. I had briefly heard something about this video on our radio program the day before, but I really did not have much of an idea as to the contents of it.

As I began to watch the program, which was a mini-series news report from KLAS-TV in Las Vegas, I saw what I thought was going to be just another UFO report. I viewed the film footage of the Meier case, the
cont. on page 29

Featuring This Issue

Editorial.....	1
From the Director.....	1
Stigmata by Thomas R. Adams.....	4
Mystery Helicopters & Related Reports by Scott H. Colborn.....	7
An Alien Harvest, excerpt by Linda Moulton Howe.....	12
Degrees of Evidence by Stephen Johnson.....	14
The Enigma Continues by Carol Werkmeister.....	20
Any "Mutes" in France by Michel Granger.....	16
Book Reviews.....	24
UFOs -- Fact or Fiction? by Scott H. Colborn.....	27
Sky Watch by Erik Hubl.....	30
Back Issues.....	

Publication Information

VOLUME IV NO. 3 FALL/WINTER 1989

Submitted articles by various writers present the opinions of those authors and do not necessarily reflect the viewpoints of the editor, staff or membership of the Fortean Research Center. Submissions are encouraged, but subject to editing, if deemed necessary. Any portion of this publication may be reprinted with credit given to the individual author and the Journal of the Fortean Research Center.

Thank you for your support! The Fortean Research Center is exempt from Federal Income Tax under Section 501 (C) (3) of the Internal Revenue Code. Contributions may be deducted from your Federal Income Tax.

Editor

Dale Bacon

Layout/Paste up

Lin A. Bacon

Photography

Ed Rumbaugh

Mailing/ Distribution

Kathryn Colborn

Contributor

Erik Hubl
Frank Drier
Stephen Johnson

Director Fortean Research Center

Scott H. Colborn

Printing By

A to Z Printing
815 "M" st
Lincoln, NE 68508

The Journal of the Fortean Research Center is presented four times annually. Subscription to this publication is \$15.00 (USA). Make all checks/money ordered to:

Fortean Research Center
P.O. Box 94627
Lincoln, NE 68509

From the Director

Who is Robert Lazaar?...What is he saying?...and can we trust him...?

Thanks to Brian Williams of Lincoln for giving me a video tape of a series of news segments done by KLAS-TV, Channel 8 in Las Vegas, Nevada. These segments were aired during November of 1989, and George Knapp was the anchor person and producer. And, thanks to Shirley Coyne, MUFON State Director for Michigan for allowing me to excerpt transcribed material from their monthly newsletter, taken from the Channel 8 Las Vegas broadcasts. So who is Robert Lazaar?...

Lazaar is reputed to be a government scientist who worked in Area 51, specifically in a hanger area known as S-4, located in a corner of the Nevada Test Site. What he says is explosive!

"...Flying saucers, anti-matter reactors, and other working examples of technology...seemingly beyond human capabilities" are to be found in Area 51, according to Lazaar. He said, "This stuff came from somewhere else. I know it is hard to believe, but it is there and I saw it. I know what the current state-of-the-art is in physics and it can't be done."

Lazaar apparently agreed to undergo a polygraph exam for KLAS-TV, and the results were inconclusive. Two examiners gave Lazaar separate tests. The first examiner found Lazaar to be truthful on one test, and deceitful on the second. The second examiner tested Lazaar and said there were no attempts to deceive. Two other examiners looked at the tests and decided that until more specific tests are done, they would not issue a final statement on truthfulness. One of the polygraph examiners believes that the difficulty in testing Lazaar results from the fear Lazaar has experienced. Fear that Lazaar says was instilled in him by his superiors.

Robert Lazaar wants people to know that he is telling the truth. "...I am telling the truth. I've tried to prove that. What's going on up there (Area 51.) could be the most important event in history.

You're talking about contact, physical contact and proof from another planet, another system, another intelligence. That's got to be the biggest event in history, period. And, it's real and it's there. And I had an extremely small part in it. I'm convinced that what I saw is absolute proof of that. There is no way we could have made the disks, the power supplies, anything that goes with it." Lazaar goes on to say that there are at least 9 craft that we might call flying saucers that are being tested.

The furniture inside one of the disks convinced Lazaar that the origin of the craft was from somewhere else. Lazaar said: "I got to look inside and it had really small chairs. I think that was the first confirmation I had. That was just a shocking thing because every time before that I was able to label it. This is just a little advance that a group of scientists had formed...they're keeping it secret...yeah, we could have built a big disk like that...but why does it have little furniture inside?..."

Lazaar also said that "the group that runs this project, whether it really is the Navy or they just say that, apparently these people have executive power...they don't report to anyone." He says that he became frustrated with the excessive caution, intensive secrecy and plodding pace of the program, and that he is talking about this material in order to protect himself. Perhaps contributing to his disenchantment was that Lazaar said that he was a replacement for a scientist that was killed in an accident at the facility. The inference was that there had been an accident and explosion that had killed some of the technicians.

So, here is the newest material (you may wish to insert "rumor") that is being talked about. I was personally impressed by the quality and background information found in the news segments that KLAS-TV and George Knapp did. In fact it may be one of the best locally produced segments on UFO's that I've seen in quite a while. I called Mr. Knapp

as we were going to print, and I asked him if there had been any other information to surface that seemed to support what Robert Lazaar is saying. George said that other individuals had come forward and offered information which appeared to support Lazaar's revelations. The Fortean Research Center will follow up on this story, and we will keep you posted. At any rate, the Lazaar material raises as many questions as it provides answers and theories for. So, can we trust Robert Lazaar?

We can look at this material from many different angles. Perhaps Lazaar is indeed a concerned citizen who is blowing the whistle on secret programs that allegedly infer alien/U.S. government involvement. Perhaps Lazaar is part of a planned release of UFO information to slowly educate the public that the aliens are here. And, perhaps Lazaar is knowingly or unwittingly part of a dis-information program to dupe the public and UFO researchers. To shift public attention from one area to another. The ultimate cold war weapon...alien technology. Or, Lazaar could be outright lying. George Knapp, the producer and anchor person at KLAS-TV in Las Vegas, spent several months getting to know Lazaar a little closer, and apparently believes what Robert Lazaar is talking about.

With my last Director's message in mind, I am presenting this material for your interest. I would ask of anyone who reads this to do as much research as possible in the process of making up your mind regarding this material. Should anyone "out there" want to comment on this material, including Robert Lazaar, I will print comments and opinions in our next issue. Stay tuned right here for further developments!

Lawrence N. Koss recently produced a Close Encounter Forum in Aspen, Colorado in October, 1989. Alas, I received an invitation less than 1 week prior to the start, so I was unable to attend. For more information from Koss on future projects, write to him in care of C.A.E.C. (The Choice to Acknowledge Extraterrestrial Contact), P.O. Box 4272, Aspen Colorado, 81612.

For a free U.S. government report and overview of the UFO phenomena, ask your Congressional Representative for the Congressional Research Service Report No. 83-205SPR, entitled "The UFO Enigma". Specify that you would like the complete 143 page report, and not a summary. And, tell your Representative of your UFO interest in the process. Give he or her a copy of this Journal!

Thomas M. Elliot wrote me about his research in preparation for producing a paperback on UFO encounters. He wants to hear from you if you've had an experience. I don't personally know Mr. Elliot, but I felt that you, the reader, should know of his project. With your own interests and precautions in mind, you may want to write him at 4002 Stearns Hill Road, Waltham MA, 02154. Mr. Elliot said that he has produced "Personal Perspectives", a TV show with guests such as Betty Hill and members of MUFON, for the past 5 years.

Also received in the mail was a flyer from The New Being Project, in which Co-directors Saundra Kiehn and David Pursglove announce their interest in talking with people who have experienced in part "powerful vibratory physical experiences in which they sense themselves being "rewired", sometimes neurologically, for an unknown purpose...these "re-wirings" occur during intermittent, unbidden "mergings" with a powerful intelligence different in kind from ours". Kiehn and Pursglove ask "could these people be in transition; their extraordinary experiences "the budding limbs and organs of our future nature" (Michael Murphy)?" If you are interested in learning more, you may contact them at The New Being Project, P.O. Box 11542, Berkeley, CA, 94701-2542.

Christa Tilton, a recent phone guest on "Exploring Unexplained Phenomena", our weekly radio show, has a very good newsletter that in part talks about her abduction experiences, and has information on a variety of UFO interests. A recent issue includes a well written report of the alleged shoot-down of a UFO over South Africa earlier this year. Contact

Christa at P.O. Box 471, Paris Texas, 75461. Christa's abduction accounts include her being taken to an underground base, thought to be in the Southwest somewhere.

Whitley Strieber's "Communion Letter" is out, and I've found them to be informative and well-written. For more information write to "The Communion Letter", Box 1975, Boulder Colorado, 80306-1975. Strieber's wife, Anne, is the Executive Editor, and Dora Ruffner is the Editor.

Budd Hopkins has proposed a newsletter entitled "IF", short for the Intruders Foundation. I haven't seen a copy yet, but you may want to write him at P.O. Box 30233, New York, N.Y. 10011. Budd has my respect for his work in the UFO abduction field.

A dire warning of upcoming earth changes is the main gist of a publication entitled "People of Earth". Apparently this message is from the "Ashtar Command", and Guardian Action International is the publisher. The address for more information is P.O. Box 27725, Salt Lake City, Utah, 84127.

"...Your planet is in imminent danger of cataclysmic upheavals because of the disruption in the magnetic field surrounding your earth...caused by the tremendous negative vibrations you have been transmitting to one another..." The publication goes on to say that if humans raise their personal vibrations, and if earth's axis moves beyond its norm, those of us who qualify will be delivered by literally being beamed up to waiting ships. As of press time, a letter of inquiry to the above address has gone unanswered. Perhaps you'll have better luck. Or is it a question of vibration?

Dr. Rima E. Laibow has announced the "Second Conference on Treatment and Research on Experienced Anomalous Trauma", or "Treat II" for short. On February 1-4, 1990, a multidisciplinary group of scientists, investigators, and clinicians will "gather to address the scientific basis and clinical management of psychophysiologic trauma of unexplained origin". I believe we can read "UFO encounter/abduction" conference here. The invitation goes on to say that "the purpose of Treat II is to foster the emergence of a

firm scientific and conceptual basis for further investigation and appropriate clinical intervention". The event is open solely for "bonafide researchers, research scientists and clinicians", and will be closed to the press. For more information, you may contact Dr. Laibow at 13 Summit Terrace, Dobbs Ferry, New York, 10522. The announcement said that the proceedings of the conference will be published.

In conclusion I would like to thank those of you who have offered papers and material for publication in this Journal: Linda Moulton Howe, Tom Adams, Michel Granger, Carol Werkmeister, Steve Johnson, John Lear, Bill Knell, Ida Kannenberg, Harry Jordan, John Schuessler, Alan Boye, Dr. John Brandenburg, Leonard Stringfield, Erik Hubl, and our book reviewers Kirk Fenster, Brian Williams, Debbie Koon Stephens, John Wynhausen, and Webster Robbins. Your material represents an investment of your time in our Center, and I want to acknowledge your contribution towards resolving aspects of unexplained phenomena. Special thanks to our Editor, Dale Bacon, for a Journal that continues to get better and better, and thanks to the support staff who work with Dale and I in producing our weekly radio show "Exploring Unexplained Phenomena" and assists with the publication of the Journal: Ed Rumbaugh, Frank Dreier, Lin Bacon, Kathryn Colborn, Wade Erickson, and Peggy Jo Marshall. And, for those of you who have considered sending a paper or material from your files...I would like to remind you that we will honor anonymity for individuals who request it. If you are a first-time reader or new member, let us know of your interest...and welcome aboard! It promises to be an interesting year indeed.



Stigmata

by Thomas R. Adams

The Project Stigmata report on the Continuing Investigation Into the Occurrence of Animal Mutilations

by Thomas R. Adams

Mr. Adams is a researcher based in Paris, TX who's **Project Stigmata** has been investigating mutilations since 1970. Mr. Adams was kind enough to send us a number of issues of his newsletter, Stigmata, and the following article is based on material in issues 21 and 16. The words are essentially his, but occasional words and phrases have been changed to preserve clarity in this condensed form.

The Classic Mutilation

There were a handful of mutilation reports before 1973, but it was in that year that the phenomenon began to make its presence known in earnest. And it began in the heartland of the United States - Nebraska, Kansas, Iowa, Minnesota. As many readers will recall, 1973 was also the year of the last big or generally-recognized UFO flap. And there were other crises coming to a head in 1973: the Middle East, Watergate and the first big energy scare or "fuel shortage". In the ensuing decade "classic" or true animal mutilations occurred in over thirty states (including every state west of the Mississippi River) and in several Canadian provinces. We have amassed considerable information about similar events in other countries. There are enough differences, however, to allow the jury to remain out on the relevance of the "international mutes".

Each act or incident of mutilation leaves us with decidedly solid evidence in the form of a livestock carcass, minus selected parts. Of course, livestock do die natural deaths on the range and in pastures. These remains are inevitably going to be consumed - at least partially - by predatory and scavenging animals. But a few years back farmers and ranchers began to report that they were

finding carcasses of their livestock that were - different. It appeared that parts had been removed with precision, and in a manner inconsistent with that practiced by predators and scavengers. In fact, to the acute astonishment of veteran livestock people, natural predators - coyotes and the like - largely ignored the mutilated carcasses. There appeared to be little or no evidence of blood or bleeding from the wounds. For the most part, tracks and ground markings were altogether absent, even though ground conditions should have called for the presence of tracks. In many cases, the victim animal would annoyingly turn out to be the owner's best livestock, not the weak or sickly animals. Sometimes animals would be seen alive and well the previous evening, only to be found dead and mutilated the next morning; or the animal would be alive and well in the morning and dead and mutilated that afternoon. Farm dogs would be skittish and would refuse to approach mutilated carcasses. The carcass would lay untouched. Perhaps eventually maggots and birds would move in (or a carcass would be found covered with flies, all dead) and maybe even mammalian predators after a while - but why would it take so long? Some carcasses were never fed upon by predacious animals. The carcass would just lay there to deteriorate on its own at an abnormally slow rate or at an unusually rapid pace. On isolated occasions, predators would feed upon a mutilated animal, on parts of the carcass away from the mutilation-wounds. The difference between the two would be obvious, graphic and revelatory. These factors (and more) suggested to the livestock-owner that something out-of-the-ordinary had occurred. Voila! The "classic" mutilations.

True or "classic" mutilations involve livestock (almost always) which have died or have been killed and from which parts have been removed through the apparent utilization of sharp instruments and/or high technology. Contrary

to a frequent misconception, the same body parts are not taken in each case (although certain parts do predominate). The meat which humans would consume is almost always left untouched - a tragic waste of prime beef.

Many of the most graphic mutilations feature amazingly smooth incisions where parts are removed - sometimes without even cutting hair. And in a case in Colorado, microscopic examination of hide from a mutilated calf revealed findings of the greatest potential importance. The examiner discovered that the "incision" was not a "cut" at all, not a laser burn - no cell was destroyed - no cell was disrupted in the mutilator's cut. The separation occurred between the cells - that is, along the cell walls. There is a natural cohesion between cells and any ordinary cut - as with a knife - would cut through the cells at random. To realize its potential as revelatory evidence, however, this finding needs to be repeated.

Some incisions may be smooth yet uneven, as though exhibiting hesitation cut-marks. On some occasions, an evenly serrated edge is noted - the "pinking shears" effect (see photos in Donovan and Wolverton's MYSTERY STALKS THE PRAIRIE). In Johnson county, Texas in 1977 a mutilated carcass exhibited both smooth and serrated cuts.

One of the most consistent features of the mutilation phenomenon is the lack of blood or bleeding from the wounds - even in animals mutilated before or shortly after death. Sometimes there will be a small amount of blood, but rarely the bleeding that would be expected. On some cuts there is the appearance of searing or burning, as though the wound were cauterized. Carcasses have been found with absolutely no bleeding from the wounds; yet when investigators cut into other areas of the carcass, bleeding occurs. All this has fueled speculation that the mutilators are using lasers. In many cases, however, there is no evidence of searing or burning.

The rate of decomposition of the mutilated carcasses is another

oddity related to this phenomenon. Some remains seem to deteriorate rapidly; others, more slowly than would be expected. There are reports of carcasses not deteriorating properly when left out in warm weather - and those that decompose too rapidly in cool or cold weather. There is also a peculiar reaction on the part of other animals when confronted with a mutilated carcass. The speculation has been that there is "something" about such carcasses that "lower" animals can detect but humans cannot. We reported in STIGMATA #5 that laboratory rats seem to be able to detect or "smell" X-rays.

There is no attempt to conceal mutilated carcasses. One school of thought suggests that the victim animals are taken away, mutilated and then returned. There is some evidence to support that contention. But if the animals are taken and mutilated elsewhere, why bring them back? Why not drop the carcass in some remote canyon or arroyo or otherwise dispose of the remains? It may not necessarily be that the mutilated carcasses fare purposely placed. It might be that the mutilators don't concern themselves with where they leave the results of their handiwork. They know that, regardless how many we find or where we find them - there appears to be nothing we can do about it.

We do not know how many mutilations have occurred, since so many go unreported. We may have knowledge of 5 per cent of the true total or 95 per cent (though the real figure likely lies somewhere in between). As of 1984, a conservative estimate for the number of mutilations since (and including) 1973 (once hoaxes and misinterpretations are eliminated) would be 5,000, although one will hear estimates elsewhere of 2 to 3 times that number.

Mass Hysteria?

Were these farmers and ranchers caught up in an epidemic of mass hysteria or "collective delusion"? There are those who would suggest that these livestock people only imagined that there was anything unusual about these events. Some

opine that socio-psychological pressures and psycho-cultural trauma amassed in the American (including Canadian) collective unconscious and was being vented due to the stress of uncertain and uncomfortable world and national events - a collectively ailing Zeitgeist. The farmers and ranchers, according to this thinking, were merely misinterpreting the natural deaths of their livestock and the removal of parts by scavenging animals. Could these farmers and ranchers have known what they were talking about? Were they qualified observers? If these carcasses looked so different, could it be that predators were still responsible? They've always been around, after all. Did they adopt the use of fine implements or graduate a class in high-tech scavenging? Could predatory table manners have become that fastidious (As Ed Sanders has written, predators do not read Emily Post)?

Had the farmers and ranchers reporting mutilations been around long enough to be familiar with the effects of natural predation and to know the difference? In a study conducted by anthropologist Dr. Nancy Owen, then of the University of Arkansas, it was first suspected that the victim-farmers in mutilation-plagued northwestern Arkansas were largely young and inexperienced and fairly new to the area. But Dr. Owen found that most of the farmers reporting mutilations were in fact oldtimers - experienced livestock people who had been at it for a while. And we would contend that most of the mutilation victims (the owners, that is, not the animals) across the U.S. and Canada have been anything but greenhorns.

Some veterinarians and laboratory diagnosticians have claimed publicly that "classic" mutilations are actually the work of natural predators and scavengers. One problem with these diagnoses has been pointed out by Dr. Rue Jensen, director of the diagnostic laboratory at Colorado State University: an autopsy or necropsy or an examination of blood or tissue from a carcass must be done very shortly after death to be meaningful. We contend that beyond

a certain point a lot of guesswork. There are also a number of diagnosticians who, for the record, have proclaimed that at least some mutilations have not been the work of natural predators -but that the parts have been removed with a surgical precision and often amazing methodology.

Some people remain, shall we say, unconvinced. They may never get the hang of it. Maybe that's the way it's supposed to be, or maybe that's even the way it should be. Those who would scoff and detract from the reality of "classic mutilations" - whose click-words and catch phrases include "natural causes", "scavengers", "predators", "misinterpretation", "delusion", "mass hysteria" or even "lone nut" - these individuals are not necessarily acting out their roles in concert in some insidious conspiracy. To such people, the classic mutilations simply can not be, and there has to be - yes ("altogether now, class"), a logical explanation. Most such people have never seen a mutilated carcass. Even those who have seen an occasional mutilation refuse (however consciously or subconsciously) to allow it to register on them that they have seen anything other than some misinterpreted mundane event.

This may be due to a sort of psychic defense mechanism, because the "acceptance" of the reality of mutilations can be disturbing to some, even traumatic - over the years we've heard of many a sleepless night. So it may be that some people are in fact "not ready" for the inclusion of unexplained, unstoppable, uncontrollable livestock mutilations in their world-view. Then there are those of us for whom the data proclaims the reality of the classic mutilations, although we are not forgetting that misinterpretations, predation, death-by-natural-causes, etc. do occur in the course of Life-On-Earth. But there often seems to be a yawning conceptual gap (across which one would have difficulty tossing a cow chip) between the mutes-are-real folks and the ain't-no-way's. If everyone had a classically

cont. on page 29

Mystery Helicopters

by Scott H. Colborn

This article's focus is on the nature of the "mystery helicopter". We will discuss material primarily from the files of veteran researcher Tom Adams, Paris Texas, and reports from material of the Fortean Research Center. This article is introductory in nature and is intended to hopefully whet your interest for in-depth research of your own.

Many reports mention helicopters of unknown origin connected with UFO sightings, abductions, and/or animal mutilation reports. These alleged craft are generally described as being dark in color, and may or may not display running lights, exterior insignia or identification. Additionally, some of the craft are described as being virtually without exhaust or rotor noise. Let's begin our study with the following information taken from a publication titled Stigmata, published by Tom Adams.

"...We have considered the recent mutilation wave to have begun in earnest in 1973. When one examines reports from that period (and from 1974, as well), it is noted that first there was an epidemic of livestock rustling throughout the Midwest--in parts of Nebraska, Kansas, Iowa, Missouri, Illinois. In many of the areas where rustling was a problem, people were observing helicopters, flying low over pastures and even harassing livestock. There are even a couple of accounts of witnesses on the ground being shot at from an unidentified helicopter. In some of these areas, there was considerable public uproar and, in the opinion of many, the helicopters were somehow allied with the rustlers. Then, in several areas in the states mentioned, accounts of livestock mutilations were beginning to supplant the rustling reports. Unidentified helicopters were still being seen; but they were now being reported in the areas where mutilations, not rustlings, were occurring. As mutilation reports exploded across the Midwest and West in 1975, the number of "mystery helicopter" reports also increased in many

areas, burgeoning into many previously un-muted and un-choppered areas.

This helicopter/mutilation concurrence has continued throughout the past decade. We have concentrated much of our attention on the "mystery helicopters" because we suspect that if we can acquire some concrete answers illuminating the role of these helicopters, we will be much closer to an understanding of the mutilation phenomena as a whole. We have on file well over 200 accounts of mystery helicopters near or at or in the vicinity of mutilation sites. We previously published a special report and catalog of these events (**The Choppers...And The Choppers**).

Some of these helicopter sightings are mere flyovers--and some innocent coincidence may well be involved. But there are altogether too many reports of helicopters that harass herds of livestock, spotlighting cattle, chasing ground observers and even landing in pastures; and some incidents have featured as many as 5 to 7 helicopters at once. People have been paced and chased down country roads. Deputies have pulled into pastures to watch unlit choppers rise and quickly fly away. There was near-panic in the ranchlands of Eastern Colorado in 1975, as farmers were ready to shoot down anything resembling a chopper. For that reason, a number of helicopters on routine, legitimate missions were grounded temporarily. In northeastern New Mexico in late 1975 the public furor rose to such a crescendo that the Federal Aviation Administration announced that it was launching its own probe into the mystery helicopters and that FAA personnel were taking depositions from the public. A National Guard helicopter was sent to the Clayton, New Mexico airport to give chase at the next chopper sighting. But while the Guard chopper was in the area, the mystery helicopter sightings ceased. We do not know the results of the FAA investigations, as they have since denied having any knowledge or information about it--Perhaps they

found a reason not to announce their findings.

Regarding the relationship between the mystery choppers and animal mutilations, there are five primary hypotheses for the origin and purpose of the helicopters:

- 1) The helicopters originate from the same source as (at least some) UFO's and likely are, in fact, UFO's themselves, disguised as terrestrial craft.
- 2) The helicopters are "private", "civilian" or "corporate", operated by an endlessly financed "cult", secret society, paramilitary organization or an international cabal of industrialists, energy czars or similar manipulators.
- 3) The helicopters originate with the government of the United States (perhaps in collusion with Canada or other nations). They are directly involved in the mutilation "mission", likely as part of a massive chemical-biological warfare (CBW) experiment.
- 4) The helicopters originate with the United States government and they are as curious about the mutilations as are the rest of us. They are occasionally present near mutilation sites to monitor the activities of the "real" mutilators. The military intelligence community is conducting its own investigation, and they know little more than we "civilians" do.
- 5) They know much more than "civilians" do. The helicopters are of military origin. The government of the United States possesses a very substantial amount of knowledge about the mutilators, their means and motives. The government may be attempting to persuade mutilation investigators and the populace as a whole that perhaps the military might be behind at least some mutilations, a diversion away from the real truth. There is implied a prior knowledge which enable the helicopters to arrive around the time of a

mutilation. Interestingly enough, some of the unidentified helicopter sightings have occurred shortly after a mutilation event, suggesting that this postulated ability to anticipate mutilations may be far from perfected.

Our present inclination is to suspect that the truth lies in some combination of (4) and (5), though the remainder cannot be ignored. Or perhaps the real picture isn't even presented here.

Many detractors of the reality of "classic" mutilations, in their various verbal effluvia, take the easy way out by simply ignoring the mystery helicopters. But the unidentified copters are an important and inherent part of the mutilation puzzle. We need to know where they are coming from, who is flying them and why (Adams, 1984)."

Our thanks again to Tom Adams for allowing us to excerpt from his publication Stigmata. For more information from Adams, see the references section immediately following this article.

Keeping the above five hypotheses in mind, let's consider for a moment the support systems required to keep a helicopter in the air. Fuel, oil, maintenance crews, replacement parts, housing for flight crews and support personnel, hangers or storage facilities for helicopters not in service...these are intrinsic, basic needs to keep a helicopter in the air. If we first consider either civilian, governmental or military support systems, it would seem a simple task to identify the flight range of a helicopter, and draw a circle around the position on a map where a sighting of a helicopter took place, with the outer edge of the circle representing the maximum flight range. You could then make inquiries of airports, public and private landing fields, and military bases. Assuming that the helicopters weren't refueling in-air or from a truck on a lonely road somewhere, and assuming that your inquiries were answered truthfully, you could quickly determine whether or not the source of the helicopters was

civilian, governmental or military.

Secondly, there is the question of whether an organization, public or private, could so successfully cover itself that no clue was left as to the identity of the agency. Additionally, the flight or support crew would have to have a perfect record...no mechanical breakdowns that force the copter down in a farmers field. No crews letting slip their involvement during conversation off-duty. Of course this is not to say that secrets can't be kept...secrets are kept every day. I personally have a great deal of difficulty assigning all mystery helicopters to non UFO sources, and in this regard I offer some following material and data for your consideration. Lets turn now to a report of an animal mutilation near Norfolk, Ne. This report provides anecdotal material linking animal mutilations and mystery helicopters.

I telephoned Mr. Jim Lehman of rural Norfolk, Ne. on December 22, 1982, after having read an article in the Journal & Star newspaper dated 12/16/82. His wife answered and then I spoke with Mr. Lehman. I gave him my credentials and explained that I was calling to see if Mr. Lehman could expand upon the newspaper article. His tone was curt and abrupt, but not rude or hostile.

Mr. Lehman had brought the cattle in for the winter and had noticed that he was missing a seven month old calf, weight approximately 500 lbs. He thought this initial date was around 11/25/82. As there was more pressing work to catch up on, he couldn't immediately look for the calf.

On December 2nd, 1982, at approximately 9:00 a.m, Jim found the dead calf. It had been mutilated. The calf was found next to the fence separating his land from US Highway 81. The calf was found laying on its left side in approximately two foot high native grass. No tracks were visible around the carcass, there was no matting of the native grass, and no evidence of any tampering with the fence. When I asked Jim for his opinion on how the calf could have been mutilated without the surrounding area being disturbed, he replied that he didn't know.

As the article in the paper mentioned very little blood having been seen near the animal, I asked Jim if this was correct. He was more explicit and said there was no blood around the animal, and no blood in the animal.

As Mr. Lehman began to describe the mutilation, he stated that he felt this mutilation was an attempt to butcher the animal for meat purposes, but as we continued, it was my opinion that he was wavering on this position, and was really undecided. He said the right front quarter was taken cleanly, and that there was an incision 8-9 inches long of a half moon shape on the side or flank of the animal. The cuts were clean and in the case of the entire front quarter, the hide and all were taken. Jim said he had tagged both ears for identification purposes. Both ears were missing from the carcass, with one tag found on top of the haunch, and the other was about one foot away in the native grass. No sex organs were taken, and otherwise the carcass was untampered with, at least based on his visual inspection.

No autopsy was ordered because Mr. Lehman was told by a deputy sheriff that he didn't think it was necessary. This same deputy sheriff didn't dust the ear tags for finger prints.

During our phone conversation, Mr. Lehman said the carcass was still in the field. He remarked that the carcass wasn't bloated and hadn't deteriorated until predators had started working on the carcass, which he estimated had been in the last ten days. So from December 2nd to about December 12th there had been no visible predator or animal activity around the carcass.

Mr. Lehman told me that this was the second mutilation to occur on his property, with the first incident having occurred about seven years previously (1975).

I asked Mr. Lehman if he had noticed any unusual helicopter activity before, during, or after this current mutilation. He replied "that happened about one year ago". He went on to relate an account of a neighbor living 3-4 miles northwest of his property. It seems that this neighbor was awakened in the middle of the night by a loud, roaring sound. He ran

outdoors and saw a dark, unmarked helicopter with no lights visible, hovering over his feed yard. The copter then flew away. The sheriff was called, but Mr. Lehman said nothing came of it. Lehman didn't know how long his neighbor had the unmarked copter in sight.

In wanting to check on the veracity of Jim Lehman, I mentioned his report to a person I worked with who is from Norfolk, Ne. This woman, who I will call Dianne, then told me of an account she had heard concerning a young woman on her way home from work late one evening, driving from Norfolk to Madison, Ne. Dianne thought the time period was 1977 or 1978, and it was summertime. At any rate, the young woman was driving north out of Norfolk, Ne, on US Highway 81. Her destination was her parents farmstead. It seems she heard a roaring noise coming from the exterior of her car. The noise was directly overhead and apparently was either following her or traveling in the same direction. She stopped in the middle of the highway, and the noise faded and stopped. She then started up her car and continued driving, with the noise coming back and "following her" the rest of the journey to her parents home. The terrified young woman arrived at her home, ran inside and told her father that something had followed her home. He called the sheriff and turned on some outside lights.

The young woman told Dianne that when the sheriff arrived, he got out a hand held spotlight and pointed it up towards the "noise", which had continued to be very audible. In the beam of the spotlight was a black or dark colored, unlit, unmarked helicopter. The helicopter then flew away.

I was unable to obtain more information from Dianne concerning the identity of the young woman or her family. This anecdote is offered merely as another piece of data with its authenticity yet in question.

A mystery helicopter also figured in an interesting UFO sighting December 11, 1982 near Nebraska City, Ne. There was an initial UFO sighting that involved 3 civilian witnesses and 2 instances of animal effects. About

40 minutes later there was a second UFO sighting that involved 5 law enforcement officers. This second UFO presented itself apparently in 3 different forms. The first was a silent, flashing white light. The second was "a flashing white light accompanied by the engine/rotor sounds of a helicopter", and the third form had the UFO changing into the "configuration of a biplane, accompanied by an engine sound". That same night, approximately 12:15 a.m., there was a "brilliant, completely silent flash of white light"...appearing "about halfway up the horizon". Acting Sheriff Rich Tilson of Nebraska City said that the flash of light was of such intensity that it cast "distinct shadows", and that the flash of light consisted of two "diagonal arms of light which radiated from the point-of-origin, one downward toward the ground, the other upward". For further information on this particular report, the reader is urged to read the complete account in the May, 1983 MUFON UFO JOURNAL (Boeche, 1983).

Vicki Cooper wrote an excellent article recently in UFO magazine entitled "Black Helicopters Dog UFO Witnesses". In this article Cooper reports that UFO abductee Betty Luca (formerly Betty Andreasson) and her husband Bob have been harassed by persistent black helicopters. Dan Wright wrote a piece entitled "Under the Watchful Choppers" in the same magazine. This was regarding harassment of UFO researcher George Coyne and his wife, Shirley, who is herself both a researcher and abductee, by helicopters. Kathie Davis, pseudonym for the central figure of Budd Hopkin's book Intruders, was also mentioned as being harassed by dark copters in this article by Wright (UFO, 1989).

John Schuessler authored a report in this Journal recently entitled "Cash-Landrum UFO Encounter". Betty Cash, Vickie Landrum, and Vickie's grandson Colby saw a diamond shaped UFO belching fire and surrounded by helicopters on a Texas road December 29, 1980. All three people suffered apparent severe physical effects which they believe are related to witnessing the UFO.

The witnesses report counting over 20 helicopters at one point, some with twin rotors. John writes: "Others saw the UFO and the helicopters. The reports were consistent-the UFO was glowing intensely and the helicopters were of the type flown by the military services. Nevertheless, no one would help, even the military denied flying their helicopters that night" (Schuessler, 1989).

Linda Moulton Howe lists many references in her excellent new book "An Alien Harvest" regarding helicopters sometimes associated with animal mutilations. See elsewhere in this Journal for more from Howe's research.

There seems to be much data to indicate that many people have reported mystery helicopters. Cases of mistaken identification? Well-financed cults or private interest groups? Military copters?...UFO's? It is my hope that this article has raised your interest in this material. See the references section immediately following for a good place to start. Should you, the reader of this Journal, have a report of mystery helicopters in your area, I would like to hear from you. We will share all information received with Tom Adams and Linda Moulton Howe.

In closing I would like to offer this quote from page 15 of Howe's An Alien Harvest. This is an excerpt from a statement made by Robert Mavis, an investigator for the criminal division of the State Patrol in 1974 who said: "There are a lot of trains of thought. There have been numerous discoveries of dead animals in Madison and Knox counties and there are indications that predators got several of them. We are not convinced it is a person who is doing this. We haven't even found tracks in most cases" (Howe, 1989). So it might also be said for the elusive mystery helicopter...an important aspect of the mutilation puzzle. Indeed, I'm not convinced "it is a person who is doing this". My own personal bias leans towards both the UFO and the military explanations as sources for the copters. Perhaps with more data we will learn about the apparent connection between the sightings of helicopters and animal mutilations,

UFO activity and harassment of individuals. Remember, many smaller newspapers will occasionally print a story on both mysterious helicopter sightings and animal mutilations. The story often never gets picked up by a wire service or larger paper, so researchers never hear about it. You, the reader, can help so much by clipping an article and sending it to us. The research continues...we need to hear from you!

References

- Adams, Tom.
Stigmata, #21, 1984, pgs. 10-12.
For more information on this and other publications send a SASE to:
Stigmata, P.O. Box 1094
Paris, Texas. 75461
- Boeche, Ray.
MUFON UFO JOURNAL, #183, May 1983, pgs. 3-5. For address see back cover of this Journal.
- Cooper, Vicki.
UFO, Vol. 4, #1, 1989, pgs. 22-25. For address see back cover of this Journal.
- Howe, Linda Moulton.
An Alien Harvest, 1989, pg. 15.
See elsewhere in this Journal for information regarding this book.
- Lehman, Jim.
Lincoln Journal & Star, 12/16/82
926 "P" St, Lincoln, Ne. 68508.
- Schuessler, John.
Journal of the Fortean Research Center, Vol. 4, #1, pgs. 15-16.
- Wright, Dan.
UFO, Vol. 4, #1, 1989, pgs. 26-29.



An Alien Harvest, excerpt

by Linda Moulton Howe

(Following is an excerpt from Linda Moulton Howe's 1989 publication of An Alien Harvest. Pages 94-99, are reprinted here with permission of the author. ed.)

The 1980's

Early Friday morning, March 10 1989, five pregnant cows were found dead by L.C. Wyatt on his property in Hempstead County, Arkansas (see note 1). Mr. Wyatt was amazed to find the cows laid out in a straight line in one of his pastures near an old abandoned logging road. He had seen them alive and well two days before with the rest of his herd. One cow had its legs drawn up "as if it had been running and was zapped by something," said Jim Williamson, Editor of the Little River News in Ashdown.

Mr. Wyatt contacted the Hempstead County Sheriff Department and two deputies were dispatched to the farm. Their conclusion was that some kind of instrument was involved in the excisions, but there was no obvious sign of what had killed the cows.

That same day around 6 p.m. Little River News Associate Editor Juanita Stripling went to Mr. Wyatt's farm to take black and white photographs.

"The first look at the scene gave the impression the cows were dropped dead in their tracks. One cow was lying on her right side. There was a large, round cut out area with the calf lying just outside the cow and still in the embryo sac. The cut area was neat, precise and approximately 1 3/4 to 2 inches deep. There was also no dampness on the ground of water or body fluids."

Four other cows were laid out in a straight line, all but one with their legs straight out. The rectal areas "were distended and it seemed as if they had been bored around in approximately a 1/4 inch deep smooth circle."

As Juanita Stripling and Little River News Editor Jim Williamson took photographs of the dead cows, Jim remembered that on Thursday

evening, March 9, He noticed a "golden glow" light similar to ones he had photographed in 1988. He watched it for three minutes above the REA (Rural Electric Association) substation. The distance between the light and where the heifers were found the next morning is about fifty aerial miles.

A few hours later in the dark after Juanita Stripling took her photographs and left the farm, veterinarian Dr. James Powell of Hope, Arkansas and Hempstead County Sheriff Don Worthy went to the mutilation site. Using flashlights to see, Dr. Powell cut open some of the cows and took stomach and organ samples. It has not been explained why the men chose to work in the dark. As this book went to print, neither man was cooperating with the Little River News nor another local veterinarian who was concerned about the case.

However, Little River News Editor Jim Williamson contacted me and I called Dr. John Altshuler, the pathologist and hematologist who had seen and taken tissue samples from mutilated Lady in 1967. Dr. Altshuler instructed Jim to get a new straight razor. In the hide of the cow that had the large belly excision, Dr. Altshuler asked Jim Williamson to cut a rectangle of cowhide that would include the mutilator's cut in one corner with normal cow tissue in the rest of the sample. Jim cut tissue from the belly and eye excisions and sent them in 10% formaldehyde solution by Federal Express to us in Denver for analysis. I was at Dr. Altshuler's lab when he prepared the tissues for microscope examination.

We wish to thank Linda for allowing us to reprint her words in our journal. Following this article are the photographs which accompanied the text in her book An Alien Harvest.

If you would like to obtain a copy of Linda's book, please order it through the following address:

Linda Moulton Howe
P.O. Box 3130
Littleton, CO 80161-3130

Cost for the hardbound copy of *An Alien Harvest* is \$60.00, plus s/h. Linda also wishes to mention that she welcomes all inquiries and information from readers at the same address.



1. Pregnant heifer found dead with its legs in a "running" position on the L.C. Wyatt farm near Hope, Arkansas, March 10, 1989. Photograph by Juanita Stripling, Associate Editor, **Little River News**, Ashdown, Arkansas.



2. Four of five pregnant heifers found dead and laying in a straight line on the L.C. Wyatt farm near Hope, Arkansas, March 10, 1989. Three had rectum tissue excised in clean, bloodless "cookie cutter" ovals. One had an eye removed. Another had an 18-inch by 22-inch section of its belly removed. Photograph by Juanita Stripling, Associate Editor, **Little River News**, Ashdown, Arkansas.



3. "Cookie cutter" excision of rectum tissue on one of the five heifers found dead and mutilated on the L.C. Wyatt farm near Hope, Arkansas, March 11, 1989. Photograph by Jim Williamson, Editor, **Little River News**, Ashdown, Arkansas.



4. One of the five pregnant heifers found dead on the L.C. Wyatt farm near Hope, Arkansas, March 10, 1989. The unborn calf was inside the unbroken embryo sac which was lying partly outside the cow's belly. The belly had been cut in an 18-inch by 22-inch hole with a hot instrument. There was no amniotic fluid or blood on the cow, calf or ground. Photograph by Juanita Stripling, Associate Editor, **Little River News**, Ashdown, Arkansas.



5. Close-up of cow's bloodless, cut belly the morning of March 11, 1989 after L.C. Wyatt dragged the animals away from where they were found March 10. Photograph by Jim Williamson, Editor, **Little River News**, Ashdown, Arkansas.

Degrees of Evidence

by Stephen Johnson

What is it going to take to convince people that something very strange is going on? Over two dozen reported cases in Idaho in the last two months, 23 were found in a six square mile area; two in Washington, one in Colorado and Kansas, two in Nebraska, and many more across the country. I am writing about animal mutilations. Cows in particular.

All of the above mentioned are considered "classic" cases - an eye completely missing, lips gone, tongue surgically removed, rectum and sexual organs cut off. A patch of hide taken off of the underbelly exposing the abdomen and in most cases the abdomen is untouched. Backbones exposed or removed, ears missing. In some cases the cow looks like it bled profusely yet there was very little, if any, blood found on the surrounding area. Also, just the opposite is happening: gaping holes on the cow yet not a drop of blood had spilled out. It's not like this is a mystery with no evidence. We normally have several hundred pounds of difficult-to-move evidence staring us in the face. Officials, professionals and normal citizens say that it "sure looks very strange" or "we have no explanation for what happened."

And still nobody has been caught. Sure, there are plenty of theories and speculations, but at least to my knowledge nobody has been caught with an eye or tongue in hand! It's hard to imagine a stealthy, underhanded creature getting ready to ambush a large cow in some farmers field in the middle of the night, render it senseless and perform intricate surgery on her - not spilling blood. Then to do it time and again - but still remain undiscovered. It makes me shudder just to think about it.

On November 26th, 1989 Ron Bartels discovered a 15 year old Chyanina cow in Franklin county, Nebraska, 6 miles southwest of Campbell lying on her left side with the right eyeball removed and a 6 inch slit in her throat that was blood-soaked. Efforts to uncover evidence of blood on the ground went unsatisfied. Missing

from her throat were 18 inches of trachea and esophagus. A large patch of hide was taken from her underbelly exposing the abdomen. Yet the abdomen was untouched. A smooth circular hole was evident under the tail where the rectum used to be. The udder was gone and some predatory action was evident on the rear muscular area of the rear legs.

I spoke with Sheriff George Schmidt, who was called on to investigate the incident, and DMV Carl Guthrie, who performed a postmortem examination on the cow. The veterinarian, Dr. Guthrie, had said, "It was impossible to pinpoint an exact cause of death," and that "the old cow was in poor shape". When I asked him about the cut on the throat he told me it was a well demarcated cut and was impossible to tell what had caused it, but thought it strange that the wind pipe was missing. As to where the eye was removed Dr. Guthrie said it was "A very smooth circular lesion." He also said his biggest dilemma was that he could not tell whether something happened before or after (the mutilation). He was suspicious of predatory action on the hind end. But the infamous quote was made, "It looked strange." We have heard that before!

On the other hand Sheriff Schmidt was sure the cow died of natural causes and said that he, "...felt sorry for the poor old bag of bones." His comments were logical and well said. He stated that the eye was picked at by birds and after a couple days of exposure the skin stretched smooth to give it the appearance of being cut. He also said the neck was chewed open by a coyote. The Sheriff had told me there were no organs missing, when in fact there were. This is evident by looking at the photographs.

Ron Bartels was caring for some cows belonging to a couple from out of state at the time he found the cow in its mutilated stage. He thought something very odd had happened! Ron has been raising livestock for nearly thirty years and has seen his share of them die

naturally. But when you look at a "classic" mutilation you can tell they have been tampered with.

The photographs seen in this article were all taken by Ron. We are grateful for his cooperation in helping the Fortean Research Center by supplying us with these photographs and information on this case.

Although I do not have much experience in what a cow looks like after coyotes have had their way with it, (as compared with classic mutilations) but I have seen pictures and read comments by Linda Moulton Howe (An Alien Harvest) and there is a big difference. It seems to me that if the coyotes who were feeding on this animal went to the trouble of tearing the hide off the underbelly, they should have devoured the soft abdomen as well. But what do I know? I do not have the same tastes as a coyote! It does not make sense that so much of the cow went untouched by the coyotes, especially at this time of year when the weather is cold and food is scarce. Why would they just pick at the hind end of a perfectly edible and succulent animal? I know of no coyotes who have the surgical skills to remove 18 inches of windpipe through a 6 inch slit!

This incident does have a few questions about how it happened and contradictory views. I hope I have expressed those views correctly from the kind people involved, but there are very firm and stable cases all across the country with a great collection of evidence piling up in file cabinets. Now is the time to keep an open mind and ask questions, because an answer is attainable. What we are looking at is not circumstantial, it is real. It steals life from livestock and income from farmers to this day!

So who is doing it? Satanic cults? No! They always leave their mark behind. I feel that they love the attention surrounding their activities. Psycho farm boys? I doubt it! Random government testing? No! The government has enough test farms of its own, they don't need to steal from the people. Alien involvement using the parts for sustenance? Or genetic engineering? Did you know a cows DNA is similar to humans?

So we need to ask ourselves: What degree of evidence is it going to take to prove to us that something strange is going on? Remember as Ron Bartels said to me, "Things do happen!"

The following photographs are printed here by permission.



Any "Mutes" in France?

by Michel Granger

En tant qu'auteur d'un livre documentaire sur les mystérieuses mutilations de bétail en Amérique du Nord-titre: Le Grand Carnage, paru chez Vertiges/Carrère en 1986-, souvent on m'interroge depuis Outre Atlantique: "Y a-t-il des mutilations suspectes en France", me demande-t-on?

Je remercie très sincèrement Dale Bacon de me donner l'opportunité ici de répondre collectivement:- "OUI et NON à la fois...."

Depuis que je m'intéresse au phénomène fortéen des "mutes" (et cela fait plus de 10 ans), vous pensez bien que je suis à l'affût de tout incident qui pourrait, de près ou de loin, présager que le fléau mutilatoire du style de celui que vous subissez se soit propagé dans notre Hexagone. Et je dispose donc de nombreux exemples qui donnent à penser...qu'il n'en est rien. Pire même! Ce qui se passe ici, en France, semble relever de l'antithèse de ce qui se passe là-bas chez vous aux Etats Unis. En clair, certes il y a de vilaines exactions perpétrées sur nos bêtes, mais elles semblent relever de considérations beaucoup plus prosaïques (flambée du prix de la viande à l'étal des bouchers français très bons mais très chers) que les incompréhensibles "classiques mutes" qui, elles, relèvent de la plus pure absurdité.

Prenons un exemple, parmi bien d'autres similaires: le 13 août 1988 au matin, M. Perrodin, agriculteur de La Grande-Verrière, non loin de chez moi dans la région d'élevage réputée du Charolais, visitait vers 7h30 du matin son troupeau (seize vaches, seize veaux et un taureau) dans un champ dit du "Moulin Blanc", quand il eut l'attention attirée par un étrange comportement de ses bovins: ceux-ci étaient "curieusement rassemblés à une cinquantaine de mètres de la barrière".

(English translation by Jacques DuPont)

As the author of a documentary book on the mysterious cattle mutilations in North America entitled "The Great Carnage" published by Vertiges/Carrere in 1986, very often, I am asked from overseas: "Are there any suspected mutilations in France?"

I am sincerely thankful to Dale Bacon to give me the opportunity to answer you collectively: "YES and NO at the same time..."

Since I have been studying the Fortean phenomena of the Mutes which could remotely or closely foretell if the mutilation plague rampaging your country (USA) has extended to our Hexagon (France). And so, I have many examples showing that this is not the case. It is even worse! What is going on in France looks like the antithesis of what's happening in the USA. Certainly there are villainous exactions perpetrated on our cattle, but these acts seem to be motivated by much more practical considerations, (such as a sharp raise of prices at the French butcher's, very good, but very dear indeed) other than the mere absurdity which applies to the incomprehensible "classical mutes."

For instance, one among many other similar examples: On the morning of August 13, 1988, in the famous cattle breeding region of Charolais, not far from where I live, Mr. Perrodin, a farmer of the Grande-Verrière, was checking his herd at the Moulin Blanc (White Mill) pasture when he noticed strange behavior in the cattle: the herd was "strangely flocked at about 50 meters from the fence."

Or, que découvre M. Perrodin au beau milieu de pré? Une véritable mare de sang autour de laquelle les bêtes se sont agglutinées. Et, en son centre: "ce qui reste d'un de ses veaux à savoir pas grand chose en réalité: la tête, le queue, la panse, le coeur, les poumons et les tripes" (sic).

Ainsi, ce qui "reste" le l'animal français mutilé, c'est justement ce qui "manque" sur les milliers de bovins américains. Cette remarque me paraît particulièrement révélatrice de la différence entre ce qui se passe ici (chez moi) et là-bas, (chez vous). Vous pouvez légitimement vous interroger sur l'identité de vos "mutilateurs" aux goûts morbides et pervers qui consomment précisément ce que not "bouchers nocturnes" laissent sur le terrain...C'est du moins sur cette piste de voleurs de bétail, ayant opéré le dépeçage sur place, que s'étaient lancés les gendarmes de la brigade locale qui avaient été alertés, bien entendu. Car, pour une fois, ils disposaient de quelques indices: des traces de pneus devant l'entrée du champ et des "pièces à conviction" négligées par les mutilateurs français et qui font les délices de "vos" mutilateurs puisqu'elles sont généralement portées manquantes sur les carcasses de vos bovins. Ce n'est malheureusement pas toujours le cas, comme en témoignent deux autres exemples récents signalés dans la même région: à Perrecy-les-Forges où un veau de 350 kilos n'a pas été retrouvé dans le champ où il était enfermé le 12 juin 87 et à Toulon-sur-Arroux où 12 bovins ont été portés manquants sur un troupeau de 38 têtes, le 25 décembre 88. Là, tout simplement, les bêtes ont "disparu". On a tendance, alors, quand il y a "vol sans traces ni résidus" d'accuser des "professionnels" qui disposeraient d'endroits sûrs pour conditionner la viande à l'abri des regards indiscrets. Tandis que pour le dépeçage sur place, selon les dires de M. Perrodin "ce n'était pas un travail de

Then what does Mr. Perrodin discover, right in the middle of the meadow? A veritable pond of blood around which the animals are gathered. In the middle of it, "were remains of a calf, indeed not much, that is the head, tail, belly, heart, lungs and guts" (sic).

So, what is left from the mutilated French animal is precisely what is missing from the thousands of American bovines. This particular remark points out the difference between what is happening here (in France) and there (USA).

You may legitimately wonder about the identity of these "mutilators", gifted with such a morbid and perverse taste, who consume precisely what our nocturnal butchers leave behind on the ground. At least this time there were some hints: tire tracks at the gate of the pasture, and the French mutilators had left behind items are generally missing from the remains of your US bovines. Unfortunately this is not always the case, as shown by these two following events which took place lately in the same area: On the 12th of June, 1987, a 350 kg (700 lb) calf couldn't be found back in its fenced pasture at Perrecy-les-Forges, and at Toulon-sur-Arroux on the 25th of December, 1988, 12 out of 38 head of cattle disappeared. In both cases the animals merely "vanished." When there is theft without any trace one has a tendency to accuse "professionals" who have at their disposal a hide-out and conveniently could hide the meat without being noticed. On the contrary, when the meat is cut in the fields, according to Mr. Perrodin's statement, "It was not a professional's work," the animal had been slaughtered with a sharp tool in an ugly and sloppy way. In France some amateurs looking for prime ribs, in the USA professionals taking the "low cuts." But let me reassure you, as in the USA, the rule is not always respected. At Saint-Andeol, in the Rhone department, professionals

professionnel", l'animal ayant été Des "amateurs" en France pour s'approvisionner en viande de première catégorie, des "professionnels" en Amérique pour prélever les "bas morceaux". Rassurez-vous, tout comme chez vous la "règle" n'est pas toujours ici non plus respectée: en juillet 1987 à Saint-Andéol, dans le département du Rhône, ce sont bien des "professionnels" qui furent accusés-mais jamais confondus-au sujet de deux magnifiques "charolaises", amputées nuitamment de leur quatre membres.

Mais la curieuse opposition entre les exactions américaines et françaises mérite, quand même, toute l'attention. Le sang des bovins français, est, on l'a vu, généralement répandu sur le sol-et il n'a pas tendance à l'imprégner-alors que vos carcasses sont dites "exsangues" avec aucune trace sanguine autour. Notre sol ne doit pas être plus imperméable au sang de bovins que le vôtre! De plus, il y a une "sélection" des organes mutilés des deux côtés mais, de façon symptomatiques, ce ne sont pas les mêmes, ceux prisés par vos "mutilateurs", étant abandonnés comme quantités négligeables par les nôtres. Et, de surcroît, une précision dite "chirurgicale" pour évider, dans vos prairies, le rectum d'une de vos génisses et un travail d'amateur pour débiter de la viande à rosbif, ici, sur notre territoire!

Non, je vous le dis, les mutilations classiques américaines que vous constatez dans votre Middle West n'ont rien à voir avec les activités néanmoins criminelles de nos bouchers français clandestins que nous observons ici. Et la parution de mon livre n'a pas fait apparaître des cas qui seraient passés "inaperçus" accreditant l'hypothèse de la rumeur pour arguer de l'hallucination collective pour résoudre le problème qui vous est posé là-bas. A mon avis, c'est bien ailleurs qu'il faut chercher la solution.

were actually accused (suspected) but never caught in the case of two magnificent "charolaises" heads which had four legs cut off.

However, the peculiar opposition between American and French extractions deserve our very close attention. So we know, the blood of the French bovines is generally spilled on the ground but does not absorb in - while US carcass are "exsangues" without any sign of blood around. Our soil must be no less permeable to cattle blood than yours. Moreover, there is "selection" on the mutilated organs on both sides, but in a symptomatic way. These are not the same, the ones craved on by your mutilators are disregarded by ours. And above all, a surgical precision to empty the rectum of a cow in its prime and here in France an amateurish job to cut off roast beef meat.

No, let me tell you that the classic American mutilations you criminal deeds of our French clandestine butchers. And the publication of my book has not brought up any unnoticed cases which would have substantiated the theory of the rumor causing collective hallucination as a possible solution to your problem. In my opinion, the answer is somewhere else.

Reste à se demander pourquoi, en actes de vandalisme visant à se procurer de la viande fraîche à bon marché. Cette question, je l'ai posée à bon nombre de personnes et la meilleure réponse, à mon sens, semble émaner de mon bon ami Australien John Prytz; la voici. Elle résume bien à mon avis ce qu'on peut en dire.

-Soit les "mutilations" américaines sont des actes naturels de prédation, commettement à l'affirmer les officiels de votre pays. Dans ce cas, "peut-être, en France, n'y a-t-il pas de ces mêmes espèces de prédateurs susceptibles de telles actions sur des bovins et de chevaux"? En tout cas, croyez bien que nos éleveurs sont souvent confrontés à du bétail tué par des chiens errants et le spectacle n'est pas beau à voir, les animaux étant généralement affamés et dévorant en partie leur proie (cas dans le Jura le 18 juin 1986 sur une génisse de 2 ans). On parla bien d'un lynx, mais d'habitude il s'attaque à des proies plus petites.

-Soit ce sont les humains les responsables de vos "mutes", des hommes aux goûts plutôt pervers et morbides qui n'existent pas en France. Ou alors des adeptes de cultes rituels sans doute non représentés ici? Cette hypothèse me paraît douteuse car, même dans la région rurale que j'habite, il y a prolifération de cultes et sectes de toutes sortes. Jamais en tout cas, on ne les a accusés de s'en prendre aux animaux, sauf pour se nourrir. Et, la plupart du temps, il sont végétariens...

-Soit sont-ce les extraterrestres qui déciment vos troupeaux? Alors pourquoi ne s'en prennent-ils pas aux nôtres? La France n'est-elle pas encore dans leur champ d'expérimentation? Pour quelle raison? Il y a ici une telle densité de population qu'ils auraient bien du mal à oeuvrer incognito.

Quoi qu'il en soit, il faut rester vigilant. Et mieux informer le public français du fléau qui vous afflige. Je m'emploie de

However, one might ask why in France there are no "classic mutilations", but only deeds of vandalism as a means of cheap fresh meat supply. I have asked this question to many people and the best answer, I believe, comes from my good Australian friend, John Prytz. It sums up everything one can say on the matter.

American "mutilations" are natural acts of predators, like US officials say. In this case "maybe in France, we do not have the same species of predators able to do such things to cows and horses? Anyway, French ranches have cattle killed by wandering dogs and believe me, it is not a pleasant sight. The starving dogs usually eat part of their prey. (One 2 year old cow in the Jura in June 18, 1986). A lynx maybe, but usually they attack smaller prey.

--Or, human beings are responsible for US mutes, some men with rather morbid and perverse taste who do not exist in France. Or they are a part of some cults not present in France. I doubt it for I know that in France, where I live, there is a proliferation of sects and cults of all kinds in rural areas. In many cases, they have been accused of attacking animals, usually for food, and most of them are vegetarians.

--Or, are they aliens from space who decimate your cattle herds in America? If so, why don't they attack ours? Why isn't France in their fields of experimentation yet? The population density is such here in France that it'd be hard for them to operate unnoticed.

Whatever, let's be vigilant and better inform the French public about this curse affecting you. I try my best towards this goal.

dans mon action. Par vous qui êtes sur place; notamment, il me faut connaître à tout prix les cas récents de "mutes" pour pouvoir répondre à toute sollicitation impromptue des medias français. En particulier, j'ai échoué dans mon projet d'un grand reportage photographique dans le plus célèbre hebdomadaire français, Paris Match (tirage 6 millions d'exemplaires - l'interview a été faite mais non diffusée) pour la raison invoquée qu'"ils ne voulaient pas publier sur quelque chose de dépassé". Telle avait été, tout au moins, la mise en garde reçue de leur bureau de New York. Et faute d'assez de preuves "actuelles" à l'époque (été 86), pour apporter un démenti à cet argument fallacieux, ceci allié, en plus, avec un manque de bonnes photographies propres aux agrandissements, l'affaire a capoté et la majorité du public français est restée dans l'ignorance du "Grand Carnage", à part les quelques milliers des mes lecteurs.

Je ne voudrais pas rater à nouveau le coche s'il se représente. Et je compte sur vous.

Michel GRANGER
9 mai 89

But my action needs support. From you who are on the spot: I've got to know about the most recent cases of mutes in order to enable me to answer any solicitation questions from the French media. For instance, I've failed in my attempt of a big photographic reports for the most famous French weekly magazine-Paris Match (6 million issues). The interview was made but never published for the main reason that they didn't want to publish something outdated. Such was, at least the warning issue by the New York office and lacking current proofs at the time (Summer '86) to deny this fallacious argument, added to the fact that where the pictures were improper for enlargement, the project didn't work out and the majority of the French public remains unaware of the "Great Carnage," unlike the few thousands of my readers.

I would not like to miss a second chance if it happens again, and I rely upon you.

Michel GRANGER
May 9, 1989

The Enigma Continues

by Carol Werkmeister

What are mutilations? Who are the mutilators? Why do they do this to animals? How do the mutilators incapacitate large animals, such as cattle weighing from about 400 to 1,200 pounds (and even bulls weighing up to a ton), so they can do their grisly work?

These are but a few of the questions I asked upon learning about mutilations. This act committed against animals is disconcerting to me. I love animals and any mistreatment is upsetting. This is a useless, unnecessary, and destructive act that perturbs me greatly. Perhaps that is why I have spent much of the past 15 years studying the phenomena.

Many theories have surfaced over the years. However, many of them can be discarded by one or two facts which make them untenable.

Some claim predators, the four-legged kind, make the wounds on the animals. Anyone who has been around domesticated livestock for a number of years has usually seen damage done to a carcass by wild animals. The damage done by small animals, such as skunk and opossum as well as larger ones, such as the coyote or wild dog. There is a great difference in the wounds. The predator eats into the flesh. The mutilators leave not so much as a scratch on the flesh underneath when they remove a patch of hide, an udder, testicles, etc. When

predators tear a patch of hide from a carcass they are trying to get at the meat. Once the hide is out of the way they eat a bowl-shaped area from the carcass. If there are many predators feeding they may devour much of the carcass overnight. A lone coyote will eat his fill, planning to come back for another meal.

Small predators can make a strange-looking wound, but upon close examination, even without a microscope, one can see the stringing of flesh. Animal predators rarely dine on the carcass of a mutilated animal. When they have, it is easy to see that someone or something else tampered with the carcass, as with our own cow, which was found mutilated. Someone had smeared a mark on her with a gray clay-like substance. It looked to have been done with three fingers and began at the center of the rib cage, going to the navel. It looked rather like a Y connected P. In checking brands, witchcraft signs, looking through books on the occult, etc., we could find nothing similar.

Are the victims of mutilation alive or dead when the actual mutilation takes place? There are mixed theories to that question as well. In some cases it seems that the animal must have been alive through the mutilation process and died as a result of the mutilation. In others, it is hard to tell. Some feel that the animal was already dead.

Of the cases I have studied over the years, most have fit the pattern of "classic mutilations." These have the "usual" parts missing. eyes, ears, tongue, lips, nose, tail, udder, teats, anus, vagina, and/or testicles. They are cut away with what appears to be "surgical precision". There have also been broken bones in some cases. Horns driven into the ground or broken off, intestines laid in a neat pile not far from the carcass. Cases of very slow, or extremely fast, decomposition. Smooth, circular cuts, the edges unblemished by the strings found when the wound is made by a carnivore's teeth. Seldom is any blood found near the wounds or on the ground. In some cases which have been checked very thoroughly,

very little blood is left in the carcass. It is unusual to find tracks of any kind around the animal, or any sign of struggle.

In many cases the udder has been removed with such skill that the flesh beneath has been untouched by knife cuts or teeth marks. Predatory animals will often leave evidence of scratch marks or punctures caused by the claws when pushing against the carcass while pulling flesh free. Testicles have been removed leaving a round, perfectly unblemished cavity in the body. Sometimes the penis is removed through this same cavity, with no cutting along the sheath. This is nearly impossible to do, according to those who have tried to duplicate it, (including some veterinarians). Without cutting the skin covering, the penis cannot easily be pulled out. Yet when the animal is found to be missing the penis, as well as the testicles, this sheath is untouched.

Eyes seem to be removed by merely plucking them from the socket. Ears are usually cut cleanly off at the base. In more rare cases only the tip is taken. Heavy leg bones, spine and pelvic bones have been found broken or crushed. Hip and shoulder joints have been dislocated or broken.

Tongues have been removed from deep in the throat, or, in some cases, just half the tongue. Flesh from around the jawbone is sometimes removed, leaving clean, exposed bone. Occasionally entire heads are skinned very neatly to the bone, with no visible marks on the bones. Teeth have been pulled and sometimes broken off or cut out.

Tails have been severed and the cut surface shows not so much as bone dust or minute scratches, which would result from sawing. Only a perfectly smooth surface of bone remains with the stub.

Skulls have been crushed. Was this done by hitting it with a heavy hand-held object? Or by shooting some heavy, large ball, made perhaps of steel, from some kind of spring-loaded gun? If the animal is alive and well it would be difficult to walk up on it and get close enough to hit it on the head.

The mutilation of animals of all kinds is widespread over many

states and countries. I believe that almost every species of animal has been victim to mutilations at some time in history. An animal that I do not have information on, yet I ponder over, is the mule. Is it because they are, except in rare cases, sexually sterile?

When hearing of no cases of mutilations locally, many people tend to think they are no longer occurring. Such is not the case. Though not of major proportions as they were in the 1970's, they do go on. As baffling as ever and deserving of on-going investigation, perhaps some day we may find the answers. Recently there were two cases in my area. An account of one case follows:

On November 10th, I received a call from a neighbor telling me they had found one of their bull calves mutilated. The calf was found in a cornstalk field where the herd had been grazing since harvest. Weighing about 600 pounds, the healthy, strong calf would not have been easy to catch or subdue. The herd is kept at a rather remote farm. The summer finds them grazing the pasture and, after harvest they are turned onto the land. I went along with the owner, my husband, and a local veterinarian to investigate. We found the calf lying on its left side, rather bloated due to the warm weather we had been having. It was estimated to have been dead about 4 to 5 days. This made investigation more difficult than if it had been found fresh-dead.

The wound, a circular hole estimated to have been about 10 inches in diameter, originally, was cut around where the testicles had been. The hole had been stretched by bloating. As far as we could determine, no predator had eaten from the carcass. There were a number of blackbirds and crows in the area and it is possible one of these pecked at the wound. This could be what caused it to burst, along with the pressure build-up. Any eating by the birds was minimal. there were no other signs of predators touching the carcass. We found no other wounds. As the veterinarian examined the animal I asked if the penis was missing. He investigated and found it to be gone. I have been told this is

possible to do. However, many veterinarians do not know how. The sheath had no cut-it seemed to have just been pulled out. We have tried to pull it out when butchering. Even after the hide is out of the way and part of the penis is cut free giving a place to hold on, it does not come free when pulling hard.

One thing puzzled most of us who viewed the animal. The rest of the herd kept returning, again and again, to the carcass. They had milled around it so much that the cornstalks and leaves around the animal had been taken off and only bare ground remained in a circle around the calf. These had been blown by the wind around and under the edges of the carcass. What brought the herd continually to the dead calf? Is this normal behavior? Could it have been some odor left by the mutilator(s), Such as musk? Could the mutilator(s) have used a musk preparation to lure the calf to be incapacitated? Did some of this odor stay on the calf? Most of the dead animals here are quickly hauled away by the rendering truck. The herd was observed, several times, at the site of the carcass or approaching it, even though it had been dead for several days and the decomposition odor was strong.

Following is a series of photographs, supplied by the author, of some investigations she has been involved on. They are being reprinted here with permission.

If you would like to get in touch with Carol Werkmeister and her work with cattle mutilations, she can be reached at:

SAM
Study on Animal Mutilation
Carol Werkmeister
Route 2 Box 67
Madison, NE 68748





1983-Harrison, NE
Hereford cow-pregnant.
Necropsy-W. Nebr. Lab
Skin covering udder and
proximal medial thigh
gone, upper lip and end
of tongue gone.

1975-Bever Crossing, NE
Heifer-4 $\frac{1}{4}$ months old.
Head skinned from below
eyes, tongue taken out.
Necropsy showed fractured
skull. Only one very
small blood spot. No
tracks or markings. Skin
showed smooth cut, as if
from knife.



1975-Fowler, KS 4-yr-old
Hereford/Angus cow. Udder
& vagina removed. Attending
veterinarian said incision
around udder appeared to
him to have been done with
very sharp knife. Bruise
on head, not crushing blow,
not in area where it would
cause death. Cow pregnant
nursing 350# calf. Removing
udder would sever milk
veins. Cow would then have
bled to death with heart
pumping until it stopped.
NO BLOOD AT THE SCENE!



Book Reviews

An Alien Harvest
by Linda Moulton Howe

Further Evidence Linking Animal
Mutilations And Human Abductions To
Alien Life Forms

An Alien Harvest by Linda Moulton Howe is an outstanding new book for any serious UFO researcher. The author presents her readers with the latest information available on animal mutilations and the alien connection to those disturbing events. Some documents and reports are only a few months old. Throughout her book she shares revealing details of her numerous interviews with farmers, ranchers, veterinarians, law enforcement officers, and others investigating the on-going mystery of horse and cattle mutilations which have plagued rural communities across the nation for over two decades. Her book is abundant with color photographs showing explicit details of the mutilations. In addition, her book explains the

extensive analytical studies of the tissue samples removed from the animal victims, some of which appear to have been mutilated while still alive! When reading her book, one can clearly discern a pattern in the "modus operandi" of the mutilators. In virtually every case the sex organs, rectum, lips, lower jaw, ears, and eyes are removed from the animal with surgical precision by some type of lasing instrument or device. The victim's blood is completely drained, with no vascular collapse.

The evidence linking animal mutilations to alien life forms is investigated carefully and seems to be conclusive from the results of her studies. Abductees and other witnesses are hypnotized to recall details of their observations. Her book contains sketches, drawings, and recorded transcripts clearly describing extraterrestrials (or some kind of non-human life form) observed in the act of mutilating animals and performing some kind of "testing" or "analysis" on the removed tissues and organs. In addition, the author covers the strange behavior of military intelligence officials, who at first appear to cooperate with her investigations, then later refuse to share any information with her. The frightening but very real possibility of human mutilations is discussed, but no solid evidence has surfaced so far.

Ms. Howe's fascinating book contains seventeen appendices, which provide valuable reference reading for the avid Ufologist. Included are the Majestic-12 briefing documents for then President-elect Eisenhower, a detailed flow chart of the secret power structure at the White House dealing with UFOs and alien life forms, the Milton William Cooper statements about classified government projects concerning aliens, a variety of interesting newspaper articles, pertinent documents released by the government under the Freedom Of Information Act, and a most revealing Request For An Executive Order to former President Ronald Reagan by an underground group of active and retired military personnel known only as "Justice for Military Personnel" demanding

that the truth be revealed.

The research and documentation in Linda Moulton Howe's unique and fascinating book tend to support her conclusions that:

1. One or more alien intelligences are affecting this planet. (Four distinct categories of alien life form are described throughout the book.)
2. The US government is intentionally covering up what it knows in the interest of "national security" with a comprehensive campaign of evasion, deception, and misinformation.
3. Alien life forms are not new to this planet. Extraterrestrials have been experimenting with human DNA for 25,000 years.
4. The consistent patterns observed with animal mutilations indicates an ever present need for human life forms by these alien life forms for some reason or purpose as yet unknown.
5. The public has a right to be informed of the whole truth, no matter how unpleasant, disturbing, or shocking that truth might be.

The author closes her final chapter with these thoughts, "History teaches us that often the common good is better served if state secrets are opened to public consideration. For if there is one truth that humans have a right to share, it is that something is tampering with this planet physically, psychologically, and spiritually. Humanity deserves the truth, especially if that truth requires a revolutionary new perspective about our history and our future."

As a serious UFO investigator, I wholeheartedly recommend *An Alien Harvest* to all wishing to explore a most serious and perplexing mystery.

Reviewed by Brian Grant Williams

Crystal Power: The Ultimate Placebo Effect

by Lawrence E. Jerome

"By moonlight I read a historic marker...which said that in 1877 hunters brought more than a million buffalo hides to a trading post

(nearby). When I lay down again, the unquiet spirits of a million buffalo were abroad in the windy night."

-Ian Frazier excerpt from "Great Plains"

Frazier's comments make us observe the scientific fact of a million animal hides. But to understand his experience, we must feel the spirit of the buffalo. The same is true of crystals and their power -- to understand crystals, mere scientific observation is not enough. One must allow the experience of feeling crystal power.

In "Crystal Power: The Ultimate Placebo Effect" the dismissal of feelings and intuition is carried to an extreme. All crystal power is summed up as a "placebo effect", that is, the crystals have little use themselves except to enhance a person's own perception of personal power. In other words, people have power, crystals have none.

To be fair, Jerome's book is scientific. At least it tries to appear that way. The crude, often hokey experiments he conducts don't really prove his point. And his personal bias against para-psychological events borders on psychotic fear. He labels channels and crystal believers as mentally ill.

Unfortunately, as a scientist he doesn't review any work being done in the area of crystal energies by Marcel Vogel (who is equally scientific) or Ra Bonewitz. The placebo effect -- itself a great scientific wonder -- is given a thorough and thoughtful review. Crystals, however, are secondary to the process. The author never considers that he may be confusing the placebo effect with actual working of crystal energy.

The book is humorous, though. The funniest parts are his admissions of publishing the book primarily for fame and financial reward.

My advice to Jerome:

- Experience meditation
- Work to feel your own energy
- Exercise intuition
- Work with people who work with crystals

Don't forget that two decades ago, acupuncture was dismissed as a form of "voodoo." Today it is accepted and taught in major medical universities. Jerome should consider that life may be incomplete without ever feeling the buffalo roam.

reviewed by Debbie Koon Stephens
Crystal Clear Productions 1989

An Alien Harvest

by Linda Moulton Howe
Pioneer Printing, Cheyenne
Hardcover

The much awaited and anticipated publication of Linda Moulton Howe's research into the phenomena of animal mutilation is finally available to the reading public in the form of her book entitled An Alien Harvest. For the viewing public that was first introduced to the myriad reports of animal mutilation in Howe's award winning documentary A Strange Harvest in May of 1980, this published work is most welcome.

Unlike most published works of research, the reader is at once surprised at the oversized book and the general lay-out of the material to be presented. From the opening author's forward, to the lengthy appendices, the book's attraction to readership lies in it's unique format, namely readability.

This work traces Howe's initial research assignment in 1979 as Director of Special Projects for the CBS affiliate in Denver, Colorado, that would examine reports of animal mutilations that were much in evidence during the decade of the 1970's. As a result of this assignment and the investigative substance of the mutilation phenomena, Howe begins to gather information from a variety of sources, plus the recording of physical evidence, that a mystery exists that requires explanation.

Howe's investigative research has resulted in a compendium of reported mutilations that she has structured in chronological sequence with the year 1967 as the beginning point for her book. From

this frame of reference, Howe leads the reader through the decade of the 1970's and proceeds to chronicle the phenomena into the ensuing decade of the 1980's where she completes her story with an epilogue that raises yet more questions worthy of further investigation.

Howe's book is a welcome addition in chronicle form to the continuing study of the various aspects of Ufology as well as those whose primary interests lie in the pursuit of Fortean. The reader might well be advised that Howe's book is lengthy in it's presentation of the known facts concerning the mutilation phenomena and contains graphic illustrations in it's evidence.

For the reading public, and some researchers as well, Howe's efforts might become tedious reading due to the volume of information she presents on a chapter by chapter basis that takes the reader outside the evidence of animal mutilations, per se, and sets the stage for theory construction and further investigation of the phenomena. The content of Howe's work forces the reader to alter on's habit of free evening reading time because of the nature of it's content which is unsettling to say the least.

This book is highly recommended reading and is guaranteed to provide background information for a phenomena that continues to the present time. One wonders what the decade of the 1990's holds in store as the result of this phenomena?

Stay tuned.

reviewed by Webster S. Robbins



UFO's — Fact or Fiction?

by Scott H. Colborn

1. Early in the morning of 27 DEC 80 (approximately 0300L), two USAF security police patrolmen saw unusual lights outside the back gate at RAF Woodbridge. Thinking an aircraft might have crashed or been forced down, they called for permission to go outside the gate to investigate. The on-duty flight chief responded and allowed three patrolmen to proceed on foot. The individuals reported seeing a strange glowing object in the forest. The object was described as being metallic in appearance and triangular in shape, approximately two to three meters across the base and approximately two meters high. It illuminated the entire forest with a white light. The object itself had a pulsing red light on top and a bank(s) of blue lights underneath. The object was hovering or on legs. As the patrolmen approached the object, it maneuvered through the trees and disappeared. At this time the animals on a nearby farm went into a frenzy. The object was briefly sighted approximately an hour later near the back gate.

2. The next day, three depressions 1 1/2" deep and 7" in diameter were found where the object had been sighted on the ground. The following night (29 DEC 80) the area was checked for radiation. Beta/gamma readings of 0.1 milliroentgens were recorded with peak readings in the three depressions and near the center of the triangle formed by the depressions. A nearby three had moderate (.05 - .07) readings on the side of the tree toward the depressions.

3. Later in the night a red sun-like light was seen through the trees. It moved about and pulsed. At one point it appeared to throw off glowing particles and then broke into five separate white objects and then disappeared. Immediately thereafter, three star-like objects were noticed in the sky, two objects to the north and one to the south, all of which were about 10° off the horizon. The objects moved rapidly in sharp

angular movements and displayed red, green and blue lights. The objects to the north appeared to be elliptical through an 8-12 power lens. They then turned to full circles. The objects to the north remained in the sky for an hour or more. The object to the south was visible for two or three hours and beamed down a stream of light from time to time. Numerous individuals, including the undersigned, witnessed the activities in paragraphs 2 and 3. Charles I. Halt, Lt. Col., USAF Deputy Base Commander Reading like something out of a science fiction book, the above quotes are from a memorandum prepared by then Deputy Base Commander Charles I. Halt, RAF Bentwaters, England. This is a NATO base staffed by American servicemen with a few British as liaison personnel. The Air Force has claimed that the above true copy of the document is the only thing generated by these events, and that there is nothing else in the file. Aside from this, the Air Force has steadfastly refused to discuss this case officially. Enter Senator James Exon from Nebraska.

Ray Boeche and I had made countless phone calls and done lots of digging on this case. Based on information we had uncovered, we felt that Senator James Exon, with his position on the Armed Services Committee and necessary contacts with the military, could assist us in unraveling this complex case. A case so bizarre that one eyewitness claimed that there was direct contact during one of the UFO events between the Base Commander of RAF Bentwaters and an entity from a UFO. After contacting the Senator's offices in Lincoln and Washington, D.C., a private meeting was arranged in the Senator's Lincoln office February 15, 1985. Present were Ray Boeche, Senator Exon, and myself.

The Senator greeted us cordially, and when we outlined the case for him, his initial response was to question whether or not the events as outlined in the now

famous "Halt document" even took place. Mild dis- interest would describe the Senator's reaction. As we were soon to see, this reaction would change dramatically ...but more on this later. What we presented to the Senator was this: that there were a total of 18 eyewitnesses to these UFO events at RAF Bentwaters who had come forward to recount what will probably go down in UFO research annals as being one of the most documented UFO close encounter cases of recent history. Of the eyewitnesses, 8 were ranking officers and rest were servicemen. Ray and I informed the Senator that we had spoken with two of the witnesses, and told the Senator the gist of our conversations with these witnesses.

Sky Crash , written by Jenny Randles, Dot Street and Brenda Butler, was presented to the Senator for his study. This is an excellent book written by the English research team that we were in contact with. The book describes in detail the events leading up to and including the RAF Bentwaters UFO events. Additionally, we gave the Senator the book Clear Intent by Fawcett and Greenwood, which details a 40+ year cover-up of the UFO situation based on the governments own documents released through the Freedom of Information Act (FOIA). An audio tape made by then Deputy Base Commander Halt was also given to Senator Exon. This audio tape describes Halt and a detachment of men taking samples and readings outside the perimeter of RAF Bentwaters, as described in paragraphs 2 and 3 in the Halt document.

As both the witnesses and the Halt tape speak of photos and the taking of various lab samples of the terrain, we made the Senator aware of this aspect, and then we asked the "big" question: "Senator, what happened at RAF Bentwaters in December of 1980?" The Senator said he would make some inquiries, but if the event was of national security status, he would be unable to comment. Of course Ray and I agreed, and we said indeed that would be enough for us. We thanked the Senator for his assistance, and as we left

his office, the Senator said to contact him should we have any further information for him. In light of Exon's request for any other information, Ray Boeche informed me that he (Ray) had tracked down Charles Halt, the former Deputy Base Commander, at Halt's new duty assignment. Halt had told Ray that he (Halt) could verify for the Senator that photos and soil samples were taken. Indeed, Halt told Ray that he had a soil sample right there at his desk. The Senator's "mild dis- interest" was replaced by a substantial effort on his part to make inquiries through official channels.

An Exon aide told Ray that Senator Exon called Halt two times. This same aide described the Senator as "doing all the work himself, and not allowing any assistance by staff aides" in the Senator's inquiries. Well, whatever was learned by Senator James Exon has remained with James Exon. The Senator told us by letter that he is convinced that there is no official cover-up taking place regarding UFO occurrences at RAF Bentwaters. The Senator also said that he had spent more time on our request for information and assistance, than on any other single issue since becoming a United States Senator. However, he still hasn't answered the question originally asked of him... "Senator, what happened at RAF Bentwaters in December of 1980?"

...the investigation continues. Should you want a photo copy of the Charles I. Halt document, please send a self-addressed, stamped envelope (SASE) to:

The Fortean Research Center
P.O. Box 94627
Lincoln, NE 68509



cont. from page 6

mutilated carcass or perhaps even a series of them deposited on their front lawn or back porch or garden or mailbox or bucket seat, we would have quite a different situation. One suspects, though, that it will never be that way. Whatever is happening, it seems to speak to relatively few of us (at least up-front; not knowing what effect this is having on the deepest levels of the collective unconscious). But when it speaks, we listen. We don't necessarily understand -yet. But we're listening. And we're trying.

Throughout our investigation - through a determined but often frustrating assimilation and analysis of data - we have reached few conclusions. We "examine and consider everything - and believe nothing", drawing conclusions only where clearly warranted by the data. We are convinced that an unbiased (to whatever extent possible) investigator, examining all of the evidence with as few preconceptions and as much objectivity as he or she can muster - must conclude as we have: that classic animal mutilations have indeed occurred. They are not only anomalous and un-natural, but they are the product of a sophisticated, incredibly-efficient, confident (and perhaps arrogant) organization.

For information on the availability of current and past issues of STIGMATA and its sister publication, CRUX, send a SASE to:

PROJECT STIGMATA
P.O. Box 1094
Paris, Texas 75460
U.S.A.

cont. from Cover

Roswell Incident, the Above Top-Secret MJ-12 and I listened to reports from abductees. I heard interviews with Walt Andrus, Stanton Friedman, Phillip Klass and everyone's local law-enforcement official. In essence, a lot of the same information told again. There are UFO's, there are not UFO's, the ET's are good, they are evil, Bluebook, Condon Report and on and

on. Was there going to be something new, I wondered?

A new alleged "eyewitness" to the going's on at Groom Lake in Nevada has surfaced. The Director's Message has more detailed information as to what the gentleman was disclosing, so I will not echo it. His statements are pretty incredible, I assure you, gentle reader.

What I found amazing, though, was not so much the UFO related activities at Groom Lake. Granted, if any of what the man says is true, and can be proven, it would be the biggest thing since our kind went from bands of hunting nomads to civilized and thinking humans. That is all yet to surface. What did get my attention about the place, however, was the absolute top-secretiveness of it all. This is where the U-2 spy planes were tested. The SR-71 and Stealth bombers were worked on at this location. There is no telling what is actually going on there. And I would venture to guess that we just might not find out.

According to the news report, the USAF "secured" over 89,000 acres of land surrounding the test site in 1984. This outraged a congressman, which led to an inquiry. The land was seized illegally and the justification used at the inquiry was that the USAF was answering to orders which were appear to be above the law. The congressman asked what authority was above the laws of the United States and the response was little more than "We can't tell you."

Apparently it is a secret. National security, I suppose. That seems to be the catch-all statement I hear the most.

So what is going on? How far can the military and the government extend its power?

If history repeats itself, the way it so often does, we will eventually find out the secrets of Dreamland. But there could be many changes at the installation between now and then. I hope that by the time we find out what covert secret events are transpiring in the Nevada desert it will not be too late.

Sky Watch

by Erik Hubl

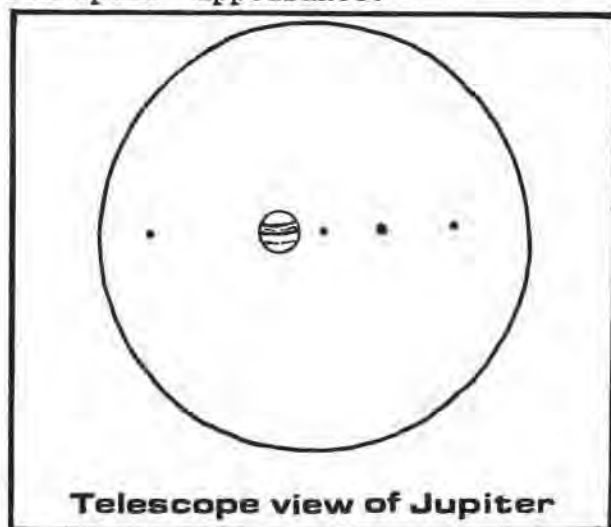
The sky offers a source of beauty for all who seek it. The thousands of stars that can be seen on a crisp clear evening grab at something ancient and deep within the soul. There is a longing for understanding and an absolute amazement at the sheer immensity of it all.

Sky Watch was created with two purposes in mind. One, to be a source of astronomical events - in particular any that might be confused as UFO sightings. This happens more than one might think. The second reason is to create a format for inducing interest and excitement about the sky above us. Far too often in this day of television, Nintendo and fast city life, we forget to look up. I hope that you will find this information interesting and useful and that you'll want to go out and see it all for yourself.

Jupiter, a shining beacon of light, is neatly placed among some of the most beautiful stars in the winter sky. Using this chart, you should be able to find all the constellations surrounding the giant planet. Jupiter appears so dramatic for several reasons. Its large size reflects much of the sun's light back to the earth. It was at opposition (closest to the earth) on Dec. 27th and is currently near the highest point on the ecliptic. The ecliptic is the path the sun traces across the sky during a years time, and the planets all follow this same path. Jupiter is near the point where the sun will be on June 21st, or the first day of summer. That is why the sun is so high in the sky on that date. For the same reason this makes for very good observing of Jupiter. Even through binoculars you can see several of the Galilean

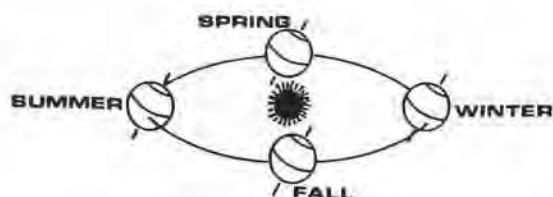


moons. Astronomers have been startled to find that during the last 6 months one of Jupiter's dark-colored equatorial cloud bands has lost virtually all of its color and is almost invisible. It also appears that the great 'Red Spot' is becoming much more prominent than it has been for the last 10 years. No one knows why. The red spot, which is actually a giant low pressure system, (like a hurricane), has existed for over 300 years and probably longer. Galileo, in 1620, was the first to see it with his telescope. The red spot is so large that two Earths could easily fit into it. Try to visit an observatory or ask a friend with a good telescope to help you look for these changes. Since the planet makes one rotation in about 10 hours, the red spot is best visible for about 3 to 4 hours. Check with a local astronomer or Sky & Telescope magazine for times and dates of the red spots' appearance.



Venus, which was the very bright object in the west after sunset, made a very rapid descent towards the setting sun in January. Just as quickly it has popped out on the morning side of things. Now our brightest planet, which shines at magnitude -4.6, will be a 'morning star' for the next 10 months. Venus passed quite rapidly from evening to morning because it was at inferior conjunction with the Earth. Only the inner planets (Mercury and Venus) can ever be at inferior conjunction. This simply

means that the Sun, inner planet, and Earth line up in a row (in that order). Obviously we can never view the planet at that point because the glare of our Sun is in the way. There is one exception to this case when the planet can be seen. Can you guess what that exception may be? Well, here's a hint...do not damage your eyes. The first ten readers who guess the correct answer to this question will receive, absolutely free, a copy of the star chart I created for the Fortean Research Center. This star chart looks like a stretch of sky extending over the field of your vision.



This year the Spring equinox, or first day of spring, will occur at 3:19 pm cst on March 20. The sun will cross over the earth's equator and continue northward until it is at its highest point in summer. If you were standing on the equator at noon, March 20th, the shadow of your body would be directly at your feet. Equinox means equal day-equal night.

NOTES: Magnitude is the astronomical measure of brightness. The faintest star visible to the unaided eye is +6th magnitude. The brightest star is +1 or 0 mag. Venus can be -4th mag. a full Moon -12th mag. and the Sun -27th magnitude.

Keep an eye on the sky, you never know what you might see.

If you have any questions about watching the sky, please write to:

ERIK HUBL
Astronomical Advisor
FORTEAN RESEARCH CENTER
P.O. BOX 94627
LINCOLN, NE 68509

From the *Past*

Into the *Future*



The exploration of
the unknown continues.

FORTEAN RESEARCH CENTER
P.O. BOX 94627
LINCOLN, NE 68509
USA

BACK ISSUES

VOL. I NO. 1 APR 1986
Winged Wonder Over Falls City, NE
DIA Documents Released
What's a Milo Man?
Where's Steve McQueen When You Need Him?
Fortean News Flashes
VOL I NO. 2 JUL 1986
In Memorium
You May Be On File
The Ultimate Scarecrow
DOE Releases UFO Documents
Fortean News Flashes
And Guess What Else Happened At Bentwaters?
VOL I NO. 3 OCT 1986
1947 FBI Document
Kirkland UFO Landing Document
Bentwaters "Halt" Memo
British Ministry of Defense
Ellsworth AFB UFO Attack Report
McGuire AFB Alien Shooting Report
VOL I NO. 4 DEC 1986
Project Moon Dust Case File
VOL II NO. 1 APR 1987
Bipedal Humanoids
Fortean News Flashes
Strange Harvest: An Update
Book Reviews
VOL II NO. 2 JUL 1987
Special Report on Operation MJ-12
VOL II NO. 3 OCT 1987
Verdict Still Open on MJ-12
Strange Deaths, & etc.
VOL II NO. 4 DEC 1987
Weird Water Wonders
FBI Missing Time Memo

FBI Men-In-Black Memos, Replies
UFO Cover Up Letter from FBI Files
CIA Memo-Covert UFO Investigations
VOL III NO. 1 MAY 1988
Bipedal Humanoid Update
UFO Update
Gulf Breeze UFO Incident
VOL III NO. 2 JUL 1988
Special Report:
1988 MUFON SYMPOSIUM in Lincoln
VOL III NO. 3 FALL 1988
John Lear Statement
Bill English Statement
The Warehouse-story by Alan Boye
VOL III NO. 4 WINTER 1988-89
Responses to the Lear Statement
Interview with Alan Boye
Blood Falls in New England Pt. I
1988 in Review
VOL IV NO.1 SPRING 1989
Unusual Mars Surface Features
Cash-Landrum UFO Encounter
the Contactee Experience as an Initiation
Local UFO Investigations
VOL IV NO.2 SUMMER/FALL 1989
Into The Unknown
Hey, Who Goes There?
Loving/Hating the Aliens

Back issues for the JOURNAL of the
FORTEAN RESEARCH CENTER
All back issues of the JOURNAL are
available at \$3.50 each (plus .65 P/H
per issue). Make all checks and
money orders payable to the FORTEAN
RESEARCH CENTER. Please send no
cash.



Fortean Research Journal

HELP OUR FRIENDS

There are many other organizations dealing with the unexplained. They are all doing the best they can with the resources available to them. By becoming a member to these organizations, your contributions will support them financially and spiritually with many thanks of gratitude.

ARCTURUS BOOK SERVICE

P.O. Box 831383
Stone Mountain, GA 30083-0023

CITIZENS AGAINST UFO SECRECY

P.O. Box 218
Conventry, CT 06238

GHOST RESEARCH SOCIETY

P.O. Box 205
Oak Lawn, IL 60454-0205

INTERNATIONAL UFO REPORTER

2457 West Peterson Ave.
Chicago, IL 60659

KZUM-FM 89.3

941 "O" St., Suite B-2
Lincoln, NE 68508

MUTUAL UFO NETWORK

103 Oldtowne Rd.
Seguin, TX 78155

NEBRASKAN'S FOR THE ADVANCEMENT OF SPACE DEVELOPMENT

P.O. Box 37851
Omaha, NE 68137

PASU

6 Oakhill Ave.
Greensburg, PA 15601

SPECTRA, INC.

P.O. Box 241013
Omaha, NE 68124

UFO

1800 S. Robertson Blvd.
Box 355
Los Angeles, CA 90035

UFO CONTACT CENTER INTERNATIONAL

3001 S. 288th #304
Federal Way, WA 98003

If you need additional copies of the Journal of the Fortean Research Center and can't wait for the mail, the following businesses carry this publication:

The Pegasus Book Store

6059 Maple Street
Omaha, NE 68104
(402) 556-6034

The Way Home Records and Books

4203 So. 48th Street
Lincoln, NE 68506
(402) 483-7284

FORTEAN RESEARCH CENTER

P.O. BOX 94627

LINCOLN, NE 68509

**A NON-PROFIT CORPORATION FOR THE STUDY OF
UNEXPLAINED PHENOMENA**

Exploring Unexplained Phenomena

JOURNAL of the FORTEAN RESEARCH CENTER

VOL. IV, NO. 4

\$3.50

On the Trail of Bigfoot



Picture shown
not drawn to
actual size

TABLE OF CONTENTS

FROM THE DIRECTOR.....	Scott H. Colborn	1
WHAT IS "PROOF" REGARDING BIGFOOT?.....	Scott H. Colborn	4
CONFERENCES.....		8
BIGFOOT.....	Charles Jones*	9
THE BIGFOOT MAN OF SKAMANIA COUNTY.....	Chris Bader	12
SHADOW OF ANOTHER WORLD.....	Richard D. Seifried	16
THE DISAPPEARANCE OF SASQUATCH.....	Alan Boye	20
CAMPING OUT IN BIGFOOT'S BACKYARD.....	Bob Nelson	23
BOOK REVIEWS.....	Martin Gardner, Ed & Frances Walters, Philip Klass	29
THE NEBRASKA BLACK PANTHER.....	John A. Eis	34
UNKNOWN CREATURE REPORTS IN NEBRASKA, PART 1.....	Scott H. Colborn	38
CALL FOR PAPERS.....		40
IN SEARCH OF MYSTERIES.....	Stephen Johnson	41
ATTENTION FORTEAN READERS.....		44

The Journal of The Fortean Research Center is published four times annually, by the Fortean Research Center, a non-profit corporation. Articles in this Journal don't necessarily represent the views of The Fortean Research Center. Any article in this Journal may be reprinted with credit given to the author and to the Center, unless specifically restricted by the author. The purpose of the Fortean Research is to investigate all aspects of unexplained phenomena, including UFO's, cryptozoological mysteries, out-of-place animal sightings, geological & archeological anomalies, mysterious falls of objects from the sky, psychic & paranormal phenomena, and all other areas of study which may provide data useful to the resolution of these perplexing mysteries. We also serve as a source of accurate, reliable information for the public at large. The Fortean Research Center is exempt from Federal Income Tax under Section 501 (c) (3) of the Internal Revenue Code. Membership in the Center is \$15.00 per year, and includes a subscription to this Journal. Your contributions may be deducted from your Federal Income Tax. Thank you for your support! This Journal is dedicated to the memory of Charles Fort, whose legacy of writing and observations of our world still instruct & teach us.

THE FORTEAN RESEARCH CENTER
P.O. Box 94627
Lincoln, Ne 68509 U.S.A.

Director: Scott H. Colborn
Assistant Director: Stephen Johnson
Treasurer: Lin Bacon
Historian/Librarian: Frank Dreier
Copy Editor: Aura Lee Furgason
Layout/Paste Up: Dale & Lin Bacon
Contributors:
Ed Rumbaugh, Eric Hubl, Gary Nelson,
John Wynhausen, Jerry Douglass, Tom
& Linda Keith, Kathryn Colborn



Charles Fort

FROM THE DIRECTOR

Its good to be back! I think you'll find this "Bigfoot" Journal interesting, with articles written or submitted by Chris Bader, Alan Boye, Bob Nelson, Richard Seifried, Donald Ware, and me. (For more information on Bipedal Humanoid reports, readers may refer to Vol. 2, No. 1 of this Journal.) In a somewhat similar area of interest, we've included a paper on Black Panthers in Nebraska by John Eis, and part one of a series on unknown and/or strange creature sightings from Nebraska. Stephen Johnson, our new Assistant Director, contributed a piece about his initial UFO experience and the need for scientists (and perhaps all of us) to take a fresh look at the UFO phenomena. And, books are reviewed in this issue by Jerry Douglass, Gary Nelson, and John Wynhausen.

Faithful readers of this Journal have seen quite a few changes in the layout and design of our Journal in the last two years. We are constantly striving to bring you a quality Journal with articles, research and papers on all aspects of the unexplained. I recently did two things that caused our readers to wait a longer period of time than normal for this particular issue: 1) I took over as interim editor, and 2) I purchased an IBM compatible computer with WordPerfect 5.1, and then proceeded to get "up to speed." Your patience has been greatly appreciated and I hope that some of the changes in this and future Journals will meet with your approval. Our bottom line: We are trying to produce the highest quality Journal possible for a non-profit research center run by volunteers. Future Journals will have more graphics and visuals as I learn more about my system. Thanks for waiting

along with us--I hope you'll agree that it's been worth it. Starting with the next Journal, we will have a "Letters" column as a regular feature. Please address comments on articles found in our Journal, or on unexplained phenomena in general, to: "Letters"

c/o The Fortean Research Center
P.O. Box 94627
Lincoln, NE 68509

All letters must be signed; however, you may elect to request that your name not be published, in which case we'll give you a pseudonym. Please print or type so that we can read your comments. Again, unsigned letters will not be published.

If you find that your comments run longer than a letter, you'll be interested to know that we will be starting a new column with a working title of "Thinking Out Loud" or something close to this, as a regular or irregular feature of this Journal. You, the reader, will determine its contents through your contributions, points of view, etc. I believe that this column will allow us to speculate, theorize, and to bring forth conjecture in the appropriate place. Perhaps you've been wanting to speak your mind regarding a particular area of your own interest. Well, get those pencils, pens and word processors fired up! Please note: To allow your contribution to be published in this "unconfirmed" column, you must sign your name and supply a return address. We will monitor and evaluate this column as time goes by. Again, please print or type your comments. All letters or correspondence sent to our Center are subject to editing and grammar correction, if necessary, and are the property of the Fortean Research Center.

We are pleased to announce that planning is now underway for an "Unexplained Phenomena" conference in Lincoln, NE, next spring. Our Center has staged conferences of this kind in 1982 and 1983, and we served as a host committee for the 1988 MUFON Symposium in Lincoln. Many people have told us that we have one of the best conference sites in the country in Lincoln, and we're excited about the prospect. The call for papers is announced elsewhere in this Journal. We will keep you posted as to developments, dates, etc., so that you may schedule your travel plans accordingly. We feel that the topics will represent many aspects of phenomena research, and as in the past will be well balanced. Of course, members of the Center will receive a discount on the overall admission fees of the conference. More on details, dates etc. in the next issue.

If you are in the area of Lincoln, NE, please feel free to attend a regular coffee and tea discussion group that is open to the public. We meet the first Sunday of the month at The Mill, 8th & "P" Streets, from 2-4 pm. Gourmet coffee and tea, and great discussion make for an interesting and enjoyable Sunday afternoon!

The next potluck dinner of the Fortean Research Center will be Saturday, October 20th, at the Antelope Park Shelter, in Lincoln, NE. From "A" street, go south on Park Drive, and then take the first left turn. The shelter is fully enclosed and heated. Starting time is 6 pm, and we hope to have a surprise video to show you.

Congratulations go to George Knapp of KLAS-TV, channel 8, in Las Vegas. George recently received the prestigious Donald Keyhoe award from the Fund for UFO Research for his efforts in producing the news series and documentary, "UFO's: The Best

Evidence," which many of you have seen. Keep up the good work, George!

Jim Dallmeier has announced a limited number of UFO art prints, with the first art print featuring Kenneth Arnold's multiple UFO sighting in 1947. For more information contact Jim at 9047 Aero Drive, Pico Rivera, CA 90660.

Our friend and member Timothy Good, one of Britain's leading UFO authorities, has announced that he will air mail copies of his latest book, The UFO Report 1990, to anyone in the U.S. for \$30. Timothy asks that you use an international money order drawn on U.K. Sterling. His book features many new UFO cases, information on the mysterious crop circles that have a lot of us intrigued, new information on the Rendlesham Forest case of 1980, and many other accounts. Interested members of the Center may request their copy of The UFO Report 1990 by writing to the following address:

Timothy Good
247 High St.
Beckenham
Kent BR3 1AB
England

Thank you Timothy for all the long hours you put in! I count Timothy as a friend and I respect the work that he does. It is recommended that any member of the Center who hasn't read Above Top Secret by Good should read it cover to cover. Period.

Recently I met Dr. James Deardorff and his charming wife, and Dr. Deardorff told me about two books of his, The Talmud of Jmmanuel and its companion, Celestial Teachings, that are just being released. Dr. Deardorff apparently based his research on an ancient Aramaic document discovered in 1963, which he believes is the true origin of the gospels of Matthew and Mark. At \$15.95 and \$17.95 each postpaid, readers are encouraged to write to Dr. Deardorff at Wild Flower Press,

Box 230893, Tigard, Oregon 97224.

Asking the question "Who are they and why are they here?," E.T. Clearinghouse spokesperson Rick Edwards has announced a weekly news and documentary TV program called "UFO Spotlight." Rick has asked anyone who has access to information on the UFO and/or alien subject to contact him at UFO Spotlight, Airport Park Plaza, 225 N. El Cielo Rd., #693, Palm Springs, CA 92262. Networks or independents broadcasting this program were not known as of this printing.

Sharon Sandusky, Research Chief of WPA, Inc., has announced the start of a quarterly UFO news magazine in video format. Sharon is a member of our Center, and readers and members are encouraged to send material & information on the UFO subject to her at the following address:

Sharon Sandusky

WPA, Inc.

604 Davis St.

Evanston, Illinois 60201

I ask that you support Sharon in her work. And, we'll keep you posted on the availability of her quarterly news magazine.

Jerry Smith has written to inform our readers of plans to open a UFO museum in Reno, Nevada in April, 1991. Smith emphasizes that it will be a tourist attraction, not a tourist trap. Members and friends of the Center may write to Smith at The National UFO Museum, P.O. Box 20593, Sun Valley, NV 89433.

A local member of our Center has informed me of a legend of sorts in western Nebraska. People around the Gering, Nebraska area apparently have some knowledge about a "phantom pony express rider." Sorry, but I can't give you any more than this. I hope we can get an update on this for our next Journal.

Thanks go to Lucius Farish for a job well done. Lucius and friends host the annual Ozark UFO conference

in Eureka Springs, Arkansas. I believe the conference is usually held toward the first of April. Your director went this year and was impressed by the caliber of speakers and the whole effort put forth by Lucius. I also had the good fortune of attending this year's 11th Rocky Mountain Conference on UFO Investigation hosted by Drs. June Parnell, R. Leo Sprinkle, and friends. This conference focuses on the "contactee" experience from the sympathetic position. Both conferences will be summarized in our next Journal. We'll also have an update from our Assistant Director, Stephen Johnson, regarding the well-attended MUFON conference in Pensacola, Florida in July of this year. Our friend Donald Ware and his associates did a fine job in putting on the conference, and Stephen will have a full report for us.

This last note is taken from the AP news wires. The Lincoln Star newspaper ran a short article on UFO sightings in Canada. The story said that last year, people saw at least 141 UFO's in the Canadian skies, "according to what's being touted as Canada's first national survey of UFO sightings." Perhaps someone from the "great white north" can fill this sketchy story out a bit for us.

Don't forget the locally produced TV program, "The Unseen and the Unknown," hosted by Linda Perrin from Omaha and produced by Terry Mahlman, member of our Center. Your director was privileged to appear on the debut program. "The Unseen and the Unknown" airs in Lincoln on Cable channel 5, Thursdays at 8:30 pm, and Saturdays at 3:30 pm., and also airs in Omaha on Cox Cable on a different channel and time schedule. Linda and Terry, keep up your good efforts!

The Ralph Mueller Planetarium, on the downtown UNL campus, is now airing a program called "How to Watch a UFO."

Thanks again for your patience in waiting for this Journal. To our many new members, welcome aboard! Feel free to contribute a letter, opinion, or article for publication. If you want ideas for research, write to me or Stephen and we'll send you some areas that we are interested in

researching. As always, please enclose a S.A.S.E.

Our front cover this issue is a drawing by Dale Bacon. It's based on a photo of a plaster cast made by Roger Patterson of an alleged Bigfoot track--Thanks Dale! Thanks also to the contributors for this, our latest Journal. On with the show!

WHAT IS "PROOF" REGARDING BIGFOOT?

by Scott H. Colborn, Director

John Mitchell & Robert Rickard in their book Living Wonders (Mitchell & Rickard, 1983) offer a suitable starting point for this issue of the Journal of the Fortean Research Center:

"The closest parallel between Bigfoot and phenomena such as UFOs is that nowhere in the world have any of them yet yielded a single undisputed physical proof of their actual existence. Despite the eagerness of their pursuers over many years and several continents, there is no Bigfoot or Yeti body, nor hair nor hide of one, nor even one satisfactory photograph. ...Cryptozoologists of the flesh-and-blood school are in much the same position as the nuts-and-bolts ufologists--with no physical relics for their faith (pg. 42)."

The operative word here is "undisputed." And yet while the above may or may not be true depending upon which approach you take to research, it seems to me that there are two basic questions we should ask of ourselves: 1) What is "proof," and 2) How much proof is required or how much proof do we need. What do we make of reports by witnesses--the same witness that can

give testimony in a court of law, with said testimony accepted by the court. How much weight do plaster casts of alleged footprints of Bigfoot have? What about other physical elements such as fecal droppings or hair? Or is the "smoking gun" of Bigfoot research the Roger Patterson film, taken in a wilderness area northeast of Eureka, California, which purported to capture on film a female Bigfoot.

On the afternoon of October 20, 1967, Roger Patterson and Bob Gimlin reported the following:

"A sort of man-creature...about seven feet tall," walking through the woods about a hundred yards from them. "Gosh darn it...And for pity's sakes, she was a female," Patterson exclaimed. The thing, whatever it was, had "big droopy breasts," and was covered with "short, shiny black hair (Cohen, 1970)."

Apparently Patterson and Gimlin were both riding horses in an area called Bluff Creek in northern California, and trailing a pack horse behind them. They rode around a logjam and saw a female bigfoot on a watercourse ahead of them. At this point the Bigfoot began to walk away. All three horses panicked, with the pack

horse breaking free and leaving the area. Gimlin dismounted, while Patterson wasn't so lucky. After his horse reared, it fell over sideways, pinning Patterson to the ground. His horse then regained its footing, and Patterson freed himself from his horse. Running after the creature, which had continued to walk away rapidly, Patterson shot 28 feet of film, which was all that was left of that roll. At this point, with the Bigfoot having left the vicinity, Patterson and Gimlin then went after two of the horses that had bolted and left the area. Finding the horses, they returned to the scene and attempted to track the creature, without success. Returning again to the site, they made plaster casts of the footprints left in the sandy soil, and then left for their base camp, where they broke camp and drove to Eureka to mail the film to a relative (Byrne, 1975, pg.137-138).

John Napier, author of Bigfoot: The Yeti and Sasquatch in Myth and Reality (Napier, 1973) made these points after repeated viewing of the Patterson film:

- 1) *The walk of the creature was consistent with the walk of modern man.*
- 2) *The cadence of the walk was "grossly exaggerated" or "self-conscious."*
- 3) *In spite of the breasts observed the style of walking was that of a human male.*
- 4) *The cone-shaped top of the skull is non-human and consistent with adult male gorillas and male orangutans.*
- 5) *The apparent physical structure of the creature suggests a center of gravity of the body different from man, yet an analysis of the walk itself suggest the center of gravity of the creature is precisely as it is in man.*

- 6) *... "The upper half of the body bears some resemblance to an ape and the lower half is typically human. It is almost impossible to conceive that such structural hybrids could exist in nature. One half of the animal must be artificial. In view of the walk, it can only be the upper half (pg. 90-91)."*

In spite of the overall tone of his analysis of the Patterson film, Napier said that in general, he was "convinced that the Sasquatch exists, but whether it is all that it is cracked up to be is another matter altogether...there must be something (that) leaves man-like footprints (pg. 205)." Napier said that although the evidence at hand in favor of the reality of Bigfoot is not hard evidence, "nevertheless it is evidence and cannot be ignored (pg. 205)."

Peter Byrne, in his book The Search for Bigfoot gives the Patterson film "a 95% chance of being genuine and the subject of the footage a 95% chance of being a real living creature (pg. 150)." Byrne was able to get the following comment on the Patterson film from a chief technician at Disney Studios in California after an examination by the technician in 1973:

"If it is a fake then it is a masterpiece and as far as we are concerned the only place in the world where a simulation of that quality could be created would be here, at Disney Studios, and this footage was not made here (pg. 133)."

Byrne disputes Napier's findings and says if the creature in the Patterson film is real and is new to science, it can look and have a physical description different than what we might think it should have. Indeed,

Byrne says that "scientists in this country should be talking less about fakery and working more toward some solution of the enormous question that this unique strip of film poses (pg. 151)."

Grover Krantz is an associate professor at Washington State University, and his major interest is in the area of human evolution. Krantz has also seen the Patterson film and this is what he had to say in an interview in the August 1990 edition of Backpacker magazine:

"You couldn't fit a man into a monkey suit with that size and shape. If you get a man tall enough--almost seven feet tall--his shoulders are much too narrow. If he sticks his elbows straight out to fill the shoulders, then they're much too wide. The only way you could fit a seven-foot-tall man into that suit is to break his arms. It's absolutely impossible for a human being to have that shape (Wyatt, 1990)."

Krantz has been researching Bigfoot accounts since 1969, and in 1970 saw his first Bigfoot tracks. He says that "the bottom line is that the anatomical characteristics I could reconstruct were things that no faker could ever come up with (pg. 64)."

George Eberhart has compiled a massive creature bibliography of 4,500 entries titled Monsters (Eberhart, 1983) which is subtitled "A Guide to Information on Unaccounted For Creatures, Including Bigfoot, Many Water Monsters, and Other Irregular Animals." In the beginning of the chapter on "Humanoids in North America," Eberhart has this to say regarding Bigfoot tracks:

"Contrary to most people's belief, the tracks that have been found (over 600 to date) would be incredibly difficult to fake. The

movement of the toes and heel, the depth of the tracks in wet sand and other firm material, and their continuity over considerable distances in very rough country are nearly impossible to reproduce. Tracks have been found in areas which would be very unlikely for a hoax to be perpetrated, and the movements indicated by the tracks (meandering, zigzagging) are very typical for a wild animal (pg. 152)."

What general description does the Bigfoot literature give us in terms of what Bigfoot is, and what Bigfoot is not? I'd like to quote from Eberhart's wonderful book again. The following is a list of attributes of Bigfoot, compiled by researcher John Green (as cited in Eberhart, 1983, pg. 152):

- 1) The creatures are much larger than humans, both in height and bulk.
- 2) They are solitary.
- 3) They are covered with hair like an animal, not partially like a human.
- 4) The proportions of their limbs are more humanlike than apelike.
- 5) The resemblance to a human is less from the shoulders up.
- 6) They are omnivorous.
- 7) They are primarily nocturnal.
- 8) They are not active in cold weather.
- 9) They make considerable use of water.

And here is a list of attributes compiled by Green that haven't been reported in the Bigfoot literature, taken again from Eberhart's book:

- 1) The creatures have never thrown anything overhand or in a straight line.
- 2) They make various sounds and screams, but nothing that resembles speech.

- 3) They do not use fire.
- 4) They do not use tools and rarely carry anything that could not be considered food.
- 5) They apparently have no permanent shelters.
- 6) They have no fear of humans or guns (pg. 152).

Another list of characteristics of Bigfoot is found in Creatures of the Outer Edge (Clark, et al., 1978). As Eberhart pointed out, this list covers reports that may "border on the phantasmal" (Eberhart, pg. 154):

- 1) In many of the incidents the creature's eyes are self-luminous. The color of this light is most often red, and sometimes green or yellow.
- 2) It usually emits a foul odor, often compared to decaying meat, rotting garbage, or sewage.
- 3) It is usually retiring in its behavior, although sometimes destructive to livestock and wildlife.
- 5) It makes a variety of sounds, the most frequent of them a low growl or a high-pitched screech which may remind percipients of a baby crying or a woman screaming.
- 6) It usually does not leave tracks. When it does, such tracks may be: two-toed, three-toed, four-toed, five-toed, or even six-toed. Even prints which have the same number of toes may have dramatically different shapes in different cases (Clark, et al., pg. 106).

If we accept the eye-witness reports, the plaster casts of footprints, the still and motion picture film, and other related "soft evidence" as constituting proof as to the existence of Bigfoot, then what is Bigfoot? Is Bigfoot a 100%-of-the-time physical creature? Or does Bigfoot have the ability, self-directed or not, to materialize and

de-materialize? Is Bigfoot from this or another dimension? Is Bigfoot a "controlled being" or "worker" connected or related to the UFO phenomena, or even a genetic experiment? Is this creature part of our own ancestry, a link if you will with our evolution? Do we "create" this creature from our own consciousness in particular or from the collective unconscious in general? Or is Bigfoot the last remnant of a separately evolved race of beings, perhaps showing evidence of intelligence?

Barbara Wasson, in her excellent book Sasquatch Apparitions (Wasson, 1979), makes this conclusion:

"There appears to be sufficient preliminary physical evidence: tracks, movie film, a witness to this filming, unidentifiable hair and fecal material, and reports by reputable reliable observers, to give a strong indication that a hominoid of Sasquatch's descriptions exists in North America (pg. 134)."

While there will probably never be enough proof for some people, I would have to say that after reviewing just a sampling of the vast material that exists in Bigfoot literature in preparation for this Journal, I share the above conclusion of Wasson. In fact, I believe the witness testimony is the clincher for me. Either lots of folks are telling the truth to the best of their abilities, or lots of folks are lying or hallucinating.

I'll close with this sound advice from Barbara Wasson, again from her book Sasquatch Apparitions:

"There is a point at which you no longer can investigate. You have turned over every stone. You have to evaluate what evidence you have. If it is sufficient, if it is profuse, you must decide. Either you believe

or you do not, and guide your future accordingly. You must, if you are to be active and effective, decide. If it is that you believe, then you must behave as such, forever, for you can never disprove that a Sasquatch exists. You must postpone the other things in life, forego, and only seek, from the bush to the populace to the courtroom. You must be the one. You must go ahead with the search (pg. 80)."

The End

References

- Byrne, P. (1975). The Search for Bigfoot. Washington, D.C.: Acropolis Books LTD.
- Clark, J. & Coleman, L. (1978). Creatures of the Outer Edge. New York: Warner.
- Cohen, D. (1970). A Modern Look at Monsters. New York: Dodd, Mead & Co.
- Eberhart, G. (1983). Monsters. New York: Garland Publishing, Inc.
- Michell, J. & Rickard, R. (1983). Living Wonders. New York: Thames & Hudson Inc.
- Napier, J. (1973). Bigfoot: The Yeti and Sasquatch in Myth and Reality. New York: E.P. Dutton.
- Wasson, B. (1979). Sasquatch Apparitions. Bend, Oregon: The Author.
- Wyatt, J. M. (1990). The Bigfoot Backpacker, August, 62-65.

"The only real progress lies in learning to be wrong all alone."
--Albert Camus.

"Be obscure clearly."
--E.B. White.

CONFERENCES

Creating Unity In Our World, September 16-21, 1990, Jackson Hole, WY. Contact: Together: Foundation for Global Unity, P.O. Box 9030, Jackson, WY 83001.

International Forum on New Science, September 20-23, 1990, Ft. Collins, CO. Contact: Maury L. Albertson, IFNS, Colorado State University, 1304 S. College, Ft. Collins, CO 80524.

1990 Annual Scientific Meeting of The American College of Orgonomy, October 7, 1990, Princeton, NJ. Open to the public. Contact: American College of Orgonomy, P.O. Box 490, Princeton, NJ 08542.

The Show-Me UFO Conference II, October 13, 1990, St. Charles, MO. Contact: The UFO Study Group of Greater St. Louis, P.O. Box 31544, St. Louis, MO 63131.

The UFO Experience, October 13-14, 1990, North Haven, CT. Contact: Omega Communications, P.O. Box 2051, Cheshire, CT 06410.

Fortfest 1990, November 10-11, 1990, McLean, VA. Contact: INFO/Chair, P.O. Box 367, Arlington, VA 22210-0367.

Exploring Unexplained Phenomena, Spring, 1991, Lincoln, NE. Contact: The Fortean Research Center, P.O. Box 94627, Lincoln, NE 68509.

Please enclose a S.A.S.E. when you write for information. And, send details on conferences to The Fortean Research Center.

"Set out from any point. They are all alike. They all lead to a point of departure."
--Antonio Porchia.

BIGFOOT

By Charles Jones*

This is a report of evidence, tracks and sightings of a creature in Walton County, Florida between July and October 1987. The sightings of a large animal of unknown origin, presumed to be a "Bigfoot," were made by a 13-year-old boy. I had a discussion with the parents in December 1987 and later with the boy and his parents in January 1988. The parents and their son have seen this document and agree with the details of the two encounters described herein.

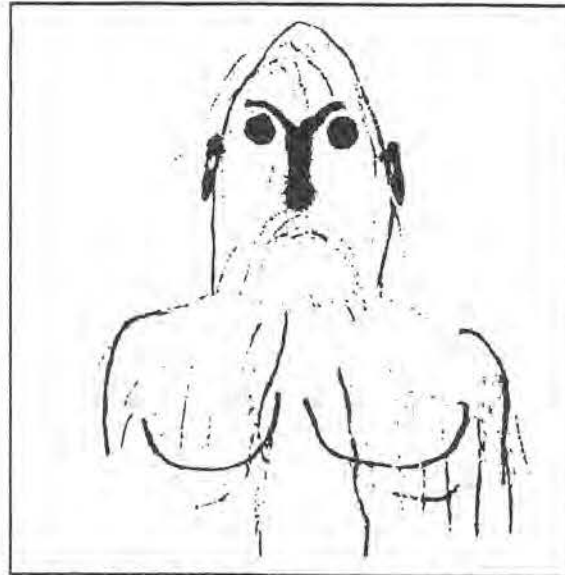
On one occasion the lad, standing in a clay road, saw the animal about 30 yards into the woods. The boy and the animal both saw each other and started to leave the scene at the same time. The boy stopped and "heard the animal going down through the woods."

During the second encounter, the youth got a very detailed description of the creature. One afternoon the lad was walking along a clay road looking for deer tracks when he caught sight of the creature out of the corner of his eye. The boy said it was surprising how the animal could look like a large, dark old tree. The creature was standing about ten feet away from him and the two were separated only by a small bush.

The boy froze in fright and the animal also froze in a standing position presenting the boy his right profile. The creature walked on two feet as a human would. When he froze, for several minutes the animal did not move anything except his eyes and ever so slightly turning his head in it's attempts to see the youth.

The lad said the animal was about nine feet tall with his crotch

about five and one-half feet or so above the ground. Almost the entire body was covered with long reddish-



Drawing #1 by 13-year-old boy.

brown hair except for a white hairy streak that ran from the base of his throat narrowing as it neared the groin. A small patch of brown hair separated the white blaze from the white beard on his chin. The nose, ears, upper cheeks, palms of his hands, and bottom of his feet were not covered with this long hair. The nose was very human, long and narrow, with the top beginning in a pair of dark eye brows. The skin was black in color.

The boy said the eyes were brown "like a hamster's eyes." This was explained to mean the eyes were slightly bulging and the entire eyeball was the same dark brown color. The eyes were set under a prominent brow ridge that shaded the eyes. The forehead was sloped back

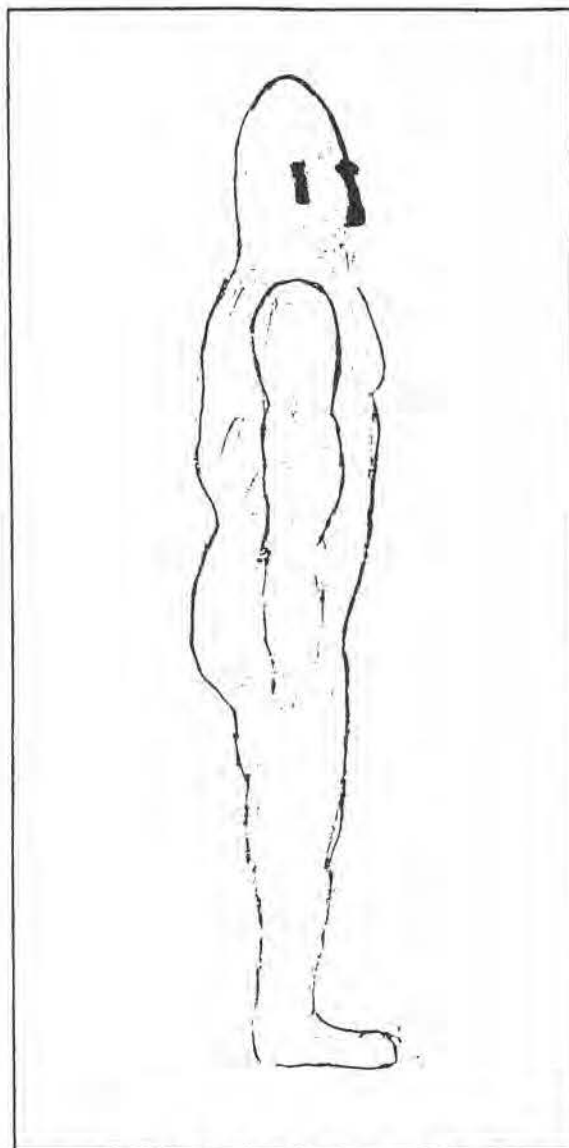
to a pointed skull. Human-shaped ears with ear lobes were clearly visible on each side of the head.

The hair was so long that no mouth was visible. No fingers or fingernails were visible from the back of the hands. The animal was not facing him but occasionally cut his eyes and slightly turned his head toward the boy, then returned them to the forward looking position. The boy thinks he was face-to-face with the creature for maybe five minutes.

The lad started to tremble with fear and dropped the walking stick he had in his hand. Finally, the creature turned his head to face the boy, gave a little growl, turned and walked off into the forest. The boy watched the animal walk about 50 yards up a small hill into the forest. The black leathery skin on the palms of his hands, fingers and bottoms of his feet was clearly visible. The animal had two large hair-covered buttocks separated by a definite "crack." The buttocks shook as the animal strode away. When the animal was walking on sand, each step could be heard as the feet struck the earth. On leaves or other ground cover the steps were silent.

When the animal reached a point about 50 yards away, it turned and looked back toward the youth. The boy noted the hair on the animal's cheeks moved out and up as if the animal smiled before it turned and disappeared into the woods. The creature had a strong scent like a skunk. When it walked it swung it's arms and the boy could see the muscles in it's legs flex and the buttocks move. When asked if the animal was a male or female, he indicated male because it had a chest (pectoral muscles) like a body builder. The youth noted the animal had tremendous biceps. He also added that well developed stomach muscles were visible even though they too were covered with the long hair.

When asked if this could have been someone in a costume, he replied no; because he could see the muscles in the animal's legs flexing when it walked. He also added that the body hair was so long that when the animal walked the hair swung away from the body then flopped back against the body with each step. He guessed the



Drawing #2 by 13-year-old boy.

weight of the animal to be at least 800 pounds and probably more.

The parents showed me about ten

photographs of foot prints they had taken in the woods near their home. They indicated these were of two separate animals, one of the footprints was about 17 1/2 inches long and the other about 16 inches long. Each footprint was distinctly humanoid with easily distinguishable toes, heel, ball and instep. On one, the fifth or smallest toe was separated more than the others and set off slightly to the side of the right foot. These photographs were very similar to the eight tracks I saw in those same woods on 10 October 1987.

The tracks I saw were not as fresh as those in the photographs so the two smallest toes did not have the same sharp definition. But the tracks were definitely similar in structure and size. I followed the tracks for about eight steps through the woods before the tracks were lost in a bed of leaves and pine needles. The track was about 15 to 16 inches long and about 8 inches wide across the ball of the foot. The heel and ball impression was about 1 to 1-1/2 inches deep. The tracks were of both feet; first the right, then the left, etc. I could see where the animal transferred its weight from the heel to the ball of the foot. In one step the ball pressed the soil backward as it exerted force to push the creature's weight forward. I, at 210 pounds, stood next to the tracks and did not dent the clay and sandy soil. I stepped off the stride which was two of my fully extended strides. This distance was later measured to be approximately 84 inches. In one footprint the animal pivoted on the ball of the right foot and changed direction veering to the left. During a later interview, I was given a picture of the first footprint I was shown. This photo was taken before a plaster cast was made from it and before I saw the prints. This explains why, when I saw it, the

footprint did not have the same definition as the attached photo.

During the discussion with the parents the mother was surprised when I told of my readings where Bigfoot was reported to have twisted off small trees. The mother said she had seen a couple of trees in their woods that appeared to have been twisted off and could possibly have been done in this manner.

The mother also related a story of an incident where something was seen rising from a nearby lake and frightening her young daughter. The mother and daughter were canoeing on the lake when something raising up from under the water was seen by the daughter. The object or animal was not in the line of sight of the mother. The young girl had not been able to explain what she saw but it was nothing she has ever seen before or since. This incident also occurred within the July to October 1987 time frame.

During the latest interview the lad drew the attached sketch of the creature in profile and full face.

Although the creature can not be positively identified, all indications tend to support the presence of a creature similar to those previously identified as "Bigfoot."

The End

*...This report was given to the Fortean Research Center by Donald M. Ware, MUFON Regional Director from Florida. "Charles Jones" is not the real name of the author of this paper; however, he is known to Donald Ware. In a related attachment to the above report, Ware sent the Center a copy of a letter he had written to Jeffrey A. Gore, Nongame Wildlife Biologist for the Northwest Region of Florida. In the February 28, 1988 letter, Ware refers to a 5 December 1987 sighting by "TMB," age 17:

"This 5 December sighting by TMB occurred about seven miles east of the focus of the Jul-Oct activity. He observed an 8.5-9 foot shaggy brown creature standing fairly straight about five feet from the edge of State Road 280. He rounded a curve to the right...and it was on the right side, as if starting to cross. It was about 7:00 pm, and as TMB slowed from 55 mph to about 45 mph, he only got a 3-second look at it in his car lights. The creature started to turn and walk back into the woods. TMB's drawing does, however, suggest the same creature described in Charles (Jones'-ed.) 17 Jan 88 report."

"One witness who told the father of the 13 year old boy of seeing a Bigfoot creature while walking in the woods, would not allow an interview..."

"On 6 Jan 88 Chuck (Charles Jones-ed.) and I interviewed Dawn Smith (real name on file with Donald Ware-ed.) of DeFuniak Springs, Florida...She had six parrots in a

cage on her porch. When she returned home on 1 Oct 87 at about 9:00 pm, many feathers were scattered. The quarter inch wire mesh cage had been mashed and the doors pushed in (they normally open out). The birds were out. Three were found alive with what appeared to be a cut across the back and the tails pulled off. They survived. One was found dead with the wings pulled off. The other two were not found. Some reddish-brown hair was found on the cage, but we were unable to obtain any...There were no tracks found, and we see no connection between this incident and the Bigfoot sightings other than the general time and location."

Editors note...The Fortean Research Center thanks Donald M. Ware for the above report. Should the interested reader have any comments or questions, they may reach Mr. Ware at the following address:

Donald M. Ware
662 Fairway Avenue
Ft. Walton Beach, FL 32548

THE BIGFOOT MAN OF SKAMANIA COUNTY

by Chris Bader

I am an undergraduate researcher at the Evergreen State College in Olympia, Washington. During the winter quarter of 1989 I was required to conduct ethnographic fieldwork and I chose to study Bigfoot activity in Washington State.

I decided to visit Skamania County in the south-central portion of Washington, as the area has long been connected with Bigfoot activity. In fact, Bigfoot sightings were so prevalent in Skamania County during the 1960s that the local paper, The

Pioneer, published an "all-Bigfoot" issue.

Also during the same period the county passed ordinance #69-01, which protects Bigfoot from hunters; part of which reads:

"WHEREAS, there is evidence to indicate the possible existence in Skamania County of a nocturnal primate mammal variously described as an ape-like creature or a sub-species of Homo sapien; and

WHEREAS, both legend and

purported recent sightings and spoor support this possibility, and

WHEREAS, this creature is generally and commonly known as "Sasquatch", "Yeti", "Bigfoot", or "Giant Hairy Ape," and...

WHEREAS, the absence of specific laws covering the taking of specimens encourages laxity in the use of firearms and other deadly devices and poses a clear and present threat to the safety and well-being of persons living or traveling within the boundaries of Skamania County as well as the creatures themselves,

THEREFORE BE IT RESOLVED that any premeditated, wilful and wanton slaying of any such creature shall be deemed a felony punishable by a fine not to exceed Ten Thousand Dollars...and/or imprisonment in the county jail for a period not to exceed Five (5) years." (Skamania County Ordinance #69-01)

The ordinance was revised in 1984 when it was found that the county could not impose so large a fine, or a five-year jail sentence. The fine for killing a Bigfoot now stands at \$1,000 and the jail term at one year.

When I arrived in Stevenson, the Skamania County seat, I tracked down several people having to do with the ordinance, as I wanted to find out if it had been passed seriously or as a publicity stunt.

Bob Lieck, Skamania County's Prosecutor who signed the 1969 ordinance, said that the entire Bigfoot issue was one of "comic relief;" and the ordinance had been passed as a joke. Ed McClarney, the County Commissioner, mentioned sighting some Bigfoot tracks himself, but said that he could never be sure that there was a Bigfoot unless he saw one himself.

Meanwhile, the County Sheriff was gruff, saying that he had been on many "wild goose chases." On one

occasion a hunter brought in a very unclear picture of what he said was a Bigfoot body. The sheriff sent out a 35-man search team looking for the body fearing it might be human, but never found anything.

All in all, I found varying degrees of belief, disbelief and even disdain about the Bigfoot legend. Everyone I talked to, however, was agreed in one respect...that I must see a man named David*.

David lives in a small town a few miles away from Stevenson. I arrived at his farm early one morning in February. Cars in all states of repair were scattered about the yard. Hundreds of chickens ran about the farm, while dogs tied to posts howled. Fences which came out of nowhere and confined nothing in particular ran into the distance.

As I got out of my car, David appeared and extended his hand to greet me. He wore what I found to be his customary garb; a "safari" hat, homemade pants held together by duct tape, and a green jacket with a patch that said "Bigfoot Country." His wrinkled face was framed by a pure white beard and his skinny arms were topped by enormous, leathery hands.

David is about eighty years old, and in the time he has lived in Skamania County, he has become quite notorious for his strong belief in Bigfoot. In fact, people in town told me that he was the only person who still talked about Bigfoot. Everyone knows him; he seems to be the fabric that holds the belief together.

David seems to enjoy and encourage his reputation and asserts his role as the local "Bigfoot authority." He has brought what he claims are Bigfoot droppings and hair to the newspaper and sheriff's offices, all of which reinforce the town's opinion of him as a "Bigfoot nut."

David claims over a dozen

sightings of the creature. On one occasion, he was paddling down a "river in B.C." when he saw a Bigfoot on the riverbank which he was able to observe for twenty minutes. He has seen the creatures' tracks many times, and often hears it's screams. David, however, has widely different opinions about Bigfoot than most "mainstream" circles.

One Bigfoot witness, quoted in Janet and Colin Bord's Alien Animals, gave a very common description of it:

"The creature...stood fully five feet high...disproportionately broad and square at the foreshoulders, with arms of great length...The head was small compared to the rest of the creature, and appeared to be set upon its shoulders without a neck. The whole was covered with dark brown and cinnamon colored hair...(pg. 144)."

Although Bigfoot is often described as being taller than five feet, and has been reported in a variety of colors, the above is a good "average" description.

David has his own ideas about Bigfoot's physical appearance and called every single purported Bigfoot photograph that I showed him a hoax. He vehemently claims that Bigfoot only has black fur, has a severely pointed head, and never, ever smells. Other reported hair colors are either cases of mistaken identity, or Bigfoot wearing an animal skin coat, and that Bigfoot's smell may arise from the creature "passing gas."

I immediately found it interesting that David makes such wild claims. He is already separated from mainstream society because of his talk of Bigfoot, but with his "unorthodox" claims about Bigfoot's appearance, he even separates himself from mainstream Bigfoot circles where he might find acceptance. He seemed to have a need to have a personal

stake in the Bigfoot phenomenon; to own it as his own.

David has a wide assortment of Bigfoot material at his farm. In his barn is a 9 1/2 foot tall, "life size" (says David) model of Bigfoot. It is covered with dark, black hair and has a triangular head. In his living room he has a large tablet filled with Bigfoot clippings and drawings.

On my second trip to visit David, I was able to look through his notebook at some length. Among the assorted articles were some of David's pastel sketches of Bigfoot, all of which had writing on them. These writings were always statements which were supposed to be from the creature itself. For example, on a drawing of Bigfoot's head are the following phrases:

"I was here first...I am real...Don't pick on me little man. Throw me a fish."

David seems to reinforce his "ownership" of Bigfoot by actually attempting to step inside the creature's psyche; he thinks for Bigfoot. There are several other sketches in which David appears to be identifying with and becoming the sketch. In fact, in a local newspaper article about him, David is quoted as saying that he wears his hair long and has a beard to "identify with the creature."

At the end of a letter concerning Bigfoot, written to the Skamania County Pioneer, David wrote the following:

"...deceiving people is not my game. I want truth and I want everyone to have it. Only the truth will make us FREE (sic)".

It was obvious to me at this point that Bigfoot was more than a mystery animal to David. He was a

zealot of sorts; standing on a mountain yelling at everyone to come to the "truth"; that truth being a nine-foot tall, hairy monster.

On my third trip to visit David, I began to receive hints as to the role Bigfoot plays in his psyche.

After I arrived at his farm, David ushered me inside and immediately began talking about the environment and how people must respect it. He explained in the finest detail how to make a smokeless stove, drawing a chart and describing it's inner workings. Then came the clincher...

Bigfoot, he said, knows when campers are being ecologically aware and likes such people. He also said that Bigfoot hates guns and avoids people who carry them.

It goes without saying that, excluding the possibility of David "mind-melding" with Bigfoot, he has no way of knowing what the creature thinks about environmentally aware people. He has no way of knowing if Bigfoot is even capable of such thoughts. The creature seems to have become an outside projection of David's values. Since he "owns" Bigfoot, he can dictate its thoughts. David does not like guns; neither does Bigfoot.

I found that David's connections with Bigfoot ran even deeper, for after he finished discussing wood stoves, he began to discuss "social cycles."

According to David, humans are living in a social cycle which is ultimately self-destructive for our greed and exploitation of the environment will bring our ruin. When explaining Bigfoot's way of life, however, David spoke of a being who is closer to nature, more environmentally conscious and aware than humans; a noble savage.

The noble savage, often discussed in conjunction with Bigfoot phenomena, has been a figure in art

and folk tales for many hundreds of years. Described as a man who lives in the wilds, devoid of civilization, the noble savage lives off the land and yet he does not destroy. He takes what he needs and is never greedy. Most of all, he lives in harmony with his surroundings; a commentary on our greedy, destructive society.

I saw Bigfoot as David's noble savage. David attempted to "own" the creature by describing it in his own, unorthodox way, and calling all others hoaxes. He is then able to utilize his ownership and project his fears about the downfall of civilization onto a creature that may or may not be real.

I have continued to spend time with David and he is a friendly and fascinating individual. I make no judgments about the reality of his Bigfoot sightings as he was extremely sincere and I have no reasons to doubt his veracity. But, so far as David is concerned, the "real" existence of the creature is probably a moot point anyway, for it has inextricably shaped his beliefs and behavior.

THE END

*...David is not his real name. If any readers have a sincere interest in talking to David, I can get them in contact with him. Please write to me at the following address:

Chris Bader
2323 Burbank Ave. NW, #17-B
Olympia, WA 98502

Editor's note...Chris Bader has long been interested in all aspects of Fortean phenomena and in addition to his undergraduate studies, Chris writes a weekly column about strange events in Washington State for a local paper.

SHADOW OF ANOTHER WORLD

By Richard D. Seifried

The following article does not deal with UFO's. However, anyone who has been in the investigative business for long knows that no matter how one tries, fringe mysteries keep appearing in cases. The so-called Bigfoot is one of them. I have refrained from including UFO cases that have Bigfoot material in them. In fact I have never investigated such a case; but others have. Some of the people are very sincere, intelligent, and sometimes badly frightened witnesses.

The witnesses in the article are all very reputable. Most are shy in revealing such bizarre experiences. The Native Americans in the document do not have this problem. To them, the Bigfoot legend is a part of their heritage; a small segment of their environment. They neither boast of their experiences nor accept the shallow explanations of their white neighbors.

As for myself, not only am I fairly well educated but I am also a well trained woodsman. I am very comfortable presenting this information because I know what I have experienced. A Bigfoot spoor, for example, is not easily confused with a Grizzly Bear's paw print. I am somewhat of an expert on this point.

At a time in the history of UFO studies when we find ourselves going back and reassessing formerly rejected material, I submit this to you for your critical, analytical evaluation.

...Disbelief overwhelmed me and I brushed my fingers before my eyes, trying to regain reality.

It was still there.

Dark, clearly visible, yet illusive, the specter seemed to glide rapidly across the roadway. Immediately the intense forest shadows enveloped the creature in a blanket of seclusion.

Thoughts, memories, and images from the past rushed at me. What had begun twenty-three years ago had reached a visual climax. I had seen the apparition.

My quest for the truth began in the spring of 1964. While hiking in the rain forest of Olympic National Park, overwhelming odors of soured meat, garbage, and offal had assailed my nostrils.

The putrid stench emanated from a cave entrance a half-dozen feet above my head. Instinctively I assumed that a bear was above me. I hurried on. Inexperience had prevented me from realizing that no bear, however offensive, smelled quite that bad.

I immediately put the experience out of my mind.

Months later, after we moved away, I received a newspaper clipping. It reported that a giant ape-like creature had been seen on the outskirts of Hoquim, Washington. That wasn't very far from the rain forest. For the first time I wondered if the smells, so extremely disagreeable, had really been from a bear. Perhaps not.

My next encounter with a mysterious creature took place on a Saturday of July in 1977. I was hiking up the rugged slopes of Steen Mountain, in the Salmon National Forest, Idaho.

The trail led out onto a very steep meadow. Below, apparently from within an island of firs, a powerful

roaring sound welled upslope, assailing my ears. My mind conjured up the image of Gargantua, the famous circus gorilla of the 1940s.

Never before or since have I experienced such a powerful, chesty roar. There is no animal that I am aware of that can duplicate what I heard; not even a male grizzly.

Two days later I told my boss about the sound. He informed me that the previous April two United States Forest Service employees had experienced a frightening encounter. I was able to interview one worker.

One morning, around 2:30 am, the two men were driving home from a visit to the town of Salmon, Idaho. Fearing that the driver would fall asleep, they steered their pickup off the side of the road at Waggonhammar Springs. A cold drink of water would awaken them.

As Troy, the man I interviewed, stepped out of the truck that morning, his companion, who was already walking toward the spring, suddenly screamed in terror. Troy ran to the front of the truck and saw nothing. However, he did hear the crashing of underbrush as a huge animal made it's way back into the forest.

His young companion was in shock. When Troy got him calmed down the youth explained that there had been a gigantic ape-like creature sitting on a boulder, watching them.

The two men had confronted the animal at the mouth of the same canyon where I had heard the roaring sounds; 3,000 feet above the road.

Naturally everyone, except my two supervisors, laughed when I told my story. I went into detail about the odors I had experienced thirteen years before.

At the end of the winter of 1977-78, one of my supervisors and another employee were scattering grass seed upon a snow-covered slope of a mountain. The spreader was

towed behind the truck, with one worker manning the machinery.

A slight breeze wafted upslope. Earl, my summer boss, and his companion caught the horrible scent I had described. Frightened, the two men scrambled into the cab of the pickup, rolled up the windows and locked the doors. Hurriedly, they bumped and rumbled down the mountain road, away from the terrible smell. The location was a mere three miles from the place where I heard the roaring sounds.

During the summer seasons of the early and mid-1980s, I worked in Glacier National Park as a Ranger Naturalist. By then my curiosity had been greatly aroused about the crazy stories of a gigantic creature living in the vastness of the northern Western States.

Having read about a "Bigfoot" sighting at Logan Pass in Glacier Park I asked the District Ranger about the incident. Bob became extremely irritated and said that such stories were a lot of nonsense.

Over the years I became friends with several of the Blackfeet who were employed by the National Park Service. They believed that the creature existed, whatever it was.

They told me that one winter, citizens of the tiny community of Babb, Montana, located on the eastern side of Glacier National Park, stood outside in the snow, listening. An animal of some sort was running back and forth along the nearby ridge top. As it moved the animal emitted bone-chilling screams.

The local Deputy Sheriff was called. By the time he arrived the sounds had stopped. The next morning he found huge, but obscure, prints in the snow and a large patch of wooly fur, snagged on a barb of a wire fence. He gave the fur to the District Ranger.

I was told that the patch of hair was sent to a university

laboratory in Bozeman, Montana. Somehow it had been "lost." A report was issued, indicating it had been grizzly bear fur.

The Blackfeet didn't believe the report.

When I heard that story I realized that the mystery had greatly aroused my curiosity. Try as I would to avoid it, the topic kept coming up in conversations not initiated by me.

One winter, the year escapes me, my family and I attended a spaghetti dinner at my children's elementary school. This was in Ohio where I now reside.

A gentleman who is now an official of a local community sat next to me. Since we shared a love for the Northern Rockies we began talking about the area. Without my mentioning the subject of the mystery creature, the friend began telling me about his experience.

Years before, he had been employed by the United States Forest Service. He was a trained Civil Engineer and had been part of a small crew surveying an area far back in the Jim Bridger Wilderness Area of Wyoming. One night, as the crew members sat around their campfire, strange, high-pitched cries alerted them that a large, unknown animal was also on the mountain.

Although it was in violation of Federal law, one of the men had packed in a disassembled 22-caliber rifle. He took the weapon from his pack and put it together. The others protested his disregard for the law. Ignoring them, he announced that in the morning he was going to hunt the animal that was making the screaming noises.

At dawn he was gone. Not knowing what else to do or which way the man had gone, the remaining crew members spent the day surveying.

That evening they returned to camp. Their companion had not returned. Next morning he was still

absent, so they began searching for him.

They found the rifle first. It was lying alongside the trail, it's barrel bent into a "U" shape. Next to the trail the land plunged into a deep canyon. At the base of the cliff they saw the lifeless form of their companion.

"What did the Forest Service do?," I asked.

"Do? Why, they did nothing."

"Nothing?," I echoed.

"That's right. Nothing. The area was closed off to all travel for the remainder of the season. Of course, they brought the body out."

In July of 1985, my wife, youngest daughter and I were hiking along a heavily forested trail in Glacier National Park. The season had been very hot and dry. But that morning some precipitation had fallen. Moisture had settled the thick trail dust.

I was in the lead, for grizzly frequented the trail. Again the phantom entered my life. There, before me in the moist earth, was a perfect footprint. It appeared to be of human origin. Five toes, delicate arch, well-proportioned heel--all were clearly evident. Because of the slender gracefulness of the imprint, I took it to be from a female. The length was greater than my heavily booted feet.

Most amazing was the fact that there was but one print, crosswise in the trail. No one else had been on the trail since it had rained the previous night.

Whatever made the impression had a most unusually long stride. One step down and out of the forest onto the middle of the trail and the next footfall must have been on the downhill slope, well beyond the trail itself.

In wonder I paused and marveled at the spoor. My daughter, for some reason, would not look at it. My

wife looked and after a pause, turned away. Nowadays, she comments that it must have been something else.

"Perhaps a deer made it," she says.

Most importantly, the footprint marked a turning point in my attitude toward the so-called "Bigfoot." If I was to continue to maintain a scientific attitude...open-mindedness, as a rule, then I had very hard evidence to deal with.

Still, reason dictated that any such creature would have been killed or captured by man. Only rumors indicated that this had happened. Continually I asked myself how it could remain virtually unseen. What did it eat? What exactly was I trying to identify?

In May of 1987 I stopped in Chouteau, Montana, to visit with an acquaintance. When Jim discovered that my summer assignment was Crater Lake National Park, he had stated, "Be sure that you carry a five pound bag of plaster of Paris with you".

Laughing at the prospect of doing so, I asked, "Why?"

"Because," he unsmilingly responded, "that is Bigfoot country and you might be lucky enough to see a footprint. So, be sure to make a cast of the imprint."

Although I didn't take his advice seriously I did decide to check up on any Crater Lake sightings. In doing so I discovered that there had been perhaps four; all I was informed, by experienced National Park Employees. One report I never found. Three were recorded in a history book of the park entitled, The Smith Brothers' Chronological History, Crater Lake National Park, Oregon.

The first recorded sighting occurred on June 8th or 9th, 1976. The Chief Naturalist, a George Morrison, observed a "Bigfoot" walking upright across the road in the southern part of the park. He claimed the creature covered the

distance across the road in four giant steps. Since it was twilight, the color and shape were difficult to describe. An investigation revealed no footprints.

Two Rangers, Vic Affolter and Marion Jack, had a strange experience during the summer of 1978. They were at the Pacific Crest Trail junction with the West Road of Crater Lake National Park. The two Rangers heard "...something large crashing through the forest." As they listened, the unseen animal threw a pine cone in their direction. Next, they detected an overwhelmingly powerful odor.

Of the Crater Lake sightings, Roger Wade's was probably the best. Again it occurred on the West Entrance Road.

Wade reported "...seeing a Sasquatch, upright-type animal." It was fifty yards ahead of his car. It's fur was a light brown or cinnamon. Contrary to most Bigfoot reports, Roger estimated the animal to be six feet tall. Another difference was that the sighting occurred at 9 am, not in the evening or at night.

Later in the day Roger Wade returned to the site of his encounter. Although somewhat indistinct, large footprints were found. The middle toe appeared to be longer than the others. According to the witness, this is an often reported characteristic of Sasquatch.

Unexplainable odors, sounds, huge footprints, a patch of unidentified fur, and numerous sightings all enabled me, on that beautifully calm night in August, 1987, to recognize and accept what I saw crossing the road.

Even though I felt certain that I had seen the creature, with events so bizarre, there would have always been doubt without some verification. The exaggerated swing of the elbow seemed peculiar. Quickness of step and gracefulness of stride pointed to

only one explanation. Whatever it was, the furry monster was a "new" species not yet accepted by the modern world.

But what if there had been nothing?

The next day I reported for duty up at the rim overlooking Crater Lake. When I got out of my government vehicle, a young lady Ranger saw me. She smiled and hurried over.

"I have something to tell you," she exclaimed.

I laughed and responded, "You go first, for something happened to me, too!"

"Last night, after my campfire talk," she began, "the night was so beautiful that I couldn't stay inside our cabin. Placing a chair outside, I sat there with my big dog, looking out over the moonlit valley."

"Shortly after I sat down, a huge animal began smashing branches and logs down along the creek bed. The sounds were the result of tremendously powerful movements from some sort of animal."

"I'm not afraid of wild animals but I was last night." "And you know," she added, "my dog didn't pay the least bit of attention to those crashing sounds. Normally he would have been barking and trying to get loose."

My hair tingled with excitement. The sounds of destruction had come from off the

road at exactly the location where my phantom had appeared. The time of her experience was a half-hour after my sighting. The lady Ranger's experience dramatically supported my own encounter.

Reason dictates that something, other than the "known" co-exists with us.

Is it truly Sasquatch? Bigfoot? Are there really other dimensions in our natural world? Is the creature a spiritual being? Perhaps he is an illusion of the mind.

Whatever he is, I, like a growing number of other people, know with certainty that he does exist.

We have seen him!

The End

Editors note...Richard Seifried is a MUFON investigator who has written two manuscripts awaiting publication, both dealing with the UFO phenomena. The first, UFO's and You, is written for children. The second, Gentle Person, is a young adults adventure story that is about an alien visiting earth. Seifried is a retired social studies and history teacher, holding a masters degree in frontier history, with other graduate work. He spent more than 15 years as a seasonal naturalist with the National Parks Service. Best wishes to Richard on what looks to be a promising writing career!

THE DISAPPEARANCE OF SASQUATCH

By Alan Boye

The sun broke through the clouds over the dark tangle of the Coast Range Mountains. It was finally Spring on the Oregon Coast. Eight-year-old Nick Wells was

skipping rocks out over the bushes that lined the Siuslaw River. On such a glorious morning he was taking his time walking to the Florence elementary school.

He fired a stone toward the water. Something moved in the bushes below him on the bank. It moved again.

Branches broke in the underbrush.

The bushes near the road began to shake violently. A bear, he thought. Nick and his friends had seen plenty of bears along the river.

But then there was a deep groan. It was followed by whistle-like sounds and another deep groan.

Nick knew he must run, but his legs were frozen.

A stone's throw from where he stood a bush shook violently. A large limb broke. A dark shape rose out of the shadows and onto the road.

It stood upright as a man might, but it was covered with brown fur. It's head was larger than a basketball.

Nick Wells remembers this clearly: *When it saw him it's thick lips moved, and the round eyes blinked.* Nick then ran down the road toward town and school. He twisted his head to look back.

The creature was walking after him on the road.

Nick ran. He did not look back again until he reached the school. His teacher called Nick's home. She knew an upset eight-year-old when she saw one.

Nick's father arrived. He and Nick drove back up the road.

"Dad," Nick said as they drove. "Dad, what was it?"

Nick's father didn't know what to think.

"It'll be all right, son. Dad's here now. We'll check for tracks."

Nick figedted in the front seat of the pickup.

"But what if it comes back?"

"Dad's here now," his father said.

They drove in silence, then

Nick pointed.

"Stop," he cried.

Ahead was the spot where he had seen the creature. His father pulled the truck to the side. It was easy enough to find the spot where it had come onto the road--part of a bush was knocked flat.

An instant later, Nick Well's father found what he was looking for. Two prints were in the mud near the broken bush.

Plaster casts of those footprints are now thought to be some of the best of the North American Sasquatch. Like Roger Patterson's film, the casts fail attempts to discredit them. They are very distinct, showing the curvature of toes and how the foot distributes the weight of the body.

Nick Well's event happened in the early 1970's. Patterson's film was taken a few years earlier.

Patterson attempted to catch a Sasquatch on film and claims that he was successful. The seven-second sequence of a lumbering biped has been looked at by enough "doubting Thomases" to fill a phone book. So far no one can explain what they see. It is not a trick of photography. It is not a human dressed in a costume. It is not any known animal. Whatever it is on that film, it is most certainly not a figment of our imagination.

However, skeptics do nod their heads knowingly when informed that use of even a still image from Patterson's film immediately required a hefty payment.

If nothing else, Sasquatch remains one of our most enduring modern folk legends. The Oregon legislature was the first to pass a law that made shooting a Sasquatch illegal.

While Sasquatch stories still swirl around the smoke of thousands of campfires of summer vacationers, the number of reliable sighting has

declined drastically over the last decade. People who maintain the creature exists say the decline is due to the same environmental issues that are responsible for the disappearance of owls, salmon and mountain lions in the Pacific Northwest--the lumbering of old growth forests and urbanization.

Some of the more pragmatic even say that the creature is now extinct. Although the sightings have declined, a story from the 1980's remains one of the more convincing tales.

Through the Spring of 1980, residents of Portland and other nearby cities had been watching the small puffs of white smoke shoot up from the summit of snow-covered Mt. St. Helens.

At 8:32 a.m. on Sunday, May 18th, the entire north face of the mountain collapsed. The sound of the eruption could be heard for 300 miles.

In the days that followed the catastrophic eruption, special rangers from the U.S. Forest Service combed the wasteland looking for survivors and victims.

A woman ranger described walking the ridges and cliffs of a land she knew so well, now barren of all life, as the most eerie experience of her life.

She was traveling alone. She was returning down the mountain. She was trying to follow what was left of a logging road. She had just about re-entered a remaining clump of ash-covered Douglas fir trees when she smelled it.

The odor of rotting fish permeated the air. She knew there was something nearby, although nothing moved in the 150 square miles of total destruction.

Then she saw the tracks.

In the soft powdery ash, a line of prints crossed onto the logging road. She knew in an instant that they were tracks of no known beast.

By the time she bent to inspect the prints closely, she realized that there was no other explanation. No one could have been there to plant those prints as fakes. She was looking at the fresh tracks of a Sasquatch.

She was supposed to return via this logging road, and the tracks turned and followed it into the trees.

She continued down the logging road, now fighting back intense fear which she had never felt in the wilderness before. She had never believed the stories she had heard, but in the last moments her life had changed forever.

In a few dozen yards the trees grew thicker, although the ash was still thick on the ground. The prints veared off into the surrounding trees. She continued down the logging road. When she reached the bottom of the trail, she told her superiors she did not wish to return to duty if it had to be on Mt. St. Helens.

Since then, however, the number of even the most serious of Sasquatch believers has diminished.

Until recently a couple of cramped offices in the metal building of a Springfield, Oregon industrial park had been the home of the Association of North American Wildlife Research. The Association was staffed by volunteers and contained one of the largest depository centers for Sasquatch information. The casts made by Nick Wells' father, along with dozens of other footprint casts, hair samples, fecal droppings, drawings, and oral histories were stored on shelves and in bookcases. The office's file cabinets were crammed with transcripts of witnesses, and histories and legends about Sasquatch.

The Association is no longer listed in the phone directory.

Perhaps the Association fell victim to economic constraints. Or perhaps, along with Sasquatch itself, it is just another casualty of the changing environment, of what was once the wild mountain forests of the Northwest's Cascade mountains.

The End

Editors note...Alan Boye is the author of The Complete Roadside

Guide to Nebraska, which is published by Salttillo Press, 57 Lafayette, St. Johnsbury, VT 05819. A Guide to the Ghosts of Lincoln, also written by Boye, just entered it's fifth printing. Alan Boye has recently completed work on a novel, and teaches writing at Vermont's Lyndon State College. Individuals interested in writing Mr. Boye may do so in care of the above address.

CAMPING OUT IN BIGFOOT'S BACKYARD

An intrepid Daily Nebraskan Reporter-Photographer team explores the wilderness and its imaginations for physical evidence of that elusive humanoid creature

Story by Bob Nelson

By now, Dan Masias has told the story hundreds of times. He still is the only human who knows if it's true:

At 11:45 on the snow-covered night of March 28, 1987, I looked out the second story window of my house in Green Mountain Falls, Colorado, and saw two creatures running north on Hondo Street.

One of the creatures was about 6 1/2 feet tall, the other much shorter. It was dark outside but the track lighting from my house lit the snow-covered road. The creatures both were running on two feet with their long arms swinging at their sides. They both were covered with long brown hair.

Soon after I saw the creatures, my son Jeff and I walked to the road and saw two sets of footprints. I took photos.

The photos show prints from large, manlike feet that have four, clawlike extensions from the heel.

The snow along the edge of the prints is slightly melted as if the indentations were made by something warm.

I first learned about Masias and the Colorado bigfoot last July in a Rocky Mountain News article. The story I read was about a bigfoot specialist from Houston, Texas, who had gone to investigate the sighting. In the story, the specialist, Bob Brienzo, said he was intrigued by the case but came to no conclusions.

As a realist, I had plenty of conclusions. I figured photographer Eric Gregory and I would go to Colorado and find a loon; some kind of twisted human groundhog who had crawled from his hole one March evening to see his shadow running down Hondo Street. It happens to people in the mountains. They spend one too many six-month winters listening day and night to chinook winds bend their support beams. We would go to Green Mountain Falls,

talk with a badly-bent Grizzly Adams and spend the rest of the beautiful September weekend hiking around Pike National Forest.

But Brienzo wasn't the only person taking Masias seriously. Vaughan Langman, a Louisiana State University physiologist, said researchers at LSU's Museum of Natural History in Baton Rouge analyzed the photos Masias took and said they could not match the footprints to any animal species in North America. Langman said the prints would have been difficult to fake because the snow was melted around the print as though a warm, bare foot had stepped in the snow.

And Brienzo, an English professor in Houston who has researched bigfoot sightings since 1967, said Masias' pictures were so different from typical bigfoot prints that he questioned why someone would fake a bigfoot track so poorly. And, Brienzo said that Masias seemed like a "very normal guy."

Driving into Colorado Springs that Thursday evening, Eric and I heard two bigfoot jokes on one of the city's radio stations. The incident in Green Mountain Falls, only 17 miles from the Springs, already was legend in this region. From what we could tell, some folks took it seriously and most didn't.

We spent the night in Colorado Springs and drove up to Green Mountain Falls the next morning. Dan Masias lives in an isolated, three-story house built on a heavily wooded ridge above the village. As we drove into his driveway, Masias, a thin, 40-year-old Wayne Newton look-alike with tall black hair and a mustache, walked out of his house. He was extremely friendly and had an engaging smile. He invited us into his home.

Dan led us upstairs to all his records on bigfoot sightings. As he showed us his photos and newspaper

clippings, Dan explained his own theories about what he saw that night. He qualified each of his theories by saying, "I know this sound far-fetched, but..." He seemed terribly sincere.

Since his own sighting, Dan has researched bigfoot incidents and theories like a thesis topic. Brienzo said that the original incident, on that snow-covered March midnight back in 1987, was getting lost in fables, hoopla and copycat sightings. Brienzo's idea makes sense. Many incidents Dan claims as "creature sightings" are quite obviously black-bear sightings. What's strange is that the most intriguing of Dan's recorded incidents are ones that happened within 200 yards of his own home.

As Dan explained his theories, his wife walked into the room and said something very strange. She said she was tired of not knowing "what the creature was." She said she was tired of promises by researchers who claim they can help identify the thing. All she wanted, she said, was to find out what kept coming around their house.

Dan took us on a tour of the area around his cabin. He showed us the heavy animal path that passes within 50 yards of his house and continues up the ridge into the isolated Pike National Forest. Near the path, Dan said, he has seen humanlike tracks and smelled a heavy, musky stench like body odor many times.

From where the animal path crosses the road, Dan walked us south, up Hondo Street to see the Dabler cabin. Dan told us the story of a break-in at the cabin the year before. The Dablers later verified that something had happened, but their interpretation of the event was very different.

At 4 a.m. in late-July of 1988, they said, something broke through

the screened porch door of the cabin that is less than 100 yards from Dan's house.

Ryne Dabler said two, nearly full trash cans were on the porch at the time. Dabler said he never saw who or what broke through the screen.

The week before the break-in, Dabler said his mother, Dorothy Harper, saw a bear outside the cabin.

Soon after the break-in, Masias and Brienzo, who was in Green Mountain Falls at the time, pulled about 100 hairs from the Dablers' broken screen door.

Masias said he gave some of those hairs to reporters from the network television series "Unsolved Mysteries." Masias said the reporters gave the hair samples to Dr. Jerold Lowenstein of the Pacific Presbyterian Medical Center in San Francisco.

Lowenstein said he could not identify the hair, saying it was much like the hair of a primate or a human, but that it did not exactly match either one.

Brienzo said he was shocked by Lowenstein's findings. He said he was convinced the break-in was typical of a black bear. Brienzo said he still was skeptical of Lowenstein's findings.

Dabler said he still believes a black bear broke into the porch of his cabin.

"I could care less about this creature stuff," Dabler said. "It was definitely a bear. There had been bears around the cabin prior to the break-in, and I'm sure there was a bear there that night."

"I think he (Masias) is responsible for all this...It's all a product of an overactive imagination."

But Masias was confident enough to give Eric and me one of his 17 remaining alleged bigfoot hairs. He said he would love to have a second opinion. All three of us figured

someone at the University of Nebraska-Lincoln could identify the thing.

We continued our walk up to the cabins of Holly Johnson and Mike and Angie Depew.

One afternoon in the late summer of 1986, Holly Johnson, who was vacationing in a cabin about 50 yards from Dan's house, said she was sitting in her cabin when she heard her tomcat screeching just outside the front door.

She said she went outside, saw a cloud of cat fur and what looked like an ape running up the ridge on two feet. The tomcat escaped the attack with no scratch marks, as if it had been grabbed by something with no claws. In addition to Dan's descriptions of the event, Johnson herself made this testimony on "Unsolved Mysteries."

Dan's apparent sanity and seriousness began to scare me. Eric and I were about to hike up the animal path and into Pike National Forest to search wetland regions above the village. Brienzo had said that spores had been found on some of his hair samples. He said the spores could have come only from a marshy area. Eric and I were hiking into the only marshy area within 20 miles. In layman's terms, we were walking into the lair of a beast that was beginning to sound far too real.

After our tour of the cabins, the two of us, with full pack and a two-dimensional map, crawled up the ridge along the falls behind Dan's house.

Moaning and grunting, we trudged over the ridge and out into a clearing some 200 yards from what was now a stream. Finally, we fell to the ground, writhed and wrenched in the dirt like pigs for a while, stood up and set up camp.

It was a fine spot, a relatively flat clearing in the midst of heavy forest miles from

civilization--a place where two young journalists could be mauled and eaten like fried chicken without a soul knowing. It was getting dark.

So, Eric gathered firewood and I began to set up our bigfoot trap.

The trap, which we set about 70 feet from camp, was a pile of rotting cucumbers, rotting oranges, ravioli and leftover chili.

Back at camp we set up one of Eric's cameras with a 300 mm lens and prefocused it on the trap. Eric test-fired his flash, took light readings and by 7 p.m., we were huddled around the fire, staring into the darkness.

The campfire cast wild shadow-dancers along our camp's perimeter. The fire dominated the scene and senses; a friend, a surrogate sun, a harbor in the void. The flames danced in our pupils. We stared and talked for hours about psychology and creatures. It was a poetic and charming scene from a cheap Western, except for the fact that we were scared senseless.

At about 12:30 a.m., Eric jolted.

"Shut up," he said in a nervous whisper. "Did you hear that?"

We crept to Eric's equipment. I picked up the flash and Eric picked up the camera. I turned on the flash. It began its slow, whining climb to full power. I heard rustling by the trap.

We both stared into the darkness. My heart was pounding. My palms began to sweat, my breathing shortened.

I pointed the flash toward the trap. The pitch of the flash's wail swelled like an air-raid siren--a Formula racer hot off the mark. Red line. The flash began to beep. It was time.

"Are you ready?"

"Yep."

The flash's burst--brilliant like ground zero--burned a stark

landscape negative on my retina. Illuminated black shapes danced across the white background of night: trees, boulders, rotting food, empty cans. In the trap only white--no bigfoot.

"Dammit!"

The image faded into black, the night was back, and Eric and I retreated, dispirited, to the fire. Whatever had been near the trap would not be in the photo.

The horror of the whole scene was that Eric and I had semi-automatic handguns. In the frenzy, both of us pointed camera equipment with one hand and firearm with the other. We both believed whatever was out there was going to charge at us.

In retrospect, the incident could have been ugly--two crazed journalists with flash-burned, subatomic pupils in a firefight with a raccoon. We would have lost.

But here was the belief, the mania, the hysteria that made the story so real! The Masias' weren't the lunatics; Eric and I were.

We got up the next morning around 9, ate some Pop-Tarts, packed our day-packs and began the hike along the stream to North Catamount Lake.

We were searching for footprints. We figured our only chance of finding one would be in the mud along the stream or lake.

About 30 minutes from our campsite, we came upon a broken-down footbridge over the stream. Just past the footbridge, the walls of the stream's canyon became steeper, the forest thicker.

About 50 yards past the footbridge, I began to smell a nauseating stench.

The odor was a locker-room effluvium; a thick, noxious stench like an overweight lineman's armpit after late-summer drills.

Brienzo had said that when he went to Green Mountain Falls in

March, he found large human-like footprints in snow behind Dan's house. In the area of the footprints, Bob had told me there was a heavy, musky stench that smelled "like someone who hadn't showered in 10 years."

While searching the stream bed, Eric found a large print in light gravel about two feet from the stream. The odor was incredibly heavy in the area. We found other prints--one that looked like it was a large cat and others that looked like hoof prints from a deer or an elk.

The large print was shaped like a human foot and was much deeper into the gravel than our own footprints. But, because the print was in coarse material, there were almost no details.

A few hundred feet up the path from the print, the smell began to dissipate. We stopped searching for tracks along the stream and began a fast gait up to North Catamount Lake.

We found out later from Dave W. Oates, a forensic and analytical specialist in the wildlife division of the Nebraska Game and Parks Commission, that during mating season elk release a strong odor that can hang in an area for days.

Oates described the smell of an elk in rut as a "heavy, sweet, sickly odor." Elk are in rut during September and October, Oates said. We smelled the odor in late September.

Both Masias and Brienzo, however, have said they smelled the odor in months other than September and October. It all was terribly confusing but we still had our trump card--the hair.

After searching the lakeshore for a while, we headed back down to Green Mountain Falls. We wanted to reach the town before nightfall so we could set our second bigfoot trap behind the Dabler's cabin--the sight of the break-in. We figured that

from there, we were within 100 yards of four possible creature sightings.

At the Dablers, we set up a sardine and oriental-flavored Top Ramen trap about 60 feet from the patio. We decided that we would not have a campfire that night.

As night fell, a few porch lights began to dot the village below. Miles off, a dull glow hung in the sky--the halo of Colorado Springs.

Green Mountain Falls began to weary, the dogs tired of barking, the townspeople tired of driving. By 11 p.m., the town was nearly silent, the air nearly freezing. We sat and watched. By 2 a.m., I was completely frozen and completely frustrated. We decided to give up.

The sun crawled over the ridge much too early the next morning. I gave Eric a wake-up beating and crawled into the morning. We began hauling our gear to the car.

Within the hour we were ready to go. We said good-byes to Dan and the Rocky Mountains and drove down Hondo street, past the Church in the Wildwood, onto Highway 24 and on to Lincoln in a final effort to make some sense of the whole mess. In Lincoln, we would hand the hair, and the story, over to science.

The weeks passed. I found out the one thing scientists don't like to do is to speculate on the existence of strange creatures. I had to send the hair to someone who had done this kind of analysis before.

Dr. W. H. Fahrenbach of the Oregon Regional Primate Research Center has looked at hundreds of alleged bigfoot hairs. I was directed to him by extremely reliable sources in both the Wyoming and Nebraska Game and Parks Commissions. To anyone in the business, Fahrenbach is a credible and serious scientist.

Fahrenbach said the hairs most closely matched "presumptive bigfoot

hair" his lab has received from similar incidents in the Pacific Northwest.

Fahrenbach said he compared the hair to human, primate and dozens of hairs from animals that are indigenous to Colorado.

He said the Green Mountain Falls hair was the first he had seen from the Rocky Mountains.

Fahrenbach said the core of the hair, called the medulla, was thinner than the medulla of a typical bear hair. The medulla of a human hair is broken throughout the length of the hair. The hair pulled from the screen had a solid medulla.

Fahrenbach would not confirm that the hair was from an unknown humanoid.

"We don't have a standard of comparison at the present stage," Fahrenbach said. "You can't identify a dragon turd if you've never seen a dragon turd. Likewise, you can't identify a bigfoot hair if you're not sure you've seen a bigfoot hair."

The real twist in talking to Fahrenbach was not that the hair was unidentifiable, but that he didn't care that it was unidentifiable.

"Sightings are a dime a dozen," he said. "Same with footprints and hair. What we need is lengthy video...or a body. People will try to explain the whole thing away unless we have minutes of crystal-clear, image intensified video or a bloody carcass."

Fahrenbach said he is certain there are bigfoot in the Northwest.

"Sheriff's deputies have seen footprints and creatures time and time again...We've got whole neighborhoods giving the exact same descriptions of the things.

"After seeing so much evidence and so many reports," he said, "such a scam becomes much more incredible than the existence of such a creature."

Earlier, Brienzo had said

nearly the same thing.

"This (all the recorded bigfoot sightings) would be the biggest, most complex hoax in history," he said.

With the hair and the photos and our own mania, it seems now that the least probable conclusion is that Dan is crazy.

And, looking at all the evidence, it does seem that a hoax would be more incredible than the existence of a hairy humanoid.

Add the fact that Dan refuses to accept money for anything related to the bigfoot story and I'm left with only one probable conclusion. As a somewhat respectable journalist who returned from the hunt without a carcass, I refuse to say what that conclusion is.

The End

Editors note...This is reprinted with permission from the February 15, 1990 edition of The Daily Nebraskan, published on the Lincoln campus of the University of Nebraska. Our thanks to Bob Nelson. The photos taken by Eric Gregory which were originally part of the article as it appeared in the Daily Nebraskan were not made available for publication in this Journal prior to the printing deadline.

"We are asleep with compasses in our hands."

--W.S. Merwin.

"There are just some things no one can do alone; conspire, be a mob, or a choir, or a regiment. Or elope."

--Renata Adler.

"No snowflake ever falls in the wrong place."

--Zen.



BOOK REVIEWS

Science: Good, Bad and Bogus

by Martin Gardner

Science: Good, Bad, and Bogus is more about ideas than about science. Much of it deals with ideas the writer despises, and though he seems to be aware that the history of science is littered with false ideas, he shows little compassion for those he considers the false prophets of this age. This collection of essays and book reviews covers nearly forty years of Gardner's quack-busting efforts. The author seems to be one of those rare individuals like William F. Buckley who found his niche as a mainstream conservative early in his career. The spirit of this book can best be summed by the author's words in the introduction: "In discussing extremes of unorthodoxy in science, I consider it a waste of time to give rational arguments." I will add that it's not nearly as much fun either.

The kind of fun we find the author having reminds me of a

devilish little boy at a birthday party whose main delight is popping the other children's balloons and taking away their candy. One of his favorite targets is the famous magician cum psychic, Uri Geller. He attempts to discredit Geller and those who believe he is for real through the use of sarcasm and innuendo. In general, the result is unconvincing. If you consider the amount of media attention Geller has received, it would be difficult for even a master of misdirection like Gardner with all his witty repartee to make Uri Geller look like a complete fake. As such, it appears that Gardner writes mostly for his jeering section, professional science types who think like he does.

Another one of his favorite targets is ESP research. In a brief essay titled "ESP: A Scientific Evaluation," written originally for the New York Review of Books, Gardner evokes the liveliest exchange of the his book. We meet Gardner protecting the fruits of "scientific truth" while thrusting and parrying with those whom he considers unworthy of the distinction of being called scientists. To him, the explorers on the frontiers are careless, naive, and gullible. Their experiments are poorly designed so their conclusions are no doubt erroneous. What Gardner fails to mention is that in science, experiments are rarely if ever perfectly designed and that "scientific truth" is only an approximation. This is what gives science its democratic nature and why pedantic types like Gardner usually end up looking foolish down the line. But in the meantime, Gardner is good at generating heated replies and this serves to bring unconventional ideas to the attention of the mainstream.

Ignoring the author's obvious prejudices, it's easy to find a number of amusing and informative reviews in

this collection. He is a master of the art of ridicule, and interspersed among the many reviews are a few serious essays. These don't work as well as his attacks. His cleverness is like that of a typical stand-up comedian who puts up a "fourth wall" between himself and his audience. This style results in closing us out rather than drawing us in. He gets us to laugh at others but not at ourselves. The scientific community has more than one stand-up guy, but Martin Gardner typifies them. Ultimately, this book contributes very little to the study of the unknown, for there is little more here than a collection of put-downs. No doubt his mathematical writings will be remembered and appreciated far longer than these essays.

Reviewed by John Wynhausen

SCIENCE: GOOD, BAD AND BOGUS

by Martin Gardner

For some thirty years, Martin Gardner has contributed mathematical puzzles and games to the august magazine *SCIENTIFIC AMERICAN*. His association with the respected magazine is (so far as I can find) the sum and substance of his scientific education and/or training. After earning a degree in English (BA, 1936) from the University of Chicago, Gardner worked as a newspaper reporter in his hometown of Tulsa (Oklahoma) for several years before moving on to the bright lights of New York City. He served for eleven years as editor of that renowned and august journal of learned thought, *HUMPTY DUMPTY* magazine for children. It's a living, as the old joke goes.

This is a difficult 'work' to review, and I use the term advisedly. Not a book except in the strictly

physical sense, this volume is a hodgepodge of essays, opinions, book reviews, and even one or two movie reviews thrown in to fill space between the covers. Our old friends Sherman and Mr. Peabody must have really cranked up the WAYBACK machine to the dawn of time to have come up with some of these jewels. The quality of Gardner's writing is quite uneven; indeed, the older stuff is better than the more recent, although the contents of the book remain unchanged from the original edition of 1981. Terrific--the literary equivalent of a TV record offer.

Although Gardner frequently writes with wit and skill, most of his time is spent knocking down such straw men as psychic surgery, Dianetics and the amazing powers of Uri Geller. Indeed, popping the balloons of the frauds, quacks, crackpots and charlatans of this world is honorable work if you can get it, and doesn't require much more than common sense, a keen eye, and a clear head (although some knowledge of stage magic and conjuring would be helpful). Gardner does overreach himself when he rails against researchers in areas with whom he does not agree. Gardner is very much the defender of traditional science, although it is not clear that science needs much defending from the sort of carefully chosen nonsense which he presents as a menace to logical thinking. A rigid thinker, Gardner fawns over the writings and personae of Isaac Asimov and Carl Sagan as his paragons. For Gardner, if it cannot be found in the textbooks of Holy Writ, then it just ain't so. Only problem is, Gardner seemingly quit reading textbooks about 1965, some fifteen years before he quit writing.

Life is getting curiouser and curiouser. Bizarre belief systems clamor for our attentions and wallets. The educational system has seemingly rendered many of its

victims utterly incapable of rational thought. Evil forces are even colorizing "The Maltese Falcon." Now of all times, we could use people like Martin Gardner to expose the emperor's new clothes of pseudoscience, the blend of fakery, buzzwords and outright nonsense that claim so many victims today (and you know who you are).

This book is not perfect, and its selections are uneven. At times, the writing can be very good indeed, funny and inspiring; at others, Gardner is poorly informed, pigheaded and sometimes just plain wrong. Reminds me of a guy I know who read his book the other day. Some sage once said that if one couldn't defend one's opinions, then one wasn't sufficiently well-informed to hold opinions to be taken seriously. If your opinions on ESP, UFOs, faith healing and the like can stand the attack of Gardner's writing, here is a great opportunity to practice your defense.

Reviewed by Jerry Douglass

The Gulf Breeze Sightings:
The Most Astounding Multiple
Sightings Of UFOs In U.S.
History

by Ed and Frances Walters

The UFO sightings in Gulf Breeze, Florida, in late 1987 and early 1988, quickly evolved into one of the most complex and controversial cases in UFO history. The case and its subsequent investigation promptly split the UFO community, whose unity was already strained by other divisive issues, into two polarized camps.

Walt Andrus, International Director of the Mutual UFO Network, declared it to be "one of the most significant cases in UFO history."

On the other hand, the J. Allen Hynek Center for UFO Studies editorialized in the International UFO Reporter that the case was "most probably a hoax." Jerome Clark, editor of IUR, compared the principal witness, who had maintained anonymity under the pseudonym of "Mr. Ed," to George Adamski, Howard Menger, and Billy Meier, notorious contactees generally considered to be hoaxers. Clark dismissed Ed's claims as "nothing with which we ought to be concerning ourselves."

What set this case apart from other similar UFO flaps were the 39 photographs taken by Mr. Ed during at least twenty encounters, using at least three different kinds of cameras. If that wasn't enough, the anonymous witness used his camcorder to shoot a videotape of the unusual craft maneuvering behind his house. To this add a buzz in Ed's head that seemed to signal the UFO's presence, cryptic messages received telepathically, a blue beam that seemed intent upon paralyzing and levitating Ed, and a late night encounter with a four-foot-tall creature wearing a helmet and shield, and you had a case guaranteed to generate interest and emotion, both supportive and hostile.

Recently, Ed came out of the closet. The Gulf Breeze photographer is Ed Walters, a prominent and rather well-to-do builder-contractor who, with his wife Frances, has written an enthralling first person account of his family's ordeal with the unknown. The book, which appeared in bookstores in February, is titled The Gulf Breeze Sightings: The Most Astounding Multiple Sightings of UFOs in U.S. History.

Walters calls the book an endeavor "to write these events for the record." Fortunately, he and Frances have done so in a straightforward style, devoid of the sensationalism and new-age mysticism

that often accompany similar accounts of ongoing contact with the UFO phenomenon.

I confess to a favorable bias toward UFO books written in the first person. Maybe it's because I spent so many of my younger years reading books by the experts of the time who specialized in numbing narrations of dozens of UFO stories, one after the other, page after page. The witnesses in these stories seemed more like abstractions than flesh and blood people.

But even as they tell stories that challenge the reader's credulity, Ed, Frances, and their two teenaged children come across as flesh and blood. The emotional component of their ordeals comes vividly to life in Ed's and Frances's separate accounts of each of the twenty encounters with the UFOs, whether it's Ed describing the sweat running down his back as he lay in bed in the middle of the night, his head filled with a buzzing sensation that at times became excruciating, or Frances catching her nightgown on the edge of their deck, causing her to fall to her knees while scrambling for overhead protection from the UFO hovering above her home. On another occasion, after a particularly harrowing encounter, Frances describes crawling over dirty clothes she had earlier piled on the laundry room floor to lock an outside door before joining the rest of the family in the rec room, where they spent the rest of the night together because they were too frightened to go to their separate bedrooms.

Maybe I felt close to the Walters because I, like Ed, am in my early forties, have a wife and two teenaged children, and live in a small town. As a public school teacher, my reputation is very important to me.

So, as I read The Gulf Breeze Sightings, I found myself returning

to the same questions. Assuming the Gulf Breeze case is a hoax, how would I, as a reasonably intelligent person, pull off such a hoax. Assuming I had convinced myself to risk my job and reputation, how would I persuade my family to go along, to live a lie that would undoubtedly disrupt their lives for months, or even years to come. How would I produce photographs good enough to fool the experts, even when using special equipment provided by those same experts. Would dozens of others in my town be so mesmerized by my photographs and my story that their imaginations would begin to run amok with corroborating reports of craft identical to the ones I had hoaxed. Would I be able to withstand the hours of questioning without a slip-up at best, or crack-up at worst. I came to the conclusion that if Ed Walters is pulling off such a hoax, then he is a better, (or should I say worse) man than I.

The book also contains an introduction by Budd Hopkins, an analysis of the sightings and photographs by Dr. Bruce Maccabee, position statements by Walt Andrus and Donald Ware of MUFON, an appendix that refutes the critics and debunkers, and another listing other sightings in the Gulf Breeze area. Maybe most importantly, the book includes most of the startling photos that make this case so astounding.

Reviewed by Gary Nelson

UFO ABDUCTIONS: A DANGEROUS GAME

by Philip J. Klass (1988)

Philip Klass is widely recognized as the leading critic of the UFO phenomenon and general gadfly of its promoters. He was trained as an electrical engineer (BS from Iowa State, 1941) and worked in that

capacity at General Electric for twelve years before moving to AVIATION WEEK magazine in 1952, where he is now the avionics editor.

In two previous works (UFO's Explained and UFO's: The Public Deceived), arch-skeptic Klass has argued bitterly that UFOs do not exist, and that UFO witnesses are without exception ignorant, deluded, mentally disturbed, or simply mistaken. The same characterizations are also applied to UFOlogists who attempt to study the phenomenon seriously (at least, those who are not termed frauds, hucksters, and/or extraordinary liars). In his earlier works, Klass fails to document his investigative efforts (if any), and too often descends to the level of shrill, personal attacks upon those with whom he disagrees. Such generally repellent and unseemly tactics have thus tended to weaken his presentation for many readers, try as one might to judge his work on its own merits. Some of his arguments are indeed plausible and well-founded, while others are poorly informed and some border on the arrogant.

I found Abductions, Klass' latest work, to be his best. Written in a more even and reasoned style than his earlier works, Abductions is a strong and thought-provoking rejoinder to the more commercially successful likes of Whitley Strieber and Budd Hopkins. To no one's great surprise, Klass argues that not a shred of credible evidence exists for the claims of alien abduction and molestation of humans. He traces the abduction scenario back to its early roots in the Hill (1961) and Walton (1975) cases and follows the tale as it grows in the telling to the recent books of Strieber and Hopkins. His discussion of the shortcomings of the hypnotic regression experience, a cornerstone of abduction research, is instructive and valuable, although I

urge the reader to seek out and consult the cited original references. Finally, Klass sets out in detail how he perceives that the essentially harmless myth of the UFO threatens to become a dangerous cult of alien-abduction mumbo-jumbo, menacing the mental (and perhaps physical) health of all participants, founders and followers alike.

So-called abduction research has gone from a bizarre curiosity to a mainstream channel of UFO research in a short time. Books on the topic, such as Strieber's Communion and Transformation and Hopkins' Missing Time and Intruders have topped the best seller list. Readers of Strieber and/or Hopkins as well as the generally curious would be well advised to read Abductions.

Opinionated but well-written, Klass provides a worthwhile counterpoint to the more commercial works above.

Although I fear that those who would most benefit from exposure to a balance of arguments are least likely to read it, I would recommend Abductions highly to any interested person.

Reviewed by Jerry Douglass

"I think that if I recall something, for example, if today I look back on this morning, then I get an image of what I saw this morning. But if tonight, I'm thinking back on this morning, then what I'm really recalling is not the first image, but the first image in memory. So that every time I recall something, I'm not recalling it really, I'm recalling the last time I recalled it. I'm recalling my last memory of it. So that really, I have no memories whatever. I have no images whatever, about my childhood, about my youth."

--Jorge Luis Borges.

THE NEBRASKA BLACK PANTHER

by John A. Eis

My name is John A. Eis. My stepson, Dan M. Campbell, and I were driving down a county road in southeast Nebraska when a large black cat ran across the road. By black cat, I'm referring to a black panther. The location was near Iron Horse Recreation Area, northwest of Du Bois, Nebraska. The large black cat or panther crossed the road approximately 75-100 yards in front of us.

I had a very good look at it, and it's total length was 7-8 feet long, and the tail was 4 feet long. The creature had a cat head, short black hair, long lean body, and was a very pretty animal. Dan walked into the timber along the road and saw it again, running.

The above-described sighting took place during the latter part of October 1987, at 9:15 a.m., on a cloudy morning. I saw the full side view of the black animal. Two weeks later I returned to the area and looked for any tracks that might be found in the grass and creek area, but wasn't successful. It had been very dry in this area of the state.

I work as a research technologist at the University of Nebraska in Lincoln, testing a variety of major crops grown in the state, such as corn, milo, oats, wheat, grain sorghum, soybeans, crambe, rape, milkweed, etc. I work with a lot of official data. However, I soon found out that I don't have proper credentials to verify that what I am calling a black panther or some species of large black cats exists in the state of Nebraska, for state and national records.

This large animal ran into a

state recreation area during the fall, but during the summer I've seen many people, including children, within 100-200 yards of this area. As this matter of a large cat such as I've described above moving around an area where there might be children present is of concern to most adults, and certainly to parents, I contacted the Nebraska Game and Parks Commission in Lincoln, NE.

After explaining to a biologist there the size, color, and details of my sighting, the biologist told me I had seen a bobcat. I responded that I'd never seen a bobcat in Nebraska in the wild. Frankly, it disturbed me that my sighting was shrugged off in this manner. I then spent lots of time calling or talking to game personnel. Finally, others told me to go to the newspapers, T.V., and radio stations, to get my story out. Most places wouldn't touch it.

The Falls City Journal, published in Falls City, NE and the Pawnee City Republic of Pawnee City, NE ran articles written by myself in their papers, which I'm grateful for. The first article was very small but I was amazed at the number of people who came forward and told of what they had seen. Scott S., of the Falls City Journal, was surprised at the reports I had received from respectable people in the community. I made up my mind that despite what people might say, it was better to tell the truth and let people know what was out there. Hopefully, they wouldn't forget what I wrote about.

I've hunted all my life, went to college, and have worked for the State of Nebraska for over 20 years. I've also studied martial arts. I don't drink or do drugs, and regard

myself as a stable person who enjoys life. Because of the time I've spent in the outdoors, I probably see more details in things than most people. I was shocked that our state agencies aren't keeping files on other reports of black cats. It appears that they don't have the manpower, time, money, or don't believe what people are reporting to them. Approximately 50 letters were sent to state and federal agencies by myself, outlining in part what I've shared with you in this paper. Two letters were sent to the U.S. Fish and Wildlife Department at its Grand Island, NE office, and I have not received any information back from them.

Senator J. James Exon of Nebraska was very helpful in obtaining material on the Endangered Species Act for me, so that I could explore the options of protecting this species of large cat.

There seems to be more sightings of large cats than just the one I witnessed, and I have accumulated data from others that suggest that more than one animal is being reported, judging from the size differences.

Don Eis is my brother and he farms east of Du Bois, NE. After kidding me for some time about what I'd seen, Don saw a big, black cat moving very fast in the snow in his field. It ran like it was in slow motion, but covered a large distance in a short time.

Don reported his sighting to a game warden the following evening, but they couldn't find any tracks. There was a covering of ice under what little snow there was, and there had been high winds later the same night of Don's sighting.

The following are remarks by people who have shared information with me after having read a newspaper article on my large cat sighting. The first account is from Dane W., who reported this:

"I have seen the cats three times in the last ten years. What was that running across the field? It was a large 'black as coal' cat. It jumped the fence into the ditch, and one leap took it completely across the road. It then went over the fence. We couldn't believe it. We watched it run across a pasture at a remarkable speed. We couldn't believe that it was so fast."

The second sighting by Dane W. was also witnessed by his son. They saw a large black cat and followed it. Dane said that he "heard a noise in the hedge row...there was a cat, not the big one but a small one, solid black, standing in the brush in the hedge row."

Jerry B., living in Kansas, reported that in 1978 or 1980 he saw a female with kittens. Mrs Delores F. said the following:

"...Saw the same cat you saw. November, 10:15 p.m., when I saw the big cat. At first I thought it was a bear. I was so scared and being alone, I didn't stop to check."

Bonnie C. told me that her parents saw a black cat 6-8 years ago near their barn. Her parents believed that the cat was seeking refuge in their barn.

Michelle K. and her family have experienced many sighting of large cats. She said their first sighting was in 1965, and one year later they were losing sheep. Her father checked on the sheep one night and saw eyes (in the dark-editor), and quickly returned home. Michelle said in 1972 or 1973 her father saw a large black cat at daylight crossing the road approximately 250 yards from the house. She said it was approximately 2 1/2 feet in height, and 7-8 feet from head to tail. Her father, brother, uncle and a friend decided to look for tracks leading

into a ditch and followed them until they heard a loud growling noise. They left the area and returned home rapidly. In 1978 or 1979 Michelle's brother saw the cat cross the road and chased it on his motorcycle. And in 1983 or 1984, Michelle had this experience:

"...arriving home around midnight (I) got out of the car and walked toward the house. I heard a growl followed by a scream directly across the road approximately 60 feet away. The next afternoon I was home alone. The dog began barking and scratching on the door, wanting in. The cattle across the road (were) running wildly. I saw a large, black animal jump into the tree. We have known about this animal for many years but tend to keep it to ourselves because some people think it simply can't be true, but we know it is."

Michelle said in February of 1989 that the last time they had seen the cat was approximately 4 years previous.

Also received in February of 1989 was a report from Bud K., who said: "We have 5 neighbors who have seen the panther." Vernon R. declared that he had seen it quite a few times, and seen it recently. Harvey F. said that a large cat was seen several years ago sleeping on a big bale of hay. Several other people have reported seeing a large cat recently, including Luke K., who said that he has seen it chasing deer. Other people, like Willie O., say that they have seen it "lots of times." I got to talk to some of these people in person, and I believe what they told me was the truth.

This September 1984 incident came from an area outside the southeast portion of Nebraska. Rosallee N. gave this report:

"...10:15 p.m., my car lights caught a large form. I remember thinking what a large dog, only to have it turn and look directly at my head lights...(and then I saw) two large yellow eyes, spaced several inches apart and a large cat-like face (staring) at me. What I saw was a large black animal. I slowed to let it cross the road but instead the cat went back into the thicket. I continued on very shakily. I never saw the animal again."

My father, John W. Eis told me in May of 1990 that a neighbor reported seeing large cat tracks in the last snow of the spring, and in the mud more recently. In fact, Dad saw some large cat tracks on a pond of his and didn't tell me until about a year ago. His sighting of the tracks was about the same time I saw the cat. My father said that he "wants me to leave them alone--they're not hurting anyone."

In a letter dated February 26, 1990, Cheryl H. gave this account:

"About two months ago I spotted what I believe to be a black panther running down the highway. We had a golden retriever and (the black panther) was as large as him. The dog tried to chase it, but (the black panther) out-ran him. Everyone thought I was "crazy" when I told them what I had seen."

Cheryl's husband is a Nebraska State Patrol officer and he believes that what she described is the truth. I called them and from what she told me I feel that her story is similar to what other people are reporting.

March 9, 1990, I met with Rex W. Amack, Director of the Nebraska Game and Parks Commission, in his Lincoln, NE office. We spent 1 1/2 hours going over material and

reports. I expressed my concerns regarding what I felt should be done to study these animals. Rex asked me to pin-point areas that I feel may have a higher concentration of animals so that the Game & Parks Commission can go in and investigate. He said that he would alert staff to be on the lookout, and he suggested that an optimum time to look in a specific area would be this fall after a snow.

I would like people to realize that there are large, majestic black panthers and mountain lions being reported in southeast Nebraska. I enjoy the outdoors with activities such as camping, fishing, and hunting. With what I've learned from these large cat reports, I'll be more cautious in the wild.

I'd like to know how these large cats got here. Should they be protected as an endangered species? I've tried to get Nebraska State Senators involved but they don't know what they can do. It feels like I've been running into a brick wall trying to get the local, state and federal agencies involved in researching these large cat reports. We need either a private or public agency to conduct a study of the existence of such animals in Nebraska. I hope we can get in-depth research completed before they become extinct.

We need to implement a coordinated research and management plan, with support from conservation organizations, to protect these Nebraska black panthers or species of large black cats. I suggest we consider the following strategies:

- 1) Verification by state and federal agencies that these large black cats exist.
- 2) Documentation of existing and future data.
- 3) Pictures of the animals, and plaster casts and pictures of any tracks found.

- 4) Records kept of the date, time of day, weather conditions, area of the sighting, existing landmarks, etc.
- 5) For measurement purposes, place a quarter, or some item of known size, next to the tracks prior to taking close-up pictures. A ruler would be another good item to photograph next to the suspected prints. The casts of cat prints I've seen measure as follows: front--3 inches in length, 3 1/2 inches in width, hind--3 inches in length, and 3 inches in width. Note that there are no toenail prints on these cats.
- 6) Preservation of a carcass.
- 7) Analysis of collected data, such as habitat use, daily activities, social order, range of travel, population estimates, disease identification, genetic data, implications of the eco-systems of the large cat, etc.
- 8) Protection of the species. I believe that the animal(s) in question should be placed on the endangered species list.

The large cats are going to require management and study. It may be necessary to form a regional study group, composed of agencies from Nebraska, Iowa, Kansas and Missouri, to coordinate research and data accumulation and analysis. I believe that there will be changes required in existing Nebraska laws to accomplish the above.

Public opinion is needed to inform our state and federal agencies of our positive support for the study of these large, black cats. We will all have to work together to accomplish the protection of these

majestic creatures.

I would like to thank all the people who wrote or contacted me to make this paper possible. A list of a few individuals and groups or agencies who have cooperated wholly or in part in my search includes:

- 1) Nebraska Game & Parks
Commission, P.O. Box 30370,
Lincoln, NE 68503-0370.
- 2) Missouri Department of
Conservation, P.O. Box 180,
Jefferson City, MO 68102-
0180. They have published
an article titled "Shadow
Cat," written by Jim H.
Wilson.
- 3) Robert L. Downing, Clemson
University, 114 Lewis Road,
Clemson, SC 29631
- 4) Dr. Lee Simmons, Henry
Doorly Zoo, Omaha, NE
- 5) Senator J. James Exon,
Nebraska.

I would also recommend the following books for their implications on my work:

1) Mysterious America, by Loren Coleman.

2) Jaguar, by Alan Rabinowitz.

Time may be running out for these large, black cats in Nebraska. It is time we move forward with our research, so that in doing so we protect these animals.

The End

All rights are reserved by John A. Eis, including the right to reproduce either in whole or in part, in any form, unless prior approval is sought in writing and granted by me.

Editors note...All names of those reporting sightings are on file with John. There are others who have seen large cats and have reported their sightings to John that aren't listed in this article. Those who wish to contact John may do so at the following address:

John A. Eis
2611 Surrey Ct.
Lincoln, NE 68512

UNKNOWN CREATURE REPORTS IN NEBRASKA, PART 1

By Scott H. Colborn

During the development of this Journal, I had the opportunity of reading the article on Nebraska Black Panthers by John Eis. As I read John's paper, my memory was triggered and I remembered several reports in my files that I had tucked away and nearly forgotten about. Presented below are two reports--the first details several experiences with what were described as black panthers by an individual who had a witness to one of her sightings. The second

report is based on a copy of an official Incident & Case Investigation Report of the Lincoln Police Department.

This is part one of a series on unknown, strange animal or creature sightings in Nebraska. Readers' comments and additional reports are welcomed.

On a late afternoon in the early fall of 1975, two women were driving to Sioux City, Iowa. Approximately 3 miles north of Macy,

Nebraska, one of them saw something black in front and to the left of the car in the undergrowth which grew along the road. Realizing that the Indian tribe in the area occasionally had Black Angus cattle out of the fence, the driver slowed and then stopped, so as not to hit what she thought was a Black Angus calf coming out of the undergrowth in the ditch onto the road.

The driver told me that both of them saw a "large, black jungle cat" leave the ditch to the front and left of the car, and begin to cross the dusty road right in front of their car. The animal's tail was described as "low to the ground" and was "swishing" back and forth. The large, black cat stopped in the middle of the road, "not more than 10 feet in front" of their car. Until this time the mysterious cat had seemed either oblivious or indifferent to the presence of the car. The animal paused in the middle of the road, looked in the direction of the car and bared its teeth. It then continued across the road and entered the ditch to the right front of the car's position. The two women sat in the car briefly and compared notes as to what they had seen. Then, still parked in the middle of the road, the driver got out and went over to the ditch where they had last seen the large cat entering the undergrowth. As she began to search for the animal, she suddenly had the realization that it wasn't such a good idea to be in a ditch looking for a large, black creature that had just bared its teeth at her! And she knew that they really had seen the creature, for there in the dusty road were tracks left by the animal. If it was a phantom, it was a physical phantom.

Continuing their journey to Sioux City, they then called the Nebraska Game & Parks Commission. The response from the Commission was

that it "couldn't have been" a black panther, because the habitat wouldn't support animals like these. The two women called the Nebraska Highway Patrol and made their report. The Patrol said that they had received reports from this area since the 1930's, and were told by the officer at the Patrol of a longstanding rumor that a circus train had derailed in the area of their sighting, and that the mysterious cat sightings were the result of circus animals being seen in the wilds by the local populace. At any rate, the women were told that what they had seen was "probably a large black labrador dog." As a note to this first account, the Missouri River was approximately 1/2 mile from the location of the sighting.

The following year, in the spring or the fall (she wasn't quite sure), the woman mentioned as the driver in the first account above was traveling by car back to Macy from Lincoln. It was dark, very foggy, and about 8-9 pm. She had just made the turn from Walt Hill. The road followed the hilly terrain of the countryside, and there were low spots and somewhat higher spots in the roads elevation. The low spots of the road were extremely foggy, so she was driving slowly. She came to a higher, level portion of the road, and saw 2 large, black cats in front of her. They were on either side of the road, walking slowly, and acting as if they were sniffing the shoulders of the road. Apparently intent in the pursuit of some scent, the cats began to crisscross the road in front of her now stopped car. As they moved away from her, she described their actions as if they were "doing figure eights."

The same woman also related to me that driving to Macy on a back road one day, she stopped to pick up an old Indian woman who had been walking along the road. As they rode together they passed an old farm

house that appeared to be abandoned. The older woman said that she didn't like this particular area of the road, because it reminded her of when she was a very young woman. When she was growing up her family had assigned her a chore of going to the river daily and getting water in a bucket and returning home with the water. One day she had gone to the river to get water, and while she was at the water's edge, she looked up and saw a black panther on the opposite side of the river drinking from the water. The young woman left quickly, shaken by what she had seen.

The woman who was the source for the previous accounts told me of hearing about several individuals near Macy who had discovered quite a few small trees uprooted or broken along the river, and who had encountered a very offensive, powerful odor nearby. I don't have much more information than this, so I'll leave it as an unconfirmed report. She told me that the people she heard this account from believed that it could have been a Bigfoot.

The final report is from the files of the Lincoln Police Department. On July 3, 1980, at approximately 11:45 pm, a young man (identified in the Police Incident Report as "#1") encountered an unusual animal. The Police report form identifies the type of occurrence as "Animal (?) Complaint." Let's read directly from the reporting officers account:

"#1 reports that at about 2345 hrs 3 July 80 he was operating his motorcycle westbound on Fairfield Street from North 27th when a "large animal, about 7 feet tall and probably 300 pounds" ran across the roadway at about the 2600 block forcing #1 to take evasive action. #1 further described this "animal" as having "long dark hair, looked like an ape and smelled like the creek."

OFCS returned during daylight hours and were unable to find any irregular footprints in the area where the "animal" was last seen running."

"Due to the nature of #1's report a pre-test was conducted for the purpose of determining presence of alcohol: there was none."

The signed report is in our files.

This concludes the first in a series of reports on unknown and/or strange creature sightings in Nebraska. Look for more reports in the next issue of our Journal.

CALL FOR PAPERS

"Exploring Unexplained Phenomena" Spring 1991, Lincoln, NE

The Fortean Research Center is pleased to announce that a conference open to the public will be held in Lincoln, NE, in the spring of 1991 (the exact date will be announced in our next issue). Those interested in presenting papers on any area of unexplained phenomena, including UFO's, animal mutilations, religious miracles, Bigfoot and other cryptozoological mysteries, strange geological formations, unexplainable artifacts, and psychic and paranormal phenomena, are requested to submit an abstract for consideration by November 1, 1990. Please send your abstract to the Review Committee, c/o The Fortean Research Center. See you in Lincoln in 1991!

"Memory is incomplete experience."
--J. Krishnamurti.

"Include the knower in the known."
--Julian Jaynes.

IN SEARCH OF MYSTERIES

by Stephen Johnson, Assistant Director

*"The most beautiful thing we can experience
is the mysterious. It is the source of all
true art and science."*

--Albert Einstein

As I left the on-ramp and turned left, driving towards the overpass, some lights caught my eye. I slowed the car down, all the while trying to figure out what I was looking at. Squinting my eyes through the glow of the street lights, I tried to rationalize what it was that I was viewing. But deep down, I knew all along that it was a UFO!

I said to my girlfriend, who was soon to be my wife, "Can you see that? It looks like a UFO!"

She looked, expecting not to see a thing. Perhaps she thought I was trying to make conversation during what had been a quiet drive home. Or, maybe she supposed I was being humorous or something.

She looked and saw the same thing that I was observing. Approximately 100 yards from Cheryl and me, as we continued to drive, now a little slower down the road, was a round formation of lights above the interstate in the night sky.

A couple of cars were behind me and were getting nearer. I wanted to stop, but Cheryl didn't. I knew that with her grip on my arm increasingly getting stronger, and the cars behind me starting to voice their collective opinions at our slower pace, I had no choice. Accelerating, we drove off. I looked back for miles.

As the days passed, my feelings went from elation to disappointment. Nobody believed me when I told them I had seen a UFO. I soon began to realize and get a sense of what so

many people face when they bring up this subject. So for the time being, it was left at that--a mystery, put into a file with all the other mysteries.

The Fortean Research Center

That incident initiated the start of my search for answers--grabbing at headlines, reading books for years, feeling like I was the only person in the area interested in the UFO subject. And then I met the folks at our own Fortean Research Center.

I love the fact that there is a group of dedicated people asking serious questions about a whole range of mysterious subjects. I'm sure that Mr. Einstein would be proud, if he could see their approach. A weekly talk radio program on the unexplained, this very Journal produced four times a year, and research and investigation work that keeps some of us busy. One of these busy (and dedicated) people is Dale Bacon, former assistant director and editor of the Journal. Radio show co-host, researcher, contributor to the Journal, full-time father of two children and husband of Lin Bacon...whew!

Recently, after much deliberation on his part, Dale decided to cut back on some of his commitments to the Center, and these involved the assistant directorship and editor. The editor's position is being filled by our director, Scott

H. Colborn. I was asked to consider assuming the duties of the assistant director of the Center, and when I was nominated, I accepted the position.

Dale's abilities will be missed by Scott and myself. Dale feels his newfound 'spare time' will reflect positively on all of the other areas of his life. I hope you will agree with me when I say that the present quality of our Journal give us full proof that Dale must have achieved many of the goals he set out to accomplish regarding the Center. We can all look forward to Dale's future Journal contributions and his continuing involvement in the production of this Journal. If you get a chance, give Dale a 'pat on the back' when you see him, or send him a letter voicing your feelings regarding a "job well done" on his part. And, while it might be said that my little feet don't quite fit the big shoes that Dale left behind, I'll give it my best shot!

The Search for the Right People

Brian O'Leary, former astronaut, author (Exploring Inner and Outer Space), and scientist, calls for a new scientist, or is that the *great* scientist, to come out of the closet, so to speak--scientists willing to take the risk of studying controversial material. Mr. O'Leary is exactly right.

This is what it is going to take, short of a UFO landing with major network cameras providing instant live coverage on the nightly news, to bring respect to the study of UFO's that it so richly deserves (and needs).

Now, please understand me. I am not a scientist by any means, so I would not know of the pressures they must undergo. But it only makes sense to me that if you were a true

scientist and were faced with a subject as complex as the UFO phenomenon, you would dig in and search wherever the truth took you. You would conduct research until your resources ran out or you had an absolute answer. I bet that it would get a Pulitzer!

I wonder what would happen if Carl Sagan asked the university he's employed with to grant him \$500,000. This would be used to do on-site investigations of UFO sightings and reports. In my opinion, the university would do one or more of the following:

- 1) Laugh...
- 2) Wonder about his sanity...
- 3) Terminate him.

I'll bet I'm not far off base except for using Carl Sagan as an example of a scientist willing to study UFO's. Isn't it paradoxical that they will give out millions to install radio telescopes to listen for alien life forms, among other usages for said devices, but won't give anyone a dollar to interview some of the thousands of eye witnesses right here on this planet. These misguided perspectives, orchestrated or not, have their origins in a few specific areas.

First, take for example suppressed or negative press releases, beginning with the reported crash landing of a UFO at Roswell, New Mexico in 1947. As the report of the crash was being transmitted on the teletype, it was apparently interrupted by a government agency which ordered the message stopped. And a cover-up followed.

In the years following this case the media in general have made a running joke out of the subject. They give us an effective giggle at the end of the broadcast, if they even decide it's worth airing at all.

Secondly, the Condon report was biased from the start. This was a government commissioned study on UFO's that eventually took its name from the man in charge, Edward U. Condon of the University of Colorado. Edward Condon stated publicly before the study even got into full swing that he did not think there was anything to the UFO subject. Most researchers feel that the final conclusions of the report reflected the initial bias of Condon, and that key data was either ignored or mishandled. Yet the Condon report did tremendous damage to the future study of UFO's, with the Air Force basing it's closure of Project Blue Book on what the Condon report and Edward Condon concluded--that the UFO was not worthy of study.

Third, the hoaxers have also done their fair share of damage to the credibility of every report, to the extent that in many people's minds, every sighting is considered a hoax until it's proven otherwise. Presumed guilty until proven innocent. Even today, a UFO report is not called a proven UFO, it's called a proven unknown.

The various forms of denial of the UFO reality, orchestrated or not as I said earlier in this paper, have sent scientists a message over the years. Research has become sporadic, pain-staking, and methods have come under fire by fellow and sister researchers before a final conclusion has even been reached! The infighting among UFO researchers has become downright embarrassing. Is this sort of scrutiny good or bad?

So, as we slowly overcome these and other hurdles that block us from the truth, and as we are finding more scientists and researchers willing to study the UFO and other mysterious subjects, the Fortean Research Center will continue to bring their findings and opinions to you through our weekly radio program and our Journal.

Two scientist/researchers willing to examine unexplained phenomena are Dr. Jack Kasher and Professor Harry Jordan, from Omaha, NE. In the near future they will share with the readers of the Journal their initial findings regarding a lengthy investigation of a complex UFO case in a locale here in the Midwest.

Our future looks bright here at the Fortean Research Center. Great ideas and articles are in the works, with talented people to get the job done. So, stay tuned to the radio, polish those reading glasses, and keep informed!

Editors note...Stephen Johnson is also the MUFON Assistant State Director for Nebraska, and Stephen and Cheryl are the proud parents of four children. Stephen works as a technician for an office equipment and supply firm, and enjoys golf and attending auctions and sales in his 'spare' time. Welcome aboard, Stephen...I think those shoes are going to fit just fine!

"When Gandhi was asked what he thought of western civilization, he said, 'It would be nice'."

"If you want to see how you look asleep, stand in front of a mirror with your eyes shut."

--Author Unknown.

"After an hour or so in the woods looking for mushrooms, Dad said, 'Well, we can always go and buy some real ones'."

--John Cage.

"I can't hear myself hearing."

--Marcel Duchamp.

ATTENTION FORTEAN READERS

There is a tremendous amount of information available to the casual reader of unexplained phenomena, or to the person just becoming interested in finding out more regarding many of the mysteries that perplex us. Every opinion from a spectrum of special interest areas is readily available--from the conservative to the fringe. A new reader of the literature is faced with the initial decision of what to read and where to look for answers. It is precisely this decision of what one should read and where one should look for an answer that motivates the Fortean Research Center to look to you for your counsel. Here is how you can help.

Send us your recommendations for future publication in this Journal, of books, journals, and printed material that you would personally recommend to other readers. You may wish to label or group your suggestions as "UFO's," "Ghosts," "Geological Anomalies," "Alternative Science," "Unusual Animals," etc. For the sake of this editor, please limit your recommendations to 10-15 books total for all areas of interest combined.

You'll need to include a complete title, author, and publisher for your book suggestions. For journals, magazines and other reference materials, please include the complete name of said printed matter and an address for it, or perhaps a book or journal source that you know is reliable.

We will compile a list of your recommendations and include it in this Journal at a future date. You may then refer to it for suggested readings for yourself, or perhaps you'll wish to make a copy for a friend who has indicated interest in a particular field. Remember, we

don't want all the books you've read, just the ones you feel are the best! And please, limit your suggestions to 10-15 books, total.

With so much information to choose from, a person new to an area of interest can be quite literally overwhelmed with the choices available. With your response, you'll provide a much needed service. So, send us your selections!

NEXT ISSUE...

Kirlian Photography by John Wynhausen, D.C.

On Mind And The Physics Of Paranormal Phenomena, excerpts from The Meeting Of Science And Spirit, by John White.

Possible UFO Landing In Southern Iowa by Dr. John C. Kasher.

The Changing Message Of UFO Activity: From Empirical Science To Experiential Science by Dr. R. Leo Sprinkle.

Unidentified Objects Or Living Beings?, by John Foster.

The Fourth Dimension And Alien Technology by Erich A. Aggen, Jr.

Unknown Creature Reports In Nebraska, Part 2.

Miss Grace Rosher & Automatic Writing, by L.J.

The Mysterious Artesia, New Mexico and Lincoln, Nebraska UFO-Related Connection.

Plus, your letters, comments and questions, more book reviews, and other articles of interest, coming soon, soon, soon!

JOURNAL OF THE FORTEAN RESEARCH CENTER

Back Issues

Any back issues currently in print are available at \$3.50 each, plus \$1.25 for postage for the first issue, and \$.50 each additional issue. All issues shipped U.S. Mail. UPS slightly higher. Make all checks or money orders payable to: The Fortean Research Center. Please enclose a S.A.S.E. with your order, and send no cash.

Vol. 1, No. 1: Winged Wonder Over Falls City, Ne., DIA Document Release Announcement, What's A Milo Man?, Where's Steve McQueen When You Need Him?, Fortean News Flashes.

Vol. 1, No. 2: Dr. J. Allen Hynek In Memoriam, You May Be On File, The Ultimate Scarecrow, DOE Releases UFO Documents, Fortean News Flashes, Guess What Else Happened At Bentwaters.

Vol. 1, No. 3: 1947 FBI Document, Blue Book Cancellation Memo, Project Moon Dust Memo, Kirtland AFB UFO Landing Document, Bentwaters 'Halt' Document, Unsubstantiated Documents: British MOD, Project Aquarius Memo, Elsworth AFB UFO Attack Report, McGuire AFB Alien Shooting Report.

Vol. 1, No. 4: Project Moon Dust Case File.

Vol. 2, No. 1: Bipedal Humanoids, Fortean News Flashes, Strange Harvest Update.

Vol. 2, No. 2: Special Report, Operation MJ-12.

Vol. 2, No. 3: Verdict Still Open On MJ-12, Assorted Oddities, Aerial Goings-on, Strange Deaths.

Vol. 2, No. 4: Weird Water Wonders, FBI Missing Time Memo And Men-In-Black Memos & Replies, FBI Files UFO Coverup Letter, CIA Memos On Covert UFO Investigations And Research.

Vol. 3, No. 1: Bipedal Humanoid Updates, UFO Updates, Gulf Breeze UFO Incident.

Vol. 3, No. 2: Special Report, 1988 MUFON Symposium Held In Lincoln, Ne.

Vol. 3, No. 3: The John Lear Statement, The Bill English Statement, The Warehouse Ghost Story.

Vol. 3, No. 4: Lincoln Abductee's Phone Call From 'Bob Collins', Reader & Researcher Responses To The John Lear Statement, Interview w/ Alan Boye, Mysterious Blood Fall In New England Part 1, Dr. John Brandenburg's Rainbow Declaration.

Vol. 4, No. 1: Alleged 1884 UFO Crash Near Benkelman, Ne., Introduction To Unusual Mars Surface Features, Cash-Landrum Texas UFO Encounter, Contactee Experience As Initiation, Rural Nebraska UFO Report, Blood Falls In New England Part 2.

Vol. 4, No. 2: Ghost Stories, Loving/Hating The Aliens.

Vol. 4, No. 3: Animal Mutilation Reports, Excerpts & Updates From Tom Adams, Linda Moulton Howe, Carol Werkmeister, And Michel Granger, Mystery Helicopters, Who Is Robert Lazaar, The Bentwaters Case And Senator J. James Exon/Nebraska.

This Journal is published on an IBM-compatible computer, using WordPerfect 5.1. Professional printing by The Pressworks, Suite-E, 2500 Kimco Ct., Lincoln, NE.

"Exploring Unexplained Phenomena"

Fortean Research Journal

HELP OUR FRIENDS

There are many other organizations dealing with the unexplained. They are all doing the best they can with the resources available to them. By becoming a member to these organizations, your contributions will support them financially and spiritually with many thanks of gratitude.

ARCTURUS BOOK SERVICE

P.O. Box 831383
Stone Mountain, GA 30083-0023

CITIZENS AGAINST UFO SECRECY

P.O. Box 218
Conventry, CT 06238

GHOST RESEARCH SOCIETY

P.O. Box 205
Oak Lawn, IL 60454-0205

INTERNATIONAL UFO REPORTER

2457 West Peterson Ave.
Chicago, IL 60659

KZUM-FM 89.3

941 "O" St., Suite B-2
Lincoln, NE 68508

MUTUAL UFO NETWORK

103 Oldtowne Rd.
Seguin, TX 78155

PASU

6 Oakhill Ave.
Greensburg, PA 15601

SPECTRA, INC.

P.O. Box 241013
Omaha, NE 68124

UFO

1800 S. Robertson Blvd.
Box 355
Los Angeles, CA 90035

**UFO CONTACT CENTER
INTERNATIONAL**

3001 S. 288th #304
Federal Way, WA 98003

STIGMATA

P.O. Box 1984
Paris, TX 75461

U.F.O. NEWSCLIPPING SERVICE

Rt. 1, Box 220
Plumerville, AR 72127

**THE TEMPORAL ANOMALY
RESEARCH ASSOCIATION**

P.O. Box 20173
Keizer, OR 97307

ISLAND SKYWATCH

164-22 77th Road
Flushing, NY 11365

**INTERNATIONAL FORTEAN
ORGANIZATION (INFO)**

P.O. Box 367
Arlington, VA 22216-0367

**ITALIAN CENTER FOR UFO
STUDIES (CISU)**

Corso Vittorio, Emmanuele 108
10121 Torino, Italy

ARCHIVES FOR UFO RESEARCH

P.O. Box 11027, S-600 11
Norrkoping, Sweden

CRUX PUBLICATIONS

P.O. Box 906237
Tulsa, OK 74112

NEW YORK FORTEAN SOCIETY

P.O. Box 20024
New York, NY 10025-1510

If you need additional copies of the Journal of the Fortean Research Center and can't wait for the mail, the following businesses carry this publication:

The Pegasus Book Store

6059 Maple Street
Omaha, NE 68104
(402) 556-6034

The Way Home Music and Books

4203 So. 48th Street
Lincoln, NE 68506
(402) 483-7284

FORTEAN RESEARCH CENTER

P.O. BOX 94627

LINCOLN, NE 68509

**A NON-PROFIT CORPORATION FOR THE STUDY OF
UNEXPLAINED PHENOMENA**

Exploring Unexplained Phenomena

JOURNAL of the FORTEAN RESEARCH CENTER

Vol. V No. 1

\$3.95

UNIDENTIFIED



Contents

Vol. V No. 1

- 1** From The Director: UFO Abductions: Fact & Fantasy
Scott H. Colborn
- 5** Guest Editorial: Unidentified Objects Or Living Beings
John Foster
- 6** Possible UFO Landings In Southern Iowa
John C. Kasher
- 11** The Fourth Dimension And Alien Technology
Erich A. Aggen, Jr.
- 13** The Changing Message Of UFO Activity
R. Leo Sprinkle
- 18** On Mind And The Physics Of Paranormal Phenomena
John White
- 21** Fortean Nebraska: Omaha's "Big Boom"
Tom Long, Jim Birkel, etc.
- 23** It's The News
Clippings
- 27** Book Reviews
Jim Birkel, Dale Bacon
- 28** Letters
Correspondents

Inside
Back
Cover

Announcements, Events, Requests

Cover: Dale Bacon and the editor, based on an AP wire photo from 1957 (foggy day in Salt Lake City).

The *Journal of the Fortean Research Center* is published four times annually, by the Fortean Research Center, a non-profit corporation. Articles in this Journal do not necessarily represent the views of the Fortean Research Center, its' officers, or members. Articles in this Journal may be reprinted with credit given to the author and to the Center, unless those rights are reserved by the author.

Printed by The Pressworks, Suite E, 2500 Kimco Ct., Lincoln, NE.

The purpose of the Fortean Research Center is to investigate all aspects of unexplained phenomena, including UFOs, cryptozoological mysteries, out-of-place animal sightings, geological & archeological anomalies, mysterious falls of objects from the sky, psychic & paranormal phenomena, and all other areas of study which may provide data useful to the resolution of these mysteries. We also serve as a source of reliable information for the public at large. The Fortean Research Center is exempt from Federal Income Tax under Section 501 (c) (3) of the Internal Revenue Code. Membership in the Center is \$15.00 per year, and includes a subscription to this Journal. Your contributions may be deducted from your Federal Income Tax.

The Fortean Research Center

P.O. BOX 94627
LINCOLN, NE 68509

Director

Scott H. Colborn

Assistant Director

Stephen Johnson

Librarian

Frank Dreier

Editor

Frank Dreier

Receding Editor

Scott H. Colborn

Paste Up

Dale & Lin Bacon

Photo Reproduction

Ed Rumbaugh

FROM THE DIRECTOR



by Scott Colborn

UFO Abductions: Fact & Fantasy

In this issue of the Journal, I will begin the first of two parts on an overview of UFO abduction issues. This article is meant to be introductory in nature, and will by definition be a place to start from, as one begins to assess the reality of this area of Ufology. In this first part we will start by examining what is a UFO abduction. Then we will examine unique aspects or stages of the abduction experience, the difficulties the percipient (the individual who has had one or more abduction experiences) has in bringing his or her experience(s) to conscious memory, the physical nature of the abduction accounts, and types of UFO

abductions. Included in both the first and second parts of this article will be abduction accounts from my files, some of which have never been published before.

What is a UFO Abduction?

We can define a UFO abduction as an event in which a person is taken by occupants of UFO-type craft against the person's conscious will or without their conscious permission, with the person having total, partial or no conscious memory of the experience. Joseph Nyman, a MUFON researcher in Massachusetts, proposed in a fairly recent of the MUFON Journal a model of what he calls the "Latent Encounter Experience (Nyman, 1988)." In using the terminology of the "latent encounter experience," Nyman is referring to the abduction experience. For purposes of this article both Nyman's terminology and the use of the term "abduction" or "abduction experience" shall be considered to be one and the same. Nyman's model is a good one to use as a bench mark as we look at the stages of the latent encounter or abduction experience.

In the same article Nyman then mentions what he considers to be four indications of the latent encounter experience in the individual. First, there is puzzlement over the marker experiences for months or years. Secondly, the individual attempts to resolve the experience without success. Third, the individual reaches a point of needing or wanting to find out about the unresolved aspects of his or her marker experiences. Finally then, the individual decides to act on his or her decision to find out what has happened (Nyman, pg.11).

The very nature of the abduction experience makes it extremely difficult for many people to bring the experience(s) into conscious memory. Nyman lists five points in this regard:

1. The percipient feels that if one admits to the experience, it is an admission of one's own insanity.
2. If the percipient has enough conviction and strength of character to know that one is not insane, there is always the feeling that others may not be so kind.

The Latent Encounter Cycle

Stage	Characterized by Memory or Image
1.	Anxious anticipation of something unknown (forewarning).
2.	Transition of consciousness from normal awake state. The transition is mostly from fear and terror to immediate calmness and acquiescence.
3.	Psycho-physical imposition and interaction.
4.	Overlay of positive feelings, reassurance. A sense of source and purpose given.
5.	Transition of consciousness to normal waking. An after-sense of fear/pleasure/happiness, lingers.
6.	Rapid forgetfulness of most or all memory of experience.
7.	Marker stage: what little is remembered is remembered as incongruity, with unresolved conscious memories, repetitive dreams.
8.	Cycle repetition at very specific ages (Nyman, pg.10).

3. The percipient wants to repress the trauma and helplessness of the experience.

4. The percipient has difficulty in remembering something that took place in another state of awareness, much like the difficulty in remembering dreams.

5. The percipient has a feeling of prohibition -- one shouldn't remember (Nyman, pg. 11)!

The reader is urged to read the complete article by Joseph Nyman as it appeared in the MUFON Journal, as it is one of the best, concise, and focused reports on latent encounters and/or abductions that I've had the interest and the pleasure to read in years.

I might add to Nyman's list above that often the percipient can't remember the experience(s) as a direct result of attempts by the abductors to block the percipient's memory. There is also the issue of the percipient's psychological framework possibly creating the block as a buffer around an experience of which there is no conscious comparison in the individual's psyche and perception of reality. At any rate, whether or not the block of the experience is self-induced or brought about by abductors acting upon the percipient, this blocking of the experience can create partial or total amnesia regarding the experience that may linger for many years, or only for a short time. There appears to be a wide range in this regard, but most often the percipient's memory is partially or totally blocked for years. Some people may have immediate recall, but this is certainly the exception and not the norm in these encounters.

Objections to the Abduction Experience

What are some of the objections to the reality of the abduction experience, and what makes the experience "real." John Carpenter is a Hypnotherapist currently living in Springfield, MO. I had the pleasure of hearing Carpenter speak at the Third Annual Ozark UFO Conference in Eureka Springs, AR, hosted by Lucius Farish & crew. Carpenter addressed the reality of UFO abduction reports by first raising objections to the abduction experience such as dreaming, confabulation, lying and/or hoaxing, and imagination. Carpenter dismissed each for not covering adequately the abduction experience. While a person new to the issues raised concerning abduction reports should read in greater detail about objections concerning the subject, the format and length of this article prohibits an in depth focus on these above objections. The reader interested in learning more can consult books by Phillip Klass, who speaks out against the reality of UFO abductions. Better yet, the reader should consult the work of John Carpenter, Thomas Bullard, Budd Hopkins, Dr. Leo Sprinkle, Dr. Edith Fiore, Dr. Edith Fiore, Ida M. Kannenberg, and as suggested above, Joseph Nyman, for informed reporting on the abduction experience. For the actual content of Carpenter's talk at the last Ozark UFO Conference in April of 1991, contact Lucius Farish at Rt. 1, Box 220, Plumerville, AR 72127, and Lucius will send you details on the audio and video tapes of the conference.

Abductions Are "Real"

To continue, Carpenter says that abductions are "real" because they are physical. By physical he says that the abducting of people have been witnessed by other people, and there have been "observed absences of the abductee(s) by witnesses." He goes on to say that abductees report physical effects such as cuts, scoop marks, infections, scars, and re-occurring health problems associated with the abduction(s). As an aside to Carpenter's data indicating the physical aspects of abductions, a small but telling aspect of the experience is when the abductee finds themselves in positions or places that are different from where they went to bed. For example, two abductees awakened to find themselves lying in bed with their sleeping position reversed, and their feet where their head normally is, and vice versa. Or, they awaken to find themselves on the couch or another bed different from the one they went to bed in, or even out in their yard. Apparently the abductors return the individual to their general surroundings but sometimes aren't perhaps as meticulous as they should be in how the person is placed back in their bed, at least not if the abductors don't want the individual to wonder about what just happened. Another example of the physical nature of the experience is found in the accounts of a Lincoln abductee who periodically would awaken to find damp sand on her legs and feet. There was no source of sand in her home, or in her yard. Hypnosis revealed that she would not awaken out of a deep sleep by a command and would then drive in a trance-like state to an area lake where the encounter was taking place. Eventually the woman began to literally block her car in the driveway with another automobile, so as to attempt to thwart her nocturnal drives and subsequent abductions.

Carpenter reported on the subject of objects implanted allegedly by aliens in humans, presumably to monitor the individual in some fashion. In my opinion, information on the retrieval of implants by medical authorities is sketchy at this time. Perhaps with more doctors and psychiatrists being made aware of the data being collected on abductions and implanted objects in percipients, there can be progress made in this area. A prearranged network of researchers and medical authorities set up to deal with physical implants in abductees offers great hope in resolving this particular issue. Additionally, trace elements on or around the abductee, landing areas allegedly by craft, and missing nightgowns or clothes point towards the physical nature of abductions.

Carpenter told a fascinating story of a young boy who was abducted and during his abduction saw a Nun whom he knew. The boy ended up leaving the UFO craft with the rosary beads of the Nun, and during his recitation of his abduction to his parents, he went to his room and retrieved the rosary beads, which were dropped off at the church shortly thereafter, presumably to be found by the Nun. Another interesting account from Carpenter's files was that of a young woman who had gone to her physician. Using Ultrasound procedures the doctor was able to determine that the woman was carrying a three month old baby. Within a period of several days the woman had what she felt was a dream of the baby being taken from her. After seeking medical assistance, it was determined that she was no longer carrying the

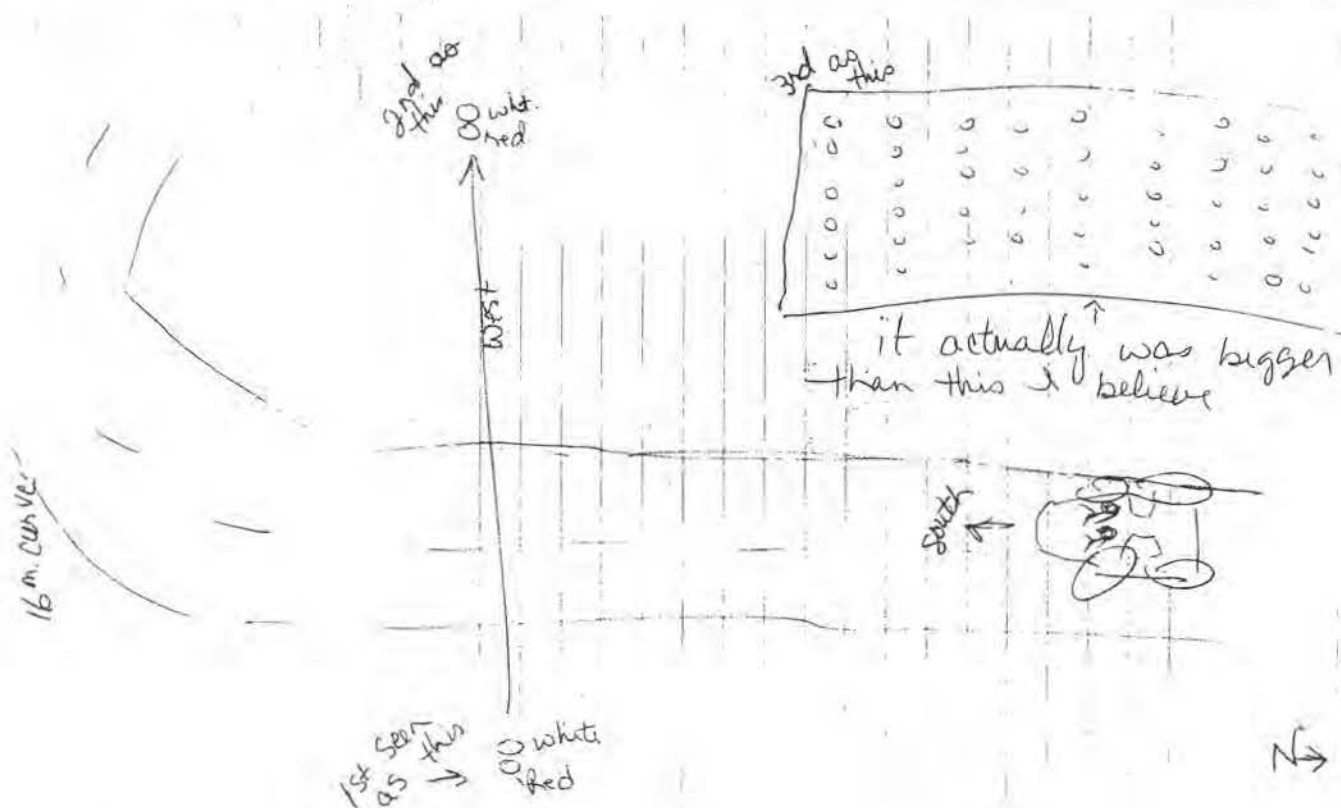
baby, and the exam found no trace of the pregnancy. Taken as a whole, Carpenter says, the physical nature of UFO abductions indicate that it is a *real* phenomena (Carpenter, 1991).

Examples of UFO Abductions

For discussion let's suppose that a person makes a car trip, and during the trip the individual reports having seen a bright light in the night sky that didn't look like an airplane or a star, and, upon arriving at their destination found that the trip had taken longer than it normally did, and the "missing time" cannot be accounted for. Or for balance, perhaps the trip took a shorter amount of time than what it should have taken. Whether or not the car trip was by day or night, the point is that the trip differed significantly in elapsed time and content to what was "normal" for the same trip. I'm reminded of the account I heard from a middle-aged woman who said that she grew up on a farm in mid central Nebraska in the 1950's. During the hot summer months after the farm chores were done, occasionally her parents would take her and the rest of the family to town so that they could get some ice cream. The effect of the breeze through the open car windows combined with the cooling effects of the ice cream was a welcome relief to a hot summer evening. She told me that during one of these trips, they had been driving back to the farm when she remembered hearing her father say that "there was no use in hurrying home, because the house was on fire." With this said, her father did something that was totally incongruous. He

pulled the car off to the side of the graveled road, and the family sat in the car for an undetermined amount of time. The woman remembers looking through the car windows at the farmstead in the distance, and seeing the farm house surrounded by bright light. The next thing she remembers was arriving home, and getting out of the car to go in the house and to prepare to go to bed. The house indeed wasn't burned or damaged in the slightest. She remarked to me that she remembered that it was strange that no one talked about what had just taken place on the road back towards home that evening. To this day family members reportedly are reluctant to discuss it with her.

Another report from my files relating to abductions and car trips is an account of two young women who had driven to Lincoln, NE, on a Monday evening from Beatrice, NE, in May of 1979 for an evening shared with friends. They left Lincoln between 12:30 -- 1:00 a.m., beginning what was normally a 45 minute drive going south on U.S. Highway 77. The sky was clear and there hadn't been any precipitation. Five to ten miles south of Cortland, NE, the driver's companion noticed two large lights in the distance ahead and to the left of the road. The lights were white and red. The friend alerted the driver and both women watched it for several minutes as they continued their drive. Traffic was described as being very light, and very few cars were on the highway. The driver of the car told me that it didn't look like a plane or a star, and that it actually looked like the headlights and taillights of a car, except that it was up in the air and far away. The lights were approximately 3/4 of the way up the horizon.



Then, in the next sequence of events, the passenger saw it "shoot across the sky" and take up a stationary position up ahead and to the right of the road. Both the driver and the passenger saw it in this new position. The driver began to slow the car down, and in the driver's own words, "... (the) next second -- Poof -- right next to us." Apparently the object had moved from a stationary position off in the distance in front and to their right, to a position directly over the right side of their car, in as much time as it takes to snap your fingers. The object was described as rectangular in shape, with "thousands of lights." For perspective, I asked the driver to compare the size of the rectangular object to some known object. She said that it was approximately "one block long...huge...five to ten times the size of a house." The driver said she glanced at the dash of the car and saw that the car's speed was approximately 5 mph. She told me that she could remember the object moving from far away to next to the car. She doesn't remember anyone else in the car at the time of the object hovering over the car, leading one to only guess that the other person had been taken at this time. As far as her emotions, she said that she felt "scared" afterwards -- not during the experience. She had the object insight above the car for about 15 seconds, and then she apparently lost consciousness.

When the driver of the car became conscious, she found herself and her passenger in the car. The car was going approximately 100 mph around the "16 mile curve" of U.S. Highway 77 (Beatrice residents call it the "16 mile curve" because it's sixteen miles north of Beatrice). She began braking and decelerating immediately, and somehow kept the car on the road through the curve. They pulled over to the side of the highway and lit cigarettes and smoked, with little if any conversation or comments of any kind. They then finished the drive to Beatrice in silence, and didn't encounter any other cars on the highway. It was only when her friend was exiting the car to go into her home that the driver spoke and insisted that they had to talk about what had just occurred back on the highway. Her friend said that she didn't want to talk about it, and that it was very late and she was going in to go to bed. The driver then went home. As time passed, attempts by the driver to talk with the passenger were met with denial or silence, and in due time their friendship dimmed and they became estranged. As a final comment on this report, I suggested the young woman that when she was ready, we could proceed with a certified therapist to delve more deeply into her memory of the experience, especially the aspect of her former friend not being in the car prior to her own unconsciousness. At the time this particular report was taken, the young woman apparently was willing only to confide in me, and didn't want to pursue the matter any further through hypnosis. It is my hope that someday we can explore what happened on that dark stretch of highway that night. However, one must respect the needs and the timetable of each abductee, as to when it is the right time to know.

A second example of UFO abductions would be visitations in the bedroom. One such event happened in the 1950's in Columbus, NE, when a young girl awoke to see a face in her window. A person positioning themselves outside this girl's window would have had difficulty, because of the height of the window off the ground. The girl only remembered this event

as a hazy, re-occurring dream. What unfolded during hypnosis was that the girl was lifted or floated off her bed, taken *through* the wall of the house, and into a disc-shaped craft that was next door to a vacant lot and was partially obscured by trees and weeds. She was then given a medical exam of sorts by the abductors. Prior to the beings taking her back to her house, she asked them why they had taken her, or why she was chosen. She was told telepathically that the beings had someone else in mind, but that the person had driven out of Columbus, taken the wrong turn, and gotten lost. They told her that they had known about her, as she was "back in the files". This woman has had adult experiences that lack of space doesn't permit going into further here.

A third example of UFO abductions would be daytime visitations. A middle-aged woman living in Lincoln has had multiple abductions throughout her life. As a child she was playing one afternoon in the rear yard of her home with some neighborhood children. Inexplicably she was found later that afternoon by her parents at the rear of a closet in the house. Hypnosis revealed that a being not much bigger than herself had appeared and coaxed her into the garage, where she encountered a blinding light. She then lost consciousness. She came to full waking consciousness to find herself in the rear of a closet inside her house. Either the beings weren't meticulous, as mentioned before, in returning her to her environment, or, she was trying to hide by burrowing back into the closet to put as much distance between herself and the beings as possible.

In the second part of this article, to be published in the next Journal, we'll look at partial symptoms of the experience, post-abduction syndrome, UFO abduction myths, and finally some theories regarding the events and our responsibilities towards the abduction experience and to the abductees themselves.

References

Joseph Nyman, *MUFON UFO Journal*, 242, June 1988

John Carpenter, talk at Third Annual Ozark UFO Conference, author's notes

GUEST EDITORIAL



by John Foster

UNIDENTIFIED OBJECTS OR LIVING BEINGS?

Having the good fortune (or misfortune) of being involved with the UFO phenomenon from a very early age, I sometimes wonder why we still use that familiar logo. It simply describes the various craft and not the beings who are apparently guiding them. Furthermore, at this late date, most serious investigators, abductees, contactees, etc. accept the fact that there are "beings" involved. These "beings" are obviously interacting privately with individuals, and they deal with the totality of mankind in public ways. One can infer that the craft is used publicly to tantalize us in order to force us to think about the nature of our reality. Private encounters possibly take place to accomplish many purposes and these encounters more often expose the beings who allegedly carry out preplanned activities. According to some sources, it is the intimate interactions with the beings that reveal the most significant characteristics related to the phenomenon. The study of these interactions, therefore, brings one closer to the elusive purpose which many of us are in search of.

According to many books and reports written about the phenomenon, there seems to be many different forms of beings. Even if some of them seem to be the workers who carry out the wishes of a hierarchy, they at least appear to be living things who, I surmise, endure a variety of feelings. With this in mind, I for one feel more comfortable with a descriptive title such as "Universal Feeling Organisms," with "UFO" remaining as the familiar acronym. Or we could draft a more appropriate identifier.

I must confess I do not consider myself a UFO expert. However, I have experienced a great many UFO encounters throughout my life. All except one of the encounters were forgotten; due in part to mental programming or hypnotic control by the so-called aliens. Most of my UFO experiences were revealed through a flood of recollection at the age of 49, during the winter of 1986-1987. The majority were recalled within a period of three months while those of a more qualitative substance were recalled during the following period of six months. The recollections have temporarily discontinued. However, I still pick up new bits of information from time to time.

During the recollections I discovered I could logically separate the encounters into two abstract types. They are what I call the initial level experiences and the deeper level experiences. Thirteen different types of craft and enclosures have been identified to date. Five were initial level craft and eight were deeper level craft and/or enclosures. Three types of alien beings have been identified so far, or two types of alien beings and human type guides. The beings were the most difficult facet of the encounters to accept. But it was the interaction with the beings and particular types of strange, mysterious craft which sometimes reacted as living things, that seemed to be the most significant. This further suggests that the vernacular associated with the present usage of the term "UFO" is obsolete.

Often, the mysterious initial level craft seemed to sport personal idiosyncrasies that suggested they were alive. Their apparent preplanned movement, coupled with a mysterious voice, sometimes caused us to react as if they were living things. In other words, the beings who were obviously guiding the craft from within were interacting with us through the guise of the craft itself. However, during the deeper levels of experience, the beings more openly exposed their physical form.

The nature of the initial levels of experience was choreographed in a more frivolous manner, while the deeper levels became serious as the aliens dug deep into the depths of metaphysics, spirituality and human history. A major purpose for the encounters shall have to be revealed at another time. However, I can testify that the experiences that occurred throughout most of my life involved varying degrees of emotional and mental conditioning. In addition, I received information related to the disciplines of engineering and construction, as well as more intangible areas. I am allegedly to carry out preassigned tasks with others in later years.

This further supports the fact that the currently accepted usage of the term "Unidentified Flying Object" does not nearly cover any but the initial stages of this complex, somewhat esoteric reality or abnormality. I believe it is time to adopt a more descriptive nomenclature.

All rights and copyrights reserved by John Foster

John Foster is at work putting the finishing touches to a manuscript detailing his encounters. The working title is *Eminent Discovery*. John welcomes comments, and anyone wishing to correspond with John may write to him c/o the Fortean Research Center.

Possible UFO Landings In Southern Iowa

by Dr. John C. Kasher

Physical evidence that could be UFO-related was found recently on two separate occasions on the same farm in southern Iowa. In addition, a number of other UFO sightings have been reported in the same area. In this paper I will discuss the two events that involve physical evidence, and then include some of the additional sightings. Here is a description of the first event.

CASE ONE: September 25, 1989

In September 1989 a farmer in southern Iowa found nine circular burn marks in one of his fields. The night before the burns appeared, nine strange lights were seen hovering over the field. Details of the incident are as follows.

On Sunday, September 24, 1989 the farmer inspected the field and found nothing unusual. On Monday night the farmer's daughter-in-law, who lives on the land with her husband, woke up when she heard their pack of hunting dogs barking wildly. When she looked outside toward the field she saw one large, spherical white light surrounded by eight smaller spherical white lights hovering over the area where the burn marks would appear. She tried to get her husband to go outside to see what was going on; but he didn't want to get out of bed, and she was too frightened to go alone, so there was no further investigation. The next morning she called her father-in-law, who lives in another house less than a mile away, and he came to inspect the field. He found one large, circular burn 70 feet in diameter, and two smaller circular burns nearby, 40 feet and 20 feet in diameter. In addition, there were six 20-foot circular burns around the edge of the 70-foot one (see Figure 1). The three main burns each had a small, curved segment missing from the whole circular pattern, similar to what a cookie would look like with a small bite taken out of the edge.

The farmer said that the region between the smallest circular burn and the haystacks (Figure 1) was trampled down, as though several individuals had been walking around there. An 8 inch diameter by 6 inch deep elliptical cut was found in one of the haystacks, about three feet off the ground, next to the trampled area. 200 power magnification of the cut showed no recognizable microscopic crushing of the hay.

An investigative team including Dr. John Kasher and two other individuals from the University of Nebraska at Omaha (UNO), along with Harry Jordan, a teacher at Creighton Prep High School in Omaha, visited the area twice -- about five weeks and about 6 weeks after the event. (Mr. Jordan went both times, Dr. Kasher after six weeks, and the other two after five weeks.) Soil and plant samples were brought back to Omaha for analysis.

E.J. Kemnitz, a member of the chemistry department at UNO, checked the soil samples for gamma radiation, and found that were slightly above background, but not significantly so. The plant samples were analyzed for disease by Dr. David Wysong at the Institute of Agriculture and Natural Resources at the University of Nebraska in Lincoln. He found no evidence of disease in the samples.

The farmer said that he does not use chemicals or fertilizer on the field. He also said that this is the third time that he has found circular burns there. They were first discovered in the mid-1950s, and then in the early 1970s -- intervals of 16 or 17 years between the three events. He has farmed the land for more than 35 years, and is quite familiar with the property and what is normal for the field. Still, he is unable to explain what has happened in terms of usual farm phenomena. Plant disease, for example, would not appear overnight, but would take some time to develop.

Marco Buske, a crop specialist for the Iowa State University Extension Service, said that lightning can cause circular burns in fields sometimes, but that it would be quite unusual for the burn marks to be as close as these were. Gary Forster, a meteorologist for the National Weather Service in Des Moines, said that radar records showed no lightning activity in southern Iowa on September 25 or 26.

The farmer does not want his name released to the news media because, as he puts it, he wants answers, not questions. He knows something unusual happened on his land last September, and he would like very much to find out just what it was.

CASE TWO: April 6, 1990

The second incident happened on April 6, 1990. The farmer's daughter and her husband noticed a red light in the sky about three-tenths of a mile from the farmer's house, moving horizontally at a slow speed. They followed it in their car along a road near the Farmhouse, and after a short time saw the light stop and hover above some nearby treetops, then suddenly blink out. A few seconds later it reappeared on the ground. They drove down the road toward the field that it seemed to be in, and it blinked off again. When they drove back to where they were when it came down, it reappeared. This happened several more times -- when they approached, it would blink off, and when they retreated it turned on again. Finally they drove into the field and circled, scanning the area with their car lights. After unsuccessfully searching for a while they gave up and went home.

The next day the farmer went to the field and found three oval-shaped marks in the grass measuring 14" by 36", two of the marks separated by 10'6", and the third forming a triangle with the other two, 15 feet from one of them and 15'9" from the other



**40-foot burn (near)
70-foot burn (far)**



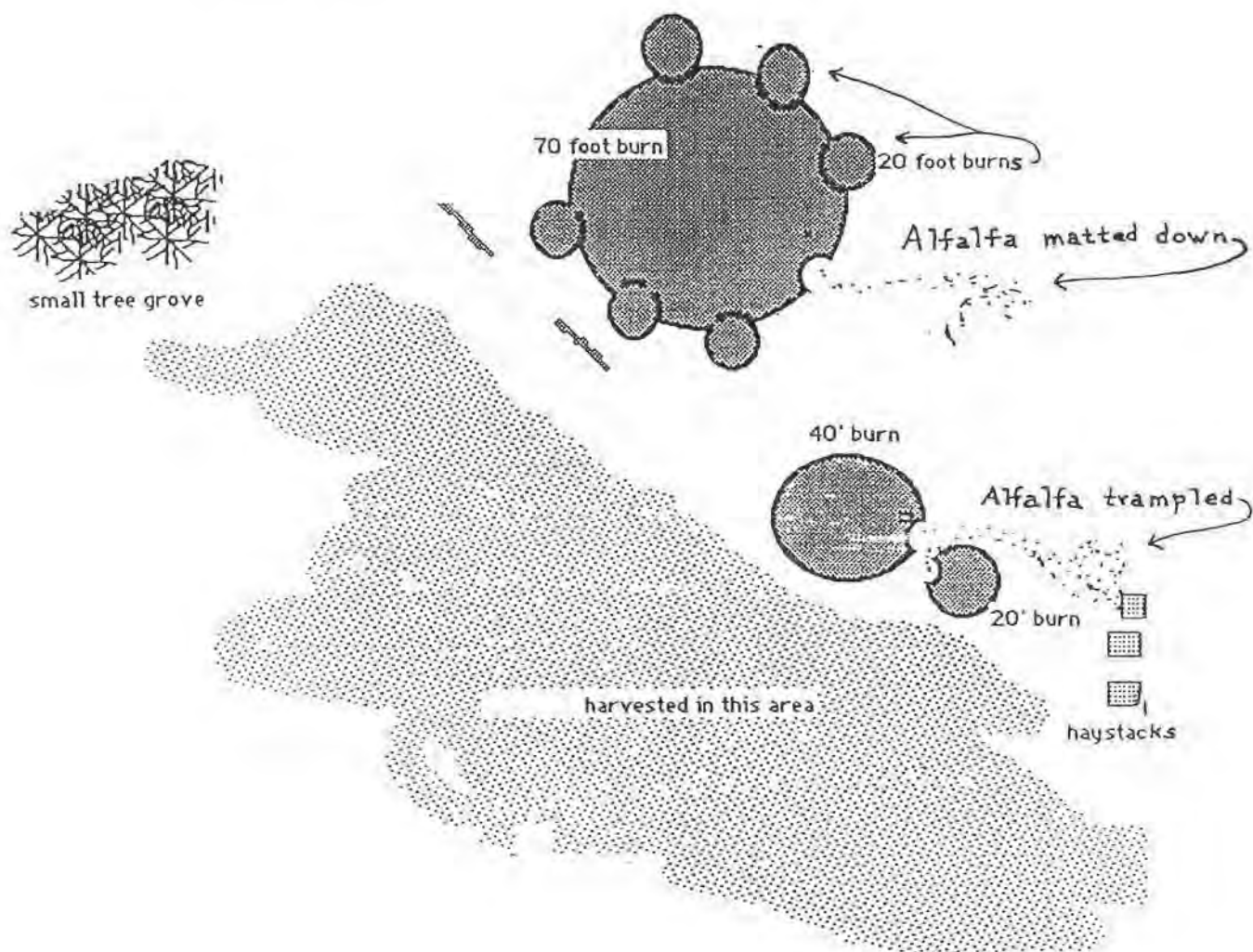
**20-foot burn (near)
40-foot, 70-foot burns**



20-foot burn

Figure 1. : Burn Marks

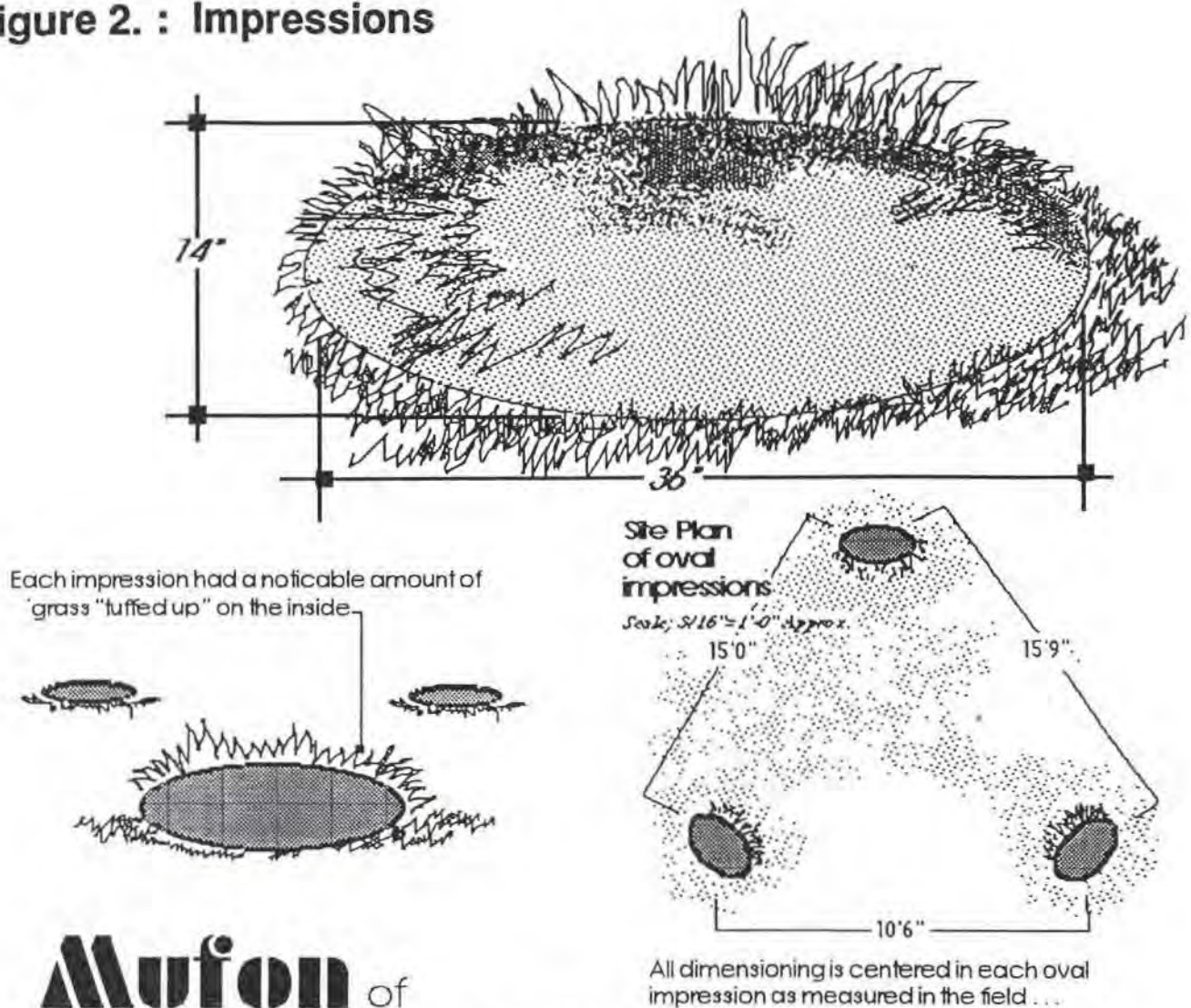
There were other markings at site not shown here or discussed in article.



September 26, 1989

drawn by:
Harry A. Jordan

Figure 2. : Impressions



Mufon of nebraska

Drawings by Harry A. Jordan
© 1990 All Rights Reserved



(see figures). A friend of the farmer who was a helicopter pilot in Vietnam visited the area and estimated that the object that landed there must have weighed at least 10 tons. There were no tracks of any kind leading up to the three oval marks.

Harry Jordan and I inspected the site on April 13. The two Geiger counters we brought along showed no evidence of radiation inside or around the marks. We also made a plaster cast of one of the marks, but it did not prove to be useful.

The part of the field where the marks were found is sharply sloped, which could explain why the couple couldn't see anything when they scanned with the car lights. The three oval marks were on a level section down the slope somewhat, and the lights would have shone too high to illuminate whatever had landed. The car got to within two hundred yards of the oval marks.

Personal Testimony about Further Incidents in the Area

There have been a number of other strange occurrences in locations near this farm. The individuals involved in the following incidents told the farmer about them, and he in turn passed on the information to us.

Two teenage boys were driving on a county road on the morning of December 8, 1989 on their way to hunt deer. Suddenly they saw a large, white spherical ball of light approaching them about 400 feet above the road ahead. They were badly frightened, and pulled over to the side of the road to watch. The ball veered off the road about five hundred feet ahead of them, and moved out above a nearby field, emitting a slight humming sound and occasionally shooting out sparks of light. They decided not to pursue the object, and returned home.

Several years ago a farmer found an equilateral triangle 21 feet on each side and 8-12 inches thick carved out of one of his fields. The excavated dirt was intact and still in the shape of the triangle, and was found next to the excavation, with the *grass side down*. The ground inside the triangle was hard, and smooth as glass. After the first rainfall the ground inside returned to its normal state.

On the night of March 20, 1990 a neighbor who lives close to the farmer called and told him to go outside and look around. The farmer did, and saw a glowing red light moving along in the sky. He got into his pickup and followed it, and finally saw it land in a field several blocks away. Since the ground was wet he couldn't drive into the field and so did not pursue it any further. He went over to the area a few days later, but found nothing. He went over to the area a few days later, but found nothing. His neighbor told him that the object was very close to the neighbor's house in fact, at first he thought it was a fire on his roof, until it flew away. He called his wife and son outside, and they saw it too.

The previous week another neighbor and his wife saw two glowing white light moving west. The lights then reversed their direction and moved back east. Both the husband and his wife, who is quite skeptical about UFOs, determined that the lights were not planes.

The farmer said that during the past month or two sightings similar to these last two have been occurring several times per week.

The farmer's son told me that he and his wife chased a white light along several county roads until it disappeared. They drove ahead to where they thought it would reappear, and waited for a while. When nothing happened the son began blinking the car lights on and off. The object blinked on again, as though it was responding to him.

The farmer's daughter told me of the following experience she and her daughter had shortly before Christmas, 1989.

The farmer's daughter and granddaughter were driving on a county road several miles north of their farm, when they saw a white light off in the distance. They joked about it possibly being a UFO, and soon afterward it went out. They became somewhat excited, and started driving toward where it had been. Then it came back on again, and they followed it for a while, losing and finding it several times, and not being able to get near to it. Suddenly it was very close, coming toward them, and appeared to be much larger. It looked as though it was several feet above the treetops, was roughly comparable in angular size to the full moon, and was shaped like two crossed ovals, like a traditional flying saucer, it started moving away toward their right, and the mother told her daughter to follow it. The daughter was frightened though, and wouldn't move the car for a while. Finally they set out after it again, after it had become small in appearance once more. Then it became large again, approached, and came down on the left side of the road. They could see no structure, just the crossed-oval shaped light. The mother said that it was as far away as a man can throw a rock. It sat there for a while near two large trees, and finally went out. They turned their car lights off and waited. Finally another car passed them, and the daughter backed their car up. Another car passed and they returned to the original location. At that instant the light came on again, blinked off, and came back on. Then they saw a smaller light to the left of the trees. The light moved to the right, passed across the road, and became as large as the first light. Then a third light appeared on the right, and became as big as the other two. The granddaughter put the car in reverse, started to back up, and noticed a fourth light *behind* the car. Then this light disappeared, and the first light went farther away, became small, and disappeared. Then the two on the right also became small and disappeared behind a tree. They waited there for a while, but none of the lights returned. The next day they returned to the spot where the first light came down, but could find no unusual markings in the field.

Drawings copyright 1990 by Harry Jordan, all rights reserved

Dr. John C. Kasher is professor of physics and astronomy at UNO, and a consultant, state section director, and assistant state director for MUFON.

The Fourth Dimension And Alien Technology

By Erich A. Aggen, Jr.

We live in a three-dimensional world defined by length, width and height. We use the concept of time every day to designate what could be considered the fourth dimension. When we experience events that occur in our three dimensional world we not only consider where they occurred but also *when* they occurred. Thus, every physical object has four dimensions; three in space and one in time.

In order to visualize the fourth dimension it is necessary to consider space-time equivalence. Astronomers regularly use this concept in their computations. By using the speed of light as a standard velocity, illimitable miles have been magically transformed into years -- the so called "light year." The extremely high velocity of light (186,282 miles per second), makes it a convenient measurement for objects that are trillions of miles apart. In using light years we have a practical realization of time as another dimension and time units as a measurement of space.

One of the most intriguing speculations concerning time or the fourth dimension, is the possibility of time travel. Time travel was first popularized in 1895, by H.G. Wells in his novel, *The Time Machine*. Some writers believe that Wells anticipated Einstein and his famous Theory of Relativity by at least ten years. The Special Theory of Relativity was not published until 1905. This was followed by the General Theory in 1916.

Physical travel in time poses some of the same problems as those encountered in interstellar travel. As Adrian Berry states in his book, *The Iron Sun*: "...a time-machine and a distance abolishing machine are merely two phrases to describe exactly the same thing." In *Time-Warps* author John Gribbin reports that, "The aspect of General Relativity that concerns our search for a way to travel in time -- a genuine timewarp -- is the discovery that a gravitational field distorts both time and space in its vicinity...". Thus, a machine that can generate it's own intense gravitational field would theoretically be capable of transcending time and space. In effect, a "time machine" a la H.G. Wells.

In several science fiction novels and movies such as *Millennium*, time travelers accidentally alter time and create insoluble paradoxes with destructive or annihilating results. Some scientists believe that a time traveler could change past or future events simply by being observed by the inhabitants of those times. They conclude that a person will never be able to visit the past because this would mean that an effect could precede its cause. This view of time has been seriously questioned by other theorists.

David Bohm, a University of London theoretical physicist well known for his unique views, postulates a holistic

universe that cannot be separated into distinct parts. He calls his theory the "implicate order." The implicate order defines the universe as a process of movement, a continuous "unfolding" ("explicating") and "enfolding" ("implicating") from one unified whole. Bohm calls this the "holomovement." In the universe of the holomovement past, present and future coexist simultaneously.

On the micro-level, sub-atomic particles seem to do things that defy the laws of physics. Particles can go backward or forward in time and time itself may seem to "stop" during some sub-atomic "events." There are theoretical sub-atomic particles called "tachyons" that can only travel FASTER than light and Spacetime is thought to be full of a continual "dance" of "virtual" particle-antiparticle pairs. Such pairs are "virtually" undetectable because their lifetimes are measured in billionths of a second. They are continually being created and annihilating themselves in matter-antimatter reactions.

In his book, *The Dancing Wu Li Masters*, Gary Zukav writes that "according to Einstein's ultimate vision, which he never 'proved' (demonstrated mathematically), a piece of matter IS a curvature of the space-time continuum! In other words, there are no such things as 'gravitational fields' and 'masses.' They are only mental creations. No such things exist in the real world...There is not even such a thing as 'energy' -- energy equals mass and mass is space-time curvature.

The German philosopher Friedrich Nietzsche once wrote, "There are no eternal facts, just as there are no absolute truths...our sensations of space and time are false, for tested consistently they lead to logical contradictions."

The recent revelations of Robert Lazar concerning his work with purported alien propulsion systems and technology at top-secret "Area S-4" in Nevada challenge every theory of space and time thus far formulated. Apparently the UFOs under study at Area S-4 utilize some type of anti-matter reactor which generates powerful gravity waves when fueled with the heavy element 115. The gravitational propulsion system creates a "warp" or "hole" in spacetime. This method of propulsion has also been described as "folding space" (as in the SF movie *Dune*). The destination is "pulled" to the UFO and once there spacetime "pops" back resuming it's "normal" configuration. Travel time is reduced almost to zero between any two points in spacetime. To the crew of a spacecraft employing such a propulsion system Interstellar distances would have little significance. Rather than being rare, interstellar travel should be as common as apple pie!

The time travel implications inherent in the Lazar data are both fascinating and unsettling. As previously noted, if you have a machine that can transcend interstellar distances literally in the "blink of eye," you also have a machine that can transcend time. During an interview with KLAS TV in Las Vegas, Nevada

in 1989, Lazar was asked about the possible ramifications of making alien technology publicly available. He replied with a question: "What happens when you can PLAY with time?" He went on to say that it was a "...deep philosophical question," and that "...it would change absolutely everything!"

If the Lazar data is true both quantum mechanics and relativistic physics are in error. According to David Bohm, "Physics has changed from its earlier form, when it tried to explain things and give some physical picture. Now the essence is regarded as mathematical. It's felt the truth is in the formulas...formulas are means of talking utter nonsense until you understand what they mean. Every page of formulas usually contains six or seven arbitrary assumptions that take weeks of hard study to penetrate...present physics implies that the total conceptual basis of physics must be regarded as completely inadequate." The Lazar data suggests that physics (at least at "Area S-4"), has entered a new post-Einstein, post-quantum era.

Just as quantum mechanics and relativity were built upon the three laws of motion and the theory of gravitation devised by Sir Isaac Newton, the "new" physics would be built on the foundations of quantum mechanics and relativity. The new physics would not invalidate the earlier theories but only indicate that they "break down" after a certain point or under certain conditions.

It is intriguing to speculate that experiments based on secret new theories of physics were being conducted long before Robert Lazar appeared on the scene. If the so-called "Philadelphia Experiment" actually occurred it would appear that the U.S. Navy either had some very brilliant scientists at its disposal or was utilizing ideas gleaned from alien technology over 46 years ago! The Philadelphia Experiment is curious for several reasons. The U.S.S. Eldridge reportedly disappeared from a special berth at the Philadelphia Navy Yard sometime in October of 1943 and appeared some minutes later in a dock at the Norfolk, Virginia Naval Base. It then disappeared from Norfolk and reappeared back in its dock in Philadelphia. The 'teleportation' of the U.S.S. Eldridge seems to have been as much of a displacement in time as in space. The teleportation was not instantaneous -- it took a matter of MINUTES. If someone was attempting to hoax such a story about a U.S. Navy ship somehow becoming invisible why would he include two disappearances and a time factor of minutes?

Of course, the same sort of "disappearing act" has characterized many UFO reports over the years (but we didn't see where they reappeared). In the case of the U.S.S. Eldridge, however, our technology apparently was very primitive and the crew of the ship was unable to physically or mentally endure the effects of the experiment. It is interesting to note that Albert Einstein worked for the U.S. Navy from May 31, 1943, until June 30, 1946. Many secret military projects were being conducted during that time period in addition to the Manhattan Project. As the preeminent scientist of that time Einstein certainly would have known about the Philadelphia Experiment and may have played a key role in its development. It would have been a brilliant confirmation of revolutionary new ideas in physics (which, indeed, it was), but the human factor was a total failure. If we learned anything from alien technology we were unable to apply

it correctly or safely!

It is logical to assume that there were follow-on experiments in teleportation or transportation via spacetime "warps" -- which may be more accurate since what we are actually talking about is the physical transference of an object from point "A" to point "B" in spacetime. "Teleportation" is usually defined as the transmission of matter from one place to another by converting matter to energy and then reconverting energy to matter at the destination. According to some physicists, an object entering a spacetime warp would not only end up in another location in space but in making such a journey it would be propelled backwards in time! If its backwards movement in time corresponds *precisely* with its forward movement in space the journey would be instantaneous. Obviously, this degree of precision was not achieved in the Philadelphia Experiment.

The idea that the Philadelphia Experiment may have been inspired by secret UFO data is corroborated by the fact that UFOs may have been scrutinizing U.S. military bases as early as 1942. On August 29th of that year, two red disks were observed hovering over the U.S. Army Air Force Base in Columbus, Mississippi. In 1943, a formation of UFOs was sighted by a police officer over Washington, D.C. It was also in 1943 that the first "foo-fighters" appeared in western Europe. It would have been unthinkable for the military in that time period NOT to investigate UFOs. And we can only speculate about military response to UFOs prior to WWII. However, it seems probable that covert military investigation of UFOs was initiated sometime before 1942.

Given the technological advances of the past 47 years we must have progressed far beyond the crude experiments of the war years. If we are test-flying alien spacecraft as Robert Lazar claims, the possibility exists that our explorations may include TIME as well as space!

References

- Berry, Adrian. *The Iron Sun*. New York: Warner Books, 1978.
- Flammonde, Paris. *UFO Exist!* New York: Ballantine Books 1976
- Gribbin, John. *Time-Warps*. New York: Dell Publishing Co., 1979
- Hollingdale, R.J. *A Nietzsche Reader*. England: Penguin Books Ltd., 1984
- KLAS/Lazar Transcript # 1: Paranet Information Service, 1989
- Moore, William L. & Berlitz, Charles. *The Philadelphia Experiment*. New York: Grosset & Dunlap, 1979
- OMNI Magazine. Interview: David Bohm. January 1987
- Steinman, William S. *UFO Crash At Aztec*. Tucson, Arizona: UFO Photo Archives, 1986
- Zukav, Gary. *The Dancing Wu Li Masters -- An Overview of the New Physics*. New York: Bantam Books, 1980

Erich Aggen is a MUFON State Section Director in Kansas City, Missouri.

The Changing Message Of UFO Activity: From Empirical Science To Experiential Science

By Dr.R. Leo Sprinkle

Editor's note -- This paper was originally published in Paranormal Research, the Proceedings of the First International Conference on Paranormal Research.

We've left out several pages of references in the interest of space; anyone wishing copies can send us a SASE. Incidental notes have been left in the text, but several paragraphs consisting entirely of author's and dates will be included with the references.

Introduction

Montaigne was quoted as saying: "No one is exempt from speaking nonsense; the only misfortune is to do it solemnly."

If some readers perceive the ideas that are expressed in this paper as nonsense, then I hope that that they can evaluate them in a playful manner. No one yet knows all the answers -- or questions -- about all of the phenomena of Unidentified Flying Objects.

Thus, this paper cannot provide that which I wish it could provide: A succinct survey of the past, present, and probable future of UFO research.

Perhaps we are like the five blind philosophers who were describing their sensations and perceptions of an elephant: Each philosopher spoke differently about the elephant as being similar to a palm leaf, or a rope, or a tree trunk, etc. If that story were changed to a story about a female elephant who was being encouraged by the gods to heal the blindness of the philosophers while leading them on a merry -- and scary and silly -- chase through the forest, then the task of describing the elephant would seem more difficult and yet more appropriate as a metaphor about the UFO problem.

In the first section of this paper, I describe my experiences in UFO research. Then, I briefly cite some references to books and articles which provide a base for the hypothesis that UFO activity is an educational program for humankind from ET (extraterrestrial) civilizations. Finally, I provide some models about UFO activity and science in order to illustrate the bias, or the speculation, that the "message" of UFO activity is not changing.

The message of UFO activity continues, apparently, as the same spiritual message that has been transmitted for thousands of years (Meek, 1980). What seems to be changing is our view of humankind. Apparently, we are changing from "planetary persons" to "cosmic citizens." Apparently, we are maintaining our empirical scientific tradition while we also

develop an experiential scientific approach.

"Our own conviction -- the conviction of men who have seen -- ought properly to convince other people; but by a curious inversion of roles, it is their conviction, the negative conviction of people who have *not* seen -- and who ought not, one would think, to speak on the matter -- which weakens and ultimately destroys our own conviction."

Professor Charles Richet

Nobel Laureate in Physiology, commenting on psychic phenomena. (*Proceedings, SPR, IV, 156.*)

Experiences of the Writer

I am trained as a counseling psychologist: BA (1952), MPS (1956), University of Colorado -- Boulder; Ph.D. (1961), University of Missouri -- Columbia (APA approved program). I now [1988] serve as Psychologist II and Professor of Counseling Services, University of Wyoming -- Laramie.

In 1949, on the campus of the University of Colorado, a buddy and I observed a "flying saucer" (Daylight Disc). In 1956, my wife, Marilyn, and I observed a silent UFO which hovered, moved, hovered, moved, etc., over Boulder, Colorado. After the second sighting, I began to investigate the literature on UFO reports. In 1962, I joined APRO and NICAP (Aerial Phenomena Research Organization; National Investigations Committee on Aerial Phenomena). I began to consider ways that psychologists could contribute to UFO research (Sprinkle, 1967, 1968) as well as to study the personal characteristics of persons interested in UFO reports (Sprinkle, 1969).

In 1964, at the University of Wyoming, I began a study of UFO abductees/contactees, including their claims of ESP and UFO experiences as well as their responses to psychological inventories (Sprinkle, 1976a). In 1967, I began to provide hypnotic sessions for persons who claimed UFO abduction/encounter experiences (Sprinkle, 1977). I have assisted approximately 200 persons who have explored their UFO memories in hypnosis sessions (Sprinkle, 1978-1979, 1979a; 1982).

I have read thousands of reports, and I have corresponded with hundreds and hundreds of persons who have described their strange and bizarre UFO experiences. I have cussed and discussed, with many persons, the implications of UFO activity (Sprinkle, 1976b, 1979b, 1980ab).

In 1980, after our first Rocky Mountain Conference on UFO Investigation, I sought hypnotic procedures with a fellow

psychologist in order to explore my own memories (dreams? fantasies?) of some childhood experiences. My current interpretations of those memories is that I experienced childhood encounters with a Space Being (SB) on board a space craft. (See Montgomery, R. (1985). *Aliens Among Us*. New York: Putnam's Sons.)

After 31 years of UFO investigation, including 25 years of UFO research and 20 years of therapeutic services to persons who claim UFO encounters, I have come to several tentative viewpoints:

- A. I believe that 'flying saucers' (UFOs) exist.
- B. I believe that I cannot prove to anyone that UFOs exist.
- C. I believe that UFO research is always frustrating, often fearful, sometimes fun.
- D. I believe that UFO activity can be hypothesized as a huge educational program for humankind on planet earth (Sprinkle, 1976b).

"The rejection of any source of evidence is always treason to that ultimate rationalism which urges forward science and philosophy alike."

Alfred North Whitehead
USA Physicist

UFO Activity As An Educational Program

There are four minor hypotheses which can be associated with the major hypothesis about the realities of UFO activity as an educational program:

Thesis I. There is sufficient evidence to accept the hypothesis that many UFO witnesses have experienced encounters with spacecraft that are piloted or controlled by intelligent beings.

Thesis II. There is sufficient evidence to accept the hypothesis that many UFO witnesses have experienced abductions and examinations by UFO occupants, including bodily, sexual, and psychological examinations.

Thesis III. There is sufficient evidence to accept the hypothesis that most UFO witnesses (including persons who claim abduction and contactee experiences) are normal in their psychological functioning.

For example, June O. Parnell, Ph.D., completed a 1986 doctoral dissertation study in the Department of Counselor Education, University of Wyoming. The abstract (Parnell, 1987) reads as follows:

"Two hundred and twenty-five persons, who self-reported UFO experiences involving visual sightings and/or communication with UFO beings to a Wyoming psychologist,

completed objective psychological instruments, usually two, the MMPI and either the 16PF or ACL. For purposes of the study, these persons were categorized by levels of unusualness of sighting experience reported and whether or not communication with UFO beings was claimed.

"The study describes the personality characteristics of the participants and evaluates six hypotheses relating to persons who reported more unusual visual experiences and/or communication with UFO beings and who exhibited certain psychological characteristics measured by greater elevations on selected scales of the instruments. Mean scores on each scale of each instrument were compiled for all participants and those in each sighting and communication category, and sub-groups formed by crossing the sighting and communication categories. From these means, profiles were constructed and interpreted to provide personality descriptions of the participants. The hypotheses were tested using two-way ANOVA with levels of sighting and communication or noncommunication as the independent variables and mean scale scores of the sub-groups as the dependent variables.

"The participants in the study exhibited a high level of psychic energy and a tendency to be questioning authority or be subject to situational pressures or conflicts. They can be seen as self-sufficient, resourceful, and preferring their own decisions. These characteristics were evident for all participants in the study, across each level of each category considered. Mean scores also indicated the following general characteristics among participants: above-average intelligence, assertiveness, a tendency to be experimenting thinkers, a tendency toward a reserved attitude, and a tendency toward defensiveness. Participants were honest persons and no overt psychopathology was indicated.

"Participants in the study who claimed experiences involving communication with UFO occupants or space beings had a significantly greater tendency to 1) endorse unusual feeling, thoughts, and attitudes; 2) be suspicious or distrustful; and 3) be creative, imaginative or possibly have schizoid tendencies.

Another example: Bloecher, Clamar, and Hopkins (1985) conducted a study of nine UFO abductees. Dr. Clamar made arrangements, with another clinical psychologist who was not aware of the purpose of the study, for psychological examinations of the nine persons. The results showed that the participants were evaluated as being highly intelligent; not psychotic; creative; competent in their respective (professional) vocations; but also "tender" or vulnerable, emotionally, like persons who have abused/kidnapped/orphaned. Thus, the study could not prove or disprove the claims of UFO abductees; however, according to the psychologist examiner, Dr. Slater, the results were consistent with the claims of UFO abductions, or similar to the symptoms of PTSD (posttraumatic stress disorder).

Many other studies could be summarized, including one by Keul and Phillips (1986), who examined a group of 55 Austrian and English UFO witnesses. However, the results usually are the same: Whenever psychiatrists and psychologists speculate about the mental health levels of UFO experiencers, then speculations range from "normal" to "neurotic" to

FIG. 1 : The PACTS Model of Abductee/Contactee Experience

Stage		
P	<u>Preparation</u>	Family and/or cultural tradition of ESP and/or spiritual contacts. Childhood visitation by Spiritual Beings (SBs). Lucid dreams or precognitive dreams of possible future events. Psychic experiences (e.g., telepathy, clairvoyance, seeing auras, etc.).
	Family & cultural experiences	
A	<u>Abduction</u>	UFO sighting and/or UFO abduction experiences. Loss of time experiences or partial amnesic events. Taken aboard spacecraft by SBs or UFO entities. Unexplained body marks, scars, emotional reactions (Why me?). Feeling of being "drafted for some unexplained purpose.
	Inducted or initiated, involuntarily by SBs.	
C	<u>Contact</u>	Adult visitations (by SBs or spiritual guides). Psychic experiences (telepathy, clairvoyance, PK, healing, etc.). Lucid dreams and/or precognitive dreams of possible future. Emotional reactions (Why me? Purpose of visitations?). Feelings of "volunteering" for a spiritual mission or task.
	Inducted or initiated, voluntarily, by SBs.	
T	<u>Training</u>	Obsessive/compulsive behaviors (reading, traveling, visions, etc.). Reading various materials, including "uninteresting" materials. Change in personality; feeling of being monitored; "implanted" knowledge. Review of possible past lives.
	Instruction for a mission or task.	
S	<u>Service</u>	Channeling verbal and/or written information from SBs. Serving as a "messenger" by conducting research, talking to others, etc. Providing instruction, healing, and/or assistance to others. Working to minimize Planetary difficulties; giving assistance to Humankind. Feeling that one "knows" his/her task or purpose in life.
	Cooperation with SBs.	

"psychotic"; however, whenever UFO experiencers are evaluated by standard psychological procedures, then conclusions are that most participants are normal in their psychological functioning. Thus, it seems that psychopathological conditions do not account for the claims of UFO encounters and communications.

Thesis IV. There is sufficient evidence to accept the hypothesis that psychic phenomena, including "channeled" communications, are associated with UFO encounters; furthermore, there is emerging evidence that UFO contactees view themselves as changing from "planetary persons" to "cosmic citizens."

There are many sources which support Thesis IV. The emerging evidence is tentative and difficult to evaluate, partly because of our doubts about psychic phenomena and partly because of our fears about "channeled" communications. However there is little doubt that psychic phenomena often are experienced before, during, and after UFO encounters.

In my opinion, the best source of information is the manuscript by Ida M. Kannenberg, *How to Come to Terms with Your UFO/Alien Encounter*, 1366 Lawrence #8, Eugene, OR 97401. Kannenberg (1981, 1986) experienced an abduction in 1940, plus many years of anxiety and doubt about the "monitoring" of her personal life by a group of invisible personalities. Her main mentor, Hweig, has provided her with many chores and tasks for sharing knowledge with other persons. Will her development (Kannenberg, 1986) become a model for other UFO contactees?

For the purposes of this brief essay, I shall not attempt to list all of the strange events and the reactions to UFO encounters. Instead, I shall present a tentative model of the abductee/contactee experiences so that other UFO investigators can compare their observations, and other UFO contactees can compare their experiences, with this model.

A Model Of UFO Experiences

A tentative model of UFO experiences (Figure 1) is the PACTS Model (Sprinkle, in press). (PACTS: an acronym for Preparation, Abduction, Contact, Training, and Service.) The model is based upon the claims of many UFO abductees/contactees, including hundreds of participants at the annual Rocky Mountain Conference on UFO Investigation. The "contactee conference" was established to bring UFO researchers and contactees together to discuss their mutual suspicions, and to provide a support group for both. (Permission to use the PACTS Model figure has been received from the editor of the journal, *Psychotherapy in Private Practice*.)

The PACTS Model indicates that a UFO witness can experience a series of events that lead to a training program for cosmic consciousness conditioning (Sprinkle, 1976b, in press) and cosmic citizenship or service to others (Howard, 1986; Jackson, 1988). Initiation into the training program can be triggered by internal or external forces (Little, 1980). Reactions to these experiences can be "positive" or "negative," depending upon the person's views of science and reality (Vallee, 1975; Haines, 1987).

According to many UFO contactees, they have received messages from ET/SB sources that planetary physical changes are occurring and will continue to occur until 2001 A.D. (or 2010 A.D., etc.). According to some prophecies, the earth changes will lead to a "pole shift" (e.g. Anonymous, 1965; Don, 1981; Ebon, 1977; Goodman, 1978; White, 1980; Montgomery, 1985; Valentine, 1977). Ring (1984) has presented the prophetic visions of persons who have described their Near-Death Experiences (NDEs). However, some UFO contactees (e.g., Kannenberg, 1981) are told that the planetary changes can be destructive, but not nearly as destructive as some of the channeled "scenarios." Some UFO contactees receive messages that encourage daily meditative practices, which can become a positive influence for the planet and can minimize the adverse reactions to the "cleansing of the planet."

There is emerging empirical evidence, (e.g., Aron & Aron, 1986), that meditative practices are associated with significant changes in social conditions at the local, regional, and planetary levels. Of course, the traditional scientist can resist reading and accepting that evidence -- until an acceptable theory (e.g., Sheldrake, 1981; Wilber, 1982) is developed to explain that evidence.

"The world looks like a mathematical equation, which, turn it how you will, balances itself. Every secret is told, every crime is punished, every virtue rewarded, every wrong redressed, in silence and in certainty."

Ralph Waldo Emerson

"Compensation"

A Model Of Experiential Science

The holographic model of the universe (e.g., Bohm, 1980), and the holographic model of the mind (e.g., Pribram, 1982), are models which some observers accept as possible partners for a model of science which retains the physical, biological, and psychosocial sciences but adds an old/new level of reality: consciousness or spirituality.

Figure 2 provides an integrated model of evolution and human consciousness (Sprinkle, 1985). The model can be useful as a guide for evaluating UFO activity -- regardless if the observer prefers the hypothesis that alien intelligence is directing UFO activity, or if the observer prefers the hypothesis that human knowledge is expanding and is responsible for the changes in human behaviors. (Permission to use Fig. 2 has been received from the editor of the *Journal of Counseling and Development*.)

Either attitude can be the basis for developing an experiential science (Hufford, 1982) which promotes the partnership of experimenter and participant, and which allows the study of spirit, or psychic phenomena (Sprinkle, 1985). Many scientists (e.g., Jahn and Dunne, 1987) recognize that consciousness plays a significant role in our view of physical reality.

However, the traditional scientist who rejects, or

ignores, the evidence for extrasensory perception (ESP) also is confounded by reports of UFO experiences. How can apparent object hover, without sound, then move quickly? With sharp right angle turns? Materialize? Dematerialize? Cause healing of injuries and illnesses? Disgorge creatures who offer silly messages about peace and love?

As Bruening (1988) has indicated, UFO experiences are similar to the experiences which have been reported in the seance, or in traditional religious experiences. Are there other similarities? Are there "light forces" and "dark forces" which are competing for the souls of humans? Are UFO experiences a display of our own religious heritages?

A Model Of UFO Activity

The emerging model of UFO activity is one in which many diverse observations can be integrated into an outline for Planetary transformation. Deardorff (1986) has presented the "leaky embargo" hypothesis as an explanation for the "great silence" (Deardorff, 1987), from ET civilizations. The leaky embargo hypothesis indicates that ETs are highly advanced in technology and in ethics; thus, they place an embargo on communications with Earth in order to minimize panic. Gradually, through movies and science fiction, the general public learns about the presence of ETs; then, later, the evidence of ET visitations becomes more acceptable to the "morality" of empirical scientists. Meanwhile, humankind learns about the physical biological, psychosocial, and spiritual implications of a "new age" of science and spirituality, of technology and ethics, of planetary and galactic communications.

Implications For UFO Research

In my opinion, these models of science and UFO activity present us with several implications:

A. It is appropriate for interested physical scientists to continue studies of UFO photographs, radar reports, landing traces and the electromagnetic effects of close encounters.

B. It is appropriate for biological scientists to continue studies of mutilated animals, and abducted persons who exhibit injuries or marks from their UFO encounters.

C. It is appropriate for behavioral and social scientists to continue studies of the reports of crashed discs and alien bodies in governmental storehouses; to continue studies of the psychological and social characteristics of UFO abductees and contactees.

D. It is appropriate for parapsychologists and consciousness researchers to continue studies of the reports of channeled messages from ETs and SBs, including the experiences of "walk ins," OBEs and NDEs, and UFO contactees who describe events of telepathy, clairvoyance and precognition, psychokinesis, reincarnation, and healing which are associated with UFO encounters.

Perhaps, just perhaps, we shall learn more about the alien beings who are conducting UFO activity. But, if not, then certainly we shall learn more about human nature and about our Planetary Plight.

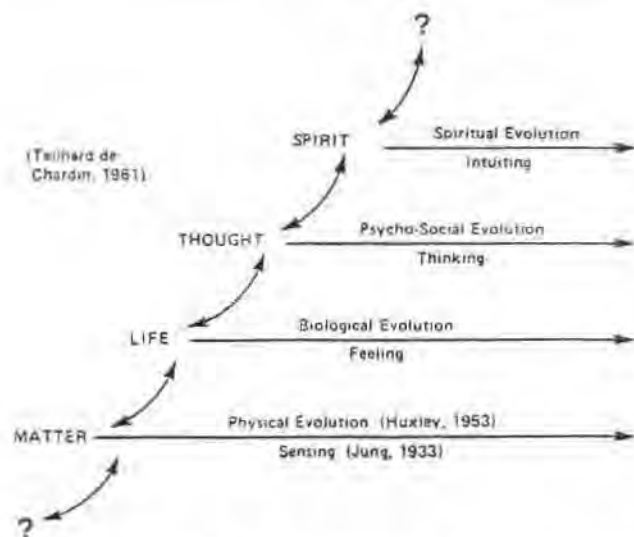
"Truth is not what we discover, but what we create."

Exupery

Conclusion

The anomalies of "flying Saucer" appearances and movements; UFOLKS or UFO occupants; animal mutilations; "walk-ins"; Men In Black (MIB); contactee messages; etc.; do not seem understandable, according to current empirical scientists.

In the opinion of the writer, the major question about the future of UFO research is as follows: Can UFO phenomena be evaluated and explained through the methods of empirical science? Or, can UFO activity be experienced and understood through the processes of experiential science?



An integrated model of evolution and the human consciousness.

On Mind And The Physics Of Paranormal Phenomena

by John White

Excerpted from *The Meeting of Science and Spirit* by John White. Published by Paragon House, New York, 1990, and reprinted here by permission of the author.

I. The Occult Forces of Life

The reigning world view of the scientific community or, to use more current jargon, the consensual reality, has been described as materialistic, reductionistic and atheistic. As a formal philosophy which attempts to give meaning to its data, it has been called physicalism. The term denotes a widespread assumption in science, which has been present from its beginning, that the secret of life is inherent in the properties of matter.

From the viewpoint of physicalism, life itself is the ultimate paranormal event. The universe is assumed to consist only of physical matter. It has no "spirit," no principle of vitality beyond the physical. In short, it has no metaphysics. The four basic forces which modern science recognizes -- electromagnetism, gravity, the weak and strong nuclear forces -- are assumed to arise from properties of physical matter, albeit in its subtlest form. All phenomena, this philosophy says, including life and mental activity, will finally be reduced to an explanation in terms of these energies and physico-chemical mechanisms acting in random fashion without purpose, meaning or direction from any higher intelligence. If only we can get a fine enough analysis (the physicalist line of thinking goes), if only we can combine chemicals in the right way with the right amount of electricity, we can create life.

Mind is the hall mark of life and should therefore, from the physicalist point of view, be inherent in the properties of matter. But it isn't, as I showed in "Neuroscience and the New View of Mind." [chapter of book -- ed.] If mind is not to be found in the recognized forces of nature, we will have to look for it elsewhere.

Parapsychology and psychical research are doing precisely that. A century and a half of investigation into paranormal phenomena has established a wide range of events which clearly are *real* events. But what is the energy involved in these events? How can it be controlled and directed? What can we say with certainty and precision about the physics of these events?

The word energy comes from the Greek *energeia*, meaning "active." It is generally understood as the capacity to do work or to be active. But in its original sense it means *vital* activity, that which can move or quicken inert matter. En-erg-y

means literally "of (itself) motivational-ness."

Thus, in earlier times, for many people there was a distinct and publicly acknowledged sense of a fundamental life force. This life force was self-evident to the ancients, even though its nature was not readily understood. It was apprehended but not fully comprehended -- recognized but not well explained. It was normally undetected, secret, hidden from sensory processes and from rational understanding. It was, in a word, occult.

In recent years, an increasing number of investigators seeking to understand paranormal phenomena have come to feel that science must recognize a new principle in nature -- the same principle of vitality or livingness which ancient traditions considered primary. This principle introduces what may be called a *psychic* factor, coming from *psyche*, meaning "soul" or "mind." And thus there has been a reawakening of interest in those ancient traditions which claim to have knowledge of the creative life force -- what could be called a fifth force.

One researcher, electrical engineer Lawrence Beynam of Ankara, Turkey, summarized his views on the subject by saying there is an energy in living organisms which is weak and unpredictable, but it can be refracted, polarized, focussed and combined with other energies. It sometimes has effects similar to magnetism, electricity, heat and luminous radiation, but it is none of these. Attempts to control and employ the energy have met with little success; investigators have not yet defined the laws governing its operation.

Addressing himself to the same topic, the fortune-naturalist Ivan Sanderson, founder of the Society for the Investigation of the Unexplained, editorialized in the society's journal *Pursuit* on the nature of the "new" force:

Thus fifth force is certainly involved in various aspects of SSP [supersensory proclivities, his term for psychic abilities] and it would now seem to be the major force operative in the true psychic field and possibly the only one acting therein. Its manifestations are in no way affected by any of the other known forces; and while doubtless universal in nature, it can be observed, measured and investigated only in the biological field. The presence of a living thing is necessary to bring it to light. Although we have not yet defined it or its parameters, it has now been demonstrated that it, and it alone, can explain a whole raft of what were previously thought to be mysteries or pure imagination, such as mental telepathy, SSP [here meaning supersensory projection] and SSR [supersensory reception], the two PKs -- psychokinesis and pyrokinesis -- and possibly the whole group of things clustering around clairvoyance. It would explain all that has puzzled the psychologists about things like the so-called subconscious, hypnotism, and the like.¹

Sanderson pointed out that psychics such as Peter

Hurkos, who once demonstrated telepathy (see Andrija Puharich's *Beyond Telepathy* for an account of this) while inside a Faraday cage, show that these abilities do not function along electromagnetic lines. Uri Geller's performance of the same feat, reported by Stanford Research Institute scientists Harold Puthoff and Russell Targ in *Nature* (October 1974) reconfirms the phenomenon. Experiments in the Soviet Union by Leonid Vasiliev in the 1930's also indicated this hypothesized fifth force.

"Is it not time," Sanderson asked in his editorial, "that we stopped ignoring all these things, or blithely relegating them to that vague field of the psychic, and got the technicians to work, trying to define the nature of this force and, by both theory and experimentation, give us a set of laws for it such as govern the other four forces?" He pointed out that there is ample published material to begin with, so that a "basic pattern" might be assembled almost immediately. "There is then," he concluded, "the matter of seeking its parameters and fitting new observations into this pattern, rejecting them, or altering the pattern."

As I pointed out in *Future Science*, this fundamental force seems to have been recognized many times in history by various prescientific traditions. Appendix 1 to it shows that accounts of a mysterious energy run through ancient occult and spiritual documents. For example, the 18th century French magus Eliphas Levi, in his book *Transcendental Magic*, described the properties of the magician's "astral light" this way: "there exists an agent which is natural and divine, material and spiritual, a universal plastic mediator, a common receptacle of the vibrations of motion and the images of form, a fluid and a force, which may be called in some way the Imagination of Nature...The existence of this force is the great Arcanum of practical Magic."

More than 100 other names for this mysterious energy have been identified from various sources around the world. In the Orient, for example, the Chinese conception of *qi* or *chi* (*ki* in Japanese) was thought to be the intrinsic vital force throughout creation. It is this life energy which acupuncture manipulates to maintain health and which can be concentrated through disciplines such as tai chi and aikido to perform paranormal acts. According to Confucianism and Taoism, without *qi*, nothing can exist, and from it spring the yin and yang forces which in turn give rise to all things, including living organisms.

Paralleling this idea in the yogic tradition of India and Tibet is the notion of *prana*. The same concept can be found in practically every culture. Polynesians and Hawaiians call it *mana*. To the Sufis, it is *baraka*. It is *yesod* in the Jewish cabalistic tradition. The Iroquois call it *orenda*; the Ituri pygmies, *megbe*. In Christianity, it is the Holy Spirit (see "The Paranormal in Judeo-Christianity"). [chapter of book - ed.] These and many other traditions claim to recognize and, in some cases, control a vital cosmic energy underlying paranormal phenomena.

Within modern times there have also been people who claim to have identified through science a fifth and fundamental force in nature. Wilhelm Reich is perhaps the most notable figure. His discovery of *orgone* energy is considered by organomists to be at the heart of science and life itself. In the Reichian view, *orgone* is the all pervasive ocean of life energy -- primordial, massless and preatomic -- from which all other forms of energy are derived. Some investigators see parallels between it

and both Franz Anton Mesmer's *animal magnetism* and Karl von Reichenbach's *odic force*. There is parallel, too, between it and the Soviet concept of bioplasma.

There are many traditions, both ancient and contemporary, which claim to have identified the energy behind paranormal phenomena. I felt it best to be all-inclusive rather than selective, yet it was apparent that the terms are not fully synonymous in all cases. There are varying measures of overlap or convergence among some of them. *Prana*, for example, is said by yogic tradition to have a number of graduations. Likewise, there are various forms of *chi*. Rudolf Steiner's presentation of the etheric formative forces lists seven -- the life ether, the chemical ether, the light ether, the warmth ether and three "higher" ethers. The chemical ether seems equivalent to *orgone*. *Orgone* itself, however, is single-state. In general, however, the terms I noted as forms of X-energy point toward the idea of a new principle in nature for science to recognize in the form of a spiritual, but nonetheless real, creative life force.

As I said in *Future Science*, Lawrence Beynam examined this vast subject and reported the following characteristics of the X-energy:

1. It is observed in the operation of heat, light, electricity, magnetism and chemical reactions, yet is different from all of them.
2. It fills all space, penetrating and permeating everything, yet denser materials conduct it better and faster, and metal refracts it while organic material absorbs it.
3. It is basically sunertetic. It has a basic negentropic, formative and organizing effect, even as heat increases, and there is the opposite of entropy (that is, disorganization and disintegration) as set forth by the Second Law of Thermodynamics, which it thereby violates.
4. Changes in the energy precede physical (observable) changes, and it is supposed to create matter, energy and life. This is also observed in certain psychic phenomena where metals continue bending long after the initiating agency/psychic has touched them.
5. It has its opposite number. Seen clairvoyantly by psychics as red and yellow, this energy is opposed to the life-giving energy outlined above. It can be seen when the life-giving energy is leaving, instead of entering (emerging into) a region. (For example, in kirlian color photographs of a psychic healer's finger, the finger is blue to begin with and then turns reddish-yellow when the healer transfers energy to a patient.) While the blue, synergic energy gives a cool, pleasant feeling to the sensitive, the yellow-red, entropic energy creates a feeling of heat and unpleasantness.
6. In any structure which is highly organized (e.g., crystals, plants, humans), there is a series of geometrical points at which the energy is highly concentrated (e.g. chakras in the yogic tradition, acupuncture points).
7. The energy will flow from one object to another. According to the Huna tradition, it is "sticky" so that an invisible stream of energy will always connect any two objects which have in any way been connected in the past (the basis of sympathetic magic). The energy is subject to exponential decay, radiating

outward in the course of time from an inert material, but there is always a residue (since decay goes on to infinity). The density of this energy varies in inverse proportion to the distance; this ratio sets it apart from energies which obey electromagnetic and gravitational laws, but to this ratio a theory of potentials may be applicable.

8. The energy is observable in several ways: as isolated pulsating points, as spirals, as a cloud surrounding the body (aura), as a flame, as a tenuous web of lines (Don Juan's "lines of the world" and the occultist's "etheric web").

Huntsville, Alabama research engineer James Beal independently arrived at the same conclusion as Beynam's first characteristic of the X-energy. In a talk to the American Anthropological Association's 1974 symposium on parapsychology and anthropology, Beal noted that the effects should not be construed as the cause behind unexplained psychic events. According to him, some bioelectric field effects noted by conventional science may actually be 'weak indicators, precursors, or stimulators in regard to effects filtering down from a higher system.'

Dr. Harold Saxton Burr of Yale University was the discoverer of such an indicator system. His electrodynamic theory of life, first announced in the 1930s but still largely unknown to the scientific establishment, offers a solid link between electromagnetics and the mind -- a bridge between the physical and the prephysical foundations of life.

Burr's work, much of it done in collaboration with his student-colleague, Dr. Leonard Ravitz, shows that there is a guiding field which performs a directive, organizing function on the physical structure of an organism. This Guiding influence is generally termed the L-field. Ravitz later learned that the L-field as a whole disappears *before* physical death. Sensitivity to the L-field might explain in part how psychic healers function in diagnosis and cure.

It is clear, however, that L-fields are themselves affected by higher-level forces. Ravitz made the further discovery that the state of *mind* (in the form of unspoken thoughts and images) affects the voltage gradients of the L-field. Edward W. Russell, in his book *Design for Destiny*, refers to this power of thought as a T-field, meaning thought field. He notes that although L-fields are ordinary electromagnetic phenomena, not a new force in nature, they are nevertheless of immense importance for showing how mind or T-fields can *measurably* affect L-fields and thus the physical body. L-fields give science a clear opening into that mysterious area where physics and psychology come together -- the mind.

The concept of morphogenetic fields proposed by British scientist Rupert Sheldrake in his 1981 book, *A New Science of Life*, presents a widely-discussed hypothesis of "formative causation" postulating an invisible matrix or organizing field which regulates the structure, growth and behavior of all kinds of things. These fields are causative, serving as "blueprints" or guiding patterns for form and behavior of entities across time. This capacity is called morphic resonance. "When any one thing forms (a crystal, say) or any animal learns a new behavior, it will influence the subsequent learning of

formation of all other crystals or animals of the same kind," Sheldrake says. He denies that the morphogenetic fields have energy; their influence seems to operate *ex nihilo*. Nevertheless, he proposes that psychic and paranormal events may be explicable by his hypothesis.

Although Sheldrake dispenses with all conventional forms of energy as the force behind forms, the data cited in this essay strongly suggests the reality of a new force in nature which could be the missing link which saves the morphogenetic fields hypothesis from *ex nihilo* operation. In a personal communication to me, Sheldrake agreed: "When I say morphogenetic fields are non-energetic, I do so to avoid confusion with the kinds of energy known to physicists. I hope that further research will indeed enable these problems to be resolved."

A concerted investigation of the fifth force or X-energy seems a promising research avenue to pursue in developing what Sheldrake terms "a new science of life and mind." He echoes Princeton physicist Eugene Wigner, who once wrote that "the present laws of physics are at least incomplete without a translation into terms of mental phenomena. More likely, they are inaccurate, the inaccuracy increasing with the role life plays in the phenomena considered."

This brings us back to the metaphysics which physicalism has so long denied and tabooed. It brings us beyond the physical into the realm of mind and suggests a promising avenue of investigation to pursue. In their search for an explanation, investigators of the psychic and the paranormal should, of course, consider all which conventional science has to offer. But it seems that conventional science and parapsychology alike are "up against the wall" in their efforts to explain the paranormal -- or, in the case of physicalists, to explain them away. Real progress is going to occur only when psychic and paranormal events are acknowledged and approached in a fresh and imaginative way. As Einstein once said, "The mere formulation of a problem is far more essential than its solution, which may be merely a matter of mathematical or experimental skill. To raise new questions, new possibilities, to regard old problems from a new angle requires creative imagination and marks real advances in science."

In that spirit I have suggested the plausibility of a fifth force in nature and the need to investigate this Hypothesized force. It is, from my perspective, one of the keys to explaining paranormal phenomena. In the next part of this essay, I will consider two others -- the structure of space and the possibility of higher life forms.

1. Ivan Sanderson, "Editorial: A Fifth Force," *Pursuit*, Vol. 5, No. 4, October 1972.

Copyright 1990 by John White, all rights reserved.

John White, M.A.T., is an internationally known author, editor, and educator in the fields of parascience, consciousness research and higher human development. This book excerpt will conclude next issue.

FORTEAN NEBRASKA



by Various

The following is not meant to be an in-depth report. In order to supplement the news coverage of the event, the editor made last minute requests of a member who had heard the event and another who just generally seems to know what he's talking about. Thanks to both of them for their cooperation.

Omaha World-Herald

Apr. 11, 1991

Sonic or Otherwise, Noise Was Definitely a BOOM

By Keith Faur

A Federal Aviation Administration spokesman said Wednesday night that the explosionlike noise heard in parts of the Omaha-Council Bluffs area Wednesday morning "was possibly a sonic boom."

Bob Nichol of the FAA's Air Route Traffic Control Center in Farmington, Minn., said a sonic boom was possible but couldn't be verified.

"There's no indication of supersonic aircraft in the area under our jurisdiction," Nichol said. "We don't talk to those types of aircraft unless they are above 18,000 feet. If there was one there he wasn't talking to us."

He suggested there might be a reason for a pilot not talking.

Penalties can be imposed for flying at the speed of sound

over a populated area, Nichol said, "but who's going to admit doing it?"

Fred Kudym of Omaha said there is no doubt in his mind that the noise, which brought a flood of calls to 911 dispatchers, was a sonic boom.

Kudym, 65, a retired insurance agent, said he was working in his yard at 4661 Mason St. shortly before 11:30 a.m. when he heard a jet engine, heard his house rattle, then heard "the boom."

"I heard this noise and looked up immediately. I looked to the west and I saw this (jet) contrail. The plane was flying fast," he said. "You couldn't even see the plane it was so high. I saw this contrail. It was going to the east."

"And it definitely was a sonic boom -- I've heard them before," he said.

Two other people told The World-Herald that they also saw a jet contrail immediately after hearing the boom.

The noise was heard in Bellevue, Council Bluffs and downtown and central Omaha.

Police and fire officials said no explosion was reported. A Civil Defense spokesman in Omaha said the source of the noise was a mystery.

A spokesman at Omaha Approach Control at Eppley Airfield said no supersonic jets were reported in the area.

Lt. Jeff Tyler of the public affairs office at Offutt Air Force Base said Base Operations and the Strategic Air Command's command post reported no planes capable of causing a sonic boom in the area at the time.

Jim Birkel

"My impression of the 'Boom' -- BOOM!!

"It shook the building I was in -- a concrete block building about 25 ft. high by 30 ft. by 50 ft.

"This was much more powerful than any sonic boom that I had previously experienced. It's hard to describe without running a car into your house.

"It sounded like a single boom, not a double one. The rattling of loose objects may have masked the sound, but I doubt it"

Thomas Long

Just what the heck is a "sonic boom"? As an object moves through the air (a compressible gas mixture), the air molecules are displaced in a series of pressure pulses that travel at a fixed rate of speed, determined by the ambient temperature and density. This is known as the "Speed of Sound" and is expressed as a Mach number. Any sound travels at this rate (Mach 1.0). At 59° F and standard sea level, Mach 1.0 is 761 mph. Above 35,000 ft., it is about 622 mph.

If the object is traveling faster than Mach 1.0, the air cannot displace fast enough and builds up in front, forming a compression (or "shock") wave. This high pressure compression wave expands outward from the object like ripples in a pond. After the object has passed, the displaced air readjusts itself,

forming a low pressure expansion wave, which also expands outward. The intensity of these pressure waves varies considerably due to factors such as size, shape and speed of the object, relative direction, altitude and atmospheric conditions. If the two waves are strong enough, they produce a double boom as they pass by observers on the ground. In comparison, consider two Mach 3.0 objects: a 30.06 rifle bullet will sound like a single "crack!", whereas the 107 ft. long SR-71 "Blackbird" will give out a characteristic double boom("Boo-Boom!"). These sounds will be heard all along the flight path and for some distance on either side of it.

Operationally, supersonic aircraft are highly restricted when overflying the U.S. Because sonic booms break windows and irritate citizens, supersonic flight is banned from populated areas. It is also not permitted in controlled airspace near civil airports and military airfields and is kept well away from commercial air traffic corridors. Any supersonic aircraft also operates under direction of military or civil air traffic control centers and generally adhere to a pre-filed flight plan. (The

Continued from page 28

for future article if you're interested. Suffice it to say for now that only those who figure out how to protect and operate spaceship earth will be saved.

The world is being divided between 2 factions. Those following the high-tech, earth abusive path are far more numerous and will be destroyed by their own technology, while those following the path of low-to-no-tech, earth tending lifestyles will be protected by the opposing faction. Genocide (by war, chemicals, AIDS, etc.) is the standard procedure for those controlling the world's governments.

If you want more information (a poll of your readers may be best) please place an add in the "Big Nickel" to read:



Part nobody reads

First of all, we apologize for the extreme lateness of this issue. Between running the Center, the conference, the radio show -- and just incidentally, his life -- Scott simply didn't have the time. And though the editor was announced as being "the editor" some time ago, until recently the editor simply didn't have the computer. All the feature articles in this issue were collected during Scott's interment as editor.

Over half the next issue is already typed in, we're gathering material for the next, and the basic format of The Journal is stored on disk. So long as we have an adequate flow of good material and the money to print it, we should have a tri-annual or even tetra-annual quarterly. So it will be a very, very good reason we give you if the next issue isn't out in September.

In addition to the conclusions of articles started here, that issue will supposedly contain Scott's Artesia article, comments of

SR-71 operated with the standard call sign, "Aspen 30.") All aircraft within range of control centers are tracked on radar and any deviations or unauthorized actions are duly noted.

So what caused Omaha's "Big Boom"? Ruling out passing aircraft (see above) and ground explosions (someone would have noticed), I offer an alternate possibility. If a celestial object (a small meteor or mini-comet) were to enter the atmosphere in a near-vertical trajectory, only to disintegrate at a relatively high altitude, it might generate a sound pattern consistent with the recent event. The very high speed, small size and head-on aspect of the object would generate a close-coupled but powerful shockwave front that would travel downward through the denser lower atmosphere and be perceived in a localized area on the ground. Accompanied, perhaps, by a fall of stardust?

Thomas Long is a recently retired Air Force officer, as well as a space enthusiast and model builder.

Space connection: please send more information. Fortean.

Best to run add for 4 weeks as I don't get a paper every week.

On 10/23/90 the Center sent the following ad, to run for 4 weeks, to the Big Nickel, P.O. Box 217, Lanagan, MO 64847 (\$16.00 by check):

"Space Connection: Please send more information. Fortean. More substance, no games, more substance. Fortean."

No further communication has been received. However, we're still open to information from this or any other source.

abductions by Jerry Douglass, a cattle mutilation report from Carol Werkmeister, Bigfoot pieces by Danny Perez and Donald Ware, and something on automatic writing from LBJ. (No, it would be funny if it were, but it's someone else.)

Our hypothetical December issue will have a focus on ghosts and hauntings, coming out as it will over a month after Halloween. For February we've pencilled in a long exasperating delay, but some of the other officers are already pestering me with story ideas, so we might have to break down and keep to the schedule.

I hope no one objects to the size of the clippings section. While other Fortean publications devote a similar amount of space to them, they have clippings from more than two cities papers. Please send anything you think might interest us.

IT'S THE NEWS



clippings

The editor would like to thank James D. Birkel for all clippings from Omaha, as well as Robert Pribil.

Bright Lights, UFOs...

Bright Light Viewed In The Sky

Omaha World-Herald Feb. 8, 1991

The National Weather Service said Friday that several people reported seeing a bright light in the skies west of Omaha about 2:30 a.m. Friday.

The Dodge County Sheriff's Office said a deputy saw a "bright light of some kind" moving from the northwest to southeast at 2:44 a.m. The Wahoo Police Department said an officer spotted what he took to be a southbound comet at 2:28 a.m., but no other reports were received from Wahoo residents.

Neither Global Weather Central at Offutt Air Force Base nor Dave Kriegler, a Creighton University astronomy professor, could explain the sighting.

A spokesman for Global Weather said the North American Air Defense Command in Colorado was contacted, but it had no knowledge of the occurrence.

Kriegler said the light most likely was space debris that burned as it hit the upper atmosphere.

John Pollack of Weather Service said it probably was not a comet because comets are faint and very slow moving.

Bright light across sky a mystery

Lincoln Journal Feb. 8, 1991

No, there was not a Scud attack on Nebraska early Friday morning.

There was, however, a bright light that flashed across the sky about 2:30 a.m. and authorities aren't sure what it was.

The light apparently was seen in more than one city in southeast Nebraska.

Beatrice Police Chief Donald Luckeroth said one of his officers and a Nebraska State Patrol trooper saw the flash and called to tell him about it. They thought perhaps it was something from space, he said.

Lincoln Police Lt. Jim Peschong said 911 got a few calls about the flash and the security officers at the Nebraska Air Guard reported it to LPD.

Leonard Krenk, public affairs officer for the Nebraska National Guard, said the security officers described the light as being like a military phosphorous flare.

Both Krenk and Peschong were skeptical that the light actually was a flare.

"I'm more in tune with the meteorite theory," Krenk said.

The National Weather Service office at Lincoln Municipal Airport didn't know anything about the light.

"I certainly would not have any explanation because I'm sure it's not weather," said a weather service spokesman who declined to identify himself. "Maybe we got rid of another Sputnik. I'm sure it wasn't a Scud, anyway."

Fireball Spotted In Four States

World-Herald Feb. 25, 1991

The Associated Press

Witnesses in four states, including Nebraska, said they saw a colorful fireball cross the sky Monday.

People in northern Nebraska, South Dakota, North Dakota and Minnesota reported seeing the glowing ball at about 6:30 a.m.

"It just kind of traveled across the sky real fast, and it fell real fast," said Sue Braun, who saw the object as she drove from Detroit Lakes, Minn., to Fargo, N.D.

Maj. David Griffard of the U.S. Space Command in Colorado Springs, Colo., which tracks man-made objects in space, said the light likely was a meteor.

Eva Kelly of Fargo said she and a neighbor saw the light as they came out of a gym. Ms. Kelly said it was not a meteor.

"Those are just pinpoints of light in the sky," she said. "This was saucer-size. Then it had a tail of yellow bright light extending out the back, and it was streaking across the sky. We were waiting for an explosion after we lost site of it. That's how frightening it was."

Radio station KWYR in Winner, S.D., said witnesses from Butte, Neb., and Valentine, Neb., also reported seeing the lights.

"Carhenge" creator still geared up about project

Lincoln Star June 25, 1988

ALLIANCE (AP) -- James Reinders is completing "Carhenge," his replica of England's Stonehenge fashioned from old cars welded together in a farm field.

Reinders said Thursday he has spent nearly \$10,000 on the project, which he's building a mile and a half north of town on U.S. Highway 385.

Reinders, 60, a retired oil consultant who lives in Houston, was in Alliance this week adding 10 cars to the 22-car sculpture he erected last summer.

A photographer from People Magazine was expected to come to Alliance on Monday and a representative from a Paris magazine was expected early next week.

"I'd be hard pressed to explain why all of the excitement about Carhenge," Reinders said.

"Something about this is imaginative. People see it as creative, unique, and novelty, but art -- I don't know," he said.

Reinders said he will go to China in August to determine if a part of the Great Wall might be represented near Carhenge.

Reinders said that he talked to a Scottsbluff couple who said they saw a UFO land in the center of Carhenge.

"If Stonehenge has some purpose, then I think Carhenge has some purpose," Reinders said. "I was hoping UFO's would see and recognize it as a possible landing strip. If these people saw it, then I can only hope it was true. I wasn't here."

And while we're speaking of prehistory...

Prehistory...

Mammoth bones stir dawn of man debate

Lincoln Star April 11, 1991

By Robynn Tysver

The remains of a mammoth discovered in Frontier County might force the scientific community to re evaluate the date human existence began in North America.

A local archeologist believes bone flakes were chipped off the 18,000-year-old mammoth's leg bone by man.

However, another expert believes the flakes were naturally made, possibly by other mammoths trampling the dead beast.

The question of how the bone flakes were created is significant because the universally accepted date for the dawn of human existence on the continent is about 11,500 years ago.

The remains of the mammoth are located near the shoreline of Medicine Creek Reservoir in southwestern Nebraska and are scheduled for excavation in June.

"The nature of some of these bone flakes would suggest

that they probably could not have been caused by natural trampling," said Steve Holen, University of Nebraska-Lincoln research archeologist and supervisor of the dig.

The bone flakes could have been made by someone trying to get marrow out of the bone or someone attempting to make a tool or weapon, he said.

Holen believes it took a two-step process to make the long, thin flakes. The bone would have had to have been placed on end and the flakes chipped off, he said.

"In other words, it looks like planned behavior to make these types of long flakes," Holen said.

Research has been done on elephant bones from which flakes such as these were chipped off the bone and used in butchering, Holen said.

There is no question the mammoth's leg bone was broken while it was still fresh.

Concrete proof is needed to convince the archeological community that the site is indeed evidence of an earlier form of man.

A crew of five will excavate the site this summer and search for evidence to link man to the site, such as fire hearths, stone tools or human bones.

"If all we find are bone flakes, it will remain controversial," Holen said.

For the last 10 years, Gary Haynes, an associate professor of anthropology at the University of Nevada-Reno, has been researching mammoths through the study of African elephants.

In his research, Haynes has studied the bone breakage of elephant bones. He has looked at copies of slides taken of Holen's bone flakes and has concluded they could have been naturally made.

"Some of the features he identified with that sort of flake I have been able to find without man involved," Haynes said.

He noted that the site in Nebraska is not unique.

"There is a growing number of these mammoth bone sites growing around the country," he said. "They share a lot in common in that they all claim the flakes were made by man."

The erosion of the reservoir first exposed the mammoth in 1987, said Bob Blasing of Grand Island, project archeologist for the Bureau of Reclamation's Nebraska and Kansas projects. The bureau initiated the excavation project last summer.

1st Americans May Go Back 36,000 Years

Omaha World-Herald May 2, 1991

The Los Angeles Times

Excavations on an army base in southeastern New Mexico have provided dramatic evidence that humans may have lived on the North American continent for at least 36,000 years, more than three times as long as many researchers had believed, a Massachusetts researcher said Wednesday.

Although other archaeologists have previously reported evidence for such early colonization of the Americas, archaeologist Richard MacNeish of the Andover Foundation for

Archaeological Research said the new site -- a cave -- provides the most convincing evidence yet.

MacNeish uncovered a veritable condominium of human history -- 24 floors of living quarters, complete with fireplaces, ranging from 39,000 years old on the first floor to 10,000 years old at the top. The site was dated by scientists from the University of California, Riverside, and the University of California, Los Angeles.

Among the evidence extracted from the cave is the 24,000-year-old toe bone of a horse with an arrow point embedded in it and a clay fireplace, complete with what appears to be a human thumb print, dating from 36,000 years ago.

"This is the earliest well-documented site in America," MacNeish said in a telephone interview. "We have found the first American Indian."

If the new date for man's arrival on the continent is correct, it means that humans would have traversed the Bering Strait from Asia under very severe climactic conditions -- when the world was in an ice age. That, in turn, suggests that early humans were an exceptionally hardy species able to cope with a broad range of adversity.

It also means that humans would have occupied North America during a period of at least 15 centuries in which sheets of ice extended over much of the continent, producing conditions grossly different than those that existed 12,000 years ago.

But the claim is likely to undergo severe criticism and intensive analysis before it is broadly accepted, other researchers said. Archaeologists are sharply divided over when North American colonization occurred, and arguments often reach a heated pitch.

"This is one of the great controversies in science," said archaeologist Brian Fagan of the University of California, Santa Barbara. "It raises great passions and lots of people don't speak to each other."

"It's something that at least half the archaeologists in America will resist, despite the fact that MacNeish has excellent credentials," said anthropologist Russell Barber of California State University, San Bernardino.

The new site is in a cave 14 miles east of Orogrande, N.M., on the McGregor Firing Range at Fort Bliss. MacNeish was digging in the cave looking for pollen and other plant remains because of his interest in documenting the beginnings of agriculture in the Southwest.

Artifacts put man in S. New Mexico 36,000 years ago

Lincoln, NE Journal May 2, 1991

OROGRENDE, N.M. (AP) -- (excerpt)

The burned bones of extinct animals, butchering tools, charcoal samples and roasting pits dating back at least 36,000 years were found in the cave, which is 14 miles east of Orogrande on Fort Bliss' McGregor Firing Range in south-central New Mexico.

The prevailing anthropological theory is that man probably came to the Americas across the Bering Strait from north-east Asia about 14,000 years ago or not more than 17,000 years ago. Nomads could have crossed the strait during the late stages of the Ice Age, when a land bridge connected Asia and what is now Alaska.

But artifacts from the earliest reliably dated site in the New Mexico Cave have been radiocarbon-dated at between 36,000 and 42,000 years old, the Journal reported Tuesday.

Indian Catacombs Found Huge Underground Chambers Stun Scientists

Omaha World-Herald April 28, 1991

NEW ORLEANS (AP) -- Three archaeologists crept over rocky precipices, past dozing rattlesnakes and through sacred rooms deep in the wilds of Arizona to make the first discovery of American Indian catacombs.

The underground chambers, dating back up to 800 years, included tombs and graves, along with massive rooms measuring up to 100 feet long with 50-foot ceilings.

"It's absolutely mind-numbing. We would have never believed it could have existed," John W. Hohmann, one of the archaeologists, said Friday during a meeting of the 2,000-member Society of American Archaeology.

"It will change a lot of what we believed about Indians in the Southwest," he said. "They may have been far more advanced than we believed."

The scientist said he felt a bit like Indiana Jones, the movie archaeologist-treasure hunter, when he lowered himself by rope down steep rock walls into the catacombs -- armed with a flashlight and a pistol -- passing rattlesnakes sunning themselves on rock outcrops.

James Schoenwetter, an anthropology professor at Arizona State University in Tempe, Ariz., said the Indian catacombs are the first reported in the United States.

"The idea of a very elaborate form of ceremonial chamber being built underground hundreds of years ago is surprising," he said.

"For American archaeologists, it's as exciting as finding the tomb of Tutankhamen," said Gabe Decicco, a society spokesman.

The catacombs, explored in August, were made from natural fissures excavated by the Indians about 700 to 800 years ago, Hohmann said.

"The amount of labor that went into it must have been incredible," said Diane E. White, one of the discoverers.

The fissures, at an ancient Indian settlement about two miles west of Springerville, Ariz., near the New Mexico state line, had been noticed before but never explored.

"There had been some suspicion that there was something underground there," said archaeologist Christopher D. Adams. "When we actually entered the catacombs though, it just blew us away."

The 15-acre settlement, known as Casa Malpais, was

discovered about 100 years ago. It is one of the largest and most complex ancient Mogollon communities uncovered in the United States Hohmann said.

It was known to have a three-story masonry pueblo, a large complex used for religious ceremonies, stone staircases and sacred chambers.

The three archaeologists were investigating the area for the town of Springerville, with an eye toward developing it as a recreation area. The Casa Malpais area, but not the catacombs, is open to the public and will be developed into a park within two years, Hohmann said.

Carefully hidden entrances to the catacombs varied from the size of doorways to small crawl spaces, he said.

Miscellaneous...

Blood of Saint Reportedly Liquefies

Omaha World Herald May 7, 1991

Naples, Italy (AP) -- Neapolitans who streamed into the city's cathedral had to wait three days, but their prayers were answered -- the dried blood of San Januarius reportedly liquefied again Monday.

Twice a year, the dried blood of the 4th century martyred saint is supposed to liquefy, and failure to do so is seen by superstitious Neapolitans as a sign of impending doom.

Cardinal Michele Giordano began the ritual Saturday, and although the faithful streamed into the cathedral to pray, the blood kept in two sealed glass containers remained dry until Monday afternoon.

The blood of the saint reportedly turns to liquid twice a year: on Sept. 19, the date marking his decapitation in 305 under the persecution of Emperor Diocletian, and on the first Saturday in May, commemorating the transfer of the saint's body to Naples.

The Vatican has not classified the liquefaction as a true miracle. Scientists have theorized that heat generated by the presence of several thousand faithful inside the cathedral might cause a fluid to liquefy.

Whistling, Screaming Just Tiny Meteorite

Omaha World Herald May 12, 1991

Glatton England (AP) -- A "very loud whistling, whining, screaming noise" that a man reported to police was caused by a tiny meteorite that landed in his garden north of London, a scientist confirms.

The meteor, about 3 inches around, was the first confirmed to land in Britain in 26 years, Dr. Robert Hutchinson, of the Natural History Museum, said.

Hutchinson said the 1 1/2-pound black pitted rock probably came from beyond Mars before it landed in Arthur Pettifer's yard.

Burglar hits piggy banks, refrigerators

Lincoln Journal April 25, 1991

OMAHA (AP) -- Somewhere in Omaha is a burglar who pigs out, then rifles piggy banks.

In about 40 recent burglaries, residents reported that their refrigerators and piggy banks have been hit.

The burglar drinks beer and soda pop, eats potato chips, leftover pizza and anything else readily available in the refrigerator.

Then piggy banks, purses, jars or cans of coins are looted, police said.

The burglaries began in January, then recently stopped as suddenly as they began.

In some cases, as much as \$200 to \$300 has been taken, Omaha police investigator Bruce Decker said.

Television sets, VCRs and other electronic gear in the houses hit by the burglars haven't been taken, Decker said.

Investigators said they don't know why the burglaries stopped.

Tasmanian tiger allegedly sighted; search conducted

Lincoln, NE Journal June 10, 1991

Hobart Australia (AP) -- Officials launched a search for a Tasmanian tiger, the last specimen of which was seen in 1936.

A taxi driver claimed last week that he saw a Tasmanian tiger, also known as a thylacine or Tasmanian wolf, for 45 seconds on a country road. Three weeks earlier, another man said he found a set of paw prints about 25 miles away that may have been made by a tiger. He said he made plaster casts of the prints but so far has not displayed them.

Wet weather hampered searchers during the weekend, and officials said the rain may have wiped out any sign left by the animal.

The Tasmanian tiger was found only in Tasmania, an island off the southeast coast of Australia. Its tendency to hunt domestic livestock and poultry led to its being hunted to near extinction by 1914.

The Tasmanian tiger grows to about 5.6 feet long, including the tail. Its scientific name, *Thylacinus cynocephalus* means "pouched dog with a wolf's head."

BOOK REVIEWS



by various

The Sanctified Body

by Patricia Treece

Doubleday, 1989

Hardcover, 401 pages, \$17.95

Levitation -- a subject not to be taken lightly.

Inedia (the ability to live for years without food or drink)

-- some information you can really sink your teeth into.

Bilocation -- a topic I'm in two minds about.

These and other physical manifestations of holiness are described, documented and discussed in Mrs. Treece's newest book.

The author shows that even among widely different religious backgrounds, ranging from Catholicism to Eastern religions to Shamanism, there are phenomena that are worldwide and usually attributed to people considered "holy."

Her need to document the phenomena she writes about does require her to lean heavily on the Catholic Church, since the process for canonization requires extensive research and documentation, but she also draws from American Indian culture and that of India.

By concentrating on 19th and 20th century holy people she is able to give information that the reader would feel is reliable, with sources that are available and witnesses who are in many cases still alive and who would not be as superstitious as one would expect of 13th or 14th century witnesses.

All in all, an easily readable book with good end notes, an extensive bibliography, lacking only an index, and I must admit I hate books without indexes.

Reviewed by Jim Birkel

The Sacred Journey of the Peaceful Warrior

by Dan Millman

H.K. Kramer Inc., 1991

The Sacred Journey of the Peaceful Warrior is the third in the Peaceful Warrior series written by Dan Millman. To date the author has penned *The Way of the Peaceful Warrior*, *The Warrior Athlete*, and a children's book called *The Secret of the Peaceful Warrior*. I can easily predict at least two more novels in the Millman series.

The Sacred Journey picks up where the first one ended. The year is 1973 and Dan, our hero, has forgotten most of what his mentor, Socrates, told him about living life in the present. His marriage is on the rocks, his daughter seems distant, his job is unrewarding...does any of this sound familiar? He decides to take a leave of absence from Oberlin College, where he works in the athletics department, and travels to India.

Once there he is still unfilled and depressed. On the return home he stops in Hawaii for a short visit. Jung's concept of synchronicity begins to come into play and he recalls that he is supposed to go to Hawaii. This had been prophesied by Socrates, or Soc for short. On the island paradise of Oahu Dan meets his second great teacher, Mama Chia.

Mama Chia is a kahuna kupua shaman who acts as doctor, counselor, and spiritual coach for Dan and many of the inhabitants of the island of Molokai.

Through a series of dangerous and seemingly time-consuming ordeals, Dan rediscovers his purpose in life. A few days stay over in Hawaii becomes what appears to be a couple of months. I don't know if the author's intent was to give this illusion or not, but time becomes a secondary factor in the story. The underlying theme would reflect the non-importance of everything by the "here-now", to be sure. Yet I can't help wondering if anyone outside the small circle of people he is with noticed his delayed departure from the islands. Or if anyone even knew he was there at all. Millman keeps mentioning his wife and child, but makes no physical attempt to contact either during his ordeal.

As a reader I had to wonder how much of this tale is based on fact, how much is artistic license and how much is pure fiction. A number of the protagonist's activities take place in his mind through visualization imagery and even a little hallucination. Because of this I examined the story based on other spiritual readings I've done and could see symbolism throughout the tale. For someone picking up the book as a bit of light reading I'm afraid they might suspect the Sacred Journey to be pure fiction.

Personally I enjoyed the book. As for a recommendation to others, it might be in your best interest to read *The Way of the Peaceful Warrior* first.

Reviewed by Dale Bacon

LETTERS...LETTERS... LETTERS...



by various

Dear Gentlepeople:

I recently came across the name of your organization in *Encounters* by Edith Fiore and wonder if you can provide me with some information in a project that I have recently undertaken.

Although I have been teaching Sociology at Harrisburg Area Community College for 20 years, I am new to the UFO field. About a year ago I latched on to the idea of doing some work in what I call the "Sociology of Other Worlds." Although I have several examples in mind, I am writing to see if you can help me locate data about societies found on other planets.

As a sociologist, I am interested in two questions: First, What are the demographic characteristics (i.e., age sex, class, etc. structure) of the beings in these "other worlds"? Second, How can we describe the social structure (i.e., roles, norms, values, etc.) of these societies? And, just as the sociologist of religion is not interested in examining the questions of God's existence, I am not interested in exploring the issue of the existence of extraterrestrials.

My data collection method is content analysis. I am reading books (See attachment.) written by or about humans who have either come into contact with extraterrestrials (CE-IIIs) or have been abducted by them (CE-IVs). Many of these books provide a good bit of data on the characteristics of extraterrestrial spacecraft and to a lesser extent of the beings occupying them. They have scant descriptions of alien societies. This is where I need assistance. Can you refer me to sources that provide more data about alien societies, their people, customs, institutions, and other socially relevant data?

Any assistance that you can offer me will be greatly

appreciated.

Sincerely

John R. Heapes, M.A., M.S.W.
Professor of Sociology

Harrisburg Area Community College
3300 Cameron Street Road
Harrisburg, PA 17110-2999

ABBREVIATED BIBLIOGRAPHY

Fiore, Edith.	<i>Encounters</i>
Fowler, Raymond E.	<i>The Andreasson Affair</i>
Fuller, John	<i>The Interrupted Journey</i>
Hopkins, Budd	<i>Intruders</i>
	<i>Missing Time</i>
Randles, Jenny	<i>Alien Abductions</i>
Strieber, Whitley	<i>Communion</i>
	<i>Transformation</i>
Walton, T.	<i>The Walton Affair</i>

Space Connection
7 Oct 90

Dear Sirs:

Since the feds have been hunting me for over 10 years, I'm loathe to Communicate with anyone about the information I have, as I'm sure it will only intensify their desire to eliminate me, but it's time for people to know what is going on.

I'll start with the background on how I have acquired information. I attributed my childhood contacts with "aliens" to strange dreams and a wild imagination; but as an adult, I must face the reality of what has been going on. Having a secret clearance while in the Air Force and having UFOs following us around on our weather recon missions gave me access to more information than most.

Before my release from service, I was interrogated by Major Clark, the last "official" officer in charge of Operation Blue Book. I was questioned about how much I knew about UFOs, aliens, etc., and warned that any release of information would subject me to federal felony charges. I'm glad now that I didn't reveal what I knew to him, as I have since learned just how closely the governments of the world are controlled by the evil side of our "alien" visitors/funders. The military is so corrupt that I decided not to make it a career.

After obtaining a B.S. degree in engineering, I tried my hand at the business world and found it to be just as corrupt as the military. 10 years of study, teaching & court battles proved the legal system to be the most corrupt of all. Religion & politics proved no better.

What I did discover in all my endeavors was that there is always someone behind the scenes, pulling the strings (and it's not the benevolent Oz). The good guys are not string-pullers. They only step in when someone needs and deserves help or protection from the evil ones. What makes one "deserving" will be the topic

Continued on page 22



Announcements, Events, Requests

Thanks...

When we cover "Exploring Unexplained Phenomena III" in the next issue, we'll thank in detail all the people and organizations who helped us put on and publicize the event. Until then, we'll just offer a general "thank you" to all of them.

However, we would like to offer a more specific thanks to our guests for taking the time to speak at the conference.

We'd also like to thank James D. Birkel and Ron McKenzie for contributions to the library, as well as August Dreier and Lon Nansel for shelving materials.

Events...

June 27-29 -- 12th Rocky Mountain Conference on UFO Investigation

University of Wyoming,
Laramie, Wyoming

Guests: Professor John R. Salter, Merry Lyon Noble, James G. Gordon. Workshops. Contact: Dr. June Parnel, (307) 742-3399

July 5-7 -- 1991 MUFON International Symposium

Hyatt Regency O'Hare
Chicago, Illinois

Guests: Colin Andrews, John Carpenter, Michael Chorost, Stanton Friedman, Linda Moulton Howe, David Jacobs, Bruce Maccabee, Jean-Pierre Petit, Gene Phillips, Zechariah Sitchin, Michael Swords.

July 14 -- Talk by Isabella Quigley on reincarnation and Atlantis

Oakcrest Center
Elkhorn, Nebraska

3:00 p.m., contact Quay Fitch at 779-3331.

August 11 -- Talk by UFO Investigator Bill Caulfield

Unity Church

Omaha, Nebraska

Contact Quay Fitch at above number.

August 23-25 -- Disneyworld's Great UFO/ET/Alien & Abduction Congress

The Grosvenor Resort

Write to: Pat J. Marcattilio c/o Bret Regal, 7958 Glen Abbey Circle, Orlando, FL 32819.

October 6 -- 1991 Annual Scientific Meeting of The American College of Orgonomy

Henry Chauncey Conference Center
Princeton, New Jersey

Open to the public. Write to: A.C.O., P.O. Box 490, Princeton, New Jersey 08542.

November 9-10 -- FortFest 1991

Washington DC Area

Recommended by the editor. Write to the International Fortean Organization (INFO), address on back cover.

Requests...

Any researchers who would like to have their requests for information published are welcome to send them to us.

We're currently trying to gather information on odd goings-on in Nebraska, both for our files and to plot it out on a map so we can read nonexistent patterns into it. Whether it's news clippings, personal experiences, folklore or large metallic objects that have pelted your house, we'd like to hear from you.

In particular, we're looking for accounts of out-of-place animal sightings for a future journal article.

If anyone has any information -- from anywhere -- about garden hoses squirming or being pulled underground, please get in contact with us. We aren't joking, but we'd like to find out if another publication was.

Fortean Research Journal

HELP OUR FRIENDS

There are many other organizations dealing with the unexplained. They are all doing the best they can with the resources available to them. By becoming a member to these organizations, your contributions will support them financially and spiritually with many thanks of gratitude.

ARCTURUS BOOK SERVICE

P.O. Box 831383
Stone Mountain, GA 30083-0023

CITIZENS AGAINST UFO SECRECY

P.O. Box 218
Conventry, CT 06238

GHOST RESEARCH SOCIETY

P.O. Box 205
Oak Lawn, IL 60454-0205

INTERNATIONAL UFO REPORTER

2457 West Peterson Ave.
Chicago, IL 60659

KZUM-FM 89.3

941 "O" St., Suite B-2
Lincoln, NE 68508

MUTUAL UFO NETWORK

103 Oldtowne Rd.
Seguin, TX 78155

PASU

6 Oakhill Ave.
Greensburg, PA 15601

SPECTRA, INC.

P.O. Box 241013
Omaha, NE 68124

UFO

1800 S. Robertson Blvd.
Box 355
Los Angeles, CA 90035

UFO CONTACT CENTER INTERNATIONAL

3001 S. 288th #304
Federal Way, WA 98003

STIGMATA

P.O. Box 1984
Paris, TX 75461

U.F.O. NEWSCLIPPING SERVICE

Rt. 1, Box 220
Plumerville, AR 72127

THE TEMPORAL ANOMALY RESEARCH ASSOCIATION

P.O. Box 20173
Keizer, OR 97307

ISLAND SKYWATCH

164-22 77th Road
Flushing, NY 11365

INTERNATIONAL FORTEAN ORGANIZATION (INFO)

P.O. Box 367
Arlington, VA 22216-0367

ITALIAN CENTER FOR UFO STUDIES (CISU)

Corso Vittorio, Emmanuele 108
10121 Torino, Italy

ARCHIVES FOR UFO RESEARCH

P.O. Box 11027, S-600 11
Norrkoping, Sweden

CRUX PUBLICATIONS

P.O. Box 906237
Tulsa, OK 74112

NEW YORK FORTEAN SOCIETY

P.O. Box 20024
New York, NY 10025-1510

If you need additional copies of the Journal of the Fortean Research Center and can't wait for the mail, the following businesses carry this publication:

The Pegasus Book Store

6059 Maple Street
Omaha, NE 68104
(402) 556-6034

The Way Home Music and Books

4203 So. 48th Street
Lincoln, NE 68506
(402) 483-7284

**FORTEAN RESEARCH CENTER
P.O. BOX 94627
LINCOLN, NE 68509**

**A NON-PROFIT CORPORATION FOR THE STUDY OF
UNEXPLAINED PHENOMENA**

Exploring Unexplained Phenomena

JOURNAL of the FORTEAN RESEARCH CENTER

Vol. V No. 2

\$3.95

a b d u c t i o n s



Contents

Vol. V No. 2

- 1** From The Director: UFO Abductions: Fact & Fantasy Pt. 2
Scott H. Colborn
- 5** Guest Editorial: Secret Files
Tom Keith
- 6** Policy on Witness Files
- 7** Abductee Trauma: An Exploratory Attitudinal Study...
Thomas C. Layne and Cristopher D. Bader
- 12** The Revealing Science Of Ufology
Forest Crawford
- 18** On Mind And The Physics Of Paranormal Phenomena Pt. 2
John White
- 28** From The Editor: Abduction Models Pt. 1
the editor

Inside
Back
Cover

Announcements, Events, Requests

Cover: Illustration: Dale Bacon, computer graphics: the editor

Illustration on page five from *Symbols, Signs & Signets* by Ernst Lehner, Dover Publications, Inc.

The *Journal of the Fortean Research Center* is published four times annually, by the Fortean Research Center, a non-profit corporation. Articles in this Journal do not necessarily represent the views of the Fortean Research Center, its' officers, or members. Articles in this Journal may be reprinted with credit given to the author and to the Center, unless those rights are reserved by the author.

Printed by The Pressworks, Suite E, 2500 Kimco Ct., Lincoln, NE.

The purpose of the Fortean Research Center is to investigate all aspects of unexplained phenomena, including UFOs, cryptozoological mysteries, out-of-place animal sightings, geological & archeological anomalies, mysterious falls of objects from the sky, psychic & paranormal phenomena, and all other areas of study which may provide data useful to the resolution of these mysteries. We also serve as a source of reliable information for the public at large. The Fortean Research Center is exempt from Federal Income Tax under Section 501 (c) (3) of the Internal Revenue Code. Membership in the Center is \$15.00 per year, and includes a subscription to this Journal. Your contributions may be deducted from your Federal Income Tax.

The Fortean Research Center

**P.O. BOX 94627
LINCOLN, NE 68509**

Director

Scott H. Colborn

Assistant Director

Stephen Johnson

Treasurer

Ed Rumbaugh

Secretary

Randy Garlipp

Editor

Frank Dreier

Paste Up

Lin Bacon

Staff Researcher

Dale Bacon

FROM THE DIRECTOR



by Scott Colborn

UFO Abductions: Fact & Fantasy Part 2

In part one of this article (Vol. 5, No. 1) a definition was given of what a UFO abduction is and is not. Proceeding from the position that UFO abductions are "real," examples were given of abduction cases from the files of researchers and from unpublished reports from my files.

This second and final installment will discuss a number of indicators associated to a greater or lesser degree with the abduction experience. An examination will then be made of post-abduction experience—what researchers are calling Post Abduction Syndrome. There will be several examples cited of abduction "myths." In addition there will be discussion of theories or hypotheses about the UFO experience in general and the abduction experience in particular. Finally, this article concludes with an attempt to ascertain our individual and collective responsibilities towards the UFO abduction phenomenon, and towards the people expressing close encounter experiences.

Before we begin with a discussion of symptoms or indicators of a UFO abduction experience, I would like to make several comments. First, any one symptom or indicator of the abduction experience, by itself, does not represent sufficient "proof" of an abduction. If you, the reader of this article, recognize a parallel or connection with one of the following indicators or symptoms, I would caution you in jumping to the conclusion that you have been abducted. I would instead argue that it is the totality of the indicators—symptoms and real evidence—that provides the necessary proof of the reality of UFO abduction experience. By this I mean that in weighing an individual abduction account, it is the multiplicity of symptoms and evidence suggest-

ing that something unexplained has happened that casts the deciding vote to suggest that an abduction may have occurred. Many times a UFO abduction debunker will single out one unexplained aspect of an abduction account, attempt to provide a prosaic explanation, and in his or her mind explain not only the single account, but the entire phenomenon of abduction cases. I believe that "proof" of abduction accounts rests on the larger body of evidence, and not on a single aspect, issue or case.

Secondly, as a Fortean I encourage your interest in and healthy skepticism of the literature of abduction accounts. If the information being presented here will in any way help contribute to your understanding of UFO abductions, it will have served its purpose. If having looked at the subject matter contained here or in the UFO abduction literature in general you have a point-of-view or opinion different from that of this article, I have no problem with your disagreement. I do believe, however, that it is important that you *do* look at the subject material. I'm reminded of an anecdote Budd Hopkins told at the 1988 MUFON Symposium here in Lincoln. He was being interviewed on a television program about his research into UFO abductions. Also on the program was Carl Sagan (speaking on another subject). In a discussion after the program, Dr. Sagan said, in part: "Extraordinary claims demand extraordinary proof"—to which Hopkins replied, in part, that "An extraordinary phenomenon demands an extraordinary investigation."

What I ask of you dear reader, is this:

Don't make the leap from healthy skepticism to the smug armchairs of the debunkers simply because you don't know enough to make an intelligent decision, or because the nature of abduction accounts doesn't jibe with your predetermined views of what UFOs and their occupants be like.

Please remember this: if just *one* abduction account is true and correct, it is one of the single most important events in human history.

The most obvious indicator that something anomalous may have occurred is the element of "missing time." Missing time may be defined as any event, activity or undertaking that has a known time frame from start to finish that is changed or altered in any way from the norm so that there is one or more inexplicable breaks or gaps in the continuity of the experience. People have reported experiencing losses or gains in time that don't have a prosaic explanation. Often they can't remember part or all of the flow of the experience. The missing time segment might include demonstrated physical activity that can't be remembered or accounted for. By demonstrated physical activity I will give by example the completion of a car trip which would involve active participation by the driver in steering the car, regulating the speed, starting and stopping, making appropriate choices of roads, etc. Yet in some cases of missing time associated with car trips, the driver doesn't remember the act of driving part or all of the trip (Salter, 1989, pg. 5-7). Initially most people report no conscious memory of the contents of their "missing time," although in some cases the missing time episode can be brought to conscious memory simply by the passing of days, weeks, and months with or without the intervention of a trained therapist. The following is

an elaboration on the above example of a car trip and missing time (the couple and Aunt Martha are fictitious characters, but the data represents many cases I'm familiar with from published and unpublished accounts).

A couple with a two year old baby drove three hours every Thanksgiving to spend time with good old Aunt Martha. This was a yearly event much looked forward to. The family had made the trip many times, over the same stretch of highway and roadway. However, this Thanksgiving they were an hour late for dinner. The couple had no memory of what activity took place during the lost one hour. The husband and wife last remember driving through a small town en route to Aunt Martha's home. The couple then experienced what seemed to feel to them as a "shift" of awareness. All of a sudden they seemingly "came to" making the turn from the highway onto the lane leading to Aunt Martha's house. The time taken to drive to Aunt Martha's for Thanksgiving took one hour longer than normal.

Without plausible explanation such as a detour, a car malfunction, having to stop four times to change the baby's diapers, a time zone change that was somehow overlooked, or other prosaic explanation, the couple have 1 hour unaccounted for. The key here is that there was an established time frame for the trip. It "normally" took three hours. This then we can call "missing time."

At the 1991 Rocky Mountain Conference on UFO Investigation in Laramie, Wyoming, I heard the following account of missing time:

A woman spoke of having been fishing in Colorado in 1979 and seeing some sort of unusual craft or UFO hovering over a nearby tree as she was fishing. After an indeterminable time the object left the area. Later she was cooking dinner in a cabin (I'm uncertain if it was the evening of the UFO sighting, or a subsequent evening) and chatting with her sister. While cooking the woman told of sensing that "they" were coming. She immediately walked to the cabin door and opened it, with her sister standing behind her. Two human-looking men in black suits came in the door and began to tell her things using what was described as telepathy. After a while everyone went outside the cabin and it was daylight. The woman couldn't account for the transition from evening and cooking a meal to the next morning. She said she saw the same craft hovering over her backyard as the craft seen the day before. At this point, standing in her backyard, she was given a vision of "future stuff," such as "flowers and a beautiful day and the sky full of craft (UFOs)." This woman viewed her UFO experiences as being positive, although she has had difficulty in integrating her experiences into her adult life. She claims to have had psychic experiences that she attributes to her UFO encounters.

People experiencing one or more UFO abduction may have memory of the experience(s) ranging from full recall to none. The degree by which people can bring to conscious memory the experience(s) might be attributable to the aliens intent—the aliens want it to be so for undisclosed reasons. Many abductees have reported that one or more of the beings told them to forget the experience(s), and that they shouldn't talk about it. I might add here that this "don't talk" rule is similar to what physical or sexual abuse victims are told. Often the first step the

abductee can take in integrating the experience and claiming the experience for their own is to simply be able to confide in someone, thus breaking the silence. Sometimes the UFO beings have told an abductee that information has been imparted to the abductee, which the abductee will somehow know or access at an undisclosed point in the future. Whether this is true or an attempt by the aliens to prevent abductees from talking too soon or causing attention to be directed towards the abduction is not known.

There apparently can be outright mistakes on the aliens part in their ability to alter or wipe out short-term memory in humans, thus allowing the abductee to experience partial recall immediately. Dr. James Harder believes that if the aliens are proficient at their abduction work, people will never even know anything unusual has taken place (Harder, 1988). Perhaps the only clue that something out of the ordinary might have occurred is missing time. Some abductees report one or more fairly deep, bloodless cuts on their body that can't be accounted for. Indeed, as Harder suggests, the alien "bunglers" may make mistakes—sort of like an introductory class called "Meet the Humans 101," where the proficiency is learned from actual experience until the aliens get it right.

The range of reported recall abilities of abduction experiences might also have to do with the differing psychological and physiological characteristics of people and how they consciously and subconsciously integrate their experience(s). Some individuals have reported partial or total recall of their experiences just from seeing the front cover of one of Whitley Strieber's books (*Communion*, *Transformation*). Other people seem to experience an amnesia-like state for days, weeks, months or even years regarding their experience(s). As mentioned before, this amnesia-like condition can begin to lift with partial or full recall in their conscious memory. Whether or not the aliens have anything to do with the cessation of the amnesia condition is not fully understood at this time.

As alluded to previously in this article, many abductees report marks, cuts, scars or other physical traces of the experience that cannot be given a prosaic explanation. One could speculate that these marks or cuts are self-inflicted on a conscious or unconscious level. The cuts and marks could also be a sort of stigmata associated with a real or imagined experience. Or as many researchers and abductees believe, these are very real physical traces of the abduction experience. As has been alluded to earlier, I don't believe that an unaccounted scar is in itself evidence of abduction. Many of us have marks or oddities on our person that we've forgotten the cause of. However, a physical indication of this sort should be weighed with other symptoms in evaluating a particular case. Again, it is the full range of indicators or symptoms that must be considered before coming to any sense of informed speculation, or even in establishing the reality of UFO abductions.

Many abductees report re-occurring dreams that seem to raise very similar, specific details of a UFO experience and/or abduction, the details of which may not be consciously recalled. It is well-founded in psychological literature that repressed trauma may try to come to consciousness in various ways. Certainly anyone having done dream work or having kept a dream journal can attest to elements of re-occurring dreams that have

very much to do with real-life situations and experiences. An abductee may well want to begin to work with dream interpretation, as this process of working with dream material may provide another level of awareness of the abduction experience by the abductee. Dreams may well be trying to point out to us areas of potential growth in our lives, and to warn us of potential trouble.

Screen memories are another symptom of UFO abduction. It is not fully understood whether the screen memory is placed into consciousness by the aliens, or whether it is produced by the person experiencing the UFO abduction as a psychological safeguard against knowing too much before we are able to integrate it. Here's an example of a screen memory which comes from Budd Hopkins book *Missing Time*, and is referred to as the Virginia Horton case: During a family picnic, the woman referred to in the book as then sixteen year old Virginia Horton walks into the woods with her brother. In the woods she sees a "beautiful deer" and becomes separated from her brother, following the "deer." After what seems like a short period of time Virginia emerges from the woods as her parents are filming the picnic. Virginia hadn't remembered where she had been—only that she had seen this beautiful deer. She had blood on her blouse. Virginia said that she had been with her brother, yet her brother had been looking for her for approximately 1/2 hour. She told her family of seeing the beautiful deer.

What emerged much later in this young woman's life in hypnosis sessions is that the "deer" had communicated with her telepathically. She had followed this "deer" into the deeper part of the forest, and was led to a UFO-type craft which was on the ground, taken aboard and given a thorough examination in which cell samples and blood were extracted from her nose (Hopkins, 1981, pp. 119-144).

In this example the "deer" is the obvious screen memory for the real experience. Here's another example from Hopkin's files of a *shared* screen memory.

Two women drove up to what appeared to be an intercity six car wreck in the middle of the night. After stopping their car and viewing the wreck in the middle of the street, they began to wonder where all the people in the wrecked cars were, as well as the spectators that a wreck of this magnitude would surely produce. After a short time surveying the scene, both became uneasy and made the decision to drive away. Later during hypnosis both remembered the car stopping and being taken out of the car by small beings and into a craft of sorts. The six car accident was of course the screen memory for the actual abduction (Hopkins, 1991). Other screen memories reported by people include a snow-white gorilla, enormous owls, deer, "Casper" the ghost, and a witch.

Abductees describe intense physical and psychological reactions to certain pictures, locations, incidents, stretches of road, seasons of the year etc., which seem to remind them of significant events from their past. While many factors (self-induced or products of the abduction experience) might not allow the person having experienced the unexplained event to "know" about the abduction, the abductee can sometimes be triggered by something that seems to remind them of some earlier, hazy event, fully remembered or not. When re-experiencing the remembered

or repressed events, the person may experience physical and/or psychological reaction, often producing a "fight or flight" reaction. In other words, the abductee may experience in a present setting the hue or intensity of daylight or perhaps the absence of light which triggers something within them. Odors and smells in the air, the temperature, physical sensations of contact with the environment, and other such environmental stimulus can provide the trigger which seems to tell the abductee that they've had an earlier marker experience, perhaps in the same location, or in the same season of the year. As mentioned before, a picture or book cover may also trigger a memory to surface into consciousness.

As a personal testimony to the power of something in the present to trigger a physical and psychological memory of an earlier event, let me share with you a non-UFO experience I've had in my adult life that involved traveling down a particular stretch of road in Lincoln.

As a young boy I contracted a serious case of warts on my feet. Every week my mother would drive me to the dermatologist's office for treatment. She usually took the same route from our home to the doctor's office, turning from "A" street north onto 17th street to go the downtown office of the dermatologist. I came to associate that particular stretch of 17th street in Lincoln with the discomfort and pain I experienced in the doctor's office a short time later. For years later I would experience a queasy stomach and general uneasiness while driving on that part of 17th street. This uneasiness would be in direct contradiction to a general sense of well-being felt by me just prior to travelling on that part of 17th street.

Fears and phobias are reported by abductees such as those associated with stretches of road, yards, basements, and close quarters such as closets. The experience of riding in an elevator can bring to conscious memory the sensation of floating or becoming semi or wholly weightless as part of an abduction experience. People have reported panic attacks when going to the offices of a doctor, dentist, or to the hospital. The sterile, sometimes stark, clinical atmosphere seems to evoke memories of a similar setting in the abduction experience. There are reports of people having panic attacks or unwarranted fear who see an animal with large eyes at a zoo. The fear of the animal with large eyes could be associated with the memory of one or more aliens with large eyes. There have even been accounts of people consciously avoiding babies and small children because of the similarities with the physical description of the alien in their experience. I know of a Lincoln man who is physically very large. He shouldn't be afraid or intimidated by hardly anyone. Yet he has intense fear reactions to very short people, perhaps again associated with the height of a particular alien from his experiences.

In evaluating any account of UFO abduction it is important to consider the conscious, fully remembered details reported by the abductee as well as the material recovered through hypnosis. In addition, it is meaningful to pay attention to the nonverbal "memory." Body sensations, feelings and other non-verbal indicators of a physiological response to trauma can be experienced by the abductee. A person can have a physical reaction to talking about his or her experience, or may react physically to clues from his or her environment while not consciously

remembering the event. There is an old saying in disciplines like massage and body work that the "body never forgets."

I hypothesize that selectivity is practiced by the UFO beings or occupants in who they abduct. I don't believe that abductions are random events. The 1950's Columbus, NE case mentioned in part one of this article referenced the abductee asking the question "Why me?" to which the being responded and said that she was "in the files." There are also families where for three or more generations individuals have had abduction involvement. A longitudinal study makes sense in many physical sciences where you might be tracking a particular gene, or physical trait or feature. Also, from a psychological point of view, we learn a great deal from our observations of animals and their immediate families, let alone from our studies of human beings. It is fair to say that the alien would want to study us in a similar manner. Multiple abductions throughout the abductee's life seem to be the norm, which can present immediate implications to the abductee, knowing that they will possibly be visited again.

The aftermath of an abduction experience can be both euphoric as well as unsettling. Once the abduction experience is brought to conscious memory and the abductee has a realization that "this really happened to me," the abductee knows that their life will never be the same again. The post-abduction feeling and reaction on the part of the experiencer can include partial or intense disassociation with their daily routines, jobs, and relationships. It is important that the abductee has someone to talk with that will listen impartially and objectively. Often this cannot be a relative, spouse, casual friend or even a parent. A trained therapist who is open to the abduction experience is central, I believe, to the ability of the abductee to integrate and understand their experiences and to move forward with their lives. A UFO researcher should **never** attempt to provide therapy that they are untrained, unqualified, and unlicensed for. We've found that the UFO researcher and the psychologist/psychiatrist/therapist work well together, and each can complement the other in assisting the abductee towards wholeness. I use this team approach in my research and work with abductees.

Most abductees will tell you that they didn't want the experience. Later in this article we'll come back to this and examine this statement more fully. Accepting for now that the experience was unwanted, what are the consequences to the abductee? While the long-term effects of the abduction experience can be an instigator of personal and spiritual growth, the immediate or short-term impact can range from mildly unsettling to devastating. This invasive nature of the experience, replete with insertions of objects, tools, or sensing devices into the body of the abductee is similar in some ways to the rape experience. The abductee is being acted upon without their consent. In many cases the invasive, clinically detached manner in which the UFO occupants interact with the human abductee produces a multiplicity of symptoms in the abductee. Intense anxiety, inexplicable behavior, and irrational fear are among the short-term symptoms of the abductee. They know and understand that their fear is irrational, never-the-less it is there. There is an inability to integrate the experience, to understand it fully. Sleep disturbances are widely reported. And, there is emerging evidence linking post-traumatic stress syndrome with the aftermath of the UFO abduc-

tion experience.

A prominent Lincoln, NE psychiatrist has confided in me that he is seeing many more cases of post-traumatic stress in his practice than can be explained by military war experiences. If the abduction experience is as widespread as some might say (approximately one in forty people having had a UFO experience of some sort), this report by the Lincoln psychiatrist would be exactly what you might expect in terms of the number of people seeking relief from post-traumatic stress disorder while perhaps not consciously associating their discomfort with an abduction experience.

Some abductees report being obsessed by "UFO stuff" 24 hours-a-day. Others report a total disinterest that tends towards antagonism when exposed to anything associated with the UFO experience or literature. The obsession can be riveting or repelling towards UFO material.

Bleed-through memories can also be partial indicators of the abduction experience. Out-of-body episodes may be experienced by the abductee, perhaps as an unconscious memory of the part of the abduction experience where they are taken up to a craft in a beam of energy and/or light. Bleed-through memories seem to serve as a way of remembering the experience.

UFO abductions of children can be profoundly disturbing to their psycho-sexual development. Young boys and girls experiencing invasive acts in the abduction experience are told by the abductors to not talk about it, and often are not allowed to cry and vent anger either during or post-experience. The experience becomes blocked and can often fester, producing guilt and shame in the young person. Imagine these young people growing up and maturing with these experiences unresolved. Not only could it effect and/or inhibit normal growth, maturation and development of sexual identity, it could also foster an unconscious need to self-medicate. I believe that many people that abuse alcohol and drugs could be attempting to self-medicate as a practiced avoidance reaction to an earlier unresolved abduction trauma.

Let's take on some UFO abduction "myths" at this point.

Abduction "myth" #1: UFO abductions are malevolent or evil in nature. This point of view is fostered by some Christian fundamentalists and UFO researchers who in my mind interpret far too narrowly the literature and reports and who view much of unexplained phenomena as the "work of the devil." Almost all of the researchers I've had contact with reject this point of view as not adequately—and I might add objectively—covering the abduction issue. There is simply not the evidence of evil intent to explain this mystery in this fashion. I believe that we are often too quick to judge the unknown as being bad, evil, etc.

Imagine two children playing in a yard. One of the children discovers an ant hill, and they both begin to place rocks on the ant hill to cover the entrance. The two children disrupt the ants that are milling about the now covered entrance and squash and kill some of them. Are these children evil? Are they bad? Don't most children at times play with ants and bugs like this? The children's activities must seem very disruptive to the ants, and yet we allow activity of this kind because after all, ants are different than us and they aren't sentient (at least like us).

Continued on page 23

GUEST EDITORIAL



by Tom Keith

Secret Files

It is no secret that officials of governmental agencies and the military do their best to obstruct the efforts of people interested in obtaining information and learning the truth about the UFO phenomenon, abductions and animal/human mutilations. Those who have seriously attempted to conduct research in these areas have been frustrated in their attempts and they constantly bemoan that fact to all who will listen.

They aren't exaggerating; it is darn hard, if not impossible, to find a reliable official source who will speak openly and provide supporting evidence to back-up his information. But, the government and the military aren't the only ones hampering attempts to get at the truth. We, as investigators, are also doing it to ourselves.

The gathering of factual information is the reason for any investigation, but information alone has no value—it becomes important only if and when it is used for some purpose. The key question is what becomes of the information UFO, abduction and mutilation investigators amass and how is it used?

I believe one of the primary reasons for the lack of progress being made in these fields is that investigators aren't pulling together. Instead of research in these areas being a team effort, there are a large number of people squirreling it away for their own use, whatever that might be. This is certainly not true of all investigators, many are very open and eager to help others by sharing information. However, many others are not.

Investigators may refuse to share their information for a variety of reasons. someone who is very vague about their work and refuses to talk about the cases he or she has been involved with always makes me wonder about his or her motives. Is this person really as knowledgeable or as deeply involved in research

as he wants me to believe? Is he really trying to find answers or is he just enjoying playing the game? Is this person involved in the field only hoping for notoriety and to gain financially through book sales or speaking engagement fees? Does he even feel it is in his best interests to prolong the mystery, does he actually fear the truth about these issues will be discovered prematurely (according to his own agenda) and he will suddenly find himself out of a job or having to find a new hobby?

There are some investigators who claim their secrecy is motivated through concern for the well-being of a witness or abductee and they believe that total confidentiality best serves that person's interests. Those investigators must realize that helping the witness or victim and furthering the resolution of the UFO question are not exclusive concepts. The quicker the truth is known, the quicker there may stop being "victims". By withholding crucial information, investigators themselves may be unknowingly and unintentionally aiding the opposition by prolonging the time it takes to uncover the truth.

There should be a central place in each organization where copies of all information are collected and one person, or a small group, should review all reports and categorize the information they contain for the use of their members. General information compilations should be available to other groups with similar interests upon request.

Case information should be readily available to seriously interested and qualified investigators. One person has little chance of putting together a jig-saw puzzle of this magnitude on his own, especially if he has no idea of what pieces to the puzzle other people are holding. It may be that each of 100 investigators has hidden away in his or her files one piece of unique information that, by itself is insignificant, but when added to the 99 other small pieces, may solve the puzzle. It is obvious that no one individual is capable of investigating all aspects of the UFO phenomenon, abductions, and mutilations. Sharing information is essential!

Currently no one knows if there have been reports of sightings, abductions, or mutilations in Omaha that are identical to those in Lincoln, or if Nebraska reports are the same as Iowa reports except for...or whatever. No one knows what anyone else is doing and I believe that the lack of cooperation and infighting among investigators is one of the biggest problems in UFO, abduction and mutilation research today.

The information Investigator John Doe uncovers in a case should be available to qualified investigators within his organization because it may help them conduct their own investigations. Comparing information may show similarities or differences between cases. It is essential that information should be shared among qualified investigators. That is why people with similar interests form and join organizations...to learn.

In my opinion, it is wrong for a person who is known to be a member or official of an organization such as the Fortean Research Center or MUFON to use his or her position within that organization to attract people who have had UFO, abduction or other experiences, and then refuse to share the information gained from the resulting investigations with his organizations officials or other members of the organization. (I'm using FRC and MUFON only as examples, the same goes for any research

organization.)

I am well aware of the need for keeping some types of specific information confidential. But, I also know, from more than 25 years as a reporter and writer, and a decade in law enforcement, that *most* information can be shared without damaging the person involved or the case itself. Specific information identifying a witness or victim should always be considered confidential.

For instance, it would be irresponsible to make public a report that said "Rachel Smith, the nine-year-old daughter of Bill and Mary Smith, 123 Main Lane, Lincoln, was abducted from her bedroom by three small aliens at about 2 a.m. the morning of July 19, 1991. Rachel described her abductors as being about 40 inches tall, having large dark almond-shaped eyes and wearing gray pajamas. she said they transported her directly through the wall of her second-floor bedroom in the southwest corner family's two-story brick home. They carried her across a small field at the rear of the house and into a hovering circular craft where she was placed on a small metal examining table and..."

But, there is nothing wrong with saying "A nine-year-old girl was abducted from her parent's home in Southeast Lincoln during mid-July. Three small aliens described as being about 40 inches tall, having large dark almond-shaped eyes and wearing gray clothing reportedly transported the girl directly through the wall of her family's two-story brick home..."

Complete secrecy of an individual's files can be costly. Assume you are doing investigations and hoarding your secret files. A fire may destroy your home, including the only copies of your files, and poof—you're out of business. Vandals or MIBs may break into your home and steal your files. If you are killed in

a traffic accident your work dies with you. Assume that you really do get "too close" and the government snuffs you out. If no one has access to your information the "bad guys" automatically win. Your work may be very important and if for some reason you are unable to continue with it, others should be able to pick up where you left off.

An ethical investigator respects his or her sources and realizes the need to protect the witness or abductee from harassment or further damage, but should also recognize his or her responsibility to share information with other qualified people. The ethical investigator considers any information obtained from another investigator to be confidential. Any breaches of that confidentiality should be considered reason for censure by the organization of which the offender is a member. In other words, information should be available to investigators who can be trusted to use it in the appropriate manner; those that can't be trusted, lose access to the information and are not assigned to do further investigations.

Cooperation among investigators and groups is the only hope we have of making significant headway in solving UFO and related questions. There is no longer room for individuals who are involved in the field only for notoriety or other forms of personal gain. Again, this is not intended to be a blanket indictment of all investigators, or all those who publish books or speak on the UFO subject. Rather, it is a call for cooperation among all those working in the field.

Tom Keith is a professional writer and photographer, and a member of MUFON and the Fortean Research Center.

Policy On Witness Files

It is the policy of the Fortean Research Center to share data when requested with members of the Center, with other recognized organizations and researchers, and with other qualified parties, subject to certain stipulations.

The name, address, phone number and any other part or portion of the report which might publicize the identity of the person(s) requesting anonymity will be kept in complete confidence, and deleted from all copies of the files open to members or sent to other researchers.

If witnesses specifically request that copies of their file be kept confidential, the Center will do so. However, if a researcher should contact us asking if we have any instances where a certain detail was reported, seeking statistical data, or etc., we

would try to help them.

Should a party contact the Center requesting the names of people in a specific case who have requested anonymity, the Fortean Research Center will attempt to contact the people asking for anonymity and forward the request for contact to them.

The Center reserves the right to withhold information from any individual or group the Center feels may not honor witness anonymity, or are otherwise conducting themselves in a manner not consistent with commonly accepted moral and ethical standards, and which may adversely affect the witness(es).

For a complete statement of our policy on sharing files, including policy on expenses incurred, please send a SASE.

Abductee Trauma

An Exploratory Attitudinal Study Of UFO Accounts And Self-Reported Post-Traumatic Stress Disorder Criteria

by Thomas C. Layne and
Christopher D. Bader

The initial conception of this project was a "traditional" research project into attitudes whose only special quality was a possible relationship between UFO-abduction accounts and Post-Traumatic Stress Disorder (PTSD). Upon discovery of a willing subject group, the realization that the study was dealing with a very serious population—whose magnitude of stress related difficulties had never really been measured—was evident. The issue of UFO-abductions and PTSD caused new and highly theoretical questions to be asked about the presence of PTSD in a population who's accounts are disbelieved by the majority culture.

According to the DMSIIIR, the "essential feature of this disorder (PTSD) is the development of characteristic symptoms following a psychologically distressing event that is outside the range of usual human experience" (APA, 1987, p.146). Research on PTSD in Vietnam veterans and rape victims is abundant. The appearance of PTSD-like symptoms arising from a reported "UFO-abduction" (be the experience interpreted by the abductee as positive or negative) is caused by a supposedly alien stimulus that has not been proven to exist. Can PTSD be self induced? Is the UFO/PTSD connection a manifestation of our high-tech society? As you can see, replacing an understandable cause for PTSD (such as a war experience) with one that is not understandable (such as an abduction experience) gives PTSD a completely new dimension. Such a dimension is fascinating to researchers and torturous to victims. In the words of one abductee who volunteered the following, "We need help. Ever try to put down on a medical form that the reason you need help is that you have been abducted?" (Layne, 1990). Hence, the social stigma surrounding UFOs is a stumbling block for researchers and the participants of the study.

Approach to the Study This research was conducted as part of the requirement for the program "Health and Risk in Modern Society" at The Evergreen State College; therefore, it was decided to approach the notion of being abducted from a health angle—in this case, PTSD. The authors of this study would like to add that we believe that the participants of the study have reported the truth as they know it and we sincerely believe that many have had an experience that we, at this time, cannot possibly understand nor confirm.

Physical or Psychological

There are several theories as to the origin of abduction

experiences, and the debate is much too tangled to enter into here. Certain examples will have to suffice.

Many take the abduction experience at face value; i.e. aliens are visiting Earth and are examining humans, just as we might examine the local flora and fauna of a newly discovered area. Other UFO writers, such as John Keel and Jacques Vallee, believe that UFOs are in some sense real, but are also a cultural phenomenon. As Keel states in his book, *Why UFOs?* :

"These events [UFOs and related phenomena] are staged year after year, century after century...Only the witnesses and the frames of reference used are different" (1976, p. 286).

Other researchers think that abductions are merely psychological in origin. For example, Alvin H. Lawson, proposed the idea that abductions could be related to birth trauma. He draws parallels between UFO abduction accounts and "drug induced hallucinations, near death experiences, religious and metaphysical ecstasies...and particularly fetal and birth trauma" (Wanderer, 1981, p. 7-9). Phillip J. Klass, in his book *UFO Abductions: A Dangerous Game*, suggests that abduction accounts are a result of mass media exposure to UFO stereotypes and further predicts that:

"When the U.S. news media tire of giving space and air time to 'Abductees', as they eventually will, I predict that the number of new 'abduction victims' will taper off" (1988, p.191).

Seemingly in response to the skeptics, UFO researchers have started to use standard psychological tests in an attempt to prove that abduction experience *are not* part of the victim's imagination or part of a premorbid constellation.

In their *Final Report on the Psychological Testing of UFO "Abductees"*, Ted Bloecher, Aphrodite Clamar and Budd Hopkins gave several "abductees" a battery of psychological tests, including the MMPI, Wechsler Adult Intelligence scale, TAT, Rorschach and projective drawings (1985). The results of the tests were then given, blind, to Elizabeth Slater, Ph.D., "a psychologist with experience administering projective and standardized psychological tests" (Bloecher, 1985, p. 7).

At the conclusion of her report, Slater was told the nature of the subjects and their involvement in "UFO abductions." Slater then wrote about how her findings about the subjects might relate to their bizarre claims. Briefly:

"...The first and most critical question is whether our subjects' reported experiences could be accounted for strictly on the basis of psychopathology, i.e. mental disorder. The answer is a firm no...if the reported abductions were confabulated...they could

only have come from pathological liars, paranoid schizophrenics, and severely disturbed and extraordinarily rare hysteroid characters subject to fugue states and/or multiple personality shifts...it is important to note that not one of these subjects...falls into any of these categories" (Bloecker, 1985, p. 10).

Most recently, UFO researchers and witnesses have started to notice correlations between the symptoms suffered by "abductees" after their experience and those suffered by victims of post-traumatic stress disorder. For example, Bill Poynter, a clinical social worker practicing in Van Nuys, California, believes that the psychosocial condition of abductees "closely matches that of rape and assault victims" (Staff, Vol. 4 No. 2, p. 13). Such observations formed the motivation for this study.

Procedure

Subject Choice The researchers chose to work through the abductee support group UFO Contact Center International because this group makes itself very accessible to people who claim to have been abducted. The initial affiliate contacts were found in the UFO Directory which is published by the UFO Awareness Society (UFO, 1989). Having contacted most of the UFOCCI coordinators in this directory, Aileen Bringle, Director of UFOCCI, was contacted for an updated list of the current UFOCCI coordinators and their phone numbers.

Questionnaire Design The questionnaire is divided into four sections:

1. General Personal Information, which asked for information such as date of birth, sex, occupation, etc.
2. Abduction Information, which asked questions related to the subject's abduction experience such as the date of their first abduction and whether they feel positive or negative about their experience(s).
3. Post-Traumatic Stress Disorder Symptom Information, which asked questions concerning the existence of symptoms and their frequency and intensity.
4. Open-ended information, which left room for the subject to include information about their experience(s) that they felt the researchers should know about.

Section one was necessary for determining whether the subject population showed any kind of predisposing characteristics. Six basic questions were used after a good many studies similar to this one were reviewed.

Section two's questions were designed to determine how extensive the subject populations abduction experiences were and whether there are any correlations to be found between the specifics of the subjects abductions and PTSD. Background reading of abductee experiences and review of PTSD diagnostic criteria according to the DMSIIIR led to the creation of these six questions.

Section three's questions were based on the DMSIIIR diagnostic criteria for PTSD. Nine questions with extensive contingency portions were used. In wording these questions the

researchers attempted to keep them as close to the DMSIIIR wording as possible while still making them "user friendly." Every effort was made to mirror DMSIIIR diagnostic criteria so false interpretation of the data might be avoided.

Section four was an open-ended section designed for questionnaire comments and narratives. It was hoped that by including an open-ended section insight could be had for each subjects feelings toward the inquiry. It was realized early that there is no way to empathize with the subjects, so, in order to better understand the subjects responses, an-ended section was needed to give them a place to voice themselves.

Personal Letter Attached to each questionnaire was a one page, three paragraph cover letter. The letter identified the researchers as undergraduate student researchers at The Evergreen State College in Olympia, Washington, thanked them for their time, told them that PTSD is not being diagnosed and explained that the investigation was into whether or not UFO-abductees as a group suffer from life changes as a result of their reported abduction experience.

The third paragraph offered a copy of the questionnaire, results of the study, and that they are free to call or write if they have questions or comments about the study.

The purpose for this letter was to quickly inform the participant and put them at ease. The term "subject" was not used. It was decided to use more positive and active terminology such as "participant." Making each subject feel involved in the study would stress sincerity and increase the response rate. Conveyed to each volunteer was the effort not to be secretive; hence, results were offered to each participant as were phone number in case a participant wished to contact them.

Contact and Distribution The researchers decided to call the UFOCCI coordinator of each affiliate and ask if they wished to participate. Coordinators did not know they were going to be contacted.

Calls were honest and forthright and presentation was simple and unthreatening. Calls explained who the researchers were, what the study concerned and defined any kind of terminology the subjects might have not been familiar with. The researcher placing the call conversed with each affiliate coordinator so it was clear that it was not the purpose of the study to invade anyone's privacy.

Calling dictated the mode of distribution. Each participating affiliate coordinator was asked how many questionnaires were needed. A researcher then proceeded to package each questionnaire packet for its destination. Each packet consisted of a Tivek envelope with the requested amount of questionnaires along with an identical Tivek envelope complete with return postage and a handwritten letter to the coordinator thanking them for their participation. From here each coordinator distributed and collected the questionnaires, placed them in the return envelope and dropped it in the mail. A total of 217 questionnaires were distributed.

Compiling Data The SPSSx statistical package was used to process the data. Each participants data was coded and entered

into our SPSSx program. A DG200 miniframe computer accessed by remote terminal emulators was used to run SPSSx and performed the requested data analysis.

Results

This pilot study was based on 31 returned, usable questionnaires from a mailing of 217 which represent abductee support groups from around the United States.

Subject Breakdown Of the 31 respondents, 45.2% were male and 54.8% female. 64.5% were married, 19.4% single and 16.1% divorced. Racial breakdowns were 87.1% white, 6.5% Native American and 6.5% Hispanic.

Education. 41.9% of our respondents were at or below 12 years of education. 9.7% of the respondents had 17 or more years of schooling.

Occupations. Four categories were used: blue collar, white collar, home-maker and "other." 9.7% of the subjects were in the blue collar category, 25.8% in the white collar category. 29% were home-makers and 32.3% were "other"; which included such hard to categorize occupations as "psychic" and "sociologist."

PTSD Symptom Breakdown and Results In order to be diagnosed with post-traumatic stress disorder (PTSD), the trauma victim must suffer from several symptoms as outlined by DMSIII-R criteria.

Criteria 1. First, the trauma which the victim experiences must be "outside the range of normal human experience...and markedly distressing to almost anyone" (APA, 1987, p. 146). It goes without saying that the experiences which the subjects describe, whatever their origin, would be out of the range of normal human experience.

Criteria 2. Second, to be diagnosed with PTSD, the trauma victim must persistently "reexperience" their trauma. The "reexperiencing" may manifest itself as "recurrent and intrusive distressing recollections of the event", "recurrent distressing dreams about the event", through illusions, flashbacks or hallucinations about the trauma, and/or "intense psychological distress at exposure to events that symbolize or resemble an aspect of the traumatic event" (APA, 1987, p. 146).

12.9% of the sample indicated that they suffer from intrusive recollections of their "abduction." One subject went so far as to write that she is reminded of her experience when "driving, washing dishes, almost everything..."

Recurrent distressing dreams about the traumatic event or nightmares were indicated by the least number of subjects, 6.4%. 12.9% also claimed to suffer from severe, and frequent, flashback episodes, while 9.6% of the sample indicated that they became "very upset" on the anniversaries of their abduction experiences.

Criteria 3. The third criteria for PTSD is that the trauma victim must persistently avoid "stimuli associated with the trauma

or [a] numbing of general responsiveness not present before the trauma" (APA, 1987, pp. 147-48). The subject must exhibit three of the different symptoms of avoidance which include: 1) making efforts to avoid thoughts and feelings about the trauma, 2) making efforts to avoid activities that arouse recollections of the trauma, 3) amnesia about certain aspects of the trauma, 4) markedly diminished interest in significant activities, i.e. work, socializing, etc., 5) feelings of detachment or estrangement from others, 6) be unable to have loving feelings, and/or, 7) have a sense of a foreshortened future.

32.3% of the sample indicated that seeing, or dealing with UFO or abduction related material after their trauma greatly upset them, indicating efforts to avoid such material. One subject, upon seeing UFO related material said the following:

"I realized they were after me again and I told them off very very angrily"

Another subject described how she reacted when confronted with UFO material:

"I couldn't talk about it. My throat would close and I would cry."

74% of the sample indicated that they could not remember parts of their "abduction experience." Amnesia was far and away the most commonly indicated symptom described by abductees and appears to be an indicator of such an experience.

32.2% of the sample also indicated a diminished interest in significant activities. One subject, when asked what activities were affected, indicated:

"All of them. After you realize we are not alone here and that they are messing with us then nothing is the same anymore."

Another subject said that he feels:

"...tied or held down by something that I just can't explain to myself or anyone else"

While a third:

"...for a long time I didn't have much interest in anything. I gained a lot of weight and didn't care."

Another 32.3% of the sample indicated troubles with their family following their experience. One subject claimed to have been involuntarily committed to a mental institution by his family after his experience, and is still estranged from them.

Many subject's family troubles stemmed from their loved one's skepticism about their experiences. One subject said that:

"...those who do not listen or care to understand and will never believe—I want no part of. I can do without them..."

A female subject said that she had "stopped sleeping in the same room with (her) husband", while another was scared that her children might become involved in her experiences:

"I worry for my children and wonder if they're involved. Three of my experiences occurred each time I was pregnant. My oldest child has been claiming since she was 5 yrs. old that I've put her on UFOs..."

16.1% of the sample had negative feelings about their future including one subject who said that:

"Before the event I was a very outgoing person, I don't see myself that way ever again."

Criteria 4. The last set of criteria for PTSD include: 1) "difficulty falling or staying asleep", 2) outbursts of anger, 3) troubles concentrating, 4) hypervigilance, or paranoia, 5) "exaggerated startle response", and 6) "physiologic reactivity upon exposure to events that symbolize the traumatic event" (APA, 1987, pp. 147-48). The subject must suffer from two of these to be diagnosed with PTSD.

32.3% of our sample had severe troubles sleeping. 22.6% suffered from outbursts of anger. 25.8% had troubles concentrating. Also, 42% of our sample claimed paranoia as a problem, 29% and exaggerated startle response.

Another 32.3% of our sample claimed physiologic reactivity upon exposure to events that symbolize the traumatic event. One of our male subjects reported his reaction when confronted with a blood test:

"I had to have a blood test at the hospital and while I was waiting I just lost control. I cried, sweat [sic] was cold, shaking and I could not explain why. I had a blood test before."

Number of subjects claiming symptoms
arranged in ascending order

	#	%
Nightmares	02	6.4
Traumatic Anniversaries	03	9.6
Frequent Distressing Reminders	04	12.9
Flashbacks	04	12.9
Sense of Foreshortened Future	05	16.1
Outbursts of Anger	07	22.6
Troubles Concentrating	08	25.8
Exaggerated Startle Response	09	29.0
Diminished Interest in Activities	10	32.3
Troubles with Family	10	32.3
Upset with UFO Material	10	32.3
Physiological Symptoms	10	32.3
Troubles Sleeping	10	32.3
Difficulty with Emotion	11	35.5
Paranoia/Hypervigilance	13	42.0
Amnesia	23	74.0

In a book of psychiatric case studies entitled *THE DMS-III-R CASEBOOK*, is the story of a man called "The Wreck." The Wreck is a man who came down with PTSD symptoms after a car accident. Some of the subject's symptoms are outlined:

"...reexperiencing the trauma of the accident (thinking about the accident continually, having terrifying dreams of the accident...)...avoidance of stimuli associated with the accident...numbing of general responsiveness (loss of interest in

everything and feeling estranged from his wife) and symptoms of increased arousal (difficulty staying asleep, exaggerated startle response, difficulty concentrating, outbursts of anger)." (Spitzer et al., 1989, pp. 89-90)

By comparison, one subject indicated that she reexperienced her trauma by becoming very upset on the anniversaries of her abduction experience. Also, she claimed to have nightmares and flashbacks that drastically affected her once or twice a month. She showed evidence of avoiding her trauma through difficulty with emotion, amnesia about aspects of her experience, a diminished interest in everything, estrangement from her husband, and she becomes "very upset" when seeing UFO stories on television. Finally, the subject indicated many symptoms of increased arousal including extreme troubles sleeping and concentrating, an exaggerated startle response, and paranoia.

Comparison In his book, *Post-Traumatic Stress Disorder in Vietnam Veterans*, Raymond M. Scurfield discusses the numbers of Vietnam veterans affected by PTSD:

"...it is estimated that 15.2% currently have full blown PTSD per DMSIIIIR criteria; an additional 11.2% have "partial PTSD", e.g., one or more PTSD symptoms but do not meet full inclusionary criteria. (1989, p.1)

It is extremely important to remember that the researchers are not qualified to diagnose PTSD. Nevertheless, 19.4% of the sample claim symptoms that match PTSD criteria. An additional 22.6% of the sample are within one symptom, given DMSIIIIR guidelines, of meeting the criteria.

Conclusion

In this preliminary pilot report we have shown that there exists a fascinating similarity between the symptoms reported by UFO abduction victims and the symptoms of people suffering from post-traumatic stress disorder.

When a victim of rape displays symptoms of reexperiencing their trauma, the last action an ethical person would take would be to deny, or ridicule, that person's claimed experience. This same respect should be given to UFO abduction victims. We did not expect or intend to prove that UFO abductions are objectively real, only that they are real and traumatic experiences to the people involved. As one subject said:

"I do not feel like the war veteran that has flashbacks...I feel more like a rape victim. I feel that I was violated by just being taken."

Once a person feels real pain, does it matter what the origin of their experience was?

Limitations

Time Constraints This project started one week before the beginning of Spring Quarter and had to be completed at the end of that quarter, allowing ten weeks to conduct the work. The

researchers expect to receive new questionnaires for several months to come.

Subject Specification Due to the exclusive use of the UFOCCI network, it is an expected argument that the results are specific only to that organization and their shared beliefs. It was found, however, that the different groups, spread across the nation, were quite autonomous and subject to their own beliefs and practices. Some groups refused to participate in the study while others were exceedingly happy to be involved.

The addresses of UFOCCI affiliates were readily accessible and, therefore, easy to contact. The time and resources were not available to contact the several other "abductee" support groups currently in existence. The researchers are eager to contact Whitley Strieber's "Communion Groups" and Budd Hopkin's "Intruder Foundation."

Terminology Another more subtle limitation to this study is the inability to differentiate between "contactees" and "abductees." As the terms are usually defined (i.e. those having willing, positive contact, often with religious or spiritual overtones), such a distinction should be easy to make, but there is often a grey area between the two.

Some people who have been abducted later start to feel that their experiences has become positive and, in some cases, religious. Budd Hopkins is accused, by members of the Portland UFO Group (PUFOG), of discounting any UFO witness who claims that their experience has become positive (Bader, 1990). The researchers do not want to impose ideas of what UFO experience entails. By separating contactees from abductees the researchers feel that they might be accused of subconsciously strengthening their own thesis.

Funding Another great hindrance was the lack of funding. Being students, both researchers are on tight budgets and could barely afford the photocopying, mailing and telephone charges that were accumulated. The researchers finally had to stop searching for new subjects simply because they could no longer afford to copy any more questionnaires.

Subject Anonymity Finally, the most serious limitation to this study is subject anonymity. Many UFO witnesses are very reluctant to talk to strangers. Some are worried that government agents might be monitoring them, and others are, rightly so, afraid that they will be ridiculed if their names are "leaked." The guarantee of anonymity was the most important aspect of our success. Therefore, confounding variables could not be looked into well as a clinical or more intimate study might have been able to.

However, since the start of this study, contacts have been made in the UFO field and many people have offered their names. As this study continues more personal and specific information will be gathered.

Missing Control Group As a result of time constraints and funding the researchers were unable to create a control group. The results must therefore be called exploratory. As further funds

(hopefully) become available the researchers will create a matched-subject or random subject control group.

Acknowledgements

Special thanks to Leslie Wong and William Bruner at The Evergreen State College for their patience, support and advice. Special appreciation is expressed to all the participants of our study, particularly the UFOCCI director and all her affiliate coordinators, including: Aileen Bringle, Director, UFOCCI, Federal Way, Wa.; Sheri Gould, Buffalo, Wy.; Mary Ellen Kelly, Campaign, Il.; Michael Farmer, Chico, Ca.; Ann Bauer, Houston, Tx.; Goldie King, Pasadena, Tx.; Mary St. Clair, Murry Ut., Harv Howard, Manchaca, Tx.; Cary Dickey, Wilmington, De.; Linda Dudar, Washington, Nj.; Carolyn Baum, Joliet, Il.; Claudia Jones, Kansas city, Mo.; Katie Sandberg, west Plains, Mo.; Herman Langley, Smyrna, Tn.; Jackie blue, Paonia, Co.; Cliff Stone, Roswell, Nm.; Tom Dongo, Sedona, Az.; Dr. Robert Moore, Marshfield, Wi.; Jason Hooton, Ft. Madison, Ia.; Ron Rodriguez, Santa Maria, Ca.; and Gerald Bringle, Bagdad, Az. Special thanks to Brent Raynes, Waynesboro, Tn. for his invaluable assistance. Also Scott Colborn at the fortean research Center and Jennifer Brown-Jacobs, Director, Portland UFO Group (PUFOG).

1. It is important to note that many questions had a scale for the respondent to use, rating the frequency and intensity of the symptom. The frequency scale was as follows: 0 = I never suffer from the symptom, 1 = suffering from the symptom 1 or 2 times a month, 2 = 3 to 10 times a month, 3 = 11 to 20 times a month, 4 = 21 to 28 times a month, 5 = daily.

Subjects rated intensity on the following scale: 0 = the symptom does not affect me, 1 = the symptom affects me slightly, 2 = the symptom affects me moderately, 3 = the symptom affects me very much, 4 = the symptom has drastically affected my life, 5 = the symptom is hazardous to my well-being.

The researchers considered a symptom as a possible PTSD criteria if the respondent claimed a frequency of "2" and intensity of "3" meaning that the subject suffers(ed) from the symptom 3 to 10 times a month and it affects them "very much."

References

- APA. (1987). *Diagnostic and statistical manual of mental disorders, Third edition-revised*. Washington, D.C.: American Psychiatric Press.
- Bader, C.D. (1989). [Heaven Out the Saucer Window: UFO Religious Groups]. Unpublished manuscript.
- Bader, C.D. (1990, April). [Conversation with Jennifer Brown-Jacobs, coordinator, Portland UFO Group]
- Bloecher, T., Clamar, A., Hopkins, B. (1985). *Final Report on the Psychological Testing of UFO "Abductees."* Maryland: Fund for UFO Research.
- Bullard, T.E., (1987). *On Stolen Time: A Summary of a Comparative Study of the UFO Abduction Mystery*. Maryland:

Continued on page 17

The Revealing Science Of Ufology

An Anatomy Of Abduction Correlations

by Forrest Crawford

"To stretch your paradigm, first you must understand how to walk," said the seminar instructor.

"I need a volunteer. Who thinks they know how to walk?"

I automatically raised my hand and thought, "Everyone in this room knows how to walk; what does this have to do with being a better businessman?" One person was quickly chosen and brought to the front center row.

"Now, would everyone sitting in an aisle seat down the center here, lay something down on the floor. Paper, pencil, anything."

The volunteer carefully started to the back of the room. His eyes darted about surveying the path as his arms bobbed up and down to maintain balance. He looked like a sea-bird stepping from rock to rock as everyone laughed.

"I need another volunteer." As the instructor positioned a young woman with her back to the center aisle he produced a blind fold and tied it securely over her eyes. Turning her around to face down the aisle he said, "The rules are the same; walk to the back of the room without stepping on anything and take as much time as you need."

"I can't! I can't see!" she said.

"Have you seen blind people walking down the sidewalk?" he asked.

"Yes," she said.

"Then use your feet to feel your way like a blind person uses their cane," he said.

The woman reluctantly started her way down the aisle. She stumbled a few times, stepped on a few things along the way and took ten times as long as the first volunteer to reach the back.

The instructor pointed out that even a person who can only perceive what is directly under their feet can get to the end of their journey. However, it will most certainly take them longer and they will miss details along the way. On the other hand, the person with the insight and foresight to look all around will ultimately finish the journey faster and with more awareness of the things they encountered.

The walk of a scientist is often a strange and wonderful trip. As one learns to walk in science, he/she is required to always keep one foot planted firmly on solid ground while reaching out to test new with the other. Only after the new ground is thoroughly and convincingly tested may the scientist shift his/her weight forward, much like the blinded volunteer probing her way down the aisle.

It's funny how scientists are expected to discover and understand the universe around them, yet they are generally not allowed the creativity to develop their own insight. The real in-

ventors, researchers and discoverers are those that can see the path ahead with all of its gifts and pitfalls. The Einsteins, Salks, Faradays, Teslas, Pasteurs, Edisons, Galileos and da Vinci's are the world changers.

Ufology, a science in its infancy, is affected by lack of insight and foresight possibly worst of all. If asked to compare it to other sciences it would be considered more like archaeology than a purer science such as physics and chemistry. This is due largely to the fact that we are always investigating events that have already happened. At best a UFO investigator will arrive on the scene within hours. Very rarely will the investigator be present for the UFO event. If they are, they will rarely admit to it for fear of losing their reputation.

Why has Ufology ended up this way? Is it because we spend too much time arguing amongst ourselves over trivial things?

Mr. X: "There were five dead aliens at the Roswell crash!"

Mr. Y: "No, you are wrong there were four dead and one alive."

Mr. X: "You are wrong and I'm right."

Mr. Y: "Well oh ya!"

Has want or need for money and attention hindered our growth? These things have certainly contributed some to Ufology's state of affairs but there are several other major problems faced by our science:

1) The evidence seems to tell us that we are dealing with a phenomenon that is controlled by something more intelligent than we are. Imagine a chimpanzee lumbering out onto a runway with a club in hand trying to figure out a fighter jet. Could that chimp even carry on a simple conversation with the pilot and would the pilot care?

2) A more serious problem is the lack of conclusive, or even substantial, evidence. The only conclusive evidence would be a whole or crashed craft or an alien live, dead or in part. All other forms of evidence—landing traces, photographs, scars, testimony and even most artifacts—are only circumstantial. Our evidence must prove beyond a shadow of a doubt strangeness exceeding all known human technology. This is an extremely tall order.

There is another less scientific form of evidence that I feel warrants including; I call it "Personal Evidence." Personal evidence is synchronicities or coincidences that may not make sense or have significance to anyone but the experiencee. Personal evidence is usually hard to prove, a hunch or premonition perhaps. It seems to be a part of our creative intuitive selves that

we are generally unaware of.

I would like to share a few examples. One late night after a long interview with an abductee I was driving home in a thick fog. The witness and I had just been discussing that she thought the aliens were around and paying attention to more people than we realized. I had the radio on and the disk jockey was playing a series of clips of famous quotes from movies. I craned my neck to look up and out the front window into the fog. Thinking out loud I said to the mist, "It is easy for you to hide in the fog. If you are really up there paying attention it would be nice if you let us know once in a while." At the very instant I finished saying that a quote from a "Three Stooges" movie played and it said, "Look Moe, there is a flying saucer up there!"

Another incident happened after an interview with a contactee. He had just been telling me that more UFO activity was going to happen and that more and more races of beings would be paying attention to Earth. On the way home I stopped at a quick shop to call home and tell my wife I was running late. I pulled my van up next to the pay phone and turned to get out. There on the wall outside the quick shop was a Camel cigarette poster. The poster was a picture of a well dressed camel standing against a night sky. A beam of blue and red light from a silver flying saucer shined on him from above. The words, "THEY'RE COMING," in big letters was all it said.

It is nice to know that they have a sense of humor. Of course there is no proof that this means anything, but I got a kick out of it. You just had to be there.

There is another very important aspect that has held Ufology back; ignoring evidence. If a pharmaceutical company wanted to sell a new drug to the public they would have to thoroughly analyze it to determine its contents. If upon analysis they found a compound they could not identify, would they be able to sell the product? Of course not. They could not take the risk of people becoming ill or dying from something the company could not explain. The truth is, no scientist worth his weight in salt could ignore data and be considered a real scientist. If other scientists can not ignore data then how can we get away with it? Remember there was a time when we ignored crash retrieval because it was too controversial. Now there is a crash reported on *Unsolved Mysteries* several times a year. Ufologists have done the same thing with the abduction phenomenon and it has become our main focus of attention lately. We are still doing it with mental transmission and contactee cases. This may be a mistake we will regret later.

If small gray aliens wake you in the middle of the night, paralyze you with their stare, beam you through the wall on board their ship, examine you in a rather unfriendly way, maybe even reproduce hybrid children with you, blank or mask your memory and return you to bed, that is acceptable. But, if they just want to teach you things, answer questions or help you develop personally, then that is too hard to believe and God forbid if they look human. If this comparison sounds ludicrous, it is. We must keep an open mind unless we really like eating crow.

Let's start our journey along the road of "Informational Correlations" in the small Illinois farm town of Bernedotte. On October 4, 1989 in the mid-afternoon a MUFON field investigator

named Poe Clark observed a strange object in the sky. It did not match anything he was familiar with, it was a UFO. He promptly called Paul Russell, a State Section Director for Illinois MUFON. Paul immediately came down from the Peoria area. Through binoculars Paul and Poe observed a number of strange objects until several hours after dark. The scope of this article can not comprehensively report on the Bernedotte case, but approximately one hundred unknown objects were observed that night.

Over the next eight months, in excess of 410 UFOs were reported by 13 independent witnesses. Another phenomenon that occurred in conjunction with several sightings was the fall of "Angel Hair." Samples were collected by the investigators as it fell from the sky, in some cases. The samples were put in air tight containers, kept in the dark and frozen to preserve them. The samples remain well preserved even today.

Lab analysis on a mass and a FTIR spectrophotometer placed the substance in a family of compounds known as amide-esters. The most popular explanation for angel hair has been balloon spider webs. So, a comparative analysis of some spider webs was also conducted. The FTIR spectrograph of the two showed remarkable similarities. Both substances were most certainly in the same family, amide-esters.

Another interesting thing was coming to light about the same time as the angel hair work. Several abductee cases from around the country were claiming to be receiving information from their abductors during or between encounters. John Carpenter (State Section Director of Missouri MUFON), Tom Stults (State Director of Illinois MUFON) and myself decided that if the aliens really are talking then this could be important and we should be able to ask them test questions. If the answers correlated then maybe this would substantiate some validity for these communications.

The research philosophy of "Ask the Aliens" was born. We have been observing the phenomenon ourselves and asking the government for answers for some time. We spend a great deal of time and money sifting through what the government tells us trying to find the truth. So, why not get the answers direct from the aliens? Even if they are not telling the whole truth at least the information is not third or fourth person removed.

Carpenter compiled a list of questions with contributions from other researchers and included questions already asked by the abductees. The list included basic informational questions covering many different topics, some technical, some for control and some totally fabricated. One of the earliest questions asked was "What is angel hair?"

NOTE—Cases named in the following informational correlations are all thoroughly investigated or the investigation is on going. Some of the cases named are controversial but none were included unless a reasonable amount of credibility was apparent. A complete description of each of these cases may violate the witnesses' request for anonymity and go beyond the scope of this paper. [None of the following accounts were obtained under hypnosis, questioning did not necessarily take place in an abduction situation or with the aliens physically present.—ed.]

The answers from four independent cases are as follows:

What is angel hair?

Pat: "The energy from our propulsion system reacts with organic matter in the air."

Four Ladies: "It is excreted through our jets...because of toxins in your air...more toxins more angel hair."

Jean: "Angel hair is the sloughing off of a protective emulsion emitted by our crafts external systems device. It is constantly generated to protect against contaminants. When it has reached maximum absorption levels, it is discarded. It is protection from the many pollutants in your atmosphere. It also serves as an outer lubricant to relieve external stress caused by atmospheric friction."

John Phillips: "Some aliens manufacture or clone a worker creature to do menial labor. The creatures do not have a soul but have limited intelligence and can be taught simple tasks. When they have outlived their usefulness they are dissolved up and the waste product excreted to the outside of the craft. The substance reacts with the energy of the propulsion system and forms the angel hair." I asked what kind of worker creature? "INSECT!" he said.

The answer by John Phillips was the most outrageous, but let's pause for a moment and compare it to the scientific analysis. The way to make an amide-ester is to mix a proteinaious material with formic acid and apply heat. A proteinaious material can be made of any material previously living, preferably animal or insect. Formic acid is found in nature in insects ("Forma" means ant in latin). If you dissolved an insect life-form in an acid and injected this into a high energy electromagnetic field, one would have all the components to effectively make amide-esters. This is essentially how a spider makes webs, minus the electromagnetic field of course.

Let us continue with more questions that the abductees asked of their contacts. They are grouped into several different categories according to subject.

Technical

What is the M# (Messier Number) of your galaxy?

Jean: "M13, M31, M14. I felt that M13 was where they are from and M31 and M14 is where the colonies are."

Lynn: "I did not get a number but they told me that it is where our solar system is heading toward and will someday end up."

A reference to M13 can be found in the encyclopedia *The World of Science, Volume 9, Astronomy II, Exploring the Universe*, by Creative World Publications, Inc. It says, "Hercules...It contains an enormous globular cluster known as M13. M13 contains more stars than any other cluster in the Northern

Hemisphere. Another curiosity is the star designated Pi (which is right next to M13). It is toward this star that the sun is moving, carrying its system of planets with it. After some millions of years the sun, the Earth and the other planets will be among the stars shining in that corner of the sky."

A friend of Lynn's told her once that she thought they knew each other in a previous life and that Lynn was called ARKMEDIA. Lynn stated that when she heard this name it was not her name but the name of the place they were from.

In a communication that Jean had one time, the aliens referred to the "Suns of Arkmedia."

The following is a list of a few individual stars that have been also named.

Betty and Barney Hill—Zeta Reticula 1&2 (per the Fish star map) [*Amateur astronomer Marjorie Fish's reconstruction of Betty Hill's star map indicated these as the most likely candidates, though the names were not given to Betty Hill—ed.*]

Pat—Zeta Reticulum

Oscar—Tau Ceti & Epsilon Eridani

Jill—Tau Ceti (Description matches Oscar's)

John Phillips—Vega

Four Ladies—Sirius

Some Messier numbers reported are M13, M14, M31, M23, M92, and M45. With the exception of M31, which is the Andromeda galaxy, all the others are open or globular clusters. Most of the specific stars named are double or triple stars. Bob Lazar commented that he thought that the extra heavy elements used in some craft for propulsion could only be formed naturally in systems with more than one star in close proximity. This would facilitate enough energy to cause the formation of such extra-heavy elements.

How do you use light?

Debbie Tomie: "Light, in its many forms, can be used in many different ways: nutrition, healing tissue, travel, disassemble molecules/pass through light/reassemble, light as a means of self-propulsion."

Jean: "We travel by means of light fusion. We are able to travel great distances using this power. It is a transformation of light energy to light fuel. It is efficient and powerful. We have harnessed this energy and magnified it to transport us in our travels through the universe. You were brought on board our craft by means of spectral transport. Your essence was blended with the light beam. It is one method of matter transference. The light particles penetrate your atomic structure which is recorded into the transposer memory. Matter is then reconstructed at the desired site of appearance. Light penetration of matter causes matter to become light which can be controlled and directed to the chosen area of reintegration."

Lynn: "Material substances, like chemicals and medicines, can be blended with light. These substances can then be incorporated

into the body by projecting the light through the material structure of the subject. Light also serves as fuel for travel and the generation of energy."

I am reminded of how Ed Walters, of the Gulf breeze, Florida case, described how the beam of light numbed only the part that it touched. Debbie Tomie recalled that it felt as if the light was shining through her body.

What is the purpose of implants?

Debbie Tomie: "Tracking, monitoring of individual and sensory receptors, and occasionally altering the energy level of the individual to facilitate necessary communications and molecular changes for the greater good, through adjustment of energy levels."

Jean: "The sensory implants have many uses. They are tracking devices. They record sensory input from the subjects. They register pollution levels in the subject. They measure stress levels. We are able to study migrational habits of your people. It enables us to communicate with our test-subjects, even from great distances. It is a constant surveillance of our chosen ones. The implants are also warning devices capable of alerting us to certain dangers threatening the individual. It lessens the possibility of premature death of the chosen. They cannot be completely protected but it minimizes our loss."

John Phillips: "The lesser developed grey aliens must use implants in their subjects and themselves in order to communicate telepathically. Some do not have natural telepathic ability."

Lynn: "The metallic ball implants are only used by the least developed beings and our government. The more advanced the race the harder the technology is to detect. Plastic, gristle-like and gel implants are used by the more advanced beings. The gristle-like and gel implants are also the most difficult to deactivate."

Physiological

What about cows? Why use cows, why not dogs or people?

Lynn: "Cows are less valuable to people."

Debbie Tomie: "Cattle tissue is genetically equivalent to human tissue. For our purpose, it is close enough a match that it is generally unnecessary to use humans, or other high level species. We regret the occasional loss of a higher form of life due to the needs of the greater good. We feel the loss, also. Know this, all unfolds as it must. The losses were not in vain."

Jean: "We use the tissue from cows in an essential biochemical process necessary for our survival. The material we use from cattle contains the correct amount of protein substances needed for biochemical absorption. While we could use dogs or people for the process, it is morally unacceptable. There is little emotional attachment to cows. Cattle are not an endangered species.

Most dogs are semi-intelligent, loving creatures who provide much comfort in an emotional way. While we respect all life, some sacrifices must be made for the preservation of other species. In most instances, your people do not grieve over dead cows as they do dogs or people."

How do you Reproduce?

Lynn: "Very few gray aliens can reproduce the way humans do. Very few have sexual organs but there is a race or two. They are part human, that is how they acquired this ability. Others are like a queen bee. Very, very few females."

Jean: "Our primary reason for contacting your people is for reproductive purposes. We need you to propagate our species. For thousands of years we were isolated from life forms with any similarity to our own. We have inbred to a level of sterility. We were a dying species until we encountered your planet with its abundant variety of life. We discovered out two species were compatible for breeding. There are only a small number of our race capable of reproduction. Most of the cross-children are developed in artificial wombs. This is necessary to produce the quantity of young we must have to survive. Some of our females carry the young to term. This cannot be done in excess. Over production damages the females' reproductive capabilities. We mate in the same way as you. It is a pleasurable time; however we do not have your emotional involvement in the act."

How do you eat and/or drink?

Oscar: "The ones you refer to as 'grays' are more like plant life, like an advanced mushroom, and absorb their food through their skin."

Stevie Jones: "I saw the small grey aliens dipping their arms in vats to absorb nutrients."

Debbie Tomie: "Absorption through the outer covering of the body, skin, through the soft tissue inside the mouth. Energy ray, nutritional fluids. Waste excreted through the skin. We do not drink as you understand drink. Do not 'swallow,' fluid is absorbed through tissues in 'mouth'."

Jean: "Our method of consumption is very different from your own. We absorb what we need from our environment (and yours). It is similar to photosynthesis. We need light, mineral substances not existing on your planet, proteins and moisture."

Sociological

How many species or races visit earth? Are their goals different?

Debbie Tomie: "Nine so far."

Jean: "There are several types of races visiting Earth at this time. Many others have observed or made temporary studies here."

Most of these have been gentle, peace-loving scientists or explorers. There is one breed that visits your people that should be avoided at all costs. These are the lovers of violence and carnage. They also make contact. They infect the morally weak. Most of the mindless killings and cruelty on your planet comes from their influence. They are the 'Evil Ones' Who thrive on chaos and entertain themselves through the suffering of others. They are the true demons of your folklore."

Some singular race correlations have occurred that are worth presenting. There are currently six cases that have described a human alien as being 5 1/2 feet tall, crew-cut dark brown hair, brown eyes, 180 to 200 pounds and olive colored skin. Four of the witnesses correlated the aliens origin as Tau Ceti and Epsilon Eridani. The physical description of the beings was identical in all cases. An attitude of the Tau Cetians is a distinct dislike of some of the grays and the way they are treating abductees. They have given advice to some of their contacts on how to overcome the grays deceptions.

There are also six witnesses that have described with remarkable similarity an insect race or races. The witnesses are divided down the middle on whether they are good or bad.

A race of tall gray beings wearing a hooded or high-collared robe has been regularly reported. They are occasionally reported without clothes. They are often referred to as light beings even though they appear to have physical form. They are usually described as the elders, a more advanced race or of higher spiritual advancement than the ones they are with. They are usually seen with a different race of beings than their own.

Lynn: "It looked into my eyes and it felt like it was looking into my soul, my mind, like it could see every part of my being. When it had completely scanned me with its mind it smiled. Then I felt like I was pulled through its eyes. Like my consciousness went into its eyes. Then I was swimming free in a place with what looked like stars all around. Then we went to a desert where I was taught things."

Lynn's experience is identical in whole or in part to the experience of Debbie Tomie, Jean, Rusty and several other well investigated cases.

Do you have music, comedy, theater?

Jean: "Our music is the music of light and visual images. Geometric combinations and light patterns are pleasing and soothing to the soul. We can reproduce the music of your world. We have chosen the best examples of various compositions and have stored them in the data centers. Some of your music is highly irritating. We are bombarded with the noise of your radio waves. We do not understand your enjoyment of this raucous auditory pollution. Theater is used for educational purposes, such as the giving of examples for various situations. It is not for entertainment. we have studied your television programming to better understand your people. This is confusing at times, but we try to average out all data received. We do not have comedy in a theatrical sense. We have humor and amusement. You are an amusing species."

Debbie Tomie: "Music is vital; theater, comedy understood. You are our theater, our comedy." Debbie added the comment, "Goody, a smart-ass."

Stevie Jones: "As the dark rectangle moved over me I began to get tense. Suddenly, geometric shapes of light in different colors appeared in my mind's eye. It was like music for my mind and it calmed me"

Predictions

Predictions are always dangerous to make because if they do not come true then you look idiotic. Even the witnesses that make predictions will say they are based on the present trends. If anything were to be changed or influenced it could change the trend and therefore the outcome. I will risk the possibility of error and criticism in an effort to report the data as received. The question, "What can you tell me about the future?" was asked of thirteen totally independent abductees. To summarize the responses: By the end of 1992 there would be so many sightings, landings, abductions, contacts and/or publicity that the UFO question will be resolved in most peoples minds. Secondly, predictions of natural disasters catastrophic enough to cause social change could occur. Oscar relates that a large asteroid will strike the Earth in the year 2054 if something is not done to prevent this.

I am just reporting the data folks, so take it for what it is worth and, of course, only time will tell.

Philosophical

How do you relate to the supreme being (God)?

Jean: "As I have told you before, God is the life essence of the Universe. We relate to this essence through respect for all life. We protect life when it is endangered. This is our goal. Our method of worship is a meditation to our inner selves. We become attuned to the universal life-force."

Debbie Tomie: "There is no perfect 'religion', no perfect people. There is only life. Life, in its purest form, is the beginning. The base from which all that exist, originated. Yours and mine, all life, are merely tributaries of the great river. We hold all life in highest esteem, for we are all a part of that life. This is not merely blind faith. We have swam 'The River,' so to speak, and you too shall swim 'The River' when you are fully prepared. These words that you restrict yourself to make it very difficult to pass on to you the information you seek. 'RELIGION' is a sociological phenomenon unique to your species. This is created by man. Not to be confused with the spirit. 'GOD' is the 'SPIRIT.' Jesus was a man, created by 'GOD,' to help you to understand, on your own level, in your own times and terms. You were obviously not ready at that time. The process will continue, until you have reached the level of understanding set for your form of life by the 'GOD,' whom you have come from. Could you possibly understand? You have made your lives, and you have left no room for the 'SPIRIT' within you. Now is the time to begin to remember

that from which you came. Look into yourselves. Look about you. All life that you see, all that is beautiful, all that is ugly, but with soul, all that radiates is life, is the 'SPIRIT,' is your 'GOD.' You have been blinded by your lives, you have let your fear, and your negativity keep the inner eye within you closed. Do not fear. 'GOD' is life eternal. Our greater good is that which works together to bring to the 'SPIRIT' that which belongs to it to give it strength and life, for to bring 'IT' life, we give life to ourselves, as well. Remember, there is only life if you believe, there is only love if you believe, there is only evil if you believe. If you believe that these things exist for you, then they will, if you believe they do not exist for you, then they will not. You have been given this choice."

Lynn: "The Power (god) is the law of the universe. It is that 'Power's' choice to give gifts of awareness and understanding, like telepathy. God is the 'I Am,' the final law. The 'All That Is' gives one special capability to all living things, the gift of free will, of choice. You can choose to be compassionate, you can choose to be destructive, you can choose to do nothing, the choice is yours. Each living thing must take responsibility for its own life. To open what you call the 'Gates of Heaven' you must first understand and know what the original gift is.

"By giving the gift of free will, the gift of choice, to other living beings you come closer to knowing your oneness with all living things, with your Creator. This is the key to unlock the 'Gates of Heaven' and receive understanding and wisdom from the universe. Always respect the gift of choice given by 'The Power' to all creations, aware or unaware. Trust that each creation will find its creator and its home for it has

eternity to do so."

Very profound for a bunch of little gray genetic engineers. The questions and answers in this article were chosen to supply a variety of responses to some popular topics. As one can imagine, there are many more correlations and others that are still being researched.

We started out by determining what and where we are as Ufologists. We examined some of our more serious pit falls like:

- Lack of conclusive evidence.
- We may be monkeys studying fighter jets.
- We have a nasty habit of ignoring data we are uncomfortable with.

We then started our walk as scientists in the safety of the lab. We followed the data correlations and landed in the etheric world of spiritual philosophy.

As UFO scientists we should strive to be a combination of archaeologist, sociologist and futurist. Do not forget to allow your paradigms room to grow. We can then learn from what *has* happened to better understand what *is* happening and have the foresight to see what *will* happen.

Forest Crawford
219 Emilie St.
Collinsville, IL 62234

Forrest Crawford, MUFON Assistant State Director for Illinois, has investigated UFOs for 19 years.

Continued from page 11

Fund for UFO Research.

Keel, J. (1976). *Why UFOs?* New York: Manor.

Klass, P.J. (1988). *UFO Abductions: A Dangerous Game.* New York: Prometheus.

Layne, T.C. (1990). [Conversation with anonymous UFOCCI coordinator].

Scurfield, R.M. (1989). *Post-Traumatic Stress Disorder in Vietnam Veterans.* Tacoma, Wa.: American Lake VA Center (Pre-publication copy).

Spitzer, R.L., Gibbon, M., Skodal, A.E., Williams, J.B.W., First, M.B. (1989). *DMS-III-R CASEBOOK.* Washington D.C.: APA.

Staff. (Vol. 4, No. 2). "In Brief...Bill Poynter." *UFO Magazine*. p. 13

Strieber, W. (1989, Summer). "New Experiences With the Visitors." *The Communion Letter*. p. 1.

UFO Awareness Society. (1989). *The UFO Directory.* California: Author.

Wanderer, R. (1981, April). "Birth Trauma and 'Abductions'." *MUFON UFO Journal*, pp. 7-9.

Christopher D. Bader has taken his interest in UFOs and applied it to his academic career. He plans to further pursue his interest in the people involved in the UFO enigma and a Ph.D. in Folklore.

Thomas C. Layne had only a passing interest in UFOs before this study. He is very interested in the mechanics and organization of social science research, and plans to pursue a Ph.D. in Sociology or Communication.

On Mind And The Physics Of Paranormal Phenomena

by John White

Excerpted from *The Meeting of Science and Spirit* by John White. Published by Paragon House, New York, 1990, and reprinted here by permission of the author.

II. From Parapsychology to Transpersonal Psychology

It is well known that the Swiss psychiatrist Carl Jung, one of the pioneers of transpersonal psychology, had a deep interest in psychic phenomena and paranormal events. He himself experienced them, and his concept of synchronicity was developed in an attempt to make rational what otherwise defied all scientific notions of reason and cosmic orderliness at that time. In his later years, Jung came to look upon physics as the field which could most profitably link with psychology to elaborate upon the concepts (such as synchronicity, archetypal experiences and the collective unconscious) which he himself had been unable to adequately articulate. In fact, it was Nobel Laureate Wolfgang Pauli, one of the chief architects of quantum theory, who collaborated with Jung in his development of the synchronicity principle. (Arthur Koestler tells the story in *The Heel of Achilles*)

Explorers of the unknown since Jung have recognized paranormal phenomena as points of convergence between psychology and physics—between our investigations of inner and outer reality. The paranormal turns out to be an opening into the larger question: What is reality and how can I know it?

Another topic which Jung pondered is UFOs or, as he called them, flying saucers. Although he felt their ultimate significance for people was psychological, he recognized their "psychoid"—a term he coined—nature, meaning they have quasi-physical characteristics as well and exist objectively in astrophysical space, where they could be photographed, seen on radar, and create physical trace marks on the earth. I feel that Jung was advancing in the right direction with such formulations, but that he didn't go far enough in explaining the interaction of mind and matter. In this section I will sketch the outline of what I think Jung, who died in 1961, would have concluded today in light of the data from parapsychology and ufology.

Exobiology suggests that life will begin almost anywhere in the universe, not just where conditions are favorable but where they are only slightly better than totally hostile. That being the case, and since the sun is a relatively young star, there is a high probability that life exists in stellar systems older than ours. In

other words, there probably are more highly evolved life forms in the universe—higher consciousness, if you will.

At the same time that exobiology has been telling us this, the UFO scene has been intensifying. As I pointed out in a preceding essay, UFOs and contactees are one of the focal points for investigators of paranormal phenomena. Some UFO contactees describe meetings with nonphysical entities who materialize into our three-dimensional space-time continuum from other sets of dimensions or higher planes of existence. Call them what you will—Space Brothers, metaterrestrials, ultradimensionals—their existence is said to be on a scale enormously beyond the human, just as ours is beyond that of insects, which in turn are similarly beyond microbes. From their level of reality, it is said, these higher forms of life influence and even guide human affairs.

It is interesting to consider that these notions of more highly-evolved entities match many of the descriptions of higher beings which we have from ancient religious and spiritual traditions. Are they merely the same ideas dressed in contemporary garb or are the reports of such beings valid and independent of those ancient traditions?

The Judeo-Christian cosmology tells us there are angels and archangels, cherubim and seraphim, inhabiting the heavens. And the term "heaven" is generally taken to denote a higher level of reality in the supersensible realm invisible to normal perception—a higher level of consciousness with its native life forms. In the Hindu and Buddhist traditions, the term for heaven is *Ioka*. Various entities inhabit the Iokas also, notably the devas.

Deva is a Sanskrit term meaning "shining one" or "radiant being." It is conceptually equivalent to "angel." Devas have been described as belonging to another kingdom of life. They are neither animal, vegetable, mineral nor human. Rather, devas are a separately created order of life which has the role of supervising lower orders. Considered abstractly in scientifically-oriented terms, devas can be described as conscious, formative principles which guide and regulate life forms below them in the ladder of creation or the great chain of being, irrespective of space-time coordinates.

What has such supernaturalism and mythology as devic beings to do with parapsychology? I have already suggested the presence of a nonphysical force in nature as the energetic mechanism producing psychic phenomena. Various ancient traditions identify it as the motive power behind paranormal phenomena. I've designated it the X-energy. Conventional science does not recognize the X-energy, but occult science does.

Grant for the sake of discussion that the X-energy exists. That is not sufficient to explain paranormal phenomena. Energy must be directed and controlled by a higher-level intelligence. Can the human mind exert such an influence? Parapsychology answers yes. For parapsychologists, some poltergeist phenomena

seem plausibly explained as unconscious psychokinesis by living persons. Healing through the laying-on of hands is an example of psychokinesis through conscious, willed direction of X-energy. However, other paranormal phenomena appear to be of such magnitude that any intelligence presumed to be producing and controlling the energetic situation would have to be of a stature surpassing humanity by many orders of magnitude. The events at Fatima, Portugal in 1917—popularly referred to as “the day the sun danced” but more soberly regarded as a spectacular UFO appearance—is such a situation. (See Jacques Vallee’s *Dimensions: A Casebook of Alien Contact* for details.)

Are there such beings? As I point out in “UFOs and the Search for Higher Consciousness,” [chapter of book] exobiology suggests there are. Ufology and various spiritual and occult traditions also point with some degree of overlap at the notion of more highly evolved life forms whose existence is much older and grander than ours. Tie that in with noetics—which suggests that were life is, consciousness is—and the mystics begin to make sense when they say there is a hierarchy of conscious life forms leading up the great chain of being to the source of consciousness, God. (One astrophysicist speculated recently that pulsars—pulsating neutron stars are intelligent beings. This brought to mind Edgar Cayce’s statement that the sun may be an angel in another dimension.)

Now let’s see how these two hypotheses—admittedly undemonstrated in scientific terms—might offer some explanation of paranormal phenomena and their relation to the human mind.

Recall our consideration of the terms “archetype” and “collective unconscious” in “Pole Shift Update.” [chapter of book] Jung describes them this way in *The Archetypes and the Collective Unconscious*:

“A more or less superficial layer of the unconscious is undoubtedly personal. I call it the *personal* unconscious. But this personal unconscious rests upon a deeper layer, which does not derive from personal experience and is not a personal acquisition but is inborn. This layer I call the *collective* unconscious. I have chosen the term ‘collective’ because this part of the unconscious is not individual but universal; in contrast to the personal psyche, it has contents and modes of behavior that are more or less the same everywhere and in all individuals. It is, in other words, identical in all men and thus constitutes a common psychic substrate of a supra personal nature which is present in every one of us.

“The contents of the collective unconscious are known as archetypes.”²

Jungian psychologist Ira Progoff elaborated on his mentor’s work in *Jung, Synchronicity and Human Destiny*. This passage is particularly relevant:

“The Self is the archetype of all the archetypes that the psyche contains, for it comprehends within itself the quintessential purpose behind the impersonal archetypes and the archetypal process by which the ego and consciousness emerge. The self may be understood as the essence and aim and the living process by which the psyche lives out its inner nature. As such the Self can never be contained by the ego or by any of the specific

archetypes. Rather, it contains them in a way that is not limited by space or time. The way the Self contains the various contents of the psyche is in a kind of ‘atmosphere,’ a state that is more than psychological, an ‘aura’ that sets up the feeling of this situation in a manner that is neither psychological nor spatial nor temporal. It involves something that can be spoken of as a nonphysical continuum by means of which the correspondences within the cosmos, the microcosm and the macrocosm, can come together to form patterns, at once transcendent and immanent, and constellating situations that draw physical as well as psychological phenomena into their field.”³

Progoff’s statement has many levels of affinity with various religious and spiritual traditions. The concept of a higher Self which is simultaneously immanent and transcendent is an ancient one. But this paradoxical statement about Jung’s work also fails to cross the barrier of language which stopped Jung. It still doesn’t integrate psychological concepts with physics as Jung hoped would be done. That is why Progoff had to put certain words in quotation marks. They indicate that the words are vague and imprecise. At best, the words are figurative and abstract, not literal and concrete. Where, for example, are archetypes stored in the brain? How are they transmitted from generation to generation? Saying they are encoded in the DNA molecule is unsatisfying because, even if finally proven to be so—and I doubt that it will—that materialistic position doesn’t explain how mental experiences arise from physical combinations of atoms.

If we put aside the physicalist perspective and look in another direction, we see that parapsychology and ufology are beginning to offer some data with which to build a bridge between psychology and physics, between inner and outer space.

Kirlian photography, for example, shows that the corona discharge around a person—whatever the corona itself may finally prove to be—is subject to the thoughts of both the person himself and the thought of others, as in psychic healing. Photographing this energy through the Kirlian method shows dramatically that thoughts have immediate physical effects. In that regard, it is remarkably similar to the work of Burr and Ravitz.

In other words, there is an energetic dimension to thought or, as occultists and metaphysicians maintain, thoughts are things. The Burr-Ravitz data and kirlian photography demonstrate the power of thought over physical matter and the visually observable level of reality.

Therefore I offer this speculation. If thought is energy (or at least has an energetic aspect) and if energy is neither created nor destroyed, then all the thoughts which have ever been thought are still in existence somewhere. Perhaps their form has changed; perhaps their energy content has dissipated. On the other hand, various esoteric traditions such as Tibetan Buddhism, Rosicrucianism, Huna and true magick say that if the emotional component of a thought is sufficiently strong, if the intellectual component is sufficiently prolonged and concentrated, it may impress itself upon the nonphysical X-energy continuum in such a way as to create a thoughtform. A thoughtform (called a *tulpa* in Tibetan tradition) is an energetic embodiment of the idea on which the person focussed or dwelled mentally. Somehow it

becomes disembodied and takes on an independent existence in physical space for a time. Its form and character accord with the thoughts and emotions of the mind (human or otherwise) which called it into being. (It is said, to elaborate this point, that when ascended masters appear physically in our level of reality, they "clothe" themselves in materialized thoughtforms drawn from the nonphysical X-energy continuum.) Dr. Gerald Langham of Fallbrook, California, a plant geneticist concerned with the relation between form and energy, coined the word "energysm" to denote phenomena of this sort. He says that an energysm is just as alive as an organism. If an organism is a being consisting of visible matter, he says, then an energysm is a being consisting of feelable energy which has not yet condensed to the state where it becomes visible to the naked eye.

An anecdote from Kumar Dilip Roy and Indira Devi's *Pilgrims of the Stars* illustrates this concept. The authors are yogis who recount their experiences on the yogic path. Indira possessed considerable psychic gifts, including clairvoyance. This gift enabled her to realize, she writes, "that many of the thoughts we take to be our own actually float in from the atmosphere and that it is our own free choice whether to accept or reject them."

Indira had a very vivid experience which taught her this. She was meditating in her guru's temple hall in Poona, India with a group of friends. She could see very clearly that most of them had an aura of tension around them. They were concentrating so hard to silence their minds that it only heightened their awareness of thoughts. Not one person in the group was completely relaxed—the first necessary condition for meditation.

"Suddenly she saw a sex thought floating in from without and touching one person who accepted it. He became restless, but the thought developed in his mind in the form of jealousy, which is one of the concomitants of sex. He played with the thought and was soon carried away on wave of grievance and anger against the guru, the world and God.

"The thought touched two other people but as they did not give it a fireside seat, it quickly turned away from them. Another friend accepted the thought as his own and felt terribly anxious about his health.

"It was fascinating, though the whole thing did not take more than a minute."⁴

If this is so—that thoughts are real but nonphysical things—then perhaps human thoughts of a similar nature, or thoughts arising out of similar circumstances, may seek one another, coalesce and become what could be called a thoughtfield. Especially intense thoughts arising out of powerful experience from the collective history of the human race could then generate what Jung called an archetype, a psychic entity and (when consciously perceived) symbolic event in which certain deep experiences of racial history are contained.

But notice: an archetype would then not be simply an idea in someone's mind. It would be a subtle repository of experience encoded in some energetic form outside the human brain/body. Its physical location would be the equivalent of an atmosphere around the Earth, not in the figurative sense which

Progoff uses but in a literal sense. The archetypes would be an energetic shell or envelope, composed of some nonphysical energy—the X-energy—which surround the planet and which people have access to during dreams, meditation and other altered states of consciousness which lower our perceptual filters and allow our psychic senses to operate more fully.

Since archetypes are "universal" experiences, it wouldn't be rational to conceptualize them as spatially limited to a geographic area. Rather, they would be coextensive with the planet's physical atmosphere. How far outward they might extend is a problem which remains to be solved. And so is the problem of how information is encoded in such an energy envelope. But at least this conceptualization accounts for something which neurophysiologists and conventional psychologists can't explain, namely, how and where an archetype—or any other form of instinctive behavior—is "stored" in the brain. From the point of view of archetypes as energy thoughtfields, the "storage" is outside the brain/body. Both Dr. Elmer Green of the Menninger Institute and his biofeedback research subject, Swami Rama, support this position when they declare that their findings and experience suggest that "the brain is in the mind but not all the mind is in the brain." Green himself suggests the possibility of a "field of mind" around the planet. (The implications this concept raises about the nature of memory are, of course, on the same order as what I've just described about archetypal experience.) Furthermore, this concept relates directly to the conclusion reached in "Neuroscience and the New View of Mind." [chapter of book]

What, then, is the collective unconscious? In terms of what I've developed here, it would be an energetic shell or envelope surrounding the planet, composed of all the archetypal thoughtfields created during human history—a field to which all people have access and which grows out of the historical experience of evolving humanity. (An it might well include the collective unconscious or racial memories of any other civilizations existing on Earth prior to our own—Atlantean, Lemurian, the "root races" of Theosophical tradition, and so forth.)

This conceptualization does two things. First, it satisfies Jung's requirements that the collective unconscious be both transcendent and immanent—beyond the individual yet within him—and the requirement that it must contain various contents of the psyche in a manner which is neither psychological nor spatial nor temporal in the ordinary sense derived from physical science.

Second, this conceptualization supplements and supports the psi field theory of parapsychologist William Roll. It supports his theory by presenting a nonphysical but real means by which psychic sensitives may get extrasensory access to information about past human experiences.

Some psychics have given a description of how they operate in terms which parallel this conceptualization. Most notable was Mr. A, the anonymous but spectacular psychic healer (of Berkeley, California) whom journalist Ruth Montgomery wrote about in several books. Mr. A said he got his diagnostic information and healing energy from what he called "the ring"—something he described as a magnetic ring around the planet, and apparently not the Van Allen radiation belts.

I have extended the ring to become a sphere. And

whether it finally proves to be a relatively localized sphere or some unlimited field extending throughout the universe, it at least presents a model of the occult concept termed "the Akashic record" which Edgar Cayce and other psychics have said they "read" in order to get psychic information. This model also agrees in part with the "cosmic computer" metaphor which some psychics and UFO contactees say is the source of their psychically derived data. And it ties in nicely with Sheldrake's hypothesis of morphic resonance and morphogenetic fields.

But two important questions arise at this point. First, if this speculation is valid, how can we explain the way in which psychics obtain knowledge about the future, as well as the past? Second, does this conceptualization satisfy the requirements set down by spiritual traditions and transpersonal psychology for defining the higher Self?

It is clear that there must be more to the conception I've offered than just the foregoing if these questions are to be answered. At this point I suggest that the "something more" may include the notion of the noosphere proposed by the French Jesuit anthropologist, Pierre Teilhard de Chardin (see his *The Future of Man*). It may also include devas and angels.

Remember that we have seen there may be more highly-evolved life forms whose existence, occult and spiritual traditions maintain, is to some degree entwined with humanity's as they influence and guide human affairs in the interest of evolving us to a higher state of being. From that point of view, the future of humanity already exists to some unspecified degree. That is because devic/angelic consciousness is characterized, among other things, by knowledge of the future since in some way it guides and organizes the human future. We ordinarily think of time as flowing from the past through the present to the future, but from the perspective I'm developing here, we could say that time flows from the future to the past—in the sense of the potential becoming actual. And devas, existing in a nonphysical but real form magnitudes of cosmological order beyond the human level, are of a still subtler or more rarified condition of being than the energy thoughtfields I've just called archetypes.

Devi/angelic consciousness thus interpenetrates the collective unconscious, and is co-spatial with it, just like water vapor and air. David Spangler, one of the early residents of Findhorn, who claims to have channelled communications from devas and other forms of higher intelligence (see "Channeling and Higher Human Development") [chapter of book], told me that if devas could be seen with unmediated vision, all which would be perceived is a shifting pattern of color and form.

What I am hypothesizing here, then, is an energy field surrounding our planet which has different densities or "planes" to it. Those densities or planes may be based on different gradations or forms of the X-energy spectrum. It seems likely that the energy or energies from which the devic/angelic kingdom emanates are of a higher order than the X-energy composing thoughtforms.

Most probably, the energy field has both a static and dynamic aspect. In its static aspect, the collective unconscious grows infinitesimally over millennia as the pool of human mentality adds new psychic material—new information, images and concepts—to it. In its dynamic aspect, devic/angelic conscious-

ness is in constant flux as it interacts with humanity.

Taken as a single organism, the energy field or field of mind might satisfy Teilhard de Chardin's description of the noosphere, which, he said, in one sense is still to be built but in another sense already exists. When he says "different senses," I feel I can specify them precisely. They have to do with different points of view—the human and the devic/angelic. From the latter point of view, the noosphere already exists because the devas and angels have it "in mind" for us and guide us toward its manifestation. From the human point of view, the noosphere is a-building as we ascend in consciousness and add our psychic contributions to the process which creates it.

The philosopher Oliver Reiser suggested there is a mutual induction process going on by which higher consciousness reaches down to humanity, while humanity in turn reaches up to higher consciousness. This conception of a two-way process for building Teilhard de Chardin's "spiritual earth" or what Reiser called "the psychosphere" would, I feel, adequately answer the two questions I raised about how psychics get future knowledge and also about the nature of our higher Self. Of course, the concept of the highest Self, God, is beyond all which I've sent forth here.

In this essay I have tried to show that physics and psychology (especially transpersonal psychology) come inexorably together in the study of paranormal phenomena. The meeting ground of inner and outer reality is consciousness, and paranormal phenomena turn out to be only a wedge into the more fundamental question: what is reality and how can I know it?

As I pointed out in the essay on UFOs, these questions about cosmology and ontology bring us to the realization that only by understanding the essence of ourselves—the "layers" of the psyche, including our higher Self and our highest Self—can we understand the nature and structure of the cosmos. And paradoxically, the deeper we look inside our personal self, the more transpersonal we become. The split between mind and matter is healed through transcendence. Scientific and spiritual traditions—which are the objective and subjective aspects of our attempts to know reality more clearly—converge to reveal levels of consciousness far beyond what we ordinarily take for the limits of our awareness.

Where are these higher planes, these hyperspaces, these other dimensions? As I said in "UFOs and the Search for Higher Consciousness," all sources agree: they are within us, even though they seem to be outside us in physical space; and at the same time, they are indeed *out there*, even though we arrive there by going within through various psychotechnologies (such as meditation) for purifying personal consciousness and "cleansing the doors of perception." In this way we learn, as Jungian psychologist Marie-Louise von Franz has put it, that matter and psyche are merely the outer and inner forms of the same ultimate reality, consciousness. "...the ultimate components of matter present themselves to our consciousness," she states, "in similar form-structures like the ultimate or primordial ground of our innermost being."

The cosmos can be conceived as different but interpenetrating "levels" of consciousness, just as I've conceptualized our local planetary space as having interpenetrating layers of psyche. As a person expands his awareness, he passes through

these different levels of consciousness en route to the highest state of consciousness. Those levels, I noted earlier, are called heavens, lokas, celestial spheres, zones of consciousness, etc. The terminology differs from culture to culture and tradition to tradition, but the underlying unity of experience can't be mistaken.

Each level is said to have beings native to it and capable of materializing into other, lower levels. As a person grows in mindfulness and develops "organs of higher perception," the boundary between "inner" and "outer" events dissolves. The subjective becomes objective. This is why there has been unanimity of reports from "soul travelers" to the highest regions.

And this is also why great spiritual teachers have calmly accepted the paranormal as quite normal and have displayed psychic talents far beyond anything seen in the laboratory. Think of Jesus raising the dead and healing the sick. Think of Sai Baba of India materializing fresh fruit out of season to feed the hungry. Think of Emmanuel Swedenborg telling someone about a fire raging in his home town as it was actually happening 300 miles away. Think of Rudolf Steiner clairvoyantly penetrating Hitler's mad scheme (as told by Trevor Ravenscroft in *The Spear of Destiny*) and mobilizing forces which were significant in the eventual defeat of the occult Third Reich.

From their higher level of consciousness, the supernatural is perfectly natural and mythology's symbolism turns out to be literally true. Both are concrete realities originating in a supersensible world, nonphysical but real, which has long been known to clairvoyants, seers and sages.

Does this mean that spiritual seekers should abandon science? Quite the reverse. The word *science* means "to know." The essence of science is its method, not the world view which has been built from a limited body of data obtained through the scientific method. The prevailing philosophy of science—mechanistic, reductionistic and atheistic—can be set aside without sacrificing what is valuable, namely, the scientific method. That method is an extremely powerful tool for investigating reality, and has already begun to give us technological means for objectifying what until now has been imperceptible to normal human senses.

But the scientific method is not our only way of knowing reality. And history has shown that science is no more powerful than the vision and imagination of those who use it. Has a century and a half of parapsychological investigations brought us any nearer to understanding paranormal events than those pioneering investigators who founded the psychical research societies? Yes, insights abound—but comprehension eludes us. Perhaps it is time, then, to take a fresh, innovative approach to the physics of paranormal phenomena. Perhaps it is time to take a more comprehensive view of existence—one in which we tentatively adopt the perspectives of our spiritual teachers, our primitive and occult traditions, our superpsychics.

This does not mean that scientists and researchers should forsake their rational faculties and intellectual integrity. Nor does it mean they should spend all night on a hilltop praying to a spacecraft (except, perhaps, as an attempt to follow Dr. Charles Tart's strategy for investigating states of consciousness). That way madness lies.

But by adopting those world views as hypotheses for

investigation, researchers into the paranormal will, I feel sure, navigate safely along that narrow, tricky path between having an open mind and having a "hole in the head." By remaining faithful to the scientific method without being bound by the world view, prevailing among scientists, humanity will, I believe, see a flowering of the spirit of science leading to a science of the spirit.

And what would a science of the spirit be? Quite simply, it would be a commonly held higher level of knowing in which the nonphysical becomes objectified, empirical and publicly demonstrable. It would answer our questions about the physics of paranormal phenomena in a way which integrates our intellectual knowledge with our deepest feelings and most honored values in a life-supporting, life-enhancing manner. An in doing so, it would help to bring about a new social order which various spiritual and esoteric traditions envision—the New Age.

Copyright 1990 by John White, all rights reserved.

2. p.3, Carl Jung, "The Archetypes and the Collective Unconscious," *The Collected Works of C.G. Jung*. Princeton University Press: Princeton, New Jersey, 1959.

3. pp. 91-92, Ira Progoff, *Jung, Synchronicity, and Human Destiny*. Julian Press: New York, 1973.

4. p. 252, Dilip Kumar Roy and Indira Devi, *Pilgrims of the Stars*. Delta Books: New York, 1973.

John White, M.A.T., is an internationally known author, editor, and educator in the fields of parascience, consciousness research and higher human development.

Secondly, look at the way we treat animals in slaughterhouses, research laboratories etc. Is the way animals are treated by us any different or worse than the treatment afforded humans by aliens? The human race has long had a policy of casual or outright disregard for most other life forms different than ourselves on this planet. I've heard the statement that we can do anything we want to do to animals because they (animals) were "put here for our use." We could extend this argument to the relationship of the human and the alien—I believe Charles Fort once suggested that "we" are cattle. I believe it is the deep-seated need of humans to be "in control" that prompts the fear that UFO contact, encounters or abductions are evil or malevolent, because often the experiencer or abductee is not in control in the contact situation. Of course one might very well argue that judging from the condition of our environment and our indifferent treatment of the earth, the human race is indeed out of control!

Please don't misunderstand me here. I'm not extolling the virtues of animal rights nor am I supporting the notion of disregard for anything different than ourselves. I'm just asking you to consider how we as humans relate to our environment and other life forms here on planet earth, before we begin to decide that alien encounter is evil or malevolent.

Abduction "myth" #2: UFO abductions are benevolent in nature. This point of view embraces the "friendly space brothers"—in effect saving us from ourselves (nuclear waste and environmental hazards, etc.). Just as we have rejected "myth" #1 for inadequately covering the issues, we must also reject "myth" #2. All abductions are *not* benevolent. Rather, there appears to be a detached, clinical disposition on the part of the UFO occupants towards the abductee and the experience in general.

I'm not arguing here that there aren't any positive aspects to contact. In fact, some authors and researchers like Reverend Barry Downing believe that we may be experiencing contact with the divine when we interact with the UFO phenomenon (Downing, 1988). I believe that UFO contact can be a basis for transpersonal growth and mental, emotional, physical and spiritual evolvment, *if* the abductee can know his or her experience and integrate it into their life (see discussion of the Salter case below). What the literature and my personal interactions with abductees tell me is that the abduction experience is highly mysterious and challenging of our linear views of reality. Many people who have experienced contact have a range of response to the contact from mild stimulation to heavy disturbance of their mental emotional, physical, and spiritual balance in life. To try to come up with a quick fix and label the experiences evil or benevolent misses the mark. Furthermore, it's an insult to the intelligence and integrity of the abductee to try far too hastily to explain *their* experience(s) from our vantage point in such simplistic terms. I must add here that the "prosaic" explanations offered from the "armchairs" of those researchers who don't physically interview abductees and study the literature but who feel compelled to issue edicts on the veracity of the abduction experiences do little to help solve the abduction mystery, and personally leave me cold.

Abduction "myth" #3: The abduction experiencer has

given their permission for the event(s), consciously remembered or not. This proclamation is usually heard from people who are trying to deal with the ideal of free will. That is to say, we chose to have the experience(s), perhaps before we incarnated into this body. One can also say with as much belief that everyone reading this article has agreed to give me all their money, and that they agreed to this before they came into the physical. There are cases where the alien(s) ask the abductee if they can have a sample of blood, tissue, hair, etc. However, the question was posed to the individual *after* he or she was abducted. This might be similar to a person being physically abducted as a hostage by someone in our society. When under someone else's control, one might readily agree to a number of requests as a way of acquiescence or method of coping with the abduction.

That the abductee has prior agreement with the abductor is a very neat and tidy solution to the basic questions of why the person was abducted. Perhaps there have been or are agreements of this nature. The point is, we don't know enough about this to wave this solution in the faces of the abductees and say, "Gee, why are you upset? You asked for this, *didn't you?*"

I am aware of therapists who work with past-life regression therapy. This may be an alternative method of checking on the question of prior agreement. In the absence of much available material, I suggest we neither accept or reject this abduction "myth" #3. It should be weighed with other information and personal history of the abductee in attempting to make an evaluation.

A slightly different aspect of this issue came to light in a Lincoln case. I know an abductee who was approached by a well meaning but misinformed "spiritual awareness" group. The group had heard a little about his abduction experiences. They told him that if he would just change his spiritual beliefs and practices (and walk, talk, and act like them) he would no longer have contact with the "dark side." Thankfully the abductee was of strong enough character to see through this spiritual blackmail.

Again, heed my warning of quick fixes in our attempts to understand the abduction phenomenon. We must try to be open to the abduction experience in that we need to really hear what is being said to us. This was driven home to me in a personal experience, which I'll now relate.

In January of 1990 I began to assist a psychologist in Lincoln who was working with a young man—father of two young girls, divorced, and employed at a factory which was not very far from where some of his contact experiences took place. As our hypnotherapy sessions progressed, he made the statement several times to me that during breaks in his evening shift at work, he liked to step outside and spend a little time in the fresh air, looking at the stars. He reported seeing lights and objects that he could not identify as conventional planes or helicopters that would travel overhead, sometimes at very low altitude. He suggested that "they" were doing this for his benefit. I was highly skeptical of this element of his accounts, because the area of this factory is near a major intersection of two highways that are heavily traveled, with fast food businesses and the Nebraska State Penitentiary, Department of Roads, and State Patrol nearby. I

theorized that if he indeed were seeing these numerous objects in this area, so should many others, yet we had no other reports from this specific area that I was aware of. Well, I personally was made aware of the unusual activity in the following manner.

One night in the fall of 1990 I had worked late at my bookstore and was driving home in my 1975 CJ-5 Jeep. I was driving west on highway 2, and it was approximately 8:30-9 p.m., and the sky was partially overcast and dark. As I approached the intersection of highway 2 and highway 77 south/14th street north, I noticed several very bright lights that were slowly moving from the northwest to the southeast. They appeared to be several hundred feet off the ground, and I watched them as I began to slow the jeep so as to shift lanes and leave highway 2 and go north on 14th street. As I began to slow down, and the lights were getting nearer, I saw that there were three lights in a triangular array, with a light on either corner of the bottom and one at the top. They appeared to be very low. I continued slowing down, coasting with my foot off the accelerator and shifting down into second gear, using the engine and gear to further reduce my speed. Changing lanes into the lane that would eventually take me from highway 2 to 14th street, I slowed down to approximately 5 mph, and tried various vantage points of looking out the windshield with my face close to the glass and then moving my head farther away from the glass. I was trying to see if what I was seeing was the reflected glow of my interior lights, or, the lights that bordered the highway. No matter how I changed my viewing position in the jeep, it didn't influence or change the position of the lights, now seemingly right over the Department of Roads building and the Nebraska Highway Patrol building that were side by side on the Northeast corner of the intersection of Highway 2 and 14th street. The lights were very bright, yet the energy of each light appeared to be more diffused than sharp. Traveling at approximately 5 mph, I could make out what looked like metallic beams or girders that each light was partially illuminating. The metallic beams had an "erector set" look to them, and appeared to connect each light with the other lights. At this point I applied my brakes forcefully, swung open my drivers side soft-top door, and scrambled out of the jeep before it was totally at a stop. I immediately looked overhead and saw no lights, metallic beams or anything else unusual in the sky. Thinking that whatever it was had applied speed to it's southeasterly heading, I turned towards that direction and scanned the sky, with scattered traffic going by in both directions. I saw nothing unusual. After several minutes of looking towards the sky, I realized that I should get off the exit lane before there was an accident. I then drove the jeep through the turn onto 14th street going north and took an immediate right turn onto a side street. Pulling onto the side street I swung the jeep back around so that I faced 14th street. I jumped out and spent approximately 15 minutes looking all over the sky, not seeing anything unusual. During this entire episode I heard no sound above normal traffic/car noises. The lights left no trail or visible evidence in the sky. It was over the next several days that I realized that the abductees place of work was just 3-4 blocks away from this intersection. Needless to say, my sighting inspired much more confidence in the veracity of the abductee's statement of seeing unknown lights and objects in the sky from his work place. It taught me to watch very carefully my own bias as I work with

these reports.

In June of 1991 I had the pleasure of meeting Professor John R. Salter Jr., at the Rocky Mountain Conference on UFO Investigation in Laramie, Wyoming. John told of the March 20th, 1988 UFO encounter he and his then almost 23 year old son had in Wisconsin. I'd seen the CBS special covering in part his experiences that had aired in May 1991, and I was looking forward to hearing more from him. John teaches and is the chairperson of the American Indian Studies department at the University of N. Dakota. John also offers one of the few accredited courses in the United States on the UFO phenomena.

After John's address I had the opportunity of talking with him. To give you a partial introduction to John Salter's views on UFO contact, here is a quote from a 1991 appendix to an earlier self-published report (Salter, 1989) I recently received from him:

"...I see a very bright and productive future for humanity—and for the other people, who really live not so very far away from us, and who've been created by the same Creator—and I think we and others will travel together on a stream where the many Suns of that Creator shine on the water and give us courage and strength and much, much more than simply a fighting chance (Salter, 1991, pg. 4)."

Acknowledging John's public stance that his UFO contact has been and is regarded by him as very positive in nature (which includes earlier childhood and young adulthood meetings), I asked John to comment on why the aliens don't just ring our front door bell (as Joyce, a friend of mine is fond of saying), announce their good intentions towards us, and then come in for some coffee or tea and have a nice chat. John replied that we as human beings have enough problems just getting along with each other when the only difference is the color of our skin. We haven't shown the maturity needed for such meeting in general. Salter said that the earth is known as a war-like planet, with many people emotionally prone to violence when confronted by challenging events, issues and ideas. He reflected that the aliens probably have families or friends that they want to go back to and spend time with. Therefore the aliens try to control the encounter with the human so that the aliens can do their job, and get in and get out quickly with the least amount of fuss. John Salter sees the "job" of the alien as helping key people to "keep on keeping on," which might include implants and medical procedures designed to help us. Salter believes that the alien wish to slowly introduce themselves to us. The aliens are concerned with our welfare and want to help us.

Interviewing John on our weekly radio program in the fall of 1991, I asked him to elaborate on the "why's" of the alien/human encounters. John gave this analogy: Imagine a city block where on one end a family resided (family "A") that had things pretty much together. Their lawn was groomed and their dwelling were well cared for. The people themselves and their children were peaceful in nature, and were prosperous and abundant. On the other end of the same block, another family lived (family "B")—not too much different, but different enough physically to tell. They lived in a dwelling that was run down, beat up and generally abused. Trash was all over their yard. The people were not very considerate of themselves or others and their chil-

dren were foul-mouthed and prone to misbehavior. Family "A" was concerned about the lifestyle and manner of living that family "B" was exhibiting, as well as apprehensive of contact between their children and family "B's" children.

Salter told our audience that family "A" had several choices. Choice #1: to kill off family "B." This choice was unacceptable to family "A." Choice #2: family "A" could try through enlightened self-interest to change the behavior of family "B" and help them to be better neighbors. I might add that a third choice, also probably unacceptable, was for family "A" to leave and find another home. Salter believes that the aliens are here to help us and therefore help themselves. He is looking forward to seeing them again, and believes that the trauma reported by many abductees is transitory in nature, and that there is a larger importance to the encounter that the abductee should look towards.

John Salter's view of his encounter/abduction experience is candid, and I was struck by his warmth and quiet strength. Salter has been active for years in civil rights and labor issues, and indeed perhaps his openness towards new experiences and differing people helped prepare him for his encounters. Dr. Leo Sprinkle believes that a person's psychological make-up will help determine how the person looks at and integrates his or her encounter/abduction experience. John Salter is certainly a positive example of this point of view.

So why do abduction experiences take place? What meaning can we derive from studying the contact experience? The behavior of the UFO occupants has told us something about them. I've put together the following listing of some of what we've learned about the aliens and the abduction encounter:

1) First of all, *they have come here.* They are curious about us.

2) They generally display uniform behavior. The observed actions, conduct and demeanor of the alien by the abductee in cases after case represents very similar behavior patterns. The performance of "job" functions during the abduction by the alien is alike in more details than it is unlike when looking at case studies. Indeed, the way in which the alien or aliens relates to the person during the abduction in a broad spectrum of cases is very uniform. The observed behavior in some abduction cases of some or all of the aliens is often described as being "hive-like."

3) They seem to have different ways of displaying and showing emotions than we do. They lack understanding of us emotionally. Their interaction with us is generally described as "clinical." Somewhat cold but not uncaring or indifferent to the point of complete disregard. Some abductees, such as John Salter, professed to have felt great love from the aliens.

4) They lack a full understanding of our physical nature, especially our reproductive processes, as evidenced by the woman who was asked by the aliens to nurse a baby which looked to be a "hybrid." She laughed as she was asked this, as if she could simply "turn the milk on."

5) In spite of the lack of understanding of our reproductive processes, the aliens seem to have the ability of inserting into short term memory a different scenario than what actually happened in many cases, which we label as a screen memory. This would indicate a degree of understanding of our psycholo-

gical processes, as well as our brains, neural "wiring," visual and auditory abilities, and sensation of touch.

6) Often during the on-ship portion of the abduction experience, samples of cells, tissue, blood, fluid, hair and nails are taken from the abductee. It is speculated that the aliens are a) cloning and creating a "hybrid" being from alien and human genes, b) testing for biological and environmental hazards in us, c) collecting general specimens for research, as we might take from animals to better understand them, d) using the samples from us as a form of sustenance.

7) There are reports of abductees being implanted with objects by the aliens. The purpose seems to be a) a tracking device letting the aliens know where the abductee is, b) a communications device, perhaps two-way, c) health related, as in time-release medications of some sort, d) unknown or not understood by us. There is no hard evidence for implants to my knowledge, although I am aware of a prominent UFO researcher who apparently sneezed out what he believes to be an implant from his nose—I'm awaiting further test results and information from him. The diminutive size might not show up in any but the most sophisticated and extremely expensive equipment and tests that we know of. Lest this implant aspect of the abduction phenomenon "turn our stomachs," we do it (implants) quite a bit with animals.

8) Abduction data suggests that the norm is multiple encounters, starting in early childhood and continuing into and through adulthood.

9) Many abductees report that one of the aliens who is usually present during the experience seems to be familiar, as if they've seen the being before. Sometimes this "familiar" alien is described as being physically different from the other aliens present during the experience. It is this being that usually interfaces between the abductee and the other beings. The familiar being also serves as the one who most often communicates with the abductee and when needed can remove or lessen pain or physical/mental discomfort with a touch of a hand to the head of the abductee.

10) Some aliens have told abductees that they have a spirituality that is much broader and more universally encompassing than that of most human religions. The literature of the emerging field of transpersonal psychology, of which I have a bias towards, is as close as any that I've seen to what the aliens have communicated to some abductees about their grasp of metaphysics and spirituality. A Lincoln man was told by the aliens that he should research and learn more about the spirituality of the American Indian.

11) The alien appears to be task oriented and works towards the completion of the abduction encounter.

12) There are very few reports (none that I'm directly aware of) of the aliens eating, drinking or consuming anything in the presence of the abductee.

13) The alien practices deception if it suits their unspoken purpose. As this is sometimes the case, *when* can we trust them? Of course as a contrast, humans never lie or practice deceit, do they...

14) They need us, something from us, or need the contact with us.

15) Their purpose in interacting with us is not to conquer us or our planet. This could have been done a long time ago. Indeed, the aliens have been interacting with us far longer than what is generally recognized as the "modern era" of UFO sightings, i.e. predating the 1940's.

16) They speak of concern for our environment. Many abductees have been given messages regarding upcoming planetary events or changes. Whether or not these are accurate remains to be seen.

17) They employ technology that appears to be way beyond our present level of achievement.

18) There have been reports of UFO witnesses and abductees having been harassed and intimidated by unknown individuals and groups. Speculation as to who the intimidators are runs from government intelligence operatives to UFO beings to inter-dimensional "cops and robbers." A broad term used for the intimidators is the "men in black" (MIBs), referring to their purported choice of wearing dark apparel, as well as to the color of their automobiles. Not every abductee or witness to a UFO event experiences contact with the men in black. More information on this particularly bizarre aspect of Ufology is being presently sought by this author.

19) Many abductees and UFO witnesses report a heightened sense of what is referred to as "psychic abilities" that they feel are attributable to contact with UFOs and UFO occupants.

20) Some abductees and UFO witnesses report other paranormal encounters with ghosts, bigfoot and other such anomalies that are attributed and or linked to UFO contact by the abductees.

Exploring theories regarding abduction reports specifically and the UFO phenomenon in general, the following are for your consideration.

1) The aliens are extraterrestrial in nature, using propulsion mechanisms that might very well alter time and space to facilitate long journeys through the universe.

2) The aliens are interdimensional in nature, and don't necessarily come from "out there."

3) The aliens are time travelers from the future, and might very well be "us," having responded to future Earth environmental changes by adapting through mutation and genetic engineering. This could be why the "hybrid" concept is possible, because our DNA is the same or similar enough to allow cross-breeding or cloning. They have "come back" because they need something from us, or perhaps to alter a chain of events which might have implications to "their" society and our future.

4) The aliens are and have been co-existing with us on Earth for millennia, the phenomena possibly originating here.

5) The abduction experience in particular and the UFO mystery in general could be attuned to each individual person's perception, character, ethnic background, and personal understanding of a whole range of experiences that we might call life. In other words, the phenomenon attempts to present itself in ways that are understood by each individual consciously and subconsciously who has undergone the UFO experience. The abduction,

while being "real" (a physical event having physical properties), could be presenting aspects of itself in physical form that doesn't necessarily represent the full identity and substance of the phenomenon. It may also manifest as positive alien contact, as supernatural beings or creatures, angels, demons, and events of a religious nature.

6) The Earth and it's people are at a shift-point in evolution, and the aliens have shown up to "watch the show."

7) Life is precious, and wherever it is found in the universe it is an event to be witnessed and celebrated. Thus the interest on the part of the aliens.

8) If the alien and the human are created from the same source, which I'll call God, and if there is no duality (no "them" and no "us"), then we are truly meeting another "face of God," and of ourselves. The spiritual implications of contact are far too enormous to do justice here.

9) There is no abduction phenomenon, and no aliens. Everything reported as part of the UFO literature has a "prosaic" explanation.

What are our responsibilities towards the abductee, and towards the abduction/contact phenomena in general? First, *knowledge is freedom!* When the abductee can begin to integrate the totality of the experience, this can then allow them to continue a very vibrant, healthy and productive life. The integration of the experience(s) should be viewed as both short term and long term goals by the abductee. As stated before, a trained therapist knowledgeable in the abduction literature is extremely helpful in assisting the abductee towards integration, wholeness and peace. In addition, abductee support groups can provide positive encouragement towards growth that is similar to what the more traditional support groups offer. Ultimately, to know is far better than to not know.

We as researchers, therapists, and students of UFO literature should also strive to be informed as to the abduction phenomena. UFO abductees might very well represent a large "silent minority" of our population, with symptoms as previously stated that parallel physical and sexual abuse victims, who's needs in treatment and recovery are just now beginning to be fathomed. Budd Hopkins stated in Lincoln during the 1988 MUFON Symposium that he believed that UFO abductions are the skeleton key towards understanding the UFO phenomena in general. I second Budd's statement. Although the concept of abduction of humans by UFO occupants can be admittedly difficult to deal with, I believe that any research into the UFO phenomenon which does not address the abduction literature is falling far short of understanding the nature of the UFO phenomenon. In addition to investigating reports of bright lights, daylight disc sightings, radar traces, physical traces, aircraft weapons systems locking onto UFO "targets" and other valuable pieces of the UFO puzzle, we as researchers must keep at least one of our ears open to contact and abduction reports. It is "safe" for government to propose spending millions of dollars on SETI as opposed to funding programs on abduction research. If I'm not mistaken, the reports I've heard in the general media that refer to SETI express an optimism regarding successfully picking up and interpreting signs of extraterrestrial life, but are also quick to

point out that nothing has been documented...no "proof" yet. The bottom line that these reports refer to is that it's like looking for a needle in a haystack. I am not a SETI "basher." It's just that I believe we have a phenomenon right under our collective noses that needs to be studied and understood. Could it be that the "powers-that-be" would have us to continue our focus on what is going on "out there," as opposed to what is happening right in front of us? I urge you to inform yourself!

I believe that we need to involve our congressional representatives in assisting us in gathering data regarding the abduction phenomenon in particular and the UFO enigma in general. Some progress is being made by the Fund for UFO Research and several other groups in establishing contacts with the elected officials in the United States government. These working relationships will prove to be useful in acquiring previously inaccessible data, and perhaps lend support for higher level inquiry into the UFO phenomenon. We need to articulate our concerns with our elected representatives in grounded, thoughtful discussions. Further, we need to ask for and demand accountability from our government. If, as I believe it is, the abduction phenomenon is "real," then our government owes us the "truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth." Until convinced otherwise, I will always take information over ignorance.

Inherent in being human is the right to choose and to act. In the initial analysis the UFO abduction phenomenon seems to violate our rights of privacy and our concept of free will. Of course, any other life-changing experience of greater or lesser impact might be said to also violate our free will ("I didn't ask to be fired, did I? I'm not asking to age physically, am I?"). Therefore, the abduction phenomenon is not singularly responsible for a violation of supposed sacred free will, because our "free will" gets changed constantly by outside forces. From simple analogies to much more complex discussions than we have room for here, the basic tenet of life is not stability, it is change. The better we see this, the better we deal with any events that initially look like they are going to upset our apple carts forever. With this said, this in no way abrogates or changes our responsibilities towards abductees who have been traumatized by the experience. We need to help them when asked. The point is that the UFO experience could very well be a major catalyst for our societal growth out of a closed view of ourselves and the universe, to one that encompasses a larger personal and planetary reference. The abduction and contact experience could lead to a spiritual transformation, firmly and forcefully getting us to look at our purported differences and seeing that we are not all that different. Man, woman, adult, child, black, white, animal, human, alien...I believe that the UFO experience causes us to look deeply within ourselves at who we really are. I would also tell you frankly that my initial interest in the UFO phenomenon was a catalyst for my own personal growth.

Eventually, after a sufficient study of available literature on the UFO abduction phenomenon, we must choose from what I believe are three positions on the matter of abductions. The first position is that the abductee is telling the truth to the best of his or her ability about their experience(s). The second is that the abductee is hoaxing or lying to us. The third position is that the abduction experience is one where a person experiences psycho-

logical states that don't necessarily represent what was actually occurring during the experience(s). I embrace position #1 and position #3. It is my belief based on my work with abductees that they are telling the truth. **People are being physically abducted by UFO occupants.** However, some mechanism either produced by us or by the abduction experience itself *sometimes* creates psychological states that mask or conceal the truth of the experience. I believe that an abductee can plum the depth and breadth of his or her experience only by carefully sifting and weighing the details, the impressions, feelings and sensations over a period of time. Then, perhaps with the help of a caring, qualified therapist can one fully embrace the actual physical experience with all major and minor nuances, let alone the larger questions such experiences pose as one begins to integrate the reality of the abduction experience into his or her life.

I have endeavored to share with you some of my findings based on my own case files in working with abductees as well as from other accounts in abduction literature. I have been grappling with questions that abductions and contact pose, both on a personal level and as a researcher and writer for some time. Your reflections, opinions and conjecture—whether or not you agree or disagree with any or all of this article—are welcome. Any personal reports of abduction and contact will be held in the strictest of confidences. Should you wish to make a public comment on this article, please write to the Editor of this journal to discuss an article, or to simply respond with a printed letter in this Journal.

Whether you are someone who suspects that you might have had one or more abduction experiences, or simply someone who has an interest in the UFO phenomenon, it is my wish for you that understanding and knowing be the fruits of your labor, with truth as your guiding light. Through your interest, your research, and your seeking of the truth, we can end this veil of silence surrounding the UFO abduction mystery. By talking about it we lessen the grasp it may have on your life in particular as well as provide a forum for those who have not yet spoken publicly regarding their close encounter experiences. It is my hope that this article has contributed in some measure to your understanding of UFO abduction accounts.

References

- Downing, Reverend Barry (1988). "Strieber and the God Hypothesis," *The MUFON Journal*, number 247, 15-17.
- Harder, Dr. James (1988). "Extraterrestrial Intelligence," *Life In The Universe* (Video). Oakland: Thinking Allowed Productions.
- Hopkins, Budd (1981). *Missing Time*. New York: Ballantine Books.
- (1991). Author's notes from phone conversation with Hopkins.
- Salter, Jr., John R. (1989). *An Account Of The Salter UFO Encounters Of March, 1988: Their Background, Development, and Ramifications*. Grand Forks: Self Published.
- (1991). *Thoughts & Reflections On Aliens*. Appendix to above citation.

FROM THE EDITOR



the editor

Abduction Models, Pt. 1

One fair generalization that can be made about those that favor psychological explanations of UFO abductions is that there is a tendency to be too easily satisfied. It often seems that it is enough to simply come up with an explanation that sounds good, or fits with a certain portion of the evidence, and flaws can be overlooked because it doesn't involve "extraordinary claims."

On the other hand, the same generalization can be made about UFO buffs. That certain evidence can be fitted into a particular model of the phenomenon is treated as reason enough to accept it, in much the same way that similarities between abductee's experiences and state of mind to certain psychological disorders is accepted as sufficient explanation. Hypotheses about dying races revitalizing themselves are cited almost as if the fact that they can be constructed constitutes proof in itself.

The problem is that the data can be made to fit any number of hypotheses, and the choice of which is simplest is largely a matter of personal predilection. A psychosocial theorist can assert that mental disorders are well-established phenomena and, given the inconclusive nature of the physical evidence, it makes the most sense to assume they're correct. Supporters of the ET hypothesis can point out the flaws and inconsistencies in psychological explanations, and say that visitation by extraterrestrials involves the fewest assumptions. Parapsychologists can counter that the evidence for Psi has always been stronger than the evidence for the physical existence of UFO's.¹

Being scientific doesn't just mean taking soil samples and subjecting photos to computer analysis. I get the impression that many regard UFO research only as the search for positive evidence to prove the physical reality of UFO's, and aren't terribly concerned with testing the validity of the explanations of them

and their behavior...as if all evidence supporting their reality leads inevitably to the same conclusions.

In a forum on abductions in the *Journal of UFO Studies* (published by the J. Allen Hynek Center for UFO Studies), D. C. Donderi discussed the relevance of Karl Popper's writings to abduction research, pointing out that: "...no theory can be logically confirmed by accumulating positive evidence." Though current evidence may support a theory, future evidence may still disconfirm it. However, surviving attempts to disconfirm it can corroborate a theory, "The more disconfirmatory challenges the theory survives...the more useful it is as a guide to interpreting nature." therefore, "...the best way to corroborate the extraterrestrial abduction theory is to try and disconfirm it." (Donderi, 1989)

In the same forum Michael D. Swords, the journals' editor, commented that "The critique of research methodology in novel areas is a common feature of scholarship and need not become 'personal' on either the researchers' or the reviewers' parts—in fact it *must not* become personal if we are to progress in these matters." While some in the UFO community seem to do so, it may be more common just to ignore the critiques. I don't get the sense that most ufologists have really taken to heart the need to constantly question the data.

People who bring up questions and concerns about the data or its interpretations are doing exactly what they should be, not only because they may prove a theory wrong, but by bringing up errors or areas that need clarification, they may actually help strengthen the theory. Having to convince skeptics may prompt researchers to be more rigorous than they might be if they were only presenting data to people who more or less agreed with them. Also, now that the abduction scenario is established and widely disseminated, psychological factors potentially account for a greater proportion of cases.¹ If we aren't alert to it, the problem may be overestimated or the database confused.

"My own guess is that it is not a coincidence that those who reserve judgment about these matters make primary reference to the scientific process while those who have already reached strong conclusions (either belief or disbelief) rarely do."

Stuart Appelle

I realize that I'm restating the obvious here, but I'm not sure everyone does. I think ufology still carries with it some baggage from its early years, with its bitter fights with the Air Force, and internecine rivalry between various UFO groups. Enthusiasts were for the most part just trying to prove extraterrestrials were visiting, with varying degrees of competence and honesty. While there were good investigators around, the standards of investigation and ethics a group like MUFON can set were the exception. Some UFO buffs were simply unfamiliar with the idea of objective investigation, others might be carried away by their emotional involvement, and feel threatened by anything that questioned their beliefs. Many people and groups seem to have fit the stereotypes of UFO investigators we rail against today rather closely. (Witnesses could be harassed rather badly.) None of this was conducive to creating an atmosphere of active ques-

tioning and scientific debate.

The culture of ufology has evolved a long way since then. There's a strong commitment to investigative techniques, ufologist are more or less obligated to be reasonable (and polite), publications are open to various viewpoints, and I often see things that show people aren't guided by a priori assumptions as it might be convenient for me to complain about here.

But the defensive and adversarial attitudes on the subject of skeptics or even just scientists apparently linger on to some extent, and there seems to be an air of "boosterism" that tends to play down problems. Maybe I'm reading too much into this, but when the foibles of debunkers are brought up, it sometimes seems it's to salve the insecurities of the audience, or to show how good we are by making them look bad.

Some critics of the abduction scenario do feel compelled to couch their arguments in fairly silly polemic, and I personally find it a little too easy to ignore possibly valid points if I don't feel I can trust the person making them. But people who are genuinely thoughtful and concerned with the problem have been treated in the same way as irresponsible debunkers, simply because the latter group has co-opted the term "skeptic" for itself. However, I don't see their opponents accepting their definition of "ufologist," or for that matter proclaiming themselves credulous. While there does seem to be a general recognition of the need to be skeptical (at least in investigating events), "skeptic" still shows up as a derogatory term, and harangues about the skeptics attitude have been used (perhaps unconsciously) in place of actually dealing with the questions raised. Even people raising reasonable, legitimate questions about sources and validity of data run the risk of being magically transformed into Phillip Klass.

John Spencer, vice-Chairman of the British UFO Research association, wrote an article where he reexamined the evidence in the Betty and Barney Hill abduction, raising some interesting questions and pointing out elements that have been overlooked. (1989a) He suggests that whatever the cause of the initial sighting, the abduction that was recovered under hypnosis two and a half years later came from the series of vivid dreams Betty had ten days after the sighting, when she had already started reading UFO material.² (Barney was familiar with the content of the dreams.) Spencer's own investigations and work with other researchers have led him to the conclusion that investigations take different courses depending on the investigator, and that "Given very similar basic data to current, famous American cases, quite different stories emerge." (1989b)

In a subsequent letter, Spencer relates that a MUFON state director used the article as "proof" that he was a debunker. (1989b) This is interesting, as Spencer doesn't discount that UFOs might be involved, or that some sort of physical reality is behind abductions. He merely feels that current investigative techniques mask the reality of what happened. And he stresses that it is the current framework of research that he is criticizing, not the investigators themselves, many of whom (including those he used as examples) are doing "diligent and excellent" work within that framework. His argument is that investigations should be "witness driven," that they should progress according to the needs and concerns of witnesses in "...highly emotional, traumatic and personal events," rather than those of the investigator.

So apparently just disagreeing is enough to make you a debunker.

Spencer adds that "...much of my own earlier work made all of what I now regard as these mistakes." and that he is asking other researchers to share the self-doubts that arose when he compared results with others across the world.

* * *

Theories and individuals who may ultimately turn out to be wrong can still make a contribution. To take an example from orthodox cosmology, astronomer Sir Fred Hoyle helped formulate the expanding Steady State model, and was the most noted (and outspoken) advocate of it against the Big Bang model. However, it was his concept of stellar nucleosynthesis (the formation of elements in stars) that solved the greatest problem in the Big Bang model, where the elements heavier than helium came from. His later work in this area resulted in a landmark paper that ironically convinced many scientists of the validity of the Big Bang. All this despite his adherence to a theory that is now discredited. (Gribbin, 1986, pp. 172-176)

John Gribbin points out that regardless of their personal feelings, it gave astronomers something to shoot for, as "The only definite cosmological test they could carry out was to see if any observations would invalidate the Steady State model." (Any number of things will jibe with the one of the Big Bang models, making it harder to invalidate.) Astronomers were given predictions that could be tested, and observations which could decide between it and the Big Bang. "By stimulating astronomers to redoubled efforts, the Steady State model undoubtedly hastened the pace of cosmological research." (Gribbin, 1986, p. 135)

"The entire history of science shows that, in varying degrees, much that even the greatest dead scientists believed to be fact is today either false or else somewhat less than factual, perhaps even superstitious. It follows that what the best scientists today believe to be fact will suffer the same fate."

Lynn White jr.

Psychological explanations do at least offer the possibility of being experimentally falsifiable, if they're formulated properly. We seldom get this chance with other theories. Anecdotal arguments or opinions can be mustered for or against them, and how well the evidence can be documented can be debated, but to some extent the discussion tends to slip into intellectual gamesmanship.

Though answers won't necessarily be conclusive, it can rule out questions and put research on a firmer footing. Otherwise, it's hard to counter those who say the matter is still open as it hasn't been seriously investigated, or that ufologists won't consider evidence that contradicts their views. In turn, it's harder to convince scientists and medical and psychological professionals that phenomena deserves further study. Michael Swords feels that most serious abduction researchers would like to do testing, publish papers in "proper journals", and otherwise observe all the scientific niceties, but suffer from a lack of resources and personnel. (Swords, 1989b)

It should be remembered that it's more than a debate over the existence of extraterrestrials or the validity of personal theories, but that it deals with individuals that have been troubled to varying degrees by their experiences. As such, it's only responsible for a researcher to search for alternative explanations. A psychological study conducted in response to charges by skeptics might even provide as a byproduct useful information on the abduction process and its effect on the abductee, which in turn may help them understand and cope with it.

While I personally doubt psychological factors are capable of explaining the entire phenomena, the points noted by skeptics may play a part even within a physical abduction situation. In addition to the trauma and dislocation of the events, witnesses report being placed in altered states of consciousness, having their actions controlled, their moods altered, their memories erased and new memories, perceptions, and images implanted. I don't think it would be terribly surprising if the witnesses own mind, due to this induced state, were more vulnerable than usual to filling in the blanks, or having elements from their subconscious or the outside world bleed through into the narrative.

David Jacobs, long a supporter of physical abduction events, said at the 1991 MUFON Symposium that "One of the great problems with abduction research is the difficulty of separating out confabulation, imagination, dream material and other false memories from the 'real' account." (Stacy, 1991)

Ann Druffel and other researchers independently noticed something she calls "detail reflectivity," that some reports seem to reflect details from the abductee's life, "In other words, portions of the experience often resembled what would be logical projections from each person's own mind." She gives as an example the case of a steelworker who compared the light in the craft to furnaces in steel mills, and compared shields the entities wore over their faces and heads to those that welders in steel mills used. (Druffel and Rogo, pp. 230-232)

Jenny Randles calls attention to something she term the "Oz Factor", a set of symptoms reported by abductees "...which creates the impression of having left our material world and entered another dream-like place with magical rules." She describes this as an induced form of sensory deprivation, focusing attention on mental phenomena while screening out input from the outside world. (1988a, p. 22). She also brings up several non-abduction events—Dr. John Lilly's sensory deprivation experiments and out-of-body experiences—where the same state of mind is found, and material with similarities to that in abductions was experienced. (1988a, pp. 217-219).

Probably the most often cited to study indicating abductees aren't suffering from mental disorders is Ted Bloecher, Aphrodite Clamar, and Budd Hopkins' *Final Report on the Psychological Testing of UFO "Abductees"*. Randles notes that Dr. Elizabeth Slater, who evaluated the abductees for the study, pointed out that they had vivid abilities to "image" things that (in Dr. Slater's words): "...can operate favorably in terms of creativity and disadvantageously to the extent that it can be overwhelming." (Randles, 1988a, p. 208) Australian researchers Keith Basterfield, Vladimir Godic, and Pony Godic report that in four out of the five South Australia cases they were most familiar

with, the witnesses "...dream images and visions are unusually vivid—i.e. 'real'." In addition, they were able to "...absorb themselves deeply in an activity to the exclusion of surrounding stimuli." (Basterfield, Godic, and Godic, 1990)

Randles also mentions two cases where the witnesses were seen during their abduction, in one case lying on the ground, in another (which she seems to consider a good case) in bed in a "...trance-like and very deep sleep." (Randles 1988a, p. 197)

Neither Jacobs, Druffel, or Randles feel that abductions can be entirely explained in psychological terms. Jacobs is one of the strongest supporters of the ET hypothesis. Druffel suggests that details are lifted from the witnesses' mind and projected back by the entities creating the experience. Randles comments that "Half the evidence supports physical reality, and half does not. No solution that ignores this factor can hope to succeed." (1988b)

Abduction researchers are apparently more aware of psychological factors than many of their critics are prepared to admit. Psychological aspects of the phenomena may have been minimized to keep it from being buried under easy explanations, and out of concern for the way abductees are treated. While this is to some extent understandable, I've found that people tend to use the statements and writings of prominent abduction researchers to dismiss the psychological questions, and many seem to regard the issue as cut and dried. Since David Jacobs is one of the researchers they cite, I found his comments on confabulation particularly interesting, as it's generally been expressed to me that this is not a problem (or even that it doesn't happen at all).

"If anybody thinks that this book is an attack on scientists, as a distinct order of beings, he has a more special idea of it than I have. As I'm seeing things, everybody's a scientist."

Charles Fort

Studies indicate that no psychopathology is generally present among abductees, but this argument tends to be used in a superficial or anecdotal way. Statements that schizophrenia is rare, or—less charitably—that "these people aren't nuts" are presented as if they answer the psychological questions as a whole. However, researchers have suggested explanations that don't involve psychopathology, from Dr. Michael A. Persinger and temporal lobe lability (1988), to Hillary Evans and altered states of consciousness (ASCs). Critics will still use the argument that abductee's aren't psychotic even when it is never suggested that they are. While arguments can be made against all of these hypotheses, if you aren't aware of them or don't understand them, you're hard pressed to say they aren't happening.

Kenneth Ring and Christopher J. Rosing conducted a study to assess some possible predisposing factors to abductions, as well as various aftereffects of abductions (Ring and Rosing, 1990). Questionnaires were sent out to people who had reported abductions, people who had other sorts of UFO experiences, and to people who were just interested in the phenomena (as a control group). Questionnaires were also sent to people who had had near-death experiences (NDEs), and to those who were just interested in them.

They had originally planned to place people who had

suffered abduction episodes in a separate category from those with other UFO-related experiences (such as sightings, physical traces, telepathic and dream-like encounters, humanoid beings without abductions). When examining the data from the questionnaires, they were surprised to find that the abductees' responses were not significantly different from those of the other UFO experiencers. The exception was "psychologically non-impactful sightings", which were made part of the control group, the rest were placed together in an "experiential" group.

However, the experiential group did differ from the control group on most measures. As far as aftereffects go, it would seem logical that experiences like this might similarly affect personal values, beliefs, and worldviews. But the similarities also extended to the subjects' childhoods.

In both the incidence of childhood psychic experiences and the extent to which, as children, they were sensitive to alternate realities, an "enormous statistical effect" was found favoring those who had UFO experiences and NDEs over the control group. (This was somewhat stronger in the case of UFOs.)

More disturbingly, both experiential groups also reported greater incidence of childhood abuse, and at significant statistical levels. They stress that this does not mean that most people who've had these experiences have also been abused, but that the reports are made more frequently by them.

Dr. Rima Laibow states that in her work "significantly more than half" of the abductees are also victims of abuse, a larger proportion than in the general population.³ (Laibow, 1989) As she points out, higher levels of abuse are understandable in cases of multi-generational abductions, where the similarities of abduction experiences to abuse might similarly cause young children who were abducted to become abusers.⁴ It's harder to fit the data into the standard view of non-abduction UFO events.⁵

They also found that the experiential groups were more likely to report having had serious illnesses as children.

They caution that their study relied entirely on self-reported data, and that in-depth psychological studies are needed. Also, some of the questionnaires in the study had not been used before. They also warn that as a preliminary survey, any causal inferences are unwarranted. They feel their findings do nothing to explain the source of UFO or near-death experiences, as arguments can be constructed to make them fit whatever theory someone prefers.

They don't think that the factors assessed in the study cause these phenomena, but they do think these factors sensitize people to them, and demonstrate that "...in fact *not* just anyone is likely to report undergoing a UFOE or NDE..." The possible framework they offer is that trauma and other factors not assessed in the study contribute to a heightened sensitivity towards non-ordinary realities, possibly mediated through dissociation. (They found that dissociation scores were "quite high" as compared to a study of undergraduates, though those with UFO interest group also scored high.) When later confronted with trauma of a UFO or near-death incident, they are more likely to "flip" into that state of consciousness where they have an "...extended range of human perception beyond normally recognized limits."

This may seem a lot stranger than extraterrestrials, or even demons or fairies, but psychological studies can establish

whether it's predictions about the abductee's are correct, so it is testable. Further research is needed, but it can no longer be said that there is no basis for the suggestion that psychological and social psychological factors may predispose someone to have these experiences. And as they point out "...such factors *must* now absolutely be taken into account by any interpretation that attempts to explain these mysteries."

* * *

One of the simplest points Forteanism makes is that well-established or intuitively obvious scientific theories—even those well-supported with interlocking evidence—may be wrong.

William Corliss, who has been collecting and publishing anomalies from scientific journals for over 20 years comments that "Theories imprint a whole view of the universe and make you look at everything through blinders." and feels that a lot of observations are discarded or ignored because there is no theory to explain them. (Huyghe, pp. 220-222) Charles Fort felt that "...nothing can attempt to be, except by attempting to exclude something else." That in order to maintain a belief system, you have to exclude data and other systems that may also be valid. Fort called the process by which theories and pronouncements from experts caused people to see or not see evidence "hypnosis." A more scientific formulation of his attitude can be found in the theory of "cognitive dissonance." When information contradicts an established opinion, it can cause anxiety. This can be relieved by adjusting the opinion to match the information, or by adjusting the information to match the opinion. As D.C. Donderi explains it: "The contradictory information can be removed as a source of tension if it is ignored, or if it is devalued by challenging its relevance or credibility." (Donderi, 1989)

"Instead of simply accepting nice, slick theories like evolution, relativity and continental drift, I think we should occasionally reexamine them to be sure they are not accepted just because they are so slick. And based upon the material I've collected, what I'm saying is I'm not so sure."

William Corliss

Some people delight in pointing out the occasions in the past where scientists have been wrong. In fairness it should be pointed out that things may have been less clear than they seem now. The data available is often incomplete, and it's inevitable that at times theories and assumptions turn out to be less firm than they once seemed. No one criticizes Newton for being one-upped by Einstein. In addition, there is something to be said for conservatism in science. The problem doesn't lie in scientists being wrong, or feeling that evidence is not conclusive yet, the problem lies in their attitude towards the questions that are raised.

Simple opposition to the orthodoxy that ignores a phenomena doesn't make someone immune to the above factors. Though they may have recognized a valid area for study, their explanations are subject to all the same problems they delight in skewering the orthodoxy for. The only defense is recognize this, and take into account that all our models are tentative and subject to change. That's why they're unidentified flying objects. The

best definitions of Forteanism incorporate this idea.

On the other hand, people interested in the paranormal often define themselves—directly or indirectly—in terms of belief. That the difference between us and “close-minded scientists” is that the latter don’t believe in UFOs (by which is generally meant alien spacecraft), or ghosts (by which is generally meant dead people), or ESP, etc. But this seems to go beyond complaints about ignorance the evidence, or lack of investigation. It’s often as if the existence of a phenomena or its interpretation has some deeper meaning to the person, and the disdain displayed toward the scientists is for their non-acceptance of that rather than their unscientific response to the problem. Some people rather proudly state that they are “believers,” with obvious emotion in their voices.

As ufologists have pointed out, the problem with close-minded scientists is that they are “true believers.” While we can talk about them being unscientific, or about the attitudes that don’t allow them to accept UFO reports, people who believe in UFO’s do so for a lot of reasons, not necessarily any better. Belief in visiting extraterrestrials may fit a UFO buff’s world view as much as disbelief fits a debunkers, and its open to question whether either are based on objective reviews of the evidence.⁶ How many in either group have actually sat down and analysed their belief systems, or would even think it necessary?

If ufologists are credited with being perceptive when pointing out flaws in a psychological explanation, so should scientists when the points out inconsistencies or other problems in the contents of abductions. Neither would be doing their job if they didn’t.

“The nature-nurture debate reminds us that there are swings in intellectual fashion: that science is a cultural activity, and that scientists are not immune to the influence, the limitations, of their social context... And if there is any lesson to be gained from the history of 20th-century science—from physics to psychology—it is that simple truths about nature, and especially human nature, are illusive.”

Allen L. Hammond

1. Researchers do seem to generally accept some are psychological, perhaps it would useful to investigate and publish these cases, or just clarify how they make the distinction.

2. While Hill feels her abduction did occur, she told Spencer she thought many recent reports probably were psychological in origin.

3. Dr. Laibow points out that hypothesis that abductions are protective screen memories for child abuse is difficult, as the abductee consciously recalls the abuse that is supposed to be intolerable to them. Meanwhile, the supposedly more acceptable screen memory is buried in the unconscious, and “...totally unavailable to serve the ordinary purposes of screen memory in at least 75 percent of the abduction cases we know of until it is liberated through special techniques...” Also, of course, they occur in those that haven’t been abused.

4. Dr. Laibow feels additional study of the relationship is an “urgent public health concern,” and that the level physical and

sexual abuse we’re becoming aware of might indicate the severity of the phenomenon. She uses the term “abduction” to describe the reported scenario, but “...makes no attempt to ascribe any reality to such reports.”

5. In most investigations, it wouldn’t be reasonable to ask about this. It’s been argued that there are other details that would seemingly have nothing to do with the sighting that may be relevant, such as blackouts or sudden sickness earlier in the day of a sighting.

6. Some people seem to be disappointed by criticisms of various UFO scenarios, even those involving alien cannibals who’ve made immoral deals with our government (One man’s face fell when I mentioned my problems with this.). I take this to mean they would also be disappointed if they weren’t happening.

References

- Basterfield, Keith, Vladimir Godic, and Pony Godic (1990) “Australian abductions: an update,” *International UFO Reporter*, Vol. 15, No. 3 (May/June) pp. 10-12, 22-23
- Donderi, D.C. (1989) “Comments on the Evidence Concerning Abductions,” *Journal Of UFO Studies*, new series, Vol. 1, pp. 130-132
- Druffel, Ann and Rogo, D. Scott (1989) *The Tujunga Canyon Contacts*. New York: Signet.
- Gribbin, John (1986) *In Search of the Big Bang*. New York: Bantam.
- Huyghe, Patrick (1985) *Glowing Birds*. Winchester, MA: Faber and Faber.
- Laibow, Rima E. (1989) “Dual victims: the abused and the abducted,” *International UFO Reporter*, Vol. 14, No. 3 (May/June), pp. 4-9
- Persinger, Michael A. (1988) “Neuropsychological Aspects Of The Visitor Experience,” *The MUFON Journal*, No. 247, pp. 10-14
- Randles, Jenny (1988a) *Alien Abductions*. New Jersey: Inner Light Publications.
- (1988b) [Letter]. *International UFO Reporter*, Vol. 13, No. 4 (July/August), 21-23
- Ring, Kenneth and Rosing, Christopher J. (1990) “The Omega Project: A Psychological Survey of Those Reporting Abductions and Other UFO Encounters,” *Journal Of UFO Studies*, new series, Vol. 2, pp. 59-98
- Spencer, John L. (1989a) “A New Model of Investigation,” *MUFON UFO Journal*, No. 257, pp. 6-11, No. 258, pp. 6-9
- (1989b) [Letter]. *MUFON UFO Journal*, No. 260, pp. 18-19
- Stacy, Dennis (1991) “Chicago Symposium A Success,” *MUFON UFO Journal*, No. 280, pp. 3-10
- Swords, Michael D. (1989a) “Abductions: Questions in the Data,” *Journal Of UFO Studies*, new series, Vol. 1, pp. 137-138
- Swords, Michael D. (1989b) “Abductions: Looking Back, Looking Ahead,” *Journal Of UFO Studies*, new series, Vol. 1, pp. 159-161

Quotations

- Appelle, Stuart (1989) “Reactions to the Abductions Forum Contributors,” *Journal Of UFO Studies*, new series, Vol. 1, pp. 139-141
- Corliss, William—see Huyghe, above
- Hammond, Allen L. (1983) “Inside (The nature-nurture debate: gaining higher ground)?” *Science* 83, Vol. 4 No. 3 (April), p. 5
- White, Lynn jr. (1979) “The Ecology of Our Science,” *Science* 80, Vol. 1 No. 1 (Nov/Dec.), pp. 72-76



Announcements, Events, Requests

Thanks...

A number of people and organizations helped publicize Exploring Unexplained Phenomena III or published our call for papers. We originally planned to have something on the conference in this issue, so we held back thanking them until now. If there's anyone we didn't see or forgot, we apologize. Patrick Huyghe, John Keel (NYFS), Dale Kaczmarek (GRS), New Jersey Chronicle (NJ MUFON), SUPRA, INFO, MUFON, UFO Magazine, FATE Magazine, and Search Magazine.

We'd like to thank John Wynhausen, James D. Birkel, Randy Garlip, Tom Long, KZUM and particularly Tony Adden for contributions to our library. Anyone shamelessly seeking to get his or her name in print is advised to follow their example.

Thanks also to The Mill for allowing us to hold our monthly coffees there for the past two years.

Events...

1st Sunday of each month, from 2:00 to 4:00
Fortean Research Center Coffee

The Way Home Bookstore, address on back cover

May 2—FortNight

Arlington, Virginia

Bob Switek: "The Roswell Incident," Michael Chorost: "Canadian and European Crop Circles," Alvin Holm: "Geomancy and Earth Mysteries in Pennsylvania," Jim Theisen: "Patience Worth"

Includes luncheon, book sale, "all-night" party. Friday night cocktail party with speakers.

Registrations must be received by April 25. Write to the International Fortean Organization (INFO), address on back cover. Questions: call Ray Manners at (703) 522-9232.

May 2-3—Exploring Unexplained Phenomena IV

Nebraska Center For Continuing Education
Lincoln, Nebraska

Presented by the Fortean Research Center. Loyd Auerbach: "Psychic Dreaming," Jenny Randles, Raymond Boeche: "Bentwaters UFO Incident," Martin Caidin: "Ghosts of the Air," James Goodall: "Secret Aircraft at Groom Lake (Area 51)," Linda Moulton Howe: "Cattle Mutilations," John Keel: "The Mothman," George Wingfield, Jenny Randles: "Crop Circles."

Friday evening reception with guests (free) and Italian buffet at Valentino's (\$7.25). Sat. banquet, \$15.50 (vegetarian dishes available at both dinners).

\$40.00 before April 1st, \$45.00 afterwards/at the door, members receive a \$5.00 discount. Single sessions (morning, afternoon, Sat. evening) \$10.00 (no discount or preregistration).

May 22-25—International Symposium on UFO Research

Denver, Colorado

Colin Andrews, Richard Andrews, Walt Andrus, Mark Carlotta, Michael Chorost, Jerome Clark Edith Fiore, Stanton Friedman, Steve Greer, Richard Haines, Richard Hall, James Harder, Linda Moulton Howe, Scott Jones, Rima Laibow, Brian O'Leary, John Salter, Don Schmidt, Leo Sprinkle, Maj. Gen. Albert Stubblebine(Ar. ret.)

Write to: 1304 South College Ave., Fort Collins, CO 80524

June 18-21 — America Before Columbus

Brown University
Providence, Rhode Island

Held by the New England Antiquities Research Association.
Write to: Suzanne Carlson, 2 Oxford Place, Worcester, MA 01609.

June 25-27 — Rocky Mountain Conference on UFO Investigation

June 22-23—Hypnosis Sessions

June 24—Hypnosis Workshop

Laramie, Wyoming

James A. Harder, Tere Kristovich, Kit McCray, Steven M. Greer. Workshops with Marilyn J. Sprinkle (reincarnation), Kitty Brown (sculpting UFO entities), June Parnell (integrating UFO experiences), R. Leo Sprinkle (spouses and family of UFO Experiencers).

Registration deadline for Conference and Food/Lodging Package: postmarked June 1. Write to: 13th Rocky Mountain Conference on UFO Investigation, Conferences and Institutes, P.O. Box 3972, Laramie, Wyoming 82071-3972. Call: (307) 766-2124 or 1-800-448-7801.

July 10-12 — MUFON International UFO Symposium

Albuquerque, New Mexico

Guests: Stanton T. Friedman, Richard F. Haines, Budd Hopkins, Linda Moulton Howe, J. Antonio Huneeus, Montague Keen, Richard M. Neal, Phillippe Piet van Putten (Brazil), Clifford E. Stone, Jacques Vallee, two speakers from Moscow.

Write to MUFON, address on back cover.

Requests...

Any researchers who would like to have their requests for information published are welcome to send them to us.

We're currently trying to gather information on odd goings-on in Nebraska, both for our files and to plot it out on a map so we can read nonexistent patterns into it. Whether it's news clippings, personal experiences, folklore or large metallic objects that have pelted your house, we'd like to hear from you.

In particular, we're looking for accounts of out-of-place animal sightings for a future journal article.

Information on the patrolman Herb Schirmer case, Ashland, NE in Dec. 1968.

Information on the Reinhold Schmidt case, Kearney, NE in Nov. 1957.

Any information -- from anywhere -- about garden hoses squirming or being pulled underground.

HELP OUR FRIENDS

There are many other organizations investigating and providing information on the unexplained, all doing the best they can with the resources available to them. If you're seeking more information, you might start with the organizations below.

ARCHIVES FOR UFO RESEARCH
P.O. Box 11027, S600 11
Norrköping, Sweden

ARCTURUS BOOK SERVICE
P.O. Box 831383
Stone Mountain, GA 30083-0023

CENTER FOR UFO STUDIES
2457 West Peterson Ave.
Chicago, IL 60659

CITIZENS AGAINST UFO SECRECY
P.O. Box 218
Coventry, CT 06238

CRUX PUBLICATIONS
P.O. Box 906237
Tulsa, OK 74112

FUND FOR UFO RESEARCH
P.O. Box 277
Mount Rainier, MD 20712

GHOST RESEARCH SOCIETY
P.O. Box 205
Oak Lawn, IL 60454-0205

**INTERNATIONAL FORTEAN
ORGANIZATION (INFO)**
P.O. Box 367
Arlington, VA 22216-0367

**INTERNATIONAL SOCIETY FOR
CONTEMPORARY LEGEND RES.**
Mark Glazer, Vice President ISCLR
Department of Behavioral Sciences
University of Texas—Panamerican
Edinberg, TX 78539

**ITALIAN CENTER FOR UFO
STUDIES (CISU)**
Corso Vittorio, Emmanuele 109
10121 Torino, Italy

KZUM-FM 89.3
941 "O" St., Suite B-2
Lincoln, NE 68508

MICHIGAN MUFON
73 Borman
Flushing, MI 48433

MUTUAL UFO NETWORK
103 Oldtowne Rd.
Seguin, TX 78155

NEW YORK FORTEAN SOCIETY
P.O. Box 20024
New York, NY 10025-1510

PASU
6 Oakhill Ave.
Greensburg, PA 15601

SPECTRA INC.
P.O. Box 241013
Omaha, NE 68124

STIGMATA
P.O. Box 1094
Paris, TX 75461

**STRANGE AND UNUSUAL
PHENOMENA RESEARCH ASSOC.**
(formerly T.A.R.A.)
P.O. Box 20173
Keizer, OR 97307

**UFO CONTACT CENTER
INTERNATIONAL**
3001 S. 288th #304
Federal Way, WA 9003

UFO MAGAZINE
1800 S. Robertson Blvd.
Box 355
Los Angeles, CA 90035

UFO NEWSCLIPPING SERVICE
Rt. 1 Box 220
Plumerville, AR 72127

UFO POTPOURRI
P.O. Box 58485
Houston, TX 77258-8485

If you need additional copies of the Journal of the Fortean Research Center, the following businesses carry this publication:

The Pegasus Book Store
6059 Maple Street
Omaha, NE 68104
(402) 556-6034

The Way Home Music And Books
3231 S. 13th St., (Indian Village Shopping Center)
Lincoln, NE 68502
(402) 421-1701

FORTEAN RESEARCH CENTER
P.O. BOX 94627
LINCOLN, NE 68509

Bulk Rate
U.S. Postage
PAID
Permit No. 468
Lincoln, NE

A NON-PROFIT CORPORATION FOR THE STUDY OF UNEXPLAINED PHENOMENA

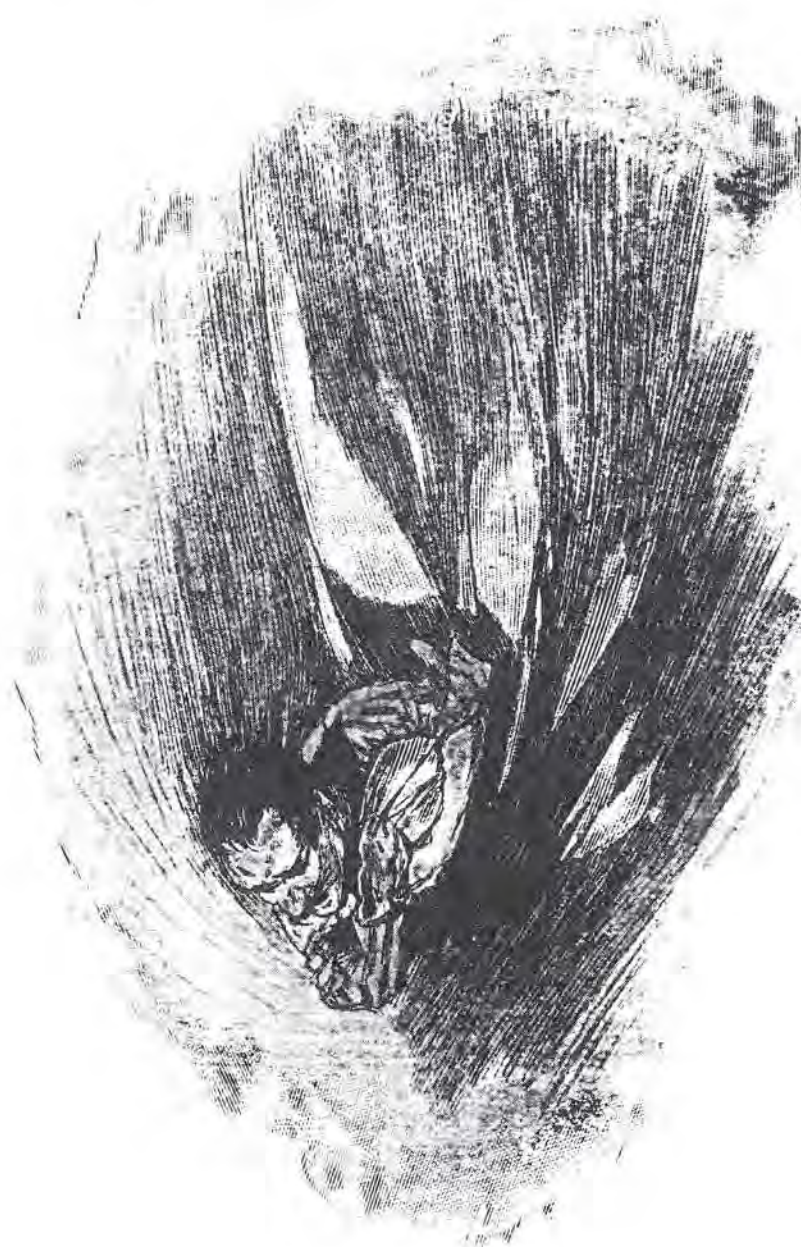
Exploring Unexplained Phenomena

JOURNAL of the FORTEAN RESEARCH CENTER

Volume V Number 3

\$3.95

GHOSTS



Contents

Volume V Number 3

September, 1993

Issue 19

*The Fortean
Research Center*

P.O. Box 94627
Lincoln, NE 68509

-
- 1** From The Director: Worldly & Ghostly Comfort
Scott H. Colborn
- 2** First Hand Hauntings
Coincidence, *Dave Snyder*
Wraith Of The Valley, *James Miller*
The Last Time I Saw Susan, *John Wynhausen*
An Investigator's Account, *Dale Bacon*
Who Goes There? "Judy"
- 8** There's No Place Like Home
Tom Keith
- 11** Ghosts: Menacing Apparitions Or Lost Souls?
Linda Keith
- 12** Haunted Nebraska: Anecdotal Evidence
Warren H. Spencer
- 14** A Critique of the "Linda" UFO Abduction Case
Joseph J. Stefula, Richard D. Butler, George P. Hansen
- 23** editor's notes on the controversy
Frank Dreier
- 27** Book Reviews
Crash At Corona reviewed by *Martin Caidin*
The Haunted, One Family's Nightmare reviewed by *Dale Bacon*
ESP For Kids reviewed by *Henry*
- 30** It's The News
clippings
- Cover...** "I fell and fell for evermore into the abyss of the sky." From the 1900-1901 serialization of H.G. Wells' *The First Men In The Moon* in *The Strand Magazine*. Artist uncredited.

Board of Directors

Director

Scott H. Colborn

Assistant Director

Stephen Johnson

Treasurer

Ed Rumbaugh

Secretary

Lee Debus

Editor

Frank Dreier

Director Without Portfolio

Lon Nansel

JOURNAL of the FORTEAN RESEARCH CENTER

Unless otherwise stated, contents are copyright © the authors and The Fortean Research Center. Pieces not otherwise copyrighted may be reprinted with credit given to the author and to the Center, unless otherwise stated. Opinions and factual statements are the responsibility of the authors, and do not necessarily represent the views of the Fortean Research Center, its officers, or members.

Printed by The Pressworks, Suite E, 2500 Kimco Ct., Lincoln, NE.

The Fortean Research Center is a non-profit corporation formed to investigate all aspects of unexplained phenomena, including UFOs, cryptozoological mysteries, out-of-place animal sightings, geological & archeological anomalies, mysterious falls of objects from the sky, psychic & paranormal phenomena, and all other areas of study which may provide data useful to the resolution of these mysteries. We also serve as a source of reliable information for the public at large. The Fortean Research Center is exempt from Federal Income Tax under Section 501 (c) (3) of the Internal Revenue Code. Membership in the Center is \$20.00 per year, and includes four issues of this Journal and a bimonthly newsletter. Your contributions may be deducted from your Federal Income Tax.

FROM THE DIRECTOR



by Scott Colborn

Worldly & Ghostly Comfort

Haunted Houses In England, Circa 1964

It was after dinner that the television program I had spotted in the TV listings in the paper was going to air. Coming in from playing (a twelve or thirteen year old person like myself probably would have said "messing around") in the yard, I laid down in front of the television set and wondered to myself about the program that was going to run in several moments.

The program was titled something like *The Ghosts of England*, hosted by Margaret Rutherford, a well-known British stage and screen actress. It was exactly the sort of program that millions of kids like myself (and probably a few big "kids" too) had turned on that evening in the fall/winter of 1964. A program about ghosts and haunted houses in England, and it was supposed to be based on real-life accounts. The kicker for me was the phrase "real-life accounts." Someone somewhere believed in this stuff. I sort of did, but hadn't read much or heard much about it except for having devoured the Hardy Boys and Tom Swift series and having read a little about ghosts in those books.

My father and mother, Robert and Gentry, as well as Craig, my younger brother, were going to watch the show also. I vaguely remember that perhaps my grandmother Hazel was also there. None of them were more excited about viewing this program about the ghosts of England than I. Of that I was certain.

The high point for me was when the program focused on an old mansion where it was said that the ghostly image of a young woman had actually materialized in an upstairs hallway periodically. The program producers apparently brought in engineers to analyze the hallway. The engineers were to try to find any possible source of light visible in the hallway where the woman was said to appear that may have been from an outside-the-house source, or from another part of the house. In effect, their job was to block off the portion of the house containing the famous hallway so that no external light source could be visible in that hallway and mistaken for the image of

a woman. To seal the hall off so that if anything did materialize, it had to be a supernatural occurrence. Cameras were set up to record anything that might become visible, and the crew left the hall. Then the excitement started.

I remember seeing a "mist" of light slowly materializing in the hallway, and after swirling around slowly, the "mist" took the shape of a young woman wearing what to my eyes was a loose, filmy nightgown. You might argue that since I was told by the show's producers and by Margaret Rutherford herself that I was going to see the ghost of a young woman appear, that I did so. You can say anything that you like—all I can tell you is that I saw her. I saw her, and for a brief moment my awareness of the world around me shrunk to just her and me. My eyes were riveted to the screen as the image of a young woman wavered to and fro and then I saw her very clearly. Watching this drama unfold on the television, the ghostly image of the woman and I were linked in ways mysterious to me even today. Somewhere within me I sensed as only a twelve year old might that my view of the world was forever changed because of her. You could talk all you wanted about ghosts—I had my proof!

This show made a big impact on me, to say the least. In the process of watching the program the contents were etched deeply in my brain. I can tell you exactly how the living room of the house my family and I lived in looked that night. The color of the drapes and what corner of the living room the television set was in. It was like a life-changing event that one might experience and then later recall, and in so doing you can remember exactly how the surroundings looked—the sights, sounds and smells associated with it.

Perspectives And Conjecture On Ghosts

Last year I was part of an audience attending a lecture by a University of Nebraska professor of psychology on his skeptical perspectives towards parapsychology. He said that even he had seen things "late at night after drinking too much coffee and having had too little sleep." His implication was of course that the phenomena he was observing was due to his internal processes, and not something that was external but perhaps linked to him. I think he used the analogy of seeing a crumpled up newspaper at the top of some dimly lit stairs and thinking for an instant that he was seeing an enormous rat.

The professor went on to state that given enough time, money and hard research, science could and would explain 100% of all paranormal phenomena. I contrast his position with my own, which is that given enough time, money and hard research, science could and would continue to find mysterious phenomena that defied conventional explanations. The same material, the same reports, but two sharply contrasting viewpoints.

What are we to make of reports of ghosts and apparitions? Reports made by seemingly upstanding members of our local community, as well as reports from the world over. Are they just "seeing" things, or are they seeing "things"? To my mind, ghosts tell us of events that may have transpired and of the potential for events to come. Ghosts and apparitions remind us that there is more to reality than the consensus will allow. That there are possibilities of alternate dimensions, residual energy patterns of people long since dead or still living but not present at the scene, communication with sentient beings unbounded by space/time constraints and all sorts of other explanations of ghostly apparitions. To see a ghost is to have your eyes open—to have seen a ghost is to have had your eyes opened.

I wonder what a study of mythology might tell us about ghosts? It could be that ghosts serve as an interface between what is known and the unknowable. Of the everyday being transmuted or

Continued on page 13

First Hand Hauntings

Coincidence

by *Dave Snyder*

My old home town of Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania has many extremely old neighborhoods where people spend their whole lives in the same area. The old home where I was brought up is the same house where my mother spent her whole life, as had her father before her, as had his parents since they had come over from the Old Country. Before that, it had belonged to someone else in the same family.

In the room where I had slept and called my own all through my growing-up years, there was a strange phenomenon that would happen every few months. I would be awakened from a sound sleep by footsteps coming into the room; these footsteps would be accompanied by a feeling of dread and terror, an evil personified. The footsteps would pad up to the head of my bed and stop. Sometimes there would be just a few moments where the world would hold its breath, waiting for something hideous to happen (which never came to pass, but the feeling was there each time nevertheless), and other times there would be the sound of an evil cackle, of hideous laughter. On occasions when I did look in that direction, rather than seeing any entity, I would see an area of deepened shadows, a human-sized area where the shadows were darker and more pronounced. Then the footsteps would quickly run through the doorway out the

other entrance. At times I would be brave, turn on all the lights and look into the room where the footsteps would disappear—this room had only one entrance, so there was nowhere for anyone to hide or leave—and I, as one would expect, would find nothing.

The years passed, and when I reached adulthood I left for my own apartment and my own life. My younger sister, my only sibling, is fourteen years younger than me, so when I left the ancestral hearth, my sister took over my room as her own. She, too, passed into adulthood and struck out on her own to raise a family. Once when we were visiting together, I brought up my experiences with the apparition. This was the first time I had brought it up to anyone, thinking that it was probably an overactive childhood imagination. My sister was shocked; she had the exact same experiences in that room, and she as well never brought the subject up to anyone.

On one occasion when my sister and I had both been back to visit our parents, we brought the subject up to my mother. It seems that she, too, had spent her childhood in the same room many years before we did, and had the very same experiences, which she never brought up for fear of ridicule, and fear, of course, of frightening her children.

It seems like a strange coincidence for the very same "childhood fantasy" to be shared so closely through the generations, with no mention of the others' experiences to prompt the imagination.

Wraith Of The Valley

by *James Miller*

This article was originally published in the September, 1976 issue of NEBRASKAland.

No ghosts in full daylight? Think again. Better yet, just follow the route I took recently. On a gray, misty day, with my wife as passenger, I drove leisurely a few miles on a main thoroughfare leading out of the Valley County town of Ord. We had no particular destination in mind.

Thinking to add to the variety of our outing, I turned left upon a gravel road. A quarter-mile farther, upon a sudden impulse, I turned in at an old, abandoned farmhouse. Perhaps I made the turn because my wife, the former Bess Mason, had known the owners of the farm in her days as a child and later as a country school teacher, now more than a half-century before.

I drove into the farmyard upon a narrow dirt road edged with dried stalks of sunflowers and thistles. At one side was the abandoned farmhouse with its weed-grown front yard and a tottering old clothesline. On the other side were a tumbledown corncrib, a rickety, weatherbeaten old barn and the rusty remains of a long-abandoned tractor.

Abruptly, only a few feet ahead of us, the "thing" appeared. Without warning, there loomed a ghastly form, clad in a strange, misty shroud, beckoning me on, daring me, as it pointed the way along the ragged road which appeared to turn sharply behind the dilapidated wreckage of what had once been a granary.

It was then that I realized that we were about to be trapped against a barbed-wire fence which surrounded a crumbling pit silo. Quickly I turned the car away, from the misty figure which continued to motion me on, shifted the gears into reverse and started backing out on the narrow trail by which I had entered. At several points, the rear wheels of the car ran off the narrow road, and in my haste I was obliged to maneuver dangerously back into the track.

Once we were safely back upon the gravel road, I looked back and saw again my pallid guide, this time standing statuesquely in the front yard, leering at us and suddenly accompanied by what appeared in hazy outline to be several families of human beings—stern-faced men, work-worn women and unsmiling children, all in dismal, gray garb, and with the typical family dog lying nearby.

Silently, motionless, patiently they watched us, without apparent hostility but as though sadly without hope—those weird images intuitively recognizable as ghosts of days long gone. Over the entire group hung a cloud of bluish vapor, a symbol of their faded dreams and shattered hopes, of great ambitions not achieved—all hedged by poverty, misfortune and misery.

About them lay the material evidence of their ruined years: the bronzed lawn area smothered beneath a mat of weeds; leaning fence posts and sagging wire fences; a collapsed windmill tower; rotting boards and strips of roofing from buildings which had been their pride—rubbish and ruin on every side. Mutely our hosts stood brooding, despairing. Worst of all, there was silence everywhere—a depressing, deathlike silence.

Suddenly, from the rear of the group, emerged a leering, shadowy figure, the one who had tried to trap us at the decaying silo pit. As it neared, one hand was raised commandingly, as though indicating that we must not move.

Quickly I stepped upon the accelerator. The car leaped forward, striking a previously unnoticed "No Trespassing" sign and

toppling it into the roadside ditch as we sped for the highway. There I turned my car resolutely toward home, meanwhile looking back for a last view of the scene of our adventure. The mist over the old farmstead had cleared; the sun was shining through the clouds. In the distance, against a background of freshly plowed fields and greening hills, the first rays of a rainbow appeared.

Copyright © Nebraska Game and Parks Commission, 1976

Editor's note: Though the style of writing might suggest it, this was not identified as fiction. There were no mentions of it in the irregular letters' sections. A check of 1976-77 issues turned up one other story that seemed like it might be fiction but was not so identified, though it was not in first-person.

The Last Time I Saw Susan

by John Wynhausen

In the Fall of 1984, I moved into a new office in Lincoln on South 13th, across the street from Indian Village shopping Center. I needed a receptionist so I asked my friend Eileen Troberman to cover the front desk, schedule appointments, collect fees. Eileen was more than willing to help out temporarily until I found someone willing to work on a permanent basis. After a month or so in the new location, a very pleasant young woman came in to apply for a job. She had recently finished training as an X-ray technician at Chadron State but had only briefly worked in her field out in western Nebraska when her husband got a job as a water resource geologist working out of Lincoln. Her name was Susan G—. [last name provided] I told her I would like to help her out, but my chiropractic practice was not busy enough to warrant an X-ray technician. What call there was for X-rays, I did myself. She thanked me, left us her resume "just in case" and said goodbye.

Eileen then suggested that I hire her to work as my receptionist. Eileen already had a full time waitressing job at night and wanted out. I thought about it and the next day gave Susan a call. I told her she could come to work part time and do what Eileen was doing and also take X-rays as needed, and if she needed to use me as a reference as an X-ray technician she could. I would not ask her to commit to a permanent job. She told me she needed to think about it and would get back to me. The next day she called and agreed to take the job.

Susan was bright, attractive, energetic. She was a good worker, always punctual and organized, and doing that little bit extra. We had a good relationship and because my practice was just getting going, we had plenty of time to get to know one another. We talked about everything: music, science, medicine, politics, religion, relationships, travel, food, you name it. I remember drinking many a cup of tea with Susan over the short time she worked for me. As I recall, she began in late October and quit mid-January of 1985. Over the Christmas holidays, I had gone to Seattle to be with my family. When I got back the first thing I asked Susan was if she had found a new job. Somehow I knew it before she had to tell me. She said she had been hired by St. Elizabeth's hospital and wanted to give me two weeks notice. I was happy she had found the job she was looking for and would be sorry to see her go.

The next time I saw Susan was a happy time for me. Much of the time while she was working for me, I had been preoccupied with a love affair that was breaking up. I had talked with Susan about my crazy mixed-up feelings. I was really wanting and missing the

woman I had been seeing. It was on again and off again for her and it was driving me crazy. It turned out that my affair was on again that night and we had gone to see the movie *Witness*. When the movie ended, I noticed Susan and her husband Jeff sitting several rows ahead of us. I suggested we go across the street to Cliffs for beer. It was a good time. I can't remember what we talked about anymore. I just remember a happy feeling. That was my last good bye...almost.

It was almost a year later when we had our last good bye. I had decided to move out of my office at Indian Village to a smaller, less expensive one on Havelock Avenue. It was February around four on a Monday afternoon. I was sitting in my reception area just off the street talking with my new receptionist Elizabeth. As we talked I was facing west, I noticed a well dressed woman crossing the street and coming toward my office. She had on a dark business suit, heels, and her hair was done up. As she got closer she began to look familiar. It was Susan. I thought: "What is she doing up here all dressed up like that? Maybe she is going to stop in and say hello. Does she know I have moved?" In a flash she was in front of my office and past it. "She doesn't know I have moved. Perhaps I should hail her. No, she's all dressed up, in a hurry, got an appointment, she doesn't know I have moved my office. Let her go."

The following Wednesday morning around eleven, I got a call from Donna Amadeo. "John, did you hear the news about Sue W—?" [name provided]

"The name sounds familiar."

"Your old receptionist at Indian Village."

"Oh, Susan G—."

"That's right, when she worked at Madonna, she was single, W— was her maiden name."

"What about her?"

"She was killed in a freak accident over the weekend."

"That's impossible, I just saw her on Monday, she walked by me on the street right in front of here."

"John, she died on Saturday, her funeral was this morning, I couldn't get off to go to it but several other women here went, she used to work here a few years ago."

The conversation went on, and needless to say I was a bit rattled. Nothing like learning you have lost a friend and finding out you had seen her ghost in the same moment. After my morning appointments were done, I drove to the Havelock Library and went through the recent Lincoln papers. Yes, there was Susan's name in the obituary column. I went back to the previous Sunday. There was a brief story regarding her accidental death. She was dead. The funeral had been that morning.

That night I decided to call Jeff. I really hated to bother him under the circumstances but I wanted to share my experience with him. I mentioned right off to him that I had seen Susan on Havelock Avenue two days before. He ignored the remark. We talked on. He apologized for not remembering to call me. We talked some more about Susan. As our conversation wound to an end, I brought it up again. "I know it's hard to believe but I saw her on the street on

Monday." Jeff paused for a moment and then asked: "What was she wearing?" I said, "That was the funny part, she wasn't dressed the way I knew her. She was all dressed up in what looked like a three piece woman's business suit, navy blue I think...and her hair was different, it was done up."

Jeff was silent for a moment. Then, with a shock in his voice he answered: "That's what we buried her in..."

An Investigator's Account

by Dale Bacon

Any research investigator who has worked in the field of unexplained phenomena for more than five minutes can attest to the fact that questions arise based on his or her personal involvement in a particular area. I have been involved in ghost research for 19 years to date, and have needed to answer many questions about haunts, apparitions, and poltergeists. Some of the questions are very hard, nearly impossible to answer. However, some are quite the opposite. For me the easiest and most often asked question is "Have you ever seen a ghost?" To answer this one I have to consider the questioner. To the skeptic I say, "Maybe." To the believer I say, "Yes." To be objective I have to consider the possibility that what I saw could have been my imagination, a hallucination, trick of the light or something else entirely. I am at least 90% sure that what I witnessed back in 1973 was not my imagination, an hallucination or a trick of the light. Read this account objectively and with skepticism. If you have a conclusion, please respond back to me through this publication.

I graduated high school in the spring of 1973 feeling both excited and apprehensive about leaving home and friends to face the "real world." The Vietnam conflict was over so I knew I would not be forced to serve in the military. I opted to attend college and began classes in the fall of that same year. Two of my school companions, Jon Benda and Charles Fisher, had also gone their individual paths, but we swore an oath to meet over Christmas break.

December of that year had little snow, but the thunderstorms and fog more than made up for the lack of wintry conditions. Holding true to our oath we three were once again together for the short time around Christmas.

On a Friday night early in the vacation we piled into a car owned by Benda and went for a drive on the all-to-familiar country roads we had traveled so often. There was a thunderstorm in the process of beginning and logic dictated we shouldn't stay on the dirt and gravel roads very long so we decided on a place to stop for quiet conversation. The location was a farm house owned by Jon's parents. No one lived in the house, but it had been previously occupied by the grandparents of my friend.

There was nothing spectacular about the old place, just a country farm house in central Iowa. The electricity and water were still hooked up and each room contained the original furnishings of the previous occupants. It seemed an ideal location.

Entering the house was a bit like stepping through time. There was even a calendar on the dining room wall with a date of 1954 on it. The living room boasted no TV, but rather a large radio rested in one corner. We tuned it in hoping to break the silence of the location, but the storm outside created mostly static. We settled down for an evening of conversation.

As is so often the case, the time slipped away and we chatted for hours about our new locations, the future and our past good times. As the night became early morning, after midnight yet before the

one o'clock hour, my friend Jon asked a strange question. "Do you smell something?"

"Do you mean the chocolate chip cookies?" responded Fisher.

"Yeah. That's what it is."

I responded in the negative because I did not smell anything at all, to my recollection. However, as I said this my peripheral vision noticed movement. I nonchalantly turned my head, looking in a perfect line-of-sight into the kitchen [see illustration #1]. To my surprise I saw a figure in that room.

Jon Benda, sensing my immediate reaction to something, asked me what I saw. "There's a woman in the kitchen." I said, not even so much as blinking.

"Describe her." Jon said.

"She's standing in front of the sink. She looks pretty old and she's wearing an old dress. It goes to the floor, I think. Her hair is pulled up on her head in the back." By this time I was getting excited, but forced myself to remain calm. I had grown up watching enough movies about ghosts to know you don't take your eyes from them for even a moment or they vanish. My problem was that I realized I needed more in the description. What I was saying was far too vague to be used for anything concrete.

It was then I noticed her hands. "There's something wrong with her hands. They don't look right. They almost look like claws." And they did, too.

At my description of the hands Jon released a very audible gasp. The noise startled me and I blinked. Just that quick I found myself looking into an empty kitchen. I turned to Jon who looked genuinely shocked. "What is it?" I asked.

"You just described my grandmother." he said

"What?"

"You did. Before she died she suffered from arthritis real bad. It turned her hands into nothing but worthless claws. And she used to wear her hair pulled back into a bun on her head. Even the dress, she always wore old-fashioned dresses that went to the floor."

With the exception of a slight eeriness to the situation, we all felt very much at ease with what had just happened. We didn't flee the house in terror nor did we experience anything else out of the ordinary for the remainder of our stay. I had never met Jon's grandmother so I based my opinion of what I saw on his description of her.

The entire incident has been recollected with fondness by all those involved since. Was it an illusion? A trick of the light and shadows in the kitchen? Jon has since stated that his grandmother would usually bake chocolate chip cookies for Christmas. Could it have been the loving memory of a tradition being continued long after the physical event had ceased?

The experience raised questions I still have not answered with total satisfaction. It seemed almost too simple. There were no Hollywood special effects, no windows or doors opening and closing by themselves. Only a very subtle sense of loneliness.

This one isolated incident is far from being the proof anyone would need to confirm the existence of ghosts. It was the event,



Illustration One
above



Illustration Two
right

however, which launched me into a serious exploration of the spirit realm. After nearly two decades of searching for answers I don't know if I'm any closer now than I was then. Could it be that maybe, just maybe, we're not asking the right questions?

Editor's note: Jon Benda confirmed the story during an appearance several years ago on Exploring Unexplained Phenomena, the radio program the Fortean Research Center produces here in Lincoln (at that time co-hosted by Mr. Bacon).

Who Goes There?

by "Judy"

To protect witness privacy, all names are our pseudonyms. Notes from our interview follow. Reprinted from Vol. IV No. 2, Summer/Fall 1989.

We bought the house in September, 1979, from Mr. and Mrs. Clarke. Mr. Clarke had had a major heart attack and could no longer maintain upkeep on the house and yard. The first sightings began right after we moved in. A smoke-like cloud appeared in the living room. Daylight or dark would make no difference. It seemed to be in the south end of the room and move towards either the foyer or down stairs to the veranda. Since we all smoked cigarettes, each family member thought it was merely trapped smoke with car lights reflecting on it from the west window.

I had noticed that our two dogs would appear to follow someone from the basement steps to the upper stairs of the foyer. They would wag their tails as if there was a friendly person (invisible, of course) present. We never associated the smoke cloud with the dogs odd behavior for some time.

We (my husband and I) were sitting at the north end of the living room watching television, when I saw my husband staring oddly at the south end.

I said, "What's wrong?"

He replied, "Oh nothing."

I said, "What did you think you saw?"

"I don't know," he said.

I then described what I'd been seeing. Sometimes it seemed to be a flash just out of the corner of my eye, then other times it was a cloud-like thing. He agreed that he had seen the same, and we halfheartedly joked about it being a ghost. Our son entered into the conversation saying that he, too, had seen these things. Later we mentioned the very strange reaction of the dogs, but again it wasn't a serious discussion, mainly just joking around, though I think each of us walked away feeling uneasy.

An old house has all kinds of creaking so at first we didn't notice any pattern. It wasn't long, though, before I noticed what sounded like footsteps going up the stairs and footsteps on the upper floor, mainly in the northwest bedroom. Again, though, with two dogs and one cat these noises weren't unusual. We still would joke about our haunted house on occasion. Then one night during the work week, I had gone to bed about 11:30 pm. As I lay asleep, the bedroom door opened and banged against the bed. I was half-awake and asked if it was my husband who often came home during the middle of the night with migraine headaches. At the time his work shift was from 11:00 pm to 7:00 am. I thought this night was unusual because as he sat on the bed to remove his shoes he didn't say, "Judy, are you awake?" Also, after he removed his shoes he didn't stand to remove his pants. Yet I was tired, so I thought, "Just go back to sleep and don't be so silly, you're just imagining this stuff!" Now the body was laying on the bed beside me and still made no sound. Finally I whispered, "Scot." There was no reply. "Scot." I repeated. Still no response. I knew there was something wrong.

I slid my hand over Scot's side of the bed and felt no body! At this point I was scared. I didn't want to believe I was awake, so I just lay in bed to scared to move. Finally whatever "it" was sat back up on the bed, as if to put "its" shoes back on, walked over to the bedroom door and shut it. At this point I knew it wasn't the cat, or my husband. I leaped out of bed, threw open the door and saw no one there, of course.

Both of my sons were home sleeping at the time and I ran to my son's room screaming, "Robert, Robert the ghost got into bed with me!" Robert jumped up and we both ran through the house like idiots trying, this time, to catch the ghost. Needless to say this didn't happen.

During this time period the ghost was very active walking up and down the stairs. One night in particular we had several of my son's friends over playing poker. The chandelier over the dining room always shook when someone was upstairs walking in the master bedroom. This night the chandelier started shaking and we could hear the footsteps. The kids were counting heads and looking under the table for the animals. After it was apparent that all were accounted for, someone said, "OK, who's upstairs?"

Scot and I looked at each other and said the old house just makes noises. Of course, the kids didn't believe it for a minute.

In addition to other ghostly footsteps, which I believe were done to scare people, the next truly weird experience was when my husband was working on the car. He yelled at me, saying, "What do you want Judy?" When I looked out to see where he was, I saw him looking at the upstairs window. I told him, "Scot, I don't want anything." He looked shocked and asked if I was upstairs in the bedroom. I said, "No, why?" He then refused to talk about it. After a lot of coaxing he finally said a woman had appeared at the upstairs window and called his name. The weird thing about this was that he thought it sounded like his grandmother's voice who had died some twenty years earlier. Even today if Scot is asked he won't talk about the experience.

The ghost, or thing, seemed to enjoy scaring my (at the time) future daughter-in-law when she would come after school, waiting for me to get off work. She would be huddled on the couch when I'd come in. She'd say, "Judy, it's walking up and down the stairs again." I'd go to the stairway and yell, "Knock it off and I mean it!" The noise would cease. By this time we had accepted the ghost, or whatever it was.

Another incident that sticks out in my mind is when my nephew came to stay with his girlfriend and his dog. They had been there most of the day and night and were staying in the master bedroom. Dave, my nephew, came down and said Linda, his girlfriend, had decided to go to bed. So the rest of us sat and talked. About half an hour later Dave said he'd better go up and check on Linda and Yeats, the dog. He came back down with an odd expression on his face and asked if we ever considered that our house could be haunted? Scot and I looked at each other, then I said, "Why do you ask?"

He said Linda was sitting on the bed afraid to open the door. She had gotten up to go to the bathroom and when she opened the door she felt like someone was standing there. Then Yeats started whining and dived under the bed, refusing to come out until Dave

went up to coax him out. Linda, although not actually seeing anything, shut the door, too terrified to even call Dave's name for help. Needless to say they left the next morning.

The only verified sighting was on the night Scot said he saw something and had told Connie, my daughter-in-law, what he had seen. He made her swear not to tell me. He said that in this way if I would see what he had seen it could at least be verified for us. Of course, by his saying this I became frightened. Because he seldom admitted seeing or hearing anything until now, I knew he was being serious. So for days I kept walking into the house thinking something would jump out at me. I became so paranoid that even if no one was in the house when I got home I would enter and say in a loud voice, "Listen, don't scare me, you can live here just don't scare me."

Several weeks passed and nothing had happened, so I began to relax. One night I was sitting on the couch watching television with Connie, who was sitting in a chair about eight feet from me, and I glanced at the front door. I saw a little old woman with what appeared to be a shawl pulled over her head. At first I thought, "Oh, someone's here at the front door." But as I continued to look I realized the person, or thing, was on the inside of the door. It appeared that she was transparent. I thought, "Oh God! It's our ghost!" About this time the woman turned to look at me and somehow I got the impression that she was leaving. I was about to say, "Connie, look over by the door." when it disappeared. I seemed to stare for a long time, but I'm sure only seconds passed. I said, "Connie, I think I just saw what Scot saw!"

Connie said, "Where?" and I said, "At the front door! I'll draw it for you and you tell me if I'm right." I drew a sketch which Connie was shocked by and confirmed my suspicions. She said, "Why didn't you say something so I could have seen it?" I said it all happened so fast that I was sort of shocked myself.

The next day I contacted Mrs. Clarke and asked if at any time she had ever felt that this house was haunted. She laughed and said no, but wanted to know why I asked. I said that we had experienced some "odd" stuff.

Well, of course, she later contacted the woman across the street who, in turn, wanted to know what was going on. By this time Scot was having a fit because I had told anyone about it, believing they would think we were crazy. About a month later the neighbor one house down from us to the east came by collecting for the cancer drive. He asked if we'd seen any more of our ghost. I asked "How did you know?" He said the woman across the street had told him about it. This man's wife's parents lived next door until their father died and the mother had to go to a nursing home. I told the gentleman that we had, indeed, seen a ghost, but not recently. He asked what she looked like and I described the little old woman with the shawl or shroud she had worn. The man just laughed and said he didn't believe in ghosts. I said neither did I, until we moved here! He left, but about 15 minutes later he was back at my door ringing the bell. Upon answering the door I found this very agitated individual. He said, "Judy, I know who your ghost is." I was surprised to say the least. He said it was a Mrs. Kennedy, and that she had lived in my house when his wife was a child. He told me that his wife had called her sister, who agreed it was indeed Mrs. Kennedy. He continued by stating that his wife had said Mrs. Kennedy wore a shawl around her head and neck.

Since that time I have more or less researched the name and found that the Kennedy's bought my house on March 3, 1920. They lived here until Mr. Kennedy's death in 1940. Whereupon his death in a Lincoln hospital their daughter moved Mrs. Kennedy to Iowa where she resided in a nursing home until her death. Our neighbor said Mrs. Kennedy dearly loved the house and cried at having to leave it.

Since the last true sighting of her at the front door, the only thing that has happened since is when my sister-in-law and her husband came to visit from Tennessee. They stayed at our house over night. During the night I heard footsteps and could see through the transit window that they had a light on all night. I thought they just could not sleep and were going down to the kitchen for coffee or something. The next morning I said, "Boy, you guys sure didn't get too much sleep last night." My sister-in-law, Joanne, said "You're telling me! Didn't you hear the footsteps up and down the stairs all night long?"

I said, "Oh, I thought it was just you guys not being able to sleep." I felt really bad about this, because with all my previous experiences with the ghost walking up and down the stairs I should have known that was what had happened. As I explained to Joanne, I was so sure that the ghost was leaving the night I saw her, and the fact that no other occurrences had happened, I just assumed it was over. Irregardless, both Joanne and Owen were so scared neither would leave their room. I told them they should have just yelled at me and I would have told Mrs. Kennedy to stop! Needless to say they won't stay at my house ever again.

Since then we've had sporadic instances of guests saying they thought someone, or something, was in the upstairs hallway and overnight guests have mentioned hearing the walking off and on. Other than that, I haven't truly seen or heard anything in quite some time.

A woman who lived two houses to the west stopped and asked if we had seen our ghost lately? She claimed to have had the ghost at her house at one time. She stated that other people have had experiences with weird happenings in the neighborhood. Other than this, we do not think she is in the house anymore, unless she just stays nonactive until something triggers her off.

Comments From Our Investigation

This case was investigated by Dale Bacon, Scott Colborn, and Stephen Johnson in September 1989, the above account was written previous to this. A few points from our group interview with the couple and their son and daughter-in-law need to be examined:

The figure in the window was seen in 1985, and the two sightings of the old woman in 1986. The hauntings have almost come to a stop in concurrence with a remodeling of the house which involved the first floor being "gutted". If this is significant, we do not know. The house was estimated to be (well) over a hundred years old.

"Scot" felt strongly that "haze" better described the cloud in the living room than "smoke". The woman in the shawl was estimated to be about 4'9" or 10" and the figure at the window would have had to have been higher than that (as if standing on the bed).

It has been said many times that animals might possess senses that we humans don't. This story might confirm that. It seemed to be important to the family to get the reactions of the animals across. On one occasion, "Scot" thought he had seen something, and his son confirmed that the dogs had gotten down off his lap and were looking at the stairway as if they were scared.

Something not pointed out in the above account was the feeling of cold air at the top of the stairway. Cold air has been felt, even on hot nights, and pointed out by people who were not informed of the ghost. This would help confirm the feeling of the family.

We found the family to be open and thoughtful about their experiences. "Scot" repeatedly brought up his own skepticism, that he tried to "rationalize" the events and was in a state of "denial" until sighting the woman in the shawl. The son wanted to make clear that while something was going on, he did not himself believe in ghosts.

We thank them for their courage to come forward.

Though only the final account was investigated by the Center, with the exception of the NEBRASKAland reprint, we know the authors of the others personally.

There's No Place Like Home

by Tom Keith

It was a dark and stormy night...it really was, I remember it vividly because it was the night I actually saw a ghost.

I grew up with an interest in paranormal occurrences, but never had what I could call an actual ghost experience prior to that time.

It was in August, 1977, and we had recently moved into a modern apartment complex near 70th and A streets in southeast Lincoln. Linda, our son Jim, who was 14 at the time, and I were sitting in the living room of our apartment eating popcorn and watching the late movie (a western) on television. Outside it was raining steadily and occasionally thunder rolled through the heavy low-hanging clouds and lightning illuminated the city.

Something, I suppose movement of some sort, caught my attention and I glanced down the hallway which led from the living room to the master bedroom. On the south side of the hallway was the bathroom, and a den I used for freelance writing was on the north. Between the bathroom and den doorways I saw what appeared to be a woman standing in the hallway looking at me. The hallway was dark, the form was a grayish color and I could not make out definite features.

I jumped from my rocker and said something like "what the heck is that..." and walked towards the hallway. The woman appeared to take a step towards the north, as if entering my den. I turned on the hall light and hesitantly walked to the den door. I reached around the corner, turned on the den light, then peeked into the room. There was no one there.

By this time Linda and Jim were in the hallway asking what was going on. Before I told them, we all noticed a strong odor of a floral perfume in the hallway. Linda shivered because the hallway was noticeably cold, I would guess probably something like 30 degrees cooler than the living room had been. The den was also very cold, but the living room, bedroom and bathroom were normal temperature.

I asked Linda if she had perfume of the type we were smelling, but she didn't recognize the fragrance. It reminded me of the inside of a florist shop, a hospital room containing many bouquets, or the huge banks of flowers often seen at a funeral.

We carefully checked the bathroom and bedroom to be sure no perfumes, after-shave lotions, or colognes had been left open or spilled, but there was nothing that could have produced that odor.

Five minutes later the hallway had returned to its normal temperature and the smell of perfume was gone.

I didn't realize it at the time, but my experience was typical of encounters many people have with ghosts and in the following years dozens of people would tell me about their own similar encounters with the spirit world.

Many ghosts are connected to houses or buildings that were important to them when they were alive on earth. Others are attracted to very sensitive or intuitive people possibly because the spirit is caught between two realities and is looking for help to be released. Often a sensitive or intuitive person is able to help the spirit or will find someone who can.

People can walk away from house-connected spirits, simply by moving because the spirit will stay with the house. Spirits that are

attracted to a particular person may move with them, or other spirits may feel that same attraction and seek out the sensitive person wherever he or she might go.

We have shared three residences with spirits who have made themselves conspicuous to us. I believe that is because my wife Linda is very sensitive and her sister, intuitive counselor and psychic Janice Hayes, has worked in this field for nearly a quarter-century and with Linda for a number of years. The spirits who are attracted to Linda come to her for help and Janice has taught us how to release them from their trap between realities so they may move on.

Consequently, we occasionally host unseen (usually) guests in our home. They are kind of like relatives, we never know when they are going to show up, how long they will stay, or what's going to happen while they are here.

Because of those visits we have had a large number of experiences through the years, including problems with mirrors, we have heard noises and voices, seen movement in several areas of the house, had doors open and close on their own, lights have gone on and off by themselves, old radiators with rusted fixtures have been turned on during the heat of the summer, we have found our bed turned down, and our dogs have been extremely agitated and frightened by unseen intruders in our kitchen.

Our most recent "guest" visited us four years ago. Mildly strange things had been happening, such as objects disappearing then reappearing in strange places, noises, and we sometimes experienced a vague feeling of not being alone. But, these incidents were sporadic, occurring over a period of several months, and were the kind of things that made us think "well, maybe..." but nothing was obvious enough that we felt we definitely had an uninvited guest in our home.

Janice visited us about that same time and one day casually asked Linda if she ever felt anything unusual when she was in our basement. Linda admitted to having felt a little uneasiness from time to time when she was alone downstairs, but nothing dramatic had happened there. Janice told her "I think that's where your ghost lives, and I think his name is Charlie." After a little serious investigative work, we determined Janice was right and Charlie has since moved into the light and beyond.

Our mirror problems began in 1976 when we bought an inexpensive full-length mirror, the type that you can put on the bathroom or closet door. I didn't get around to putting it up the afternoon we bought it, so I just leaned it up against the wall, the base held firmly by a deep shag carpet. Around 2:30 the next morning something woke and frightened Linda. She shook me awake and as I sat up we saw the mirror fall forward onto the floor on its face. There was moonlight coming in the closed window, and there was no one else in the room. I don't know what startled Linda awake, but the mirror didn't fall until she had awakened me. There was no damage to the mirror, but that didn't seem particularly unusual because it did fall onto the shag carpet.

When I got around to hanging the mirror, I found it was a little too wide to fit on the door the way I wanted it to, so I placed it on the mantle above a brick fireplace in the rec room for lack of a better place. Our son Jim, who was then 13, and I were up late reloading shotgun shells in the rec room one evening about a week later. Jim decided to go upstairs to get us a couple of Cokes and as he walked past the fireplace, the mirror fell forward and crashed to the

floor, just missing him. It scared the daylights out of Jim, and though the mirror fell onto the tile floor from a height of about five feet, it suffered no damage. There had been no air currents, no doors closing, nothing that could have caused the mirror to move, but it fell as Jim walked barefoot across the floor in front of the fireplace.

Wherever we put the mirror, we would later find it laying face-down on the floor. Sometimes it would take only a few hours, sometimes a few days, but it would always end up face down, regardless of whether I placed it facing toward or away from the wall. And, there was never any damage to the mirror.

The strangest incident occurred when I finally tired of the "game" and took the mirror to a storage area in the basement. I leaned the mirror against the cement block wall behind Jim's bicycle and forgot about it. A week or so later, Linda and I were reading the Sunday morning paper when Jim went down to get his bike. He turned on the light at the bottom of the stairs and then raced back up them, pale and visibly shaken. The mirror had fallen again and was face-down on the cement floor, but this time it was lying beneath the bike. It was as if it had fallen "through" the bike—there was undisturbed dust on the bike and the bike itself did not appear to have been moved. And, though the basement floor was cement, the mirror was again undamaged, not even chipped along an edge.

I have no idea what was happening with the mirror, but I am sure that neither Linda, Jim nor I were moving it ourselves. I got rid of that particular mirror and we haven't had problems with other mirrors in our home.

It appears that sometimes a spirit just has a difficult time breaking its earthly bonds. A Lincoln woman told Linda and I that she believed the ghost of her dead grandfather, George, still lived in the house he and her grandmother had built in the early 1940s. She said her grandparents had shared a particular second-floor bedroom for 32 years and one morning her grandmother awoke and discovered that her husband had died in his sleep.

The woman didn't use that room after her husband's death, and years later, after the old woman had also died, her son and daughter-in-law (the parents of the woman reporting the incident) moved into the house. A number of relatives attended a small family reunion at the house one summer and an uncle chose the second-floor bedroom for his stay. The next morning he arrived at the breakfast table looking very tired and pale, and after hastily eating went directly to his room, packed his bags and left, refusing to stay in the house another minute. He mumbled something about "seeing George" in the upstairs bedroom and went back home to Minneapolis.

The woman told us her mother and father continued living in the house and had several unnerving experiences, including one which badly frightened both of them. The woman said her mother was upstairs and her father was in the basement. They both heard a loud crashing noise from the staircase as if someone was falling down the stairs. Each of her parents thought it was the other and rushed to see what had happened, but they found nothing.

Spirits often come to the aid of loved ones in times of extreme happiness or emotional crises. A 37-year-old Lincoln woman told us she had experienced visitations in both situations.

The woman had been very close to both of her grandmothers, who had died four years apart. She and her husband had wanted children desperately for several years and their failure to have a baby had been very stressful to them. Finally, the woman became pregnant and on the day her daughter was born both of her grandmothers visited her in the hospital room. "They were above me looking down and they both smiled at me. I smiled back and said 'It's a girl' and they vanished. I was very happy that they knew she had been born." No, the visitation had not been drug-induced, it had been a natural

childbirth early that morning, this incident occurred in the evening.

The second incident happened about two and one-half years later. The woman told me "I was going through a miscarriage. The doctor said it was only a matter of time, there was nothing more he could do. That evening I put my daughter to bed, then prayed for the soul of my unborn baby so it could go to heaven. I was sitting in the living room when I saw a cloud of mist come down from the ceiling. At first it scared me, but I just sat there and watched and I realized the mist was becoming my grandma. She stood there across the room and I stood up to go to her, but she put her hands up to stop me. When I stopped she put her arms out toward me, like she was going to welcome me to her, then she pulled her arms around herself and vanished. I cried, but I knew she had come for my baby. The next day I went to the doctor and I did have a miscarriage."

Most children, at one time or another, tell their parents that ghosts visit them at night and the parents usually tell them they are just imagining those experiences. Often they are not.

For instance, another Lincoln woman reported that their family moved from one house to another several years ago when her son was five years old. Shortly after they became settled in their new home, the boy began telling her about a man that visited him in his room at night. The boy reported nightly visits from his friend for a period of about six weeks. She said her son did not appear to be especially frightened, so she passed his reports off as being merely his imagination and told him he was probably dreaming.

At about two o'clock one morning she and her husband were awakened by their son's loud scream. They jumped from their bed and rushed down the hallway to his room. As she was running, the woman saw movement and a "sort of bluish-gray haze" in their living room at the end of the hallway. The boy was sitting up in his bed and said that he'd awakened and seen the man leaning over him, their faces only inches apart. The boy said it scared him but it was "OK now."

The woman asked if the boy wanted to sleep with her and his dad the rest of the night, but the youngster replied he wasn't afraid anymore, and told her that the man had said he was going away and just wanted to say "good-bye" because he wouldn't be back. The woman said her son never mentioned seeing the man again.

Are ghosts attracted to sleeping people? Many people have reported being awakened in the middle of the night, like the five-year-old just mentioned, to see a ghostly figure leaning over their bed.

A woman who lives in northwest Omaha reported an incident that occurred in an attic bedroom in her home that was used only as a storage area except when company came. She said a sorority sister visited her in June of 1984 and was asleep in the upstairs bedroom when she suddenly awakened in the middle of the night to see the ghostly image of an elderly man leaning over her bed. The woman screamed and ran downstairs. She spent the rest of the night tossing and turning on the couch on the first floor. The next morning both women cautiously crept up the stairs to retrieve the visitor's luggage. The woman's jeans and sweat shirt, which had been left on a rocker near the bed, had been thrown into an open suitcase on a chest beneath a window.

The visiting woman checked into a nearby motel for the remainder of her stay. In talking with older neighbors in the area it was learned that an elderly man had lived in the house for several years during the 1960s until his health failed, and had then been moved to a nursing home where he died there a few months later.

A young family who lives in a beautiful 1920s-vintage two-story house in a small town near Lincoln reported ongoing problems with a female ghost. This particular spirit had been seen many times

in several areas of the house, and was often seen standing looking out of a living room window. There had been a series of occurrences over a period of several months, two of which were more dramatic than what had become "normal" sightings.

One incident occurred when the woman who lives in the house had an argument with the spirit. She had become tired of continually finding kitchen cupboard doors standing open and drawers pulled out. She yelled at the spirit and told her to "just go away!" Seconds later there was a crash from a china cabinet in the dining room. The woman found that a ceramic pitcher and the shelf that had supported it uneventfully for several months inside the cabinet had suddenly fallen, possibly the angry spirit's way of having the last word.

The second occurred when a friend of the family was sitting in the living room waiting to go somewhere with the man who lives there. He said he heard the fireplace tools in a stand on the hearth were rattling and when he looked at them they slowly turned and

several seconds later fell over, seemingly of their own volition. The man, who had been told of other strange things that had happened there, immediately left the house and refused to go back inside.

We believe this particular spirit was strongly connected with the house, rather than the young family who live there. After the spirit was released the house returned to normal and the family reports no further unexplained paranormal incidents have occurred.

I don't know how many times people have asked me, "Do people really still see ghosts? Do these things really happen right here in Nebraska...in Lincoln?" The answer is "yes" to all of those questions and many more. They happened yesterday, are happening today, and I am sure they will happen again tomorrow.

Tom Keith is a regional editor for *NEBRASKAland* magazine, and former Director of Investigations for the Center.

Ghosts: Menacing...from page 11

total being, is the highest level. In between are levels of souls and progressions.

It is only human nature to be instinctively frightened by a "presence" in your home. But how you deal with the entity is entirely up to you. You can choose to continue being afraid and allowing the spirit to control your life and home, or you can choose to take charge, recognize the spirit for what it is and obtain help in releasing

it. Both you and the trapped spirit will benefit from its release.

Linda Keith has been involved in the areas of psychic awareness and parapsychology for many years, and is an experienced investigator of ghost and paranormal activity. She's currently with the Parapsychological Studies Institute of Lincoln.

Editor's Notes...from page 26

checked things out. I find it hard to understand this attitude after the Gerald Anderson affair (Though I'm not claiming the cases are direct parallels.). Did Hopkins check out the claims of spreading Napolitano's unlisted number? What about the things that Hopkins admitted he didn't check out at the October 1992 meeting?

I thought the critique raised questions about the handling of the case, but wasn't sufficient to prove it a hoax. Hopkins rebuttal was far more disturbing, and I felt it showed the need for concern as much as the critique itself did. Details given during the conversations while writing this further confirmed the feeling. Like Hopkins' unreleased evidence, you cannot evaluate this. Hopefully a more detailed account from either side of the issue will come out and clear up the remaining doubts.

1: A legitimate weakness of the critique is that it did not detail what these were (though Hopkins does not contest the point, and knew of them), I'm told because of the length of what they already had. Srefula said she had told them that she was in the living room waiting for her husband to come home when the abduction took place, not in bed with him as in Hopkins account. He also pointed out that when Napolitano showed him a picture of one of the security men, he was much younger than she had described to him.

2: If one assumes that Hopkins is referring to the critique in his list, Hansen identifies 14 factual errors in Hopkins article. Hopkins wording is a bit vague, but the article is supposedly about the critique, he gives no other references, and talks about "publishing" errors, so it is not clear where else these errors would be.

3: Hopkins also invokes the "witness-limiting factor"—that often normally busy routes are for some reason clear when the witness sees a UFO, suggesting that this is due to the intervention of the aliens. Given the witnesses on the Brooklyn Bridge—or for that matter the thousands of potential witnesses in surrounding buildings—I find this questionable.

4: My source tells me that for a time at the '92 MUFON symposium, Napolitano was wearing a badge with her name on it, though it was crossed out and changed to Cortile by the time she went on stage. The photos of her on the cover and inside the September 1992 MUFON UFO Journal seem to show that it had been changed. These clear photos of her appeared the same month that Moseley published the items in question.

5: Hopkins advises "Nor can we let our solemn work squeeze out the natural humor of life. Lighten up, George..." and "...take a deep breath, smile, and have a little fun." Lest Hopkins or readers be too concerned for his welfare, I'll point out that he has been in good spirits, and evidently quite lighthearted about Hopkins' article. My own impression is that he's less monomaniacal about this case than Hopkins is about him being that way.

Book Reviews...from page 29

The author's are complimented on the excellent research in writing the book. It is thorough and precise. The book is simply written and laid out in an open, unbiased manner, yet detailed so that anyone could comprehend and understand, especially a child or a beginner to metaphysical ideas. In reading the book one feels a strong kinship with the authors.

As far as for Children, I would grade the book at the top of the

list. There is a lot of good basic information that would make it a super book that parents could share without getting the child confused. The parent could follow the child along with the exercises in a fun sort of way.

In reading the book, one has the thought what a wonderful, marvelous world this would be if every child had the opportunity to learn, explore and drill as outlined in the book *ESP For Kids*.

Ghosts: Menacing Apparitions Or Lost Souls?

by Linda Keith

We've all been alone at night at one time or another and had the uneasy feeling of not really being alone. Most of the time we chalk it up to just having a very active imagination. The spooky movies we saw as kids and the ghost stories we told around the campfire spring to the surface and we come down with a good case of the willies. If we get real brave and investigate that "thing that goes bump in the night" it usually turns out to be the wind knocking a tree branch against the house or something equally as easy to explain.

But what happens when an explanation isn't that easy to find? Is it still just imagination or something else? From my own experiences I know that the wind doesn't turn radiators on full blast in the middle of summer. I'm also hard pressed to find a normal explanation for waking up one morning to find money scattered over our living room floor weeks after it disappeared from my husband's wallet. Several people witnessed these occurrences so I seriously doubt if all of us could imagine exactly the same thing at the same time.

My husband, Tom, and I have met many people who have had similar experiences in their homes with objects that disappeared and then reappeared in strange places. We've talked to many other people who have reported seeing figures who appear totally normal and then vanish before their eyes.

When trying to explain these strange occurrences we describe what we've seen or felt as ghosts, apparitions, entities, demons or poltergeists. Do these terms all refer to the same type of phenomenon?

According to my sister, Janice Hayes, a nationally known psychic who has worked with ghostly phenomena for more than 20 years, a ghost or apparition is the energy of a person who has died and is somehow able to manifest itself into an unearthly image we can actually see. "However, most people who are dead don't present themselves in that apparition form so I call them entities. They are souls who are just not manifesting themselves as ghosts."

"A demon is an extremely evil, negative energy that has always been evil and always will be evil. It is a very strong negative entity that is neither progressing on through its own cycle or leaving the plane that it's in. It has no desire to do anything other than be nasty and evil."

"The term poltergeist translates into 'noisy ghost' but usually a poltergeist is not actually a ghost or entity, but simply a lot of psychic energy that happens around a young, usually prepubescent or early pubescent, child. It is basically a psychic phenomenon rather than a ghostly phenomenon."

"Young people in their early teens produce tremendous amounts of energy when they begin awakening sexually. Some kids throw out a great deal of energy and they don't even know they are doing it. That's when things fly across the room. It's not an 'alive thing' that's causing the disturbance, it's merely a build up of strong psychic energy. If you can calm down the child or redirect his energies, the activity stops because the child's strong energy is then channeled in another direction. However, strong psychic activity can very well attract a ghost or spirit to the child because they are at-

tracted to strong energies."

There are instances of people encountering demons and poltergeist activity but, generally, most paranormal experiences of this type involve ghostly apparitions or unseen entities, so it's very important to understand how our reactions and emotions affect the ghost or entity we encounter.

When we're confronted with something we can't explain our first reaction is usually fear, which is a totally instinctive and normal response to a startling situation, but according to Janice our fear can actually attract a ghost. "Fear is a very strong energy that puts out a powerful 'zap.' Fear attracts entities or ghosts because they see it as a bolt of energy. This flash of energy draws and holds them because it's something they can relate to."

"Earthbound spirits are attracted by our energy but we don't normally put out loving energy to them; when we do encounter them, we put out fear energy. They recognize all types of strong energy and identify it as a lifeline; consequently our first reaction is fear, so they are attracted to that strong fear energy. Love also attracts, but it does not bind them."

"Fear, because you keep pumping it out, is an energy that binds whatever you fear to you, that's just the nature of fear. For instance, if you are afraid of rattlesnakes, on an energy level you are bound to them and you can't experience rattlesnakes as the free creatures they are. Because you are bound by your fear, sending fear to an entity binds it to you, just like you are bound to your fear of rattlesnakes."

So, why are these spirits hanging around? Are they here to harm us in some way or are they lost souls who have, for whatever reason, gotten stuck here on the earthly plane? According to Janice some souls get "stuck" here because their bodies suddenly died and they just do not realize, or refuse to believe, they are no longer living. Others have become so attached to an earthly object, such as a house they loved very much, they can't bear to leave it. Obviously we don't understand all the reasons for a ghost to haunt an area but these seem to be the most frequent causes for spirits remaining earthbound.

Some of these ghosts can be evil. As Janice explains, "When mean, nasty, evil people die and go to the other side they are no different than when they were here. They're still mean and nasty, but the harm they can do is truly minimal, the most they can do is startle and frighten you."

"Most ghosts are just lost souls who have somehow gotten trapped on the earth plane. However, sometimes the presence of someone who has passed over will appear to a loved one in a time of crisis and then never be seen again. Sort of like they dropped in from New Jersey for a visit then went back home. So, not all ghosts are lost souls, some of them do return to pass on specific messages for other purposes."

"Many souls choose to work with the earth and its people. When they come to assist, they present themselves in a very gentle manner, such as through channeling, so as not to frighten us. Rather than being lost, these souls are here for a specific purpose."

It is important to remember that there is a hierarchy of souls. We, as residents of earth, are on the first level, while God, the one

Continued on page 10

HAUNTED NEBRASKA



by Warren H. Spencer

Anecdotal Evidence

Excerpted from "Haunted," in the November 1972 NEBRASKAland.

Stories of strange happenings, weird sightings, and unexplainable encounters have been told throughout recorded history. It seems reasonable, then, to suppose that such things plagued even the most primitive man, possibly offering some explanation for "cultist" rites and what our contemporaries frequently label as pagan rituals. In the comparatively simple minds of early men, things that were not easily understood prompted attribution of objects and incidents to godly powers. The sun appeared and disappeared, and since man knew not how, he worshiped the god of the sun. The wind rustled his hair and the grass and trees around him, and man knew not how or why so he prayed to the wind. The list might have gone on forever, but inquisitiveness led to discovery, and discovery led to explanations for many such phenomena. So, modern man has become so conscious of facts that little room remains to contemplate worlds outside his own. Stories of ghosts and poltergeists frequently are shunted off as something for children to lose sleep over and to outgrow with adulthood. Some, though, still wonder about the mysterious world of the unknown, and they study with the care and depth of any scientist, while the rest of us sit and wonder and conjure from the darkest corners of our minds.

James Conway was an Irishman who lived near Alexandria. And if the stories of Irishmen in the New World are to be believed, he was the stereotype of the "live-for-life" variety. One evening in 1878, Conway was returning from Alexandria after what some said was an evening of heavy drinking. Not far from his home, he presumably careened across the road when a runaway team and wagon bore down on him. Unable to get out of the way, the southeast Nebraskan was impaled on the wagon tongue. Bizarre deaths frequently foster bizarre stories, and Conway's was no exception. Even after he was laid to rest atop a hill near his home, reports of his ghost being seen in the area sprang up from time to time. They really got

going some time later, though, when the unmarked body of Mrs. Conway was found lying under a large oak tree near the railroad. Mrs. Conway was buried next to her husband and a tombstone, which has since toppled, was erected to mark the spot.

Since the Conways had no other family, their home became a meeting place for some of the neighborhood's young men. And the stories continued to grow. One told of a headless man who emerged from the house each evening at sundown carrying a basket on his shoulder. And, it was said that Mrs. Conway was seen sitting, cloaked in white, under the oak tree where her body had been found several years earlier. As time passed, the stories continued and the whole incident was an object of neighborhood curiosity, until the cabin was dismantled and moved about half a mile down Sandy Creek where it was pressed into use as a farm outbuilding.

Was the headless man the spirit of James Conway returned from the grave? Nothing in the story of his death would give any hint as to why the head was missing. And a relative, on hearing the stories, dismissed them as tales of men who as youngsters had seen him cart feed from the building to his cattle. On the other hand, how does one account for the apparition of Mrs. Conway sitting under the oak tree? The possibility of imaginations running away with rational minds indeed seems the most plausible explanation. Or, perhaps, pranksters simply were giving life to the stories circulating through the area. Or, just maybe, Conway and his wife did haunt the building and the countryside, and no amount of hunting for an explanation will prove otherwise.

It seems that the validity of many such instances is never questioned one way or the other. Ghost stories, after all, are for dark verandas on windy, cloudy nights, and are not to be believed in the harsh light of day. Witness' statements are not taken, and little or no investigation follows the origination of such tales. Instead, the site is carefully avoided except by boys who sneak close on a dare, and the whole incident is dismissed. The world goes on and the ghost is forgotten until it comes time to tell the tale once more and for oldsters to quiet the fears of their young by dismissing it once again. But there are some things that even adults do not know.

"A few miles north of Stockville is a site about which they used to tell some weird tales, among which was that at night blood would drip from the rafters of a house (which I believe is gone now), and it was said that if one would stay in the house all night, the owner would give it to them," says Boyd Perkin of North Platte.

"You might be inclined to laugh at such stories stories if you saw the house in the bright daylight, but passing by in the the dark night when you considered the weed-grown canyons where the house was located, it seemed an altogether different matter.

"Years ago, I went with a friend to our county fair in Stockville. Lucky ones were able to go in cars as some of the other high school students did, and they swished by us, but I went with a man who ran our restaurant and considered myself lucky that I could go at all, even with a team and buggy.

"It was slow traveling, and we were late getting home. As we passed the cemetery north of Stockville not far from our haunted house, a bright light suddenly flashed over a grave.

"What's that?" I asked of my friend who was driving.

"Spirits!" he replied, adding: 'I can call them up anytime.'

"Call up another one?" I asked him.

"No, that would be materializing," he answered.

"Woods, have you been drinking?" I asked my companion while trying to show my lack of fear. But I don't remember that he had been, and to this day I'm not sure that it wasn't a spirit in the cemetery north of Stockville."

Mr. Perkin's recollection of past "ghost stories" is much the

same as those of most of the population. Anything as trivial as a spirit moving about amongst the living makes for a good story and that is about all. Some details are remembered, but most are forgotten if, indeed, they were ever known. What remains is an amusement for stormy nights and a tale never to be taken completely seriously.

A riverboat captain in the days of Brownville's heavy association with the Missouri, Benson Bailey and his wife lived in a period brick structure on Main Street. As the story goes, a next door neighbor took a liking to Captain Bailey, but he paid no attention to her. Then his wife took sick and died—ostensibly as a result of poison administered by the neighbor. Even after his wife's death, though, Bailey continued to ignore the neighbor's advances. Then, one evening, he too was found dead. Propped against the door on a second-floor bedroom, Captain Bailey had fallen victim to unrequi-

ted love and a healthy dose of poison.

Captain Bailey's spirit wasn't as easy to put to rest as had been his body, though. And to this day, stories are told of how the door against which he was found did strange things, standing open when it was known to have been closed and swinging back and forth as though under its own power.

And so they go. Few communities in Nebraska are without a ghost or two—at least as far as local legend goes. Most are viewed only by youngsters or an occasional animal that will not go near a building. But it is a rare individual who gives credence to the supernatural, even though he may be right, because the rest of us are just too eager or too frightened to recognize something that we in no way understand.

Copyright © Nebraska Game and Parks Commission, 1972

From The Director...from page 1

transcended by some means apparent to us yet the mechanisms involved are not understood by us in the least. Of the natural being made the supernatural. The boundaries of the known being stretched a bit. I think that a good question to ask yourselves is not what are ghosts, but why? Why are ghosts?

While I have not seen a ghost, I have taken reports from people who I regard as being credible and sincere who report having seen a ghost. As Fortean we are presented with reports of interactions with the unknown from all over the world. After we individually work through the who's, what's, when's and where's, eventually we have to go to the why's. If people are seeing ghosts, why?

You might ask me if I believe in ghosts. I would answer that question by saying that laying on the floor in front of the television set that night in 1964, in a very comfortable environment surrounded by my family, I came face to face with the unknown. I know the viewing of that purported apparition changed me, but I cannot tell you why she appeared in that hallway, or even why the television camera(s) were able to capture her image for viewing by millions of the television audience.

Is there a yearning within us for something that lies "beyond the veil"? Does the idea of ghosts somehow buffer us from the inevitability of death? That some part of ourselves may continue to exist after the physical death occurs that we all face? The famous rock singer/performer Jim Morrison is said to have made a statement to the effect that "no one here gets out alive." Maybe, just maybe the phenomenon of ghosts offers at least the idea that we are "more" than just a physical body. Perhaps some aspect of us does indeed "get out of here alive."

But all this conjecture of mine wouldn't mean a hoot if you are up late at night and hear a noise that you can't readily identify. Or if there is a flicker of something just beyond your peripheral vision and you turn your head quickly, but it's gone. Or if the unexplainable involves you. Let me give you an example.

Ghost(s) In the Frame Shop, I Think

Jim Donoho was the master frame builder for the Land & Sky Waterbed store, which originated in Lincoln years ago. The store moved to a location at 1325 O St., in the building that formerly housed a business called Cheaper Drugs on the first floor, with a "hotel" on the upper floors of the same building. I use the term "hotel" tentatively, because it was if anything a place that had seen better years, many years ago. Rooms for rent for the day or for the week. Constant turnover for tenants.

The waterbed frame shop run by Jim Donoho was in the basement of the building, with the retail operation on the first floor. Jim

was really good at his woodworking craft, and turned out some one-of-a-kind waterbed frames that were as much pieces of art as they were functional. One day while I was working on the sales floor, Jim was working in the frame shop below turning out some wooden pieces on a lathe for a four-poster waterbed frame. After finishing the lathe work, he sanded the wooden pieces, cleaned them off and then put on a coat of varnish or stain. After placing the pieces on the drying rack, Jim went off to have some coffee. After returning and going back downstairs to the frame shop, he came up about twenty minutes later with a knowing, conspiratorial kind of smirk on his face. He told me that he had put some varnish on some wooden frame pieces, gone for coffee and upon returning couldn't find them. He said they weren't to be found anywhere in the frame shop.

Enough's Enough—Give Me Those Frame Pieces

He laughed heartily and said that we had really pulled one over on him, but that he wanted to get back to work. So, could we please hand over the missing frame pieces and he would do just that. I protested that I hadn't touched them, and I didn't know what he was talking about. I accused him of getting a little too much of the varnish fumes in his head and imagining that he had done the pieces when perhaps he hadn't. My explanation didn't sit well with Jim. I think it was only my calm, face-to-face assurances of innocence that partially convinced Jim that I was telling the truth. Or at least convinced Jim that he wasn't going to get me to admit that I had something to do with the disappearance of the wooden items. Which I hadn't. Honest.

About a week or so later, Jim Donoho came storming up the steps grinning from ear to ear and triumphantly exclaimed that the wooden components were back. The implication was of course that I had indeed hidden the wooden parts in a secure hiding place, and after getting him to believe my protestations of innocence, I had put them back on the drying rack. There was nothing I could say that would convince him that I had nothing to do with the mysterious vanishing wooden components. He never quite believed me when I said that I hadn't touched those wooden frame components.

Jim, I know you didn't believe me when I said that I didn't hide them, or that I had no part in their disappearance and reappearance. Well, I didn't have anything to do with them. Period. I don't know who or what did.

So you as the reader of this article may ask me if I believe in ghosts. If Jim was telling the truth, and not pulling my leg, then I believe! Because like the late, great mythologist Joseph Campbell said, "I don't need faith, because I have experience!"

A Critique Of The "Linda" UFO Abduction Case

by Joseph J. Stefula, Richard D. Butler, George P. Hansen

Privately distributed as "A Critique of Budd Hopkins' Case of the UFO Abduction of Linda Napolitano", this has appeared on computer bulletin boards, in newsletters, and foreign publications. It is dated Jan. 8, 1993.

Budd Hopkins is the person most responsible for drawing attention to the problem of the extraterrestrial (ET) abduction experience. His efforts have been instrumental in stimulating both media attention and scientific research devoted to the problem. He has written two popular books (*Missing Time*, 1981, *Intruders*, 1987), established the Intruders Foundation, and has made innumerable appearances at conferences and in the media.

Although Hopkins is neither a trained therapist, an academic, nor a scientist, he has involved such people in his work. John E. Mack, M.D., a Pulitzer Prize winner and former head of the psychiatry department at Harvard Medical School, has praised Hopkins' work and acknowledged his indebtedness to him (Mack, 1992a, 1992b). Hopkins has collaborated with university professors in co-authoring an article in the book *Unusual Personal Experiences* (1992), which was sent to 100,000 mental health professionals. He has testified as an expert witness at a hearing regarding the medical competence of a physician who claims to have been abducted (McKenna, 1992). Because of such strong endorsements and impressive affiliations, and because of his untiring work on behalf of abductees, Hopkins has become the single most visible figure in the UFO abduction field. His contributions, positive or negative, will be quickly noticed by those inside and outside ufology.

Last year, Hopkins made a number of public presentations about a spectacular UFO abduction case occurring in November 1989 and having multiple witnesses. The primary abductee was Linda Napolitano, a woman living on the 12th floor of a high-rise apartment building in lower Manhattan (New York City). [Hopkins has previously used the pseudonym "Linda Cortile" in this case] It is claimed that three witnesses in a car two blocks away observed Linda and three ET aliens emerge from a window and ascend into a craft. Further it is claimed that a woman driving across the Brooklyn Bridge also saw the event.

The case has generated enormous interest and drawn international attention. It has been discussed in the *Wall Street Journal* (Jefferson, 1992), *Omni* (Baskin, 1992), *Paris Match* (De Brosses, 1992), the *New York Times* (Sontag, 1992), and Hopkins and Napolitano have appeared on the television show *Inside Edition*. The *MUFON UFO Journal* labeled it "The Abduction Case of the Century" (Stacy, 1992, p. 9). Even the technical magazine *ADVANCE for Radiologic Science Professionals* carried a discussion of Linda's nasal implant (Hatfield, 1992). We should expect continuing coverage of the affair not only in the UFO press but also in the major media.

In a short article previewing his 1992 MUFON symposium

presentation, he wrote: "I will be presenting what I believe to be the most important case for establishing the objective reality of UFO abductions that I have yet encountered" (Hopkins, 1992, p. 20). During his lecture at the symposium he stated: "This is probably the most important case I've ever run into in my life" (tape recorded, July 1992). In his abstract for the Massachusetts Institute of Technology Abduction Study Conference held in June 1992 he wrote: "The importance of this case is virtually immeasurable, as it powerfully supports both the objective reality of UFO abductions and the accuracy of regressive hypnosis as employed with this abductee." Because of Hopkins' renown, and because of his evaluation, this case warrants our careful scrutiny.

The Authors' Involvement

The first two authors had learned of the case before Hopkins had spoken publicly of it, and they decided to monitor its progress. They regularly briefed the third author as their investigation progressed. As the affair became publicized, all three became concerned about the long term effect it might have on abduction research.

For several years Richard Butler attended Hopkins' informal meetings organized for abductees and abduction researchers. Butler became familiar with the case during those meetings, and he invited Stefula to a gathering in early October 1991. At the meeting, Hopkins outlined the case, and afterward, Stefula had a chance to chat with Linda about her experiences. Butler and Stefula gave Linda their telephone numbers. She was advised that if she needed any assistance she could contact them. Stefula told her that he had numerous contacts in federal and state law enforcement agencies that could be of aid to her. The same information was provided to Hopkins.

On January 28, 1992, Linda requested a meeting with Richard Butler, and on February 1, 1992, Linda, Stefula and Butler met in New York City, and Linda provided additional details about her experiences (described below). During that meeting, she asked them not to inform Hopkins of their discussions. At the 1992 MUFON convention in Albuquerque, New Mexico in July, both Hopkins and Linda appeared on the podium and presented the case. Stefula attended the convention and heard the talk, and disturbing questions arose. Some of the statements directly contradicted what Linda had earlier told Stefula and Butler. We contacted Hopkins in an attempt to resolve these matters, but he declined to meet with us, saying that he didn't want to discuss the case until his book manuscript was submitted. Despite his initial reluctance, eventually a meeting was arranged on October 3, 1992 at Hopkins' home, and a few more details then emerged.

Summary Of Case

In order to compile this summary of alleged events, we have relied upon Hopkins' and Linda's talks from the podium of the 1992 MUFON symposium, on our interviews with Linda, on Hopkins' talk at the Portsmouth, New Hampshire UFO conference, September 13, 1992, and Hopkins' two five-page articles in the September and December issues of the *MUFON UFO Journal*.

In April 1989 Hopkins received a letter from Linda Napolitano, a resident of New York City. Linda wrote that she had begun reading his book *Intruders* and had remembered that 13 years earlier she had detected a bump next to her nose. It was examined by a physician who insisted that she had undergone nasal surgery. Linda claimed that she never had such surgery, and she even checked with her mother, who confirmed that impression.

Hopkins took an interest in the case because there was a potential for medical evidence and because Linda lived relatively close to Hopkins, which facilitated their meeting. Linda visited Hopkins and discussed her past experiences with him. She recalled some pertinent earlier events in her life but believed that she was no longer directly involved with any abduction phenomena. Linda then began attending meetings of Hopkins' support group for abductees.

On November 30, 1989, Linda called Hopkins and reported that she had been abducted during the early morning hours of that day, and she provided some details. A few days later, she underwent regressive hypnosis, and Linda remembered floating out of her apartment window, 12 stories above the ground. She recalled ascending in a bluish-white beam of light into a craft which was hovering over the building.

Richard and Dan

Over a year later (February 1991), Hopkins received a letter signed with the first names, Richard and Dan. (We have no hard evidence that "Richard" and "Dan" actually exist. In order to avoid overburdening the reader, we will typically omit the word "alleged" when mentioning them.) The letter claimed that the two were police officers who were under cover in a car beneath the elevated FDR Drive between 3:00 and 3:30 a.m. in late November 1989. Above a high-rise apartment building, they observed a large, bright reddish-orange object with green lights around its side. They wrote that they saw a woman and several strange figures float out a window and up into the object. Richard and Dan said that they had come across Hopkins' name and decided to write to him. They went on to say that they were extremely concerned about her well being, wanted to locate the woman, talk to her, and be assured that she was alive and safe. The two also mentioned that they could identify the building and window from which she emerged.

After receiving the letter, Hopkins promptly called Linda and told her that she might expect a visit from two policemen. A few days later, Linda telephoned Hopkins to tell him that she had been visited by Richard and Dan. When they had knocked on her door, introducing themselves as police officers, she was not too surprised because she reports that police frequently canvass her apartment complex looking for witnesses to crimes. Even with Hopkins' prior call, she did not expect Richard and Dan to actually appear. After they arrived and entered her home, there was an emotional greeting, and they expressed relief that she was alive. However, Richard and Dan were disinclined to meet with or talk to Hopkins, despite the fact that they had written him earlier and despite Linda's entreaties to do so. Richard asked Linda if it was acceptable for them to write out an account of their experience and then read it into a tape recorder. She agreed, and a couple weeks later Hopkins received a tape recording from Richard describing their experience.

Some time thereafter, Hopkins received a letter from Dan giving a bit more information. The letter reported that Richard had taken a leave of absence because the close encounter had been so emotionally traumatic. Dan also mentioned that Richard secretly watched Linda. (This information is from Hopkins' oral presentation at the 1992 MUFON symposium in Albuquerque. At the Portsmouth, New Hampshire conference, Hopkins said that he had received a letter from Richard saying that Dan was forced to take a leave of absence. It is not clear if Hopkins misspoke at some point, or

whether both individuals took leaves of absence.)

Hopkins received another letter from Dan which said that he and Richard were not really police officers but actually security officers who had been driving a VIP to a helicopter pad in lower Manhattan when the sighting occurred. The letter claimed that their car stalled, and Richard had pushed it, parking it beneath the FDR Drive. According to Dan, the VIP had also witnessed the abduction event and had become hysterical.

The Kidnappings

Linda claimed that in April of 1991 she encountered Richard on the street near her apartment. She was asked to get into a car that Dan was driving, but she refused. Richard picked her up and, with some struggle, forced her into the vehicle. Linda reported that she was driven around for 3 1/2 hours, interrogated about the aliens, and asked whether she worked for the government. She also said that she was forced to remove her shoes so they could examine her feet to determine whether she was an ET alien (they later claimed that aliens lacked toes). Linda did remember another car being involved with the kidnapping, and under hypnotic regression she recalled the license plate number of that car, as well as part of the number of the car in which she rode. Hopkins reports that the numbers have been traced to particular "agencies" (he gave no further details).

At the MUFON symposium, Linda was asked if she had reported the kidnapping to the police. She said that she had not and went on to say that the kidnapping was legal because it had to do with national security.

In conversations with Butler in early 1992, Linda had expressed concerns about her personal safety. A meeting was arranged with Srefula because of his background in law enforcement. During the afternoon and early evening of February 1, the three met in New York City, and Linda described further details of the kidnappings.

She reported that on the morning of October 15, 1991, Dan accosted her on the street and pulled her into a red Jaguar sports car. Linda happened to be carrying a tape recorder and was able to surreptitiously record a few minutes of Dan's questioning, but he soon discovered and confiscated it. Dan drove to a beach house on the shore of Long Island. There he demanded that Linda remove her clothes and put on a white nightgown, similar to the one she wore the night of the abduction. He said he wanted to have sex with her. She refused but then agreed to put on the nightgown over her clothes. Once she did, Dan dropped to his knees and started to talk incoherently about her being the "Lady of the Sands." She fled the beach house, but Dan caught her on the beach and bent her arm behind her. He placed two fingers on the back of her neck, leading Linda to believe that it was a gun. He then forced her into the water and pushed her head under twice. He continued to rave incoherently, and as her head was being pushed under for the third time, she believed that she would not come up again. Then a "force" hit Dan and knocked him back onto the beach. She started to run but heard a sound like a gun being cocked. She looked back and saw Dan taking a picture of her (Linda mentioned that pictures from the beach were eventually sent to Hopkins). She continued running, but Richard appeared beside her, seemingly out of nowhere. He stopped her and convinced her to return to the beach house and told her that he would control Dan by giving him a Mickey Finn. She agreed. Once inside, Richard put Dan in the shower to wash off the mud and sand from the beach. This gave Linda a chance to search the premises; she recovered her cassette tape and discovered stationery bearing a Central Intelligence Agency letterhead.

In a brief conversation on October 3, 1992, Hopkins told Hansen that Linda came to him shortly after she arrived back in Manhattan after the kidnapping. She was disheveled, had sand in her hair, and was traumatized by the experience.

Further Contacts with Richard and Dan

During the February 1 meeting with Butler and Stefula, Linda reported that she had met Richard outside a Manhattan bank on November 21, 1991. He told her of Dan's deteriorating mental condition. During the Christmas season, Linda received a card and a three page letter from Dan (dated 12/14/91). The letter bore a United Nations stamp and postmark (the UN building in New York has a post office which anyone can use). Dan wrote that he was in a mental institution and was kept sedated. He expressed a strong romantic interest in Linda. Some of his remarks suggested that he wanted to kidnap her, take her out of the country, and marry her; Linda seemed alarmed by this (she gave a copy of the letter to Stefula and Butler).

Linda also asserted that on December 15 and 16, 1991, one of the men had tried to make contact with her near the shopping area of the South Street Seaport. He was driving a large black sedan with Saudi Arabian United Nations license plates. During the first incident, to avoid him, Linda reported that she went into a shop. The second day a similar thing happened, and she stood next to some businessmen until he left the area.

The Third Man

At the February 1 meeting, Linda mentioned that Hopkins had received a letter from "the third man" (the VIP), and she was able to repeat entire sentences from this letter, seemingly verbatim. It discussed ecological danger to the planet, and Linda indicated that aliens were involved in ending the Cold War. The letter ended with a warning to Hopkins to stop searching for "the third man" because it could potentially do harm to world peace.

Linda also related a few more details of her November 1989 abduction. She said that the men in the car had felt a strong vibration at the time of the sighting. Linda also claimed that in subsequent hypnotic regressions she recalled being on a beach with Dan, Richard, and the third man, and she thought somehow she was being used by the aliens to control the men. She communicated with the men telepathically and said that she felt that she had known Richard prior to the November 1989 abduction, and she suggested that they possibly had been abducted together previously. We also learned that the third man was actually Javier Perez de Cuellar, at that time Secretary General of the United Nations. Linda claimed that the various vehicles used in her kidnappings had been traced to several countries' missions at the UN.

At the Portsmouth, New Hampshire conference, Hopkins spoke of the third man saying: "I am trying to do what I can to shame this person to come forward."

Witness on the Brooklyn Bridge

In the summer of 1991, a year and a half after the UFO abduction, Hopkins received a letter from a woman who is a retired telephone operator from Putnam County, New York (Hopkins has given this woman the pseudonym of Janet Kimble). Hopkins did not bother to open the letter, and in November 1991, he received another one from her marked on the outside "CONFIDENTIAL, RE: BROOKLYN BRIDGE." The odd outside marking and the fact that she had written *two* letters seem to have raised no suspicions in Hopkins' mind. The woman, a widow of about sixty, claimed to have been driving on the Brooklyn Bridge at 3:16 a.m., November 30, 1989. She reported that her car stopped and the lights went out. She too saw a large, brightly lit object over a building; in fact, the light was so bright that she was forced to shield her eyes, though she was over a quarter mile away. Nevertheless, she claimed to have observed four figures in fetal positions emerge from a window. The figures simultaneously uncurled and then moved up into the craft. Ms. Kimble was quite frightened by the event, and people in cars behind her were "running all around their cars with theirs [sic] hands on their heads,

screaming from horror and disbelief" (quoted in Hopkins, 1992d, p. 7). She wrote: "I have never traveled back to New York City after what I saw and I never will again, for any reason" (Hopkins, 1992d, p. 5). Despite her intense fear and all the commotion, she had the presence of mind to rummage through her purse to find her cigarette lighter to illuminate her watch in order to determine the time.

Hopkins has interviewed this woman in person and over the phone. The woman claimed to have obtained his name in a bookstore; she called the Manhattan directory assistance for his telephone number and then looked up his address in the Manhattan White Pages. She alleges that she was reticent about speaking of the incident and had only told her son, daughter, sister, and brother-in-law about the event.

The Nasal X-ray

In November 1991 a doctor, whom Hopkins describes as "closely connected with Linda," took an X-ray of Linda's head because she knew about the story of the nasal implant and because Linda frequently spoke of the problem with her nose. The X-ray was not developed immediately. A few days later the doctor brought it to Linda but was very nervous and unwilling to discuss it. Linda took it to Hopkins, who showed it to a neurosurgeon friend of his. The neurosurgeon was astounded: a sizable, clearly non-natural object could be seen in the nasal area. Hopkins has shown a slide of the X-ray during his presentations, and the implant is strikingly apparent, even to a lay audience. The object has a shaft approximately 1/4 inch long with a curly-cue wire structure on each end.

Other Unusual Aspects of the Case

During our meeting with Linda on February 1, she gave us additional miscellaneous details that might be pertinent. We were told that she believed that she was under surveillance and described a light silver-gray van that had parked near her apartment. She also claimed that she had once been a professional singer and the lead on a hit record, but she had lost her singing voice one day while in the shower. Linda mentioned that she was given to understand that her blood was quite unusual. A doctor had informed her that her red blood cells did not die, but instead they rejuvenated. She wondered whether this might be to an alien influence; some time later she attempted to locate the doctor but was unable to do so. Linda seemed to imply that she now believed that she was part alien or somehow worked with the aliens.

Linda also told us that she had an agreement with Budd Hopkins to split equally any profits from a book on the case.

Initial Problems With The Case

There are a number of obvious but unanswered questions that raise immediate doubts about the credibility of the case.

The most serious problem is that the three alleged principal corroborating witnesses (Richard, Dan, and Perez de Cuellar) have not been interviewed face-to-face by Hopkins, although it has been over a year and a half since initial contact with Hopkins and over three years since the abduction.

Richard and Dan allegedly met with Linda and have written letters to Hopkins. Linda has a picture of Dan. Yet Dan and Richard refuse to speak directly with Hopkins. No hard evidence confirms that Richard and Dan even exist.

Though they initially expressed extreme concern over the well being of Linda, the alleged "Dan" and "Richard" waited more than a year before contacting Linda and Hopkins. Why? Furthermore, they contacted Hopkins before they visited Linda. How did this come about? After all, they knew the location of Linda's apartment, so it would seem that they would have had no reason to contact

Hopkins. Why did they bother with him at all?

The woman on the bridge said that before contacting Hopkins she only discussed the matter with her son, daughter, sister, and brother-in-law. Why didn't she contact other UFO investigators? Why only Hopkins? If there is some unclear reporting on this point and she did actually contact others, can such be verified? Has there been any investigation of this woman such as checking with her neighbors, friends, family, or previous employers? What is her background? Has she had any previous relationship with Linda? These questions have not been addressed, and thus the credibility of the only directly interviewed, corroborating, first hand witness remains in doubt.

Dan has spent time in a mental institution. Richard suffered extreme emotional distress, forcing him to take a leave of absence from his job. Assuming that these two people actually exist, one must now be careful in accepting their claims (even if offered in good faith). Despite their debilitating mental problems, at least one of them was allowed to drive a car with UN license plates. Are we really to believe that they returned to active duty in a sensitive position (presumably carrying firearms) and were given use of an official car?

Who was the doctor who took the X-rays? We are only told that this person is closely connected with Linda. Why isn't a formal report available? Given the alarming nature of the outcome, why wasn't there an immediate examination? Linda said that the doctor was "nervous" and didn't want to talk about the X-ray. It is not clear whether Hopkins has ever met this alleged doctor. Instead, Hopkins showed the X-ray to a friend of his. Some have speculated that Linda may have simply put some small object in her nose and had a friendly X-ray technician assist. We have seen no evidence to exclude this possibility.

Linda claims that she was kidnapped twice, nearly drowned, and further harassed. Yet she refuses to contact the police, even after Hopkins' urging. During the Feb. 1, 1992 meeting with Stefula and Butler, Linda asked if she had legal grounds to "shoot" Dan if he attempted another abduction of her by force. Stefula advised against it and recommended that she go to the police and make an official complaint. She declined. If she was afraid, why didn't her husband contact authorities? The most plausible reason is that if a report was filed, and her story proved false, she could be subject to criminal charges. Linda's failure here raises enormous questions of credibility.

Our Investigation

Despite the numerous problems outlined above, we believed it worthwhile to gain additional information because so many people had contacted us with questions. On September 19, 1992, Stefula, Butler, and Hansen traveled to New York City in order to visit the site of the alleged abduction. We found that Linda's apartment complex has a large courtyard with guard house manned 24 hours a day. We talked with the security guard and his supervisor and asked if they had ever heard about a UFO encounter near the complex. They reported hearing nothing about one. We also asked if the police routinely enter the complex and undertake door-to-door canvassing in order to find witnesses to crimes. They said that this was a very rare practice. We obtained the phone number of the apartment manager and called him a few days later. He reported knowing nothing about the UFO sighting, nor had he heard anything about it from any of the approximately 1600 residents in the complex.

We also visited the site under the FDR drive where Richard and Dan purportedly parked their car. This was in a direct line of sight and nearly across the street from the loading dock of the New York Post. We spoke with an employee of the Post, who told us the dock was in use through most of the night. A few days later, we called the New York Post and spoke to the person who was the load-

ing dock manager in 1989. He told us that the dock is in use until 5:00 a.m. and that there are many trucks that come and go frequently during the early morning hours. The manager knew nothing of the UFO which supposedly appeared only a couple blocks away.

Also in September, a colleague of ours contacted the Downtown Heliport, on Pier Six on the East River of Manhattan. That is the only heliport on the east side of Manhattan between Linda's apartment and the lower tip of the island. Our colleague was informed that the normal hours of operation of the heliport are from 7:00 a.m. to 7:00 p.m. The Senior Airport Operations Agent researched the record and found that there were no helicopter movements on November 30, 1989 before normal hours. Our colleague was also told that about six months previously, the heliport authorities had been approached by a man in his fifties with white hair who had made a similar inquiry. That man had asked about a UFO that had crashed into the East River.

The Meeting of October 3

On October 3, 1992, we met with Hopkins and his colleagues at his residence in Manhattan. Among those in attendance were David Jacobs, Walter H. Andrus, and Jerome Clark. During our meeting a number of questions were raised, and some of Hopkins' answers revealed a great deal about his investigations as well as the attitudes of Jacobs, Andrus, and Clark. Linda's statements also told us much.

We inquired if Hopkins had asked the guards of the apartment complex whether they had seen the UFO. He indicated that he had not done so. This is quite surprising, considering that the UFO was so bright that the woman on the bridge had to shield her eyes from it even though she was more than a quarter mile distant. One would have thought that Hopkins would have made inquiries of the guards considering the spectacular nature of the event.

We noted that Linda had claimed that police canvassing of her apartment complex was a common occurrence. We asked Hopkins if he had attempted to verify this with the guards or the building manager. He indicated that he did not feel it necessary. Although this is a minor point, it is one of the few directly checkable statements made by Linda, but Hopkins did not attempt to confirm it.

We asked about the weather on the night of the abduction. Amazingly, Hopkins told us that he didn't know the weather conditions for that period. This was perhaps one of the most revealing moments, and it gives great insight into Hopkins capabilities as an investigator. If the weather had been foggy, rainy, or snowing, the visibility could have been greatly hampered, and the reliability of the testimony of the witnesses would need to be evaluated accordingly. Even the very first form in the *MUFON Field Investigator's Manual* requests information on weather conditions (Fowler, 1983, p. 30). We ourselves did check the weather and knew the conditions did not impede visibility. But the fact that Hopkins apparently had not bothered to obtain even this most basic investigatory information was illuminating. He claims to have much supporting evidence that he has not revealed to outsiders; however, because of Hopkins' demonstrated failure to check even the most rudimentary facts, we place absolutely no credence in his undisclosed "evidence."

During the discussions, Hopkins' partisans made allusions to other world figures involved in this event, though they did not give names. Hopkins' supporters, who had been given information denied to us, seemed to believe that there was a large motorcade that carried Perez de Cuellar and these other dignitaries in the early morning hours of November 30, 1989. At the meeting, we presented an outside expert consultant who for many years had served in dignitary protective services. He described the extensive preplanning required for moving officials and the massive coordination during the movements. Many people and networks would be alerted if there were any problems at all (such as a car stalling, or a delay in

passing checkpoints). His detailed presentation seemed to take Hopkins aback. The consultant listed several specialized terms used by the dignitary protective services and suggested that Hopkins ask Richard and Dan the meaning of those terms as a test of their knowledge, and thus credibility. As far as we know, Hopkins has failed to contact Richard and Dan about that matter.

During the beginning part of the October 3 meeting, Linda's husband answered a few questions (in a very quiet voice). He seemed to have difficulty with some of them, and Linda spoke up to "correct" his memory. He left the meeting very early, even though Linda was under considerable stress, and despite the fact that she was overheard asking him to stay by her side. His leaving early raised many questions in our minds.

Linda also responded to questions during the meeting. Early in the discussion, Hansen asked Linda's husband whether he was born and raised in the U.S. He replied that he had come to this country when he was 17. Linda promptly interjected that she knew why Hansen had asked that question. During a prior telephone conversation between Linda and Hansen, Linda had asserted that her husband was born and raised in New York. She acknowledged that she had previously deliberately misled Hansen.

Later in the meeting the question arose about a financial agreement between Linda and Hopkins. Stefula noted that Linda had told him that she and Hopkins had an agreement to split profits from a book. Hopkins denied that there was any such arrangement, and Linda then claimed that she had deliberately planted disinformation.

During the meeting, reports were heard from two psychologists. They concluded that Linda's intelligence was in the "average" range. One suggested that Linda would need the mind of a Bobby Fischer to plan and execute any hoax that could explain this case and that she was not capable of orchestrating such a massive, complex operation. Although these were supposedly professional opinions, we were not given the names of these psychologists.

Ms. Penelope Franklin also attended the meeting. She is a close colleague of Hopkins and the editor of *IF—The Bulletin of the Intruders Foundation*. Hopkins had previously informed us in writing that Ms. Franklin was a coinvestigator on the Napolitano case. In a conversation during a break in the meeting, Franklin asserted to Hansen that Linda was absolutely justified in lying about the case. This remarkable statement was also witnessed by Vincent Creevy, who happened to be standing between Franklin and Hansen.

Franklin's statement raises very troubling questions, especially given her prominence within Hopkins' circle of colleagues. Her statement appears to violate all norms of scientific integrity. We can only wonder whether Linda has been counseled to lie by Hopkins or his colleagues. Have other abductees been given similar advice? What kind of a social and ethical environment are Hopkins and Franklin creating for abductees? We also cannot help but wonder whether Hopkins and Franklin believe it appropriate for themselves to lie about the case. They owe the UFO research community an explanation for Franklin's statement. If such is not forthcoming, we simply cannot accept them as credible investigators.

Hopkins' Reaction To Our Investigation

In concluding his *MUFON UFO Journal* paper, Hopkins wrote: "if rumors are true and there are officially sanctioned intelligence agents within the various UFO investigative networks, these people will also be mobilized to subvert the case from the inside, even before its full dimensions are made known to the public at large" (Hopkins, 1992c, p. 16). Hopkins apparently takes this idea quite seriously. After he learned of our investigation, he warned Butler that he suspected Butler and Stefula of being government agents and that he planned to inform others of his suspicions. A few weeks after our

October 3 meeting, he told people that he suspected Hansen of being a CIA agent. This was not an offhand remark made to a friend in an informal setting; rather this was asserted to a woman whom he did not know and who happened to attend one of his lectures (member of MUFON in New Jersey who feared future repercussions if her name was mentioned, personal communication, November 7, 1992).

Possible Literary Basis For Elements Of The Story

This case is quite exotic, even for a UFO abduction. Government agents are involved, the UN Secretary General is a key witness, Linda was kidnapped in the interests of national security, concerns are expressed about world peace, the CIA is attempting to discredit the case, and the ETs helped end the Cold War. The story is truly marvelous, and one might wonder about its origin. We wish to draw the readers' attention to the science fiction novel, *Nighteyes*, by Garfield Reeves-Stevens. This work was first published in April 1989, a few months before Linda claimed to have been abducted from her apartment.

The experiences reported by Linda seem to be a composite of those of two characters in *Nighteyes*: Sarah and Wendy. The parallels are striking; some are listed in the table opposite. We have not bothered to include the similarities commonly reported in abduction experiences (e.g., implants, bodily examinations, probes, etc.). The parallels are sufficiently numerous to lead us to suspect that the novel served as the basis for Linda's story. We want to emphasize that the parallels are with discrete elements of the case and not with the storyline itself.

The Reaction Of Ufology's Leadership

One of the most curious features of our investigation has been the reaction of several prominent leaders in ufology. Indeed, in the long run, this may turn out to be the most important part of the entire affair.

After the MUFON symposium in July, Stefula had several conversations with Walter Andrus, International Director of MUFON. Andrus told him that MUFON had no interest in publishing any material critical of this case even though they had published an article describing it as "The Abduction Case of the Century." This is a most surprising statement from a leader of an organization with purports to be scientific. Andrus's statements should raise questions about the legitimacy of MUFON's claims to use objective, scientific methods.

On September 14, 1992, Hopkins faxed Butler a letter saying that as a long-standing member of MUFON, he was issuing an "order" (his word). He "ordered" Stefula and Butler to stop their investigation of the case. We found this very curious, and we wondered how Hopkins, as a member of MUFON, could believe that it was in his power to issue such an "order." His letter seemed to reflect the mindset of a leader of a cult rather than that of an investigator searching for the truth.

For the meeting on October 3 in New York City, Hopkins flew in his close friend Jerome Clark from Minnesota. Under the sway of Hopkins, Clark strenuously urged that outsiders cease investigations, thus seemingly trying to reinforce Hopkins' earlier "order" (despite the fact that the case already had been reported in the *Wall Street Journal*, *Omni*, *Paris Match*, and the television show *Inside Edition*). Clark (1992a) later committed his position to writing, saying that this case may indeed involve a world political figure and have international consequences.

Andrus and Clark are arguably the two most influential figures in U.S. ufology. Andrus is International Director of the Mutual UFO Network (MUFON), and he organizes the largest annual conference

Similarities Between the Linda Napolitano Case and the Science Fiction Novel *Nighteyes*

Napolitano Case

Linda was abducted into a UFO hovering over her high-rise apartment building in New York City.

Dan and Richard initially claimed to have been on a stakeout and were involved in a UFO abduction in the early morning hours.

Linda was kidnapped and thrown into a car by Richard and Dan.

Linda claimed to have been under surveillance by someone in a van.

Dan is a security and intelligence agent.

Dan was hospitalized for emotional trauma.

During the kidnapping Dan took Linda to a safe house.

The safe house Linda visited was on the beach.

Before her kidnapping, Linda contacted Budd Hopkins about her abduction.

Budd Hopkins is a prominent UFO abduction researcher living in New York City and an author who has written books on the topic.

Linda and Dan were abducted at the same time and communicated with each other during their abductions.

Linda thought she "knew" Richard previously.

Dan expressed a romantic interest in Linda.

Dan and Richard felt considerable vibration during the close encounter.

Photographs of Linda were taken on the beach and sent to Hopkins.

The letter from "the third man" warned of ecological problems and potential harm to world peace if there was interference.

Nighteyes

Sarah was abducted into a UFO hovering over her high-rise apartment building in New York City.

Early in the book two government agents were on a stakeout and became involved in a UFO abduction during early morning hours.

Wendy was kidnapped and thrown into a van by Derek and Merrill.

Vans were used for surveillance.

Derek was an FBI agent.

One of the government agents in was hospitalized for emotional trauma.

During the kidnapping Derek took Wendy to a safe house.

One safe house was on the beach.

Before her kidnapping, Wendy contacted Charles Edward Starr about her abduction.

Charles Edward Starr was a prominent UFO abduction researcher living in New York City and an author who had written books on the topic.

Wendy and Derek were abducted at the same time and communicated with each other during their abduction.

Wendy "knew" Derek previously.

Derek became romantically involved with Wendy.

During the UFO landing there was much vibration.

Photographs taken on a beach played a central role in the book.

Wendy was racing a world disaster.

on UFOs in the country and regularly writes for MUFON's monthly magazine. Clark is a columnist for *Fate* magazine, editor of *International UFO Reporter*, vice-president of the J. Allen Hynek Center for UFO Studies, and author of books and even an encyclopedia on UFOs. Because of their eminence, their statements should be of special concern to the UFO research community.

At the meeting on October 3, the kidnapping and attempted murder of Linda were discussed. We informed Hopkins and the other participants that we were prepared to make a formal request for a federal investigation of the government agents responsible for the alleged felonies. Hopkins, Andrus, and Clark appeared to literally panic at the suggestion. They vigorously argued against making such a request. We could only conclude that they wanted to suppress evidence of attempted murder. We wondered why.

This situation seemed so outrageous that a few days later Hansen called Andrus, Clark, John Mack, and David Jacobs and asked them if they really believed Linda's story about the kidnappings and attempted murder. All of these individuals said that they accepted her account. We were forced to seriously consider their opinions because they had been given secret information not revealed to us. During the conversations, Andrus and Clark again strongly objected to requesting an investigation by law enforcement authorities.

A Psycho-Social Perspective

The Napolitano case brings into stark relief symptoms of deep problems within ufology: major figures in the UFO community aggressively sought to suppress evidence of a purported attempted murder; Hopkins failed to obtain and verify even the most basic investigatory information; his coinvestigator, Penelope Franklin, approved of lying by the principal witness; and leaders in the field have willingly accepted and promoted the case despite its exotic features and lack of supporting evidence. This state of affairs raises perplexing questions and cries out for a plausible explanation. The thinking and motivations of ufology's leaders deserve at least as much attention as the abduction claims themselves.

Did these leaders really believe, as they said, that they accepted the report of attempted murder? If so, they seem not to have acted as responsible citizens. However, these people do not appear to us to be delusional, in any usual sense of that word. They are highly functional members of society. They also do not appear to be perpetrators of a hoax or even "yellow journalists" with a "wink-wink, nudge-nudge" attitude who knowingly want to capitalize on it for their own temporary glory or financial gain.

We believe that other motivating factors and concepts provide a better explanation and framework for understanding these seemingly bizarre actions. We would suggest that perhaps, at some semiconscious level, these individuals do not really believe their UFO investigations to be fully engaged with the "real world." Rather, their behavior and statements seem more consistent with something like fantasy role playing, perhaps akin to the game *Dungeons and Dragons* (D & D®).

Both ufology and D & D allow direct, immediate involvement with powerful "other-world" beings and mythological motifs. Both endeavors have been known to overtake (possess?) the participants, though only occasionally to their detriment. Most "players" are able to successfully detach themselves from involvement, but occasionally the "game" becomes obsessive and interferes with "real-world" pursuits. This "role playing" taps archetypal images that hold great psychological power. The archetypes can become immensely attractive, even addictive, to those playing the game. The notions and images of powerful "other-world" figures are part of the human condition. Accounts of them are found in all cultures throughout history, this being one of the traditional domains of religion. Even

atheists and those who deny the existence of such beings must still grapple with the ideas on some level, though this might not be consciously recognized by an individual.

In the Napolitano case, the "other-world" figures include not only the ET aliens, but also the pantheon of agents of an unreachable, evil government conspiracy determined to prevent humankind's knowledge of the ETs. Intermediaries between flesh and blood humans and the powerful masters of the mystical higher orders are ubiquitous in the realm of religion. Angels and devils serve the centers of ultimate good and evil. So here we see the largely invisible minions "Dan" and "Richard" and the mysterious witness on the bridge furthering the cause of "Truth." Likewise, Hopkins discerns the skeptical investigators as agents of a secular Satan.

Thus the interactions of Hopkins, et al., with these players are seen to conform to the rules that historically control the interactions between humans and gods. Humans question and provoke the gods only at the greatest peril. The proper approach is to appease, mollify and supplicate these "entities." It should be no surprise that the simplest reality tests of the Napolitano story were not made in this case. Hopkins' failure to check the weather conditions during the abduction actually makes sense in the context of this cult-like thought process. Just as lice were called "pearls of heaven" by medieval religious devotees, the physical event-reality issues in the Linda story are transmuted by her supporters.

The roles of high priest and acolytes are only too obvious when examining the behaviors of personages Hopkins, Clark, Jacobs, and Andrus. These aging white males patronizingly refer to Linda's "average" intellect, perhaps to reassure themselves that they are indeed in control. Yet the high priestess has, in effect, achieved the godhead (metaphorically speaking, of course).

There are some differences between D & D and ufological pursuits. D & D has more restrictive and structured rules. The boundaries of appropriate behavior are rather clearly defined. Ufology is more "unstructured," there are fewer "rules" about what is and is not possible, and the powers of the "other-world" figures are almost unbounded. This relative lack of structure makes the UFO game somewhat more "dangerous." In order to grapple with the phenomena, the paradigms adopted by many ufologists have "concretized" (i.e., structured) the beings as ET humanoids.

In fantasy role playing, the rules are not questioned; they are accepted by the players at the beginning. Similarly in the Linda case, the basic evidence is not to be questioned. Andrus, Clark, and Hopkins have all urged that outsiders cease investigation (despite the massive publicity given to the case). Such challenging of "rules" leads to disruptions of the "game," and the dungeon masters need to keep order.

Direct interfacing of the "fantasy role" with the "real-world" (i.e., direct allegations of attempted murder, verification of the details of testimony), usually does not cause problems, except when the players do not act in accordance with consequential "real-world" concerns. Hopkins, Andrus, Clark, Mack, and Jacobs seem to have accepted a system of beliefs and assumptions that have led to a collision with the "real world." They have been unable to rationally defend their behavior, and Jerome Clark's "Torquemada" article (1992a) is perhaps the single best example of that. In fact, his emotional attack labeling Hansen as "Torquemada" (director of the Spanish Inquisition) resurrects and reinforces religious themes, and it perhaps betrays his unconscious feelings of religious persecution.

The above discussions derives from a psycho-social perspective, and we would like to encourage U.S. researchers to become more familiar with the ideas generated from that approach. We admit that the psycho-social theorists have failed to address many aspects of the abduction experience generally. Exclusive use of that perspective can lead to positing simplistic and scientifically sterile explanations. On

the other hand, those that shun the psycho-social perspective typically fail to recognize the explanatory power it possesses and its ability to illuminate risks faced by investigators. Those wanting more information about the psycho-social perspective may wish to read the book *Angels and Aliens* by Keith Thompson (1991) and the British magazine *Magonia*; almost without saying, the works of John Keel are also recommended.

We are not denigrating ufology by such comparisons as those made above, nor are we attacking the existence of "other-world" entities. Regardless whether entities or ET aliens exist, the comparisons are useful and the consequences and insights are applicable. Such a comparative analysis should not be limited to only D & D players and ufologists; similar comparisons could be made for virtually everyone in the "real world." They can help serve as warnings about becoming too complacent regarding beliefs in our own "rationality."

Discussion

The Napolitano case appears beset by an overwhelming number of problems. It was with some misgivings that we first embarked on this investigation because we did not wish to see UFO abduction research discredited. In fact, one of us, Butler, has had abduction experiences himself. It was our judgement that if we did not raise these issues for public discussion, there was a much greater risk for the field. The case was garnering considerable attention, and if it became widely regarded as evidential, it would reflect very badly on the field as a whole if it was eventually shown to be false.

We were quite unprepared for the reaction to our work from the leaders of the field. Walter Andrus and Jerome Clark aggressively tried to dissuade us from continuing our investigation, and so far they have failed to publish any material critical of the case. We were unaware that such belligerently antiscientific attitudes were so prevalent at the highest levels of ufology. When these same individuals attempted to suppress evidence of an alleged attempted murder, we concluded that their beliefs and actions were incompatible with "real world" events. However, we do not consider the label "deluded" appropriate here, and we remind the reader that these individuals are backed by people such as Harvard psychiatrist John Mack and David Jacobs, professor of history at Temple University.

Despite our disappointment, we strongly support scientific research into the abduction phenomena and would like to call attention to high quality studies in the field (e.g., Ring and Rosing, 1990; Rodeghier, Goodpaster and Blatterbauer, 1991). We also believe that the core abduction experience has not been adequately explained within normal scientific frameworks. We commend the work of Hufford (1982) in exploring similar issues.

The present case has significant implications for assessing the true nature of the abduction phenomena. The idea that actual extra-terrestrial physical creatures are abducting people has been vigorously promoted in the scientific literature and in the media. Jacobs has promoted that view in the *New York Times* (Hinds, 1992) as well as in the *Journal of UFO Studies* (Jacobs, 1992). He suggests that the ET aliens are visiting earth in order to obtain human sperm and eggs. In his *JUFOS* article, Jacobs was bitterly critical of Ring and Rosing, saying that they ignored "cases of witnesses seeing others being abducted while not being abducted themselves" (p. 162). Surprisingly, he gave no citations for any of these cases. Hansen wrote to Jacobs requesting such citations but received no reply. Jacobs' article was lavish in its praise for Hopkins' work, and we suspect that Jacobs had in mind the Napolitano case when he wrote his article. We would like to remind the reader that it was Hopkins (1992a) who wrote: "The importance of this case is virtually immeasurable, as it powerfully supports both the objective reality of UFO abductions and the accuracy of regressive hypnosis." Because the argument for the "objective

reality of UFO abductions" relies heavily on Hopkins' work, our findings call into question this entire theoretical perspective.

In our judgment, conscious hoaxes are rare in the abduction field. The vast majority of those claiming to be abducted have had some kind of intense personal experience, whatever the ultimate cause. Nevertheless, the problems of fraud and hoaxing have long been a problem in ufology, especially for cases with high visibility. This will continue. Researchers must become more open minded to the potential for hoaxing, yet not be blinded to the genuine phenomena. This is a difficult balance.

Some have questioned possible motives in this case; it is impossible to obtain certain knowledge here. Perhaps Linda really had some kind of an abduction experience (Butler believes this is likely to be the case). As she became acquainted with Hopkins and other abductees, she may have wanted to vindicate them—to save them from ridicule and derision. Perhaps money was the only motivation. Possibly there was a combination of factors. It does appear that if this was a hoax, it was not perpetrated by a lone individual. Collaborators would include the woman on the bridge, an X-ray operator, and a man (or men) preparing the tape recordings. However, we want to emphasize that we have no direct evidence to implicate Hopkins in attempted deception.

Cynics might criticize Hopkins, saying that he ignored the obvious problems because he was motivated by money that might accrue from books and movie rights. While this might possibly be an unconscious factor, critics rarely acknowledge that Hopkins does not charge abductees for his services (unlike some "professionals"). Hopkins has spent an enormous amount of his own time and money investigating the phenomena. Furthermore, he does not have an academic position subsidized by the tax payers. One should not begrudge him the profits from his books. Hopkins has been involved in considerable controversy, and some have disputed his methods. Nevertheless, he has done much to bring the abduction problem to the attention of scientists and the mental health community, and his efforts have made it much more acceptable to discuss such strange encounters. Abduction experiences are often emotional and traumatic, and the abductees need considerable support. Hopkins has attempted to provide much needed aid.

The outside critic who is not directly involved in such activities almost never recognizes how difficult it is to serve as both a therapist and as a scientist. Those persons trying to help abductees emotionally need to provide warmth, acceptance and trust. The scientist, however, needs to be critically open minded and somewhat detached and analytical. The two functions are not altogether compatible. We cannot realistically expect one individual to be 100% effective in both roles. By the nature of the endeavor, those trying to be helpful can be vulnerable to deception.

APPENDIX

A Note on the Hansen-Clark Communications

One of the more entertaining aspects of this case has been the resulting missives by Hansen (1992a, 1992b) and Clark (1992a, 1992b) which have been widely circulated and posted on electronic bulletin boards. We encourage those interested to obtain copies [*All in Ohio UFO Notebook & MUFON of Ohio Newsletter, March 1993, issues 4 and 5. MidOhio Research Associates, address on back cover*]. Clark's (1992b) most recent piece deserves comment. He now says that he now does not accept Linda's claims about the kidnapping and attempted murder by government agents. However, in a telephone conversation with him on October 6, 1992, he told Hansen that he accepted those claims. Hansen did not tape the conversation, but he is willing to provide a sworn statement to that effect. Hansen also talked with Marcello Truzzi who had spoken to Clark near the same

time. Truzzi understood that Clark believed that Linda was sincere in her claims and was telling the truth to the best of her ability.

The salient points are summarized as follows:

1) At the 1992 MUFON symposium, Linda Napolitano spoke in front of hundreds of people and claimed that she was kidnapped by government agents.

2) Clark told both Hansen and Truzzi that he accepted Linda's story (i.e., that she was telling the truth to the best of her ability).

3) Hopkins claims to have much evidence that could be used to identify the culprits.

4) Hopkins flew Clark to New York, whereupon Clark aggressively injected himself into matters and vigorously opposed continuing an outside investigation and reporting the alleged felonies to law enforcement authorities. He defended this position, in writing, saying: "if this story is true, it is not just a UFO case but a 'politically sensitive' event because it supposedly involves a political figure of international stature...banging on the wrong doors could alert the relevant agency that two of its agents were leaking a huge secret." (Clark, 1992a, p. 1)

We will let the readers decide whether Clark's initial position was compatible with "real-world" considerations.

We are gratified that Clark has taken the time to comment, at length, on these issues, and in a style so typical of his level of dispassionate commentary. We caution readers that Clark perhaps may be currently acutely embarrassed by his statement quoted in point 4 and may feel the need to obscure this central issue. Nevertheless, we are pleased that he now seems to have made a cathartic conversion.

References

- Baskin, Anita (1992). Antimatter: "High-rise abductions: Alien abductions routinely occur in big cities and high-rise buildings around the world," *Omni*, Vol. 14, No. 7, p. 75
- Clark, Jerome (1992a). "The Politics of Torquemada; or, Earth Calling Hansen's Planet," 612 Oscar Avenue, Canby, Minnesota 56220. October 24, 1992. [This paper has been circulated and posted on electronic bulletin boards]
- (1992b). "Wasting Away in Torquemadaville," November 30, 1992. [This paper has been circulated]
- De Brosses, Marie-Therese (1992). "Enlèves par les E.T.!" *Paris Match*, 17 September, pp. 13, 14, 18, 96, 98
- Drano the Sewerian [pseudonym] (1992). "SETI and military personnel monitor secret UFO abduction conference at MIT," *Third Eyes Only*, July/August, No. 4, pp. 42-44
- Fowler, Raymond E. (editor) (1983). *MUFON Field Investigator's Manual*, Seguin, TX: Mutual UFO Network.
- Hansen, George P. (1992a). "Attempted Murder vs. The Politics of UFOlogy: A Question of Priorities in the Linda Napolitano Case," 20 October 1992. [This paper has been circulated and posted on a number of electronic bulletin boards and published in several periodicals including *The New Jersey Chronicle*, Vol. 3, Nos. 1/2, September-December, 1992; *MUFON of Ohio Newsletter*, No. 3, Second November 1992 Issue; *Third Eyes Only*, No. 6, November 1992; *UFO Spotters Newsletter*, No. 16, 1992; *Minnesota MUFON Newsletter*, No. 37, October 1992]
- (1992b). "'Torquemada' Responds to Jerome Clark." 23 November 1992. [This paper has been circulated and posted on a number of electronic bulletin boards..]
- Hatfield, Scott (1992). "X-Ray Said to Show Alien Implant," *ADVANCE for Radiologic Science Professionals*, October 26, p.11
- Hinds, Michael deCourcy (1992). "Taking U.F.O.'s for Credit, and for Real," *New York Times*, 28 October, p. B9
- Hopkins, Budd (1981). *Missing Time: A Documented Study of UFO Abductions*. New York: Richard Marek.
- (1987). *Intruders: The Incredible Visitations at Copley Woods*. New York: Random House.
- (1991). "Innocent Bystanders," *IF—The Bulletin of the Intruders*

Foundation, Vol. 1, No. 3, pp. 1-4

—(1992a). "A doubly witnessed abduction," *Abstracts: Abduction Study Conference at Massachusetts Institute of Technology* prepared by Andrea Pritchard. June 13-17, p. III-B

—(1992b). "An Open Letter From Budd Hopkins," *MUFON UFO Journal*, June, p. 20

—(1992c). "The Linda Cortile [Napolitano] Abduction Case," *MUFON UFO Journal*, September, pp. 12-16

—(1992d). "The Linda Cortile [Napolitano] Abduction Case: Part II 'The Woman on the Bridge' [sic]," *MUFON UFO Journal*, December, pp. 5-9

Hufford, David J. (1982). *The Terror That Comes in the Night: An Experience-Centered Study of Supernatural Assault Traditions*. Philadelphia, PA: University of Pennsylvania Press.

Jacobs, David M. (1992). "On Studying the Abduction Phenomenon Without Knowing What It Is," *Journal of UFO Studies*, New Series, Vol. 3, 153-163

Jefferson, David J. (1992). "A Harvard doctor offers trauma relief for UFO 'abductees'," *Wall Street Journal*, May 14, pp. A1, A10

Mack, John E. (1992a). "Helping Abductees," *International UFO Reporter*, July/August, pp. 10-15, 20

—(1992b). "Other Realities: The 'Alien Abduction' Phenomenon," *Noetic Sciences Review*, Autumn, pp. 5-11

McKenna, Chris (1992). "Doc 'Abducted by Aliens' Ruled Fit to Work," *New York Post*, November 21, pp. 5, 13

Reeves-Stevens, Garfield (1989). *Nighteyes*. New York: Doubleday.

Ring, Kenneth and Rosing, Christopher J. (1990). "The Omega Project: A Psychological Survey of Persons Reporting Abductions and Other UFO Encounters," *Journal of UFO Studies*, New Series, Vol. 2, 49-98

Rodeghier, Mark; Goodpaster, Jeff and Blatterbauer, Sandra (1991). "Psychosocial Characteristics of Abductees: Results From the CUFOs Abduction Project," *Journal of UFO Studies*, New Series, Vol. 3, 59-90

Sontag, Deborah (1992). "Reverence and Rigidity in the New Age: At the Whole Life Expo the Spirits are Willing So Long as the Wallet is Not Weak," *New York Times*, October 5, pp. B1, B2

Stacy, Dennis (1992). "The 1992 MUFON Symposium," *MUFON UFO Journal*, August, pp. 3-10

Thompson, Keith (1991). *Angels and Aliens: UFOs and the Mythic Imagination*. Reading, MA: Addison-Wesley Publishing Company.

Unusual Personal Experiences: An Analysis of the Data from Three National Surveys Conducted by the Roper Organization. (1992). Las Vegas, NV: Bigelow Holding Corporation.

Acknowledgements

We would like to thank Philip J. Klass for assistance. We would also like to thank Vincent Creevy for providing materials and bringing the novel *Nighteyes* to our attention. Thanks are also due to several who provided help but do not want their names associated with the field of ufology.

Joseph Stefula is a former Special Agent for the U.S. Army Criminal Investigations Command and is a former MUFON State Director For New Jersey. He resigned his directorship shortly after finishing this investigation. 7 Michigan Terrace, Browns Mills, NJ 08015

Richard Butler is a former law enforcement and security police specialist for the U.S. Air Force and now a UFO investigator researching abductions and government cover-ups. P.O. Box 65, Mays Landing, NJ 08330

George Hansen has conducted parapsychological research and is author of the article "CSICOP and the Skeptics: An Overview" which appeared in the January 1992 *Journal of the American Society for Psychical Research*. Princeton Arms North 1, Apt. 59, Cranbury, NJ 08512

A number of articles have appeared in the wake of this paper, the following have come to the attention of the editor:

International UFO Reporter (IUR) Vol. 18, No. 2, March/April 1993
"Saucer Smearers" by Jerome Clark.
"Why the Linda Case is a Hoax" by Donald A. Johnson
"The Impossible Testimony of Janet Kimball" by Willy Smith
"House of Cards: The Butler/Hansen/Stefula Critique of the Cortile Case" by Budd Hopkins.
"A Matter of Ethics" by David M. Jacobs
"Stirring Our Deepest Fears" by John E. Mack
IUR Vol. 18, Nos 3 & 4, May/June & Aug/Sept. 1993
"Letters" from Willy Smith, Jeffrey Sainio, Phillip J. Klass, Robert H. Coddington, Ronald C. Tanguay

Brief Summary of Hopkins' Errors Regarding the Critique by Stefula, Butler, and Hansen by George P. Hansen. SASE to author.

MUFON UFO Journal No. 300, April, 1993.
"Rejoinder to Critique of Budd Hopkins" by Walt Andrus
MUFON UFO Journal No. 302, June, 1993.
"A Light at the End of the Tunnel" by Linda Cortile.

The Complete "Linda Cortile" Interview by Sal Amendola. Updated from *MUFON-NYC Newsletter*. Available from the author at P.O. Box 280-169, Brooklyn, NY 11228-0004

Skeptics UFO Newsletter (SUN) No. 22, July 1993
"Hopkins, Jacobs and Clark Attack Critics Who Question Linda's 'Beam-Me-Up-Scotty' Abduction Tale" by editor/publisher Phillip J. Klass. 404 "N" St. SW, Washington, DC 20024

editor's notes on the controversy

The preceding paper has caused quite a bit of controversy, with rebuttals and accusations against the authors appearing in arguably the two major U.S. ufological publications, though neither published the critique itself. In my opinion, these replies did not give a clear idea of its contents, and some contained misleading information. I assume most readers interested in the case don't have regular access to the computer bulletin boards or newsletters in which it appeared, it's published here so that they can decide for themselves.

The decision to publish was made before the rebuttals came out. I wouldn't have published a piece of this length if it were just an overblown piece of editorializing, or if the authors had engaged in the silly rhetoric that has diverted some of their opponents. The authors presented their information in a straightforward manner that should have made it easy for proponents to respond to their charges.

After the decision was made, I began to hear things about the way the authors handled their investigation that caused me some concern, and I was prepared to pull the critique should anything damning have come up. I have since been presented with information, which I believe reliable, that many of these criticisms were either unsubstantiated, misleading, or false.

I find it hard to avoid the impression that their detractors have consciously or otherwise avoided dealing with the points of the critique, and instead relied on a sort of spin control of thin allegations as to character, motivations, and conduct. Space forces me to deal mainly with Hopkins' response, which I felt relied rather too heavily on factual errors, unsupported character attacks, rhetorical technique, and the attitude that he and his clique knew best—without the willingness to actually give information to verify this. Hopkins himself characterized their critique as a "house of cards"; as such it should have been simple to deal with their arguments. In my opinion, his own handling of his response forces us to take the critique seriously.

Before going on, I think I'd better make a pedantic point. However much we may talk about the "ultimate reality" of the Napolitano case or any other aspect of the abduction phenomena, all we ever actually discuss is how far the evidence we can examine supports a particular viewpoint. My judgements on running the critique were predicated entirely on questions about that evidence and the conduct of the case's proponents, vs. the claims they were making for it. I wish to state for the record my decisions were not part of any vendetta, conspiracy, or attempt to spread the poison of a cold and empty soul through the solemn corridors of ufology. I'll

leave it to the reader to decide whether I'm a well-meaning dupe.

If the case is valid, then it's unfortunate that Hopkins didn't do a better job in replying to the criticisms, and that he chose to start promoting the case before he was ready and/or able to come forward with the evidence to support it. If Stefula, Butler, and Hansen are wrong, it will have little effect on ufology. If Hopkins and the other well-known investigators supporting the case are wrong, it will have a serious effect on the perception of ufology as a legitimate pursuit, and the validity of abductions in general. Others have pointed out that if there are problems with the case, it's better that they be pointed out early and from within ufology. When presented with any instance of unexplained phenomena, we're all obliged to be skeptical of it—a term that does not imply disbelief.

This started as a summary of charges against the authors of the critique along with my own misgivings about how the responses to it were handled. I decided it would be more useful for readers to get the author's side of the allegations, and the following is based on phone conversations with Stefula, Hansen, and a reliable source close to the investigation who wishes to remain anonymous. As such, it might seem biased towards the authors of the critique, but their critics have now had their chance in print. Some of the things said about the authors that could be addressed aren't (or are addressed in less detail) for reasons of space or complexity, other details are omitted because I tried to stick to the published debate. However, you have to evaluate this on the evidence presented here, rather than my assurances. References to published material are from the list above.

Any responsible person should review the articles on all sides of the issue before coming to an opinion. Everything published in the *Journal* is presented for your information and consideration, not as any sort of definitive answer or truth.

In the critique the authors point out that their account is based on information published and presented at conferences, as well from their own interviews with Napolitano. They also point out that some of what she told them contradicted Hopkins account at the 1992 MUFON Symposium. (She's admitted to lying on a couple of minor points.) This would certainly seem to be a point one would want to address in a rebuttal, yet Hopkins does not mention it.¹

Hopkins gives a list of twelve things they've said that are not true. Two of these are identified in the critique as coming from Napolitano. By not dealing with this, Hopkins negates his own criticism...saying that a given piece of information is not true is not the

same as saying that Napolitano did not report it to them.

Another problem is that ten items on Hopkins' list of errors do not appear in the critique, and Hansen and Stefula say they never said at least eight of these. As for the other two, they do claim that during the February 1st, 1992 meeting Napolitano told them her husband was not at home during the abduction. Stefula also said they had been given information that Hopkins was seriously pursuing the possibility that the two men were with the secret service, and that depending on how you interpreted it, Hopkins seemed to have for a time thought they were (though he does not now), so Stefula may have said something like this.

One of the assertions that did not appear in the report was "They also claim Linda's son was abducted two months before her November 30, 1989, abduction and that she neglected to tell me of this until months later". In Phillip J. Klass's newsletter, he quotes Hopkins as saying at the 1992 MUFON symposium in Albuquerque: "This is only a recent discovery of mine, but even before the November 30 incident, Linda's youngest son—who was about six years old at the time—had told his mother in great panic that he wakened up and there were little men there and they had taken him out the window." Another assertion that does not appear is that the two agents suffered nervous breakdowns. Klass points out that Hopkins said that "One of the men, Dan, suffered a major nervous breakdown," and read a portion of a letter from Dan which said Rich "had to take a leave of absence because this thing had more or less destroyed him...". Yet Hopkins says "Not one single statement in the long list above is true. Not one." (emphasis his)

Hopkins says "Instead of apologizing for publishing often egregious errors, they have simply moved on to new, equally uncertain claims and assumptions." Hansen points out in his list of Hopkins' errors that "Other than the apparent lies by Ms. Napolitano, Hopkins has identified no factual errors in our report." The critique is the only thing the three of them had published on the subject (Hansen distributed two papers questioning why the case was not reported to the authorities, but these don't seem to apply).²

Hopkins also says that "From the very first these men have had to shift their ground again and again as they discovered that much of their information and many of their assumptions were dead wrong." Neither Hansen or Stefula know what he is referring to.

"What's truly distressing is the extensive devotion of space in UFO publications to ego-fueled controversies that may muddle issues more than clarify them...When facts and circumstances become subordinate to character disparagement and righteous indignation, objective research and scholarly erudition suffer."

Robert H. Coddington

letter in *IUR*, Vol. 18, No. 3, May/June, 1993

Hopkins claims that the problems with Richard and Dan's presence with the third man come from the assumption that they were with the Secret Service, but since they were not, it's rules and procedures don't apply. However, the authors don't assume they were Secret Service agents, and according to Stefula, other protective services use Secret Service procedures. They contend that their consultant in the dignitary protective service gave general information that would apply to other agencies.

On the the arguments about the *New York Post* loading dock the critique did miscommunicate its point. Hopkins points out that the loading dock is enclosed and faces away from the apartment building. Stefula concurs, and says the point was not that it could be seen directly from the building, but that there were trucks coming and going, that employees went outside to take smoke breaks, and that while Hopkins says if the garage is filled the drivers either park

and go in or to a café, this is not always the case. All of these represent a *possibility* of witnesses that should have been checked. (The loading dock supervisor apparently thought it odd that nobody saw an object as bright as described, and pointed out they had two chances, when she was picked up and when she was brought back.)³

Stefula told me that the significant point was not that no one there saw it, but that Hopkins hadn't checked a potential source of witnesses a short distance away. As for the other items the critique says weren't checked, Hopkins doesn't mention them.

As for the evidence the authors haven't seen, Hopkins mentions other corroborative witnesses, letters, signed statements, audio and video tapes, and physical samples...but no details on what they witnessed, what the contents of the tapes are, etc. (Some of the tapes may be the normal type generated during UFO investigations, physical evidence apparently includes sand off her clothes.) Without these details we really can't evaluate this or say that it shows the authors to be off-base. He also makes several logical arguments against a hoax (such as why would a hoaxer do this or that, the number of people involved, etc.) and argues that the *Nighteyes* similarities are frivolous and based on selective details of the book. These are matters of interpretation, with the novel they rest on Hopkins' own selective details and her being incapable of embellishing the story.

"The *IUR* articles resound with a dogmatic tone, emotionally—but not objectively—challenging the work of [Butler, Hansen, Stefula]..."

"This strange mind-linked brotherhood seems to think that evidence doesn't count, that their joint pronouncements are enough, sheltered by an angelic force field immune to fact or discussion..."

Tom Benson

letter to *Saucer Smear*, Vol. 40, No. 5, June 10, 1993

There are a number of allegations about improper behaviour on the part of the authors, probably the most serious is Hopkins' claim that Hansen posted Napolitano's unlisted phone number on an electronic board "presumably with the wish that she will be further harassed". David Jacobs just says they "published" it, Napolitano says they placed it on national and international bulletin boards. None say what bulletin boards, or their source for this information. My source and Stefula inform me that UFO journalist Antonio Huneus has tried to track this down, but has been unable to find any substantiation (Huneus was out of the country, so couldn't be reached for comment). Both authors say they did not post it, and so far as they know, no copies of the alleged postings have been produced.

If there is evidence, then why wasn't it produced or details given when the charges were made? Perhaps a potentially distraught abductee might be excused for being less than careful. Hopkins makes his claim in an article where he accuses them of making "slandorous charges" and trying to "build a reputation-trashing case" and says "If these three can be seen as thieves guilty of stealing the Cortile family's good reputation...". Jacobs makes his in an article entitled "A Matter Of Ethics". This is a serious charge—they should know the burden of proof is on them, as well as the difference between assertion and evidential proof. Hopkins thinks it significant that the authors of the critique had not previously published anything in the field of UFO research, or addressed a major conference—but if this is the best that researchers with the star factor of Hopkins and Jacobs can do, then this criticism seems to be negated.

Jacobs also accuses them of "piously claiming that it was 'not illegal'". He gives no details as to when, how, to whom, or in response to what this was said. Hansen and Stefula say it's not true.

If the accusations had been submitted here, the information would have to be in the article to be published. I don't know why the

other publications didn't require this. (The editor of *IUR*'s piece criticizing Stefula, Butler, and Hansen was titled "Saucer Smearers".)

Jacobs also says they "called her husband's place of work and singled him out by name as a possible UFO sighter" but makes no mention of how this allegation was verified. According to them, they only verified that he worked there.

Hopkins alleges that during a break at one of his abductee support group meetings, he saw Stefula walking away from an abductee who was in tears and told him that Stefula had been badgering her with questions about the experiences she had earlier described to the group. I've talked to a member of the Center who witnessed the incident, William P. LaParl, who also is a member of Hopkins' Intruders Foundation. While he is not an abductee himself, he has attended a number of the support group meetings, had previously met the abductee in question, and considers some of the abductees he's met there to be friends. He disputes Hopkins account.

According to LaParl, she had just finished speaking in front of a fairly large group, and was already in an emotional state from recounting her story. There were several people around her when Stefula approached (apparently asking questions themselves). He says Stefula asked *one* question, as to what kind of car it was (According to Stefula, what color.). LaParl could see she was on the verge of tears, so made some sort of light comment, and led Stefula away. He stresses that Stefula was friendly and there was nothing accusatory in his voice. He also questions other aspects of Hopkins account.

Hopkins places this event in the fall of 1991. Stefula was at a meeting in October 1991, but says the event in question took place in April of 1992. LaParl says the fall 1991 date is out of the question, as he barely knew Stefula at that point; his own recollections and records support the April date. According to Stefula, at the October 1992 meeting described in the critique, Napolitano claimed she told him the things she had because she had heard about the incident...despite it not having happened at the time.

Given the way Hopkins presented the bulletin board allegation and other points listed above and below, I have doubts about how careful a reporter he is.

Hopkins uses factual errors to denigrate Stefula, saying he did not have "the advantage of an enriching higher education". Stefula has a Masters Degree in Administration of Criminal Justice. Hopkins also said he'd been told Stefula had been an enlisted man and a military policeman, and that "He had acquired his habits of distrust and heavy-handed interrogation, I assumed, from too many months of listening to soldiers lying about who stole the cigarettes from the PX." Actually, he served as a Chief Warrant Officer from 1982 to 1988, and never served as a military policeman. He was the operations officer for all felony investigations with the Criminal Investigations Division at Ft. Dix.

Hopkins says that "At no time did they inform me of these doubts before they made them public, nor did they ask me if there were logical answers to what they referred to as troubling questions." Stefula's places events as follows: After Hopkins' presentation at the 1992 MUFON symposium, he was talking about the discrepancies to George Filer (currently MUFON state director for New Jersey), Philip J. Klass was sitting in front of them and asked to join the conversation (they did not go to him, as Hopkins alleges). Shortly after the conference, Stefula contacted Walt Andrus, outlining his concerns and asking for a review. As stated in the critique, Butler contacted Hopkins to discuss the matter with them, but Hopkins declined. Stefula also points out that Napolitano asked them not to inform Hopkins she was talking to them, and that for a long time all they had was her testimony, their serious investigation of the case not beginning until "the name-calling started."

Critics have made a point of linking their names with Klass,

who said in his newsletter that they never encouraged him to publicize their views. Hansen reports that Klass said it would be better if he kept his distance, though he did provide them with some material. Klass phoned them occasionally and they answered his questions, like they would anyone else, Hansen pointing out that his calls were cordial but short. He also pointed out that he previously had sharp correspondence with Klass over his CSICOP paper (see biographical note). Hopkins accuses Hansen of sounding like a "CSICOPer"—I suggest that you read the CSICOP paper for its own sake, but judge how fair a comment this is.

Hopkins says Hansen "or one of the serfs" gave Napolitano's name and a personal letter she'd lent them (from one of the agents) to James Moseley for publication in *Saucer Smear*. Stefula says another researcher he had given a copy for examination sent it to Moseley.

Hansen points out that by that time she had appeared at the MUFON conference, and so in his view was a public figure, so he probably would have given Moseley her name had he asked.⁴ Stefula said that while working in law enforcement he's dealt with informants and knows about promises of confidentiality, but that those deals are "out the window" if he finds out he's being lied to.

"...on one side, you've got Phil Klass and his band of GRUNTING naysayers, and on the other, Budd Hopkins and his group of GROWLING yeasayers. I suggest we leave them to their territorial wars and get on with the real business at hand...the UFO/abduction phenomenon. Because the plain fact is, until Hopkins produces some additional evidence, there's really nothing more to argue about...except, that is, what they've been arguing about, namely, 'territory.'"

Jack Greenfield

editorial in *MUFON-NYC Newsletter*, Vol. II, No. 1, Summer, 1993

Hopkins says "The information on which they base their theory is extraordinarily poor" that their case consists of "nothing more than speculation" and "they go no further than to claim that this or that remark or bit of behavior on Linda's part 'raises serious questions'" while "As I will demonstrate, there are clear reasons for their devious and shockingly unprofessional behavior."

What are these clear reasons? One is that they set out to discredit the case in revenge for Hopkins' rebuke following the alleged incident at the abductee support group meeting. The problem is that before this event supposedly took place, Stefula had already discussed the case—including details that diverged from the later version and his own concerns—with several other researchers. Should anyone like to challenge him on this, those researchers included Donald A. Johnson, a psychologist and member of the CUFOS board of directors, the aforementioned George Filer, and Robert Durant, a section director for MUFON in New Jersey. In any case, the only evidence presented is that they were annoyed when he told them off, and it seems an awful lot of trouble to go to simply for being rebuked by Budd Hopkins and Stefula being "banned forever from my home" (Hopkins himself says Stefula was perhaps at only one previous meeting.). The jump to "I should have realized then, in the fall of 1991, that Stefula and Butler may well have decided upon some form of ultimate revenge for their humiliation." seems to be a not fully supported intuitive leap, though a representative sample of Hopkins' dramatic flair.

Another reason is that Butler thinks Napolitano a liar because he believes that only people of a Native American or Celtic background are abducted, saying that Butler had told a Jewish member of his group that she could not be a "real or hardcore abductee". Butler had talked about the theory to Hansen and my source, and their impression was that he felt they were only more likely to be abducted than people of different heritage. Beyond that they pointed out that

Butler has had lots of theories, and is always suggesting new ones, therefore it would be uncharacteristic of him to take this one so seriously that he would brand Napolitano a liar because of it, or tell a Jewish abductee her experiences were not valid.

Hopkins points out, correctly, that Stefula doesn't believe in the physical reality of abductions. He also makes the rather odd statement that "There is no evidence that George accepts the possible reality of UFO abductions." (How much is there that we have no evidence Hopkins—or any of us—believes?) Just because someone is not convinced the evidence supports the physical reality of abductions does not mean that "Thus he [Stefula] and Butler would have agreed at the outset, though for different reasons, that Linda was a liar." It's also rather weak evidence for someone trying to destroy a case. (It should be pointed out that Stefula is capable of working with abductee Butler, as well as openly expressing his skepticism in front of him.) While I agree that a disbelief in the possible reality of abductions may have left some unable to evaluate the phenomena as a whole, this cannot be used to ignore specific criticisms of a case. The very fact that someone disagrees with you may make them better able to see problems that you missed.

Hopkins quotes Hansen saying he believes in "the importance of the UFO abduction phenomenon" but never to Hopkins' knowledge saying that he believes that abductions may have taken place. Hopkins finds the wording "both curious and interesting." It reminds him of the CIA's Robertson Panel, which "believed so strongly in 'the importance of the UFO phenomenon' that it recommended a campaign of public denigration and ridicule." but rejected the phenomenon's physical reality. The implication is that simply those seven words are enough to indicate that Hansen was following their example (Or is it in reference to his suspicions that Hansen is a government agent?). This is an incredibly weak, low, grasping point. Similarity is not identity, neither is being vaguely reminded.

Hansen seems to have made a particularly strong impression on Hopkins. In addition to being a "fanatic", Hopkins says "In my brief meetings with him, certain personal characteristics were immediately obvious." Among these were that he "will use any tactic to win, no matter what the human cost." and that "apparently he would rather destroy an innocent person than lose what he perceives to be the abstract argument." The reason for this "because the soul of George Hansen is, essentially, the soul of a hater. He behaves as if he has declared war on most of life." Aside from stating that among his colleagues in parapsychology he's known for "stubbornness, tenacity, and lack of concern for the feelings of others," the only real evidence Hopkins presents is the unsupported bulletin board claims.

In addition to our phone conversations I've met George Hansen at three events, and probably spent several hours conversing with him alone or in groups at each one. He's seemed to me to be intelligent, thoughtful, and have a high regard for intellectual honesty. I've seen him carry on friendly conversations with people he disagreed with without alienating them (me for instance). I've not heard anyone remark (including those who've known him longer than I have) that chills ran up their spine in his presence, or that they sensed emanations of spiritual corruption coming off him. Of course, if they were as devoid of humanity and virtue as he was, perhaps they wouldn't...but if they were *all* like that, I really think I would have noticed. Unless I'm like that too (Sometimes your best friends won't tell you.) I apologize (though not deeply) for the sarcasm, it's just that it's terribly difficult to deal with such allegations seriously.⁵

Look at the final section of the critique, is it characteristic of fanaticism, or another example of his deviousness? The reader will have to work out whether he wears "...the protective paraphernalia of written academic discourse as a coat of chain mail to conceal the inner man." or is just conducting the debate on a different level than Hopkins, who compares them to the World Trade Center bombers.

Hopkins says at the beginning that "...I know all too well how the credibility of any investigation can be destroyed, misinterpreted, or exaggerated by those with special reasons to do so." and later accuses "They have tried to build a reputation-trashing case consisting of nothing more than speculation and a particularly smarmy kind of innuendo...". I suggest everyone read Hopkins article and decide for themselves how many of his criticisms apply to himself.

Hopkins gives a greater impression of being swept up in emotion than the authors of the critique. If Hopkins wants to use the standards he himself applies in his rebuttal, one can make just as good a hypothetical case that he is the one making attacks out of personal attachment, professional pride, because they don't agree with his views, or because Hansen once put his foot up on what he thought was an old board but was actually one of Hopkins' artworks.

I don't think people should use those standards, even if they do clearly identify their case as hypothetical. While there was psychological speculation in the critique, it was identified as such, and set apart in an interpretive section towards the end (One is certainly free to question whether the facts can support the speculations as far as they're taken.). Hopkins makes his speculations as to motivation the primary factor of his rebuttal.

"...At the recent MUFON Convention, Budd Hopkins told me that if I was right about the Linda Napolitano case, then Linda should have her children taken away from her. Needless to say, Hopkins' attitude is not conducive to eliciting the truth from Linda."

George Hansen

letter to *Saucer Smear*, Vol. 40, No. 7, September 10, 1993

It's been argued that Hopkins investigation is not yet complete, and all the information not out, so that we should withhold judgement or even criticism until his final report released. I agree that we shouldn't make any final decision on the reality of the event, however as for questions and criticism, this was entirely Hopkins' decision. He has published articles on it, spoken publicly about it, and discussed it on a nationally syndicated television program. By doing so, he opened the subject to debate, as Hopkins must have known before he did so. He has been actively promoting the case, and I don't think it's reasonable that others should keep quiet while waiting for a final report. If Hopkins didn't think the investigation was fairly complete, it would have been irresponsible of him to come out with a case with the implications this has. If he needed time to follow up on certain aspects uninterrupted, all he had to do was to wait until he was finished to publicize the case.

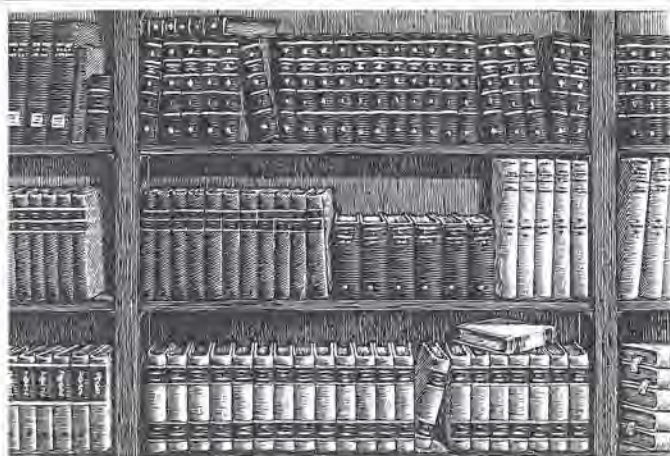
Perhaps the unreleased information will clear up some of the objections. However, in Donald A. Johnson's *IUR* article he says "A couple of Hopkins' inner-circle members have informed me what that evidence is, and I am not impressed." I was in a small group discussing this case which included a member of the Board of Advisors of Hopkins' Intruders Foundation who certainly seemed to have a negative attitude towards the case (and did not display one towards the authors), and I've been told this is the correct.

It was Hopkins who decided to put the case up to scrutiny with incomplete information, and I think it's a cop-out to afterwards mock someone because they haven't seen it all. It seems to me that Hopkins is using the unpublished information as a crutch to support the published aspects of the case, which raises the question of whether his public accounts have been more interim scientific reports or more publicity.

It has also been argued that since Hopkins and others supporting the case are respected ufologists, they must obviously have

Continued on page 10

BOOK REVIEWS



by Various

Crash At Corona

by Stanton T. Friedman and Don Berliner

Paragon House, 1992

Hardback, 210 pages, \$19.95

Reviewed by Martin Caidin

Reviewing this book was a lesson in dichotomy. I do not know Stanton T. Friedman, which is an advantage in reviewing an author's work because there are no personal issues or prejudices involved.

The split in this attitude came with the name of Don Berliner, whose name I have known very well, and respected highly, for a long time as one of the better aviation/science writers in the business. That's where the hesitation comes in, because I expected, in terms of accuracy and sharpness and clarity of comment, more than this book offers. And that is regrettable, because it's obvious much research effort went into this project, and to this reviewer, it's also obvious that once all the heavy spadework was done, the book functions as if much of it was thrown together to meet a publisher's deadline—resulting in 1) factual errors that have no business in these pages and which I am amazed ever got past Don Berliner, and 2) statements made with such authority that they are predisposed to be fact but in reality are opinion, and often, from Friedman, opinion resting on a foundation of sand.

Having committed myself with my own neck on the block, which is what a reviewer should do if he is being critical, or he should not say a word, let's cut the mustard and get right to it.

First, opinion. I really looked forward to this work. I am not unfamiliar with MJ-12 or Majestic 12, or by whatever name that well-circulated report has been chugging around the UFO circuit for lo these many years. I do not *know* if MJ-12 is factual. If has appeared in so many versions with so many variations on quotes that I don't believe anyone could come up with a definitive, inarguable position that this is the Real McCoy. That's hat happens to reports that get shunted around the subway system of distribution rather than in broad daylight. In the copying and transfers certain items become "edited" which, when you get down to it, is sort of "custo-

mizing" the report. But since no one really *knows* about Corona or Roswell, despite what Stanton Friedman has to say—and Don Berliner, by their agreement, says it for him—we'll move to specifics.

First, up Atlanta, Georgia way there's a television producer by the name of Marc Wolf who lives up to his name; predatory reporting of the finest kind. He sets up his target and he goes in with fangs bared and camera-and-recorders going nonstop. Wolf has videotaped many of the people who appear in this book, and the statements in the book, and on that tape, do not quite jibe with one another even when they're coming from the same person. I state this immediately not by way of criticism, because in Wolf's case he's letting the camera and recorder do the work and he isn't changing a thing. In the case of Stanton Friedman, I will accept that he took it down the way he was told, or he tape-recorded it, and even more likely, some of his eyewitness accounts were simply passed on to him by people he accepted as trustworthy in the accuracy and/or authenticity of the material he received. It's regrettable that these various sources couldn't have been spliced into comparators by all the people involved, but that's the way the journalistic ball sometimes bounces. The statements in *Crash At Corona* will grab you. The videotape in the hands of Marc Wolf will bring you straight up in your seat.

So before I remove the blade from the scabbard, let me make a point very clear. Errors notwithstanding, my recommendation is that this book should be bought, rented, borrowed, stolen, or whatever, because it is the kind of read that for many reasons is vital to the whole genre of the UFO scene, which of lately has become an extraterrestrial zoo. Enough; to specifics.

On page xiii the authors quote an alleged military press release which is so sparse of information that I am sure Don Berliner will agree that any military officer responsible for spare-ribbed comment should be transferred to the Swiss Navy. In this release, the military is supposed to state that "the rancher stored the disc until such time as he was able to contact the sheriff's office..."

Hold it, good people. That's supposed to be *press* material? Now, I've been investigating UFO reports and sightings ever since I was with the original Continental Air Command/then Air Defense Command under General George E. Stratemeyer, and I've been through so many hundreds of these things that flaws and a mental abscess just leaps out at you. We are being told about a disc that supposedly had the energy system enabling it to flit about, through and beyond our atmosphere with great agility, carrying living beings, and one has good reason to support they had necessary navigation, food, life support, toilet and other systems. Well, the rancher is said to have moved it. How big was it? What did it weigh? *How did he move it?*

Come on, people! Where are *your* questions about so weak and unsupported a release? And then, the incredible addition to the "release" that this Major Marcel "loaned"—*loaned*—the disc to higher headquarters.

Loaned? Are they working for some other government? That this release is so incompetent and sparse is so evident that its very authenticity becomes seriously in doubt. I know, I know; we can't expect every public information officer to know the details of alien discs. Okay. But they should know how to write a release, and this just isn't it. It may not seem like much, but neither Friedman nor Berliner state that the PIO, 1st Lt. Walter Haut, *wrote* the release. Only that he "distributed" it. If this seems like nitpicking small potatoes, you're right. It's from these small acorns of "something that doesn't fit" that big problems grow.

On the immediate next page, we have Major Marcel separating the pieces of an alien flying machine and then bringing in the press to "even handle it." If this thing was a disc, and we can carry the "if" a bit further to suppose it was capable of exoatmospheric flight, then allowing human hands to handle the thing, or pieces of same, with-

our exhaustive scientific breakdown and investigation, well, that's the kind of stuff from which comic books grow.

And finally, in the introduction on page xv, it seems that Friedman finds it amazing if not impossible, that the "small, flimsy contraption, which could hardly have come to earth violently, could have strewn its pieces over 'a square mile' of sheep ranch.

First, if you have four pieces laying within an area of a square mile, you've got your *strum* down pat. Second, many of the research balloons carried cables to which were connected all sorts of radiosonde and other instrumentation. If the balloon fails at altitude, you have a mess of equipment dumping out of the sky at some pretty good speed, beginning to separate in the air and finally pounding into the earth over a fairly large area. *Not the balloon*; but the payload. It happened enough times to eliminate any mysterious impact and spreading out of the payload debris.

Let me get to specific statements before this review approaches book length. On page 3 is the statement that "...not until man entered the age of mechanical flight with the first voyages by the Wright Brothers in 1903..." Hey, everybody. The Wrights made exactly four flights in 1903 and they were all made on December 17th and the longest flight was just over 800 feet, so where's the *voyage*?

Friedman apparently has a source relating to Russian use of German scientists and devices only a few other people have, and they are all dead wrong. The book states that some people suspected that the "ghost rockets" over Scandinavian countries in 1946 "were soviet devices built with the help of captured Nazi scientists and launched from Peenemunde..." Well, the facts are that the Germans torched Peenemunde and blew up its installations six months before the Russians ever got through the gates. The Germans hied off to the Bavarian alps where they wasted no time in surrendering to the Americans. Except for a few who went to France, the German scientists came to the United States and did *not* go to Russia. All one needs do is get the roster of the scientists from Peenemunde and match it against the roster of the German rocket scientists who traveled to the U.S. to work with us. It's an almost-perfect fit.

In this book the descriptions of the foil-like material of the alleged disc crash of 1947 is described as "thin as the foil in a pack of cigarettes, just as light, and yet extremely strong." That's hardly unusual. Try tearing the foil-thin material of the Echo balloons we put into orbit. A strong man can't tear it, but you can easily pierce it with a knife-point. In fact, strength is desired in certain respects and the "thin character" of the material really doesn't matter. Its much like the situation in the Boeing B-17 Flying Fortress, an airplane hell for stout, as tough as they ever came, but with a fairly easy motion you can stab right through the fuselage skin with a screwdriver. Put the blade tip against the skin and whack the butt with the heel of your palm and it busts right on through. In this respect, almost every description of whatever-it-was that was found at Roswell or Corona or anywhere else, when it comes to thin foil, is an almost perfect description of the extremely thin and strong plastics this country has used for years.

On page 11 we find the first (and later repeated) reference to alien bodies possibly being hidden away "in the probably-mythical Hangar 18 at Wright-Patterson Air Force Base..." What's the big mystery? There isn't any Hangar 18 at Wright-Patterson, but there *is* a Building 18. Can it be that these two authors couldn't verify so basic a question?

Page 20: The authors refer to the "end of 1947" and then state that: "The day of the huge jet airliner...was not merely far in the future but also considered only in magazine articles about the wonders of science to come." That's a strange calendar they use for such statements and time-comparisons. Two years after 1947 the first de Havilland Comet was in testing, and three years later it went into

commercial service. Seven years after 1947 the prototype Boeing 707 was in the air and in October of 1958 it was carrying passengers across the Atlantic, and it was a huge jet airliner compared to anything else then flying in the world. That is all hardly "far in the future."

The point being made here is that these statements are weak and seem unfamiliar with dates and aircraft, and it is amazing that this went past not only Don Berliner but also the editors who carried this book along.

Page 22: A reference is made to airliners and their size, and the two aircraft used for this purpose are "a C-54 or Constellation [1940s airliners...]" The C-54 is a Douglas aircraft that is a *military* transport; its civilian conversion following WW II was the DC-4.

Page 26: Here again is that weary old saw that leads people to believe that Kentucky ANG pilot Captain Thomas Mantell was killed by chasing a UFO. The exact phrasing is that "Mantell died in the crash of his P-51 Mustang while trying to check out a UFO reported by hundreds of people." In the generalized manner the statement is not false. It is *misleading*. Mantell was one of several P-51 pilots vectored to climb toward an "unknown object." The other pilots, aware that their airplanes lacked oxygen supplies for the flight, refused to climb to high altitude. Mantell went to some unspecified altitude well above 20,000 feet. Sans oxygen he would be stricken with hypoxia (oxygen deprivation) which at altitude, and because of his rapid ascent, brings on unconsciousness quickly. At that point his fighter fell off into a high-speed dive, its engine still running at climb power. It was witnessed by a farmer's wife as it dove at tremendous speed into the ground. What was in the sky, a Skyhook balloon or a UFO, or whatever, did not cause the crash. Pilot error is the name of that game.

Page 27: Particular attention is paid to possible Soviet development of Horten all-wing aircraft, both gliders and powered models, that could have been mistaken for possible flying saucer sightings. No fault here, but what *is* at fault is no mention whatsoever of many other all-wing, or tailless aircraft, that were flying extensively, including an entire series from Northrop, from single-seat experimental models to huge bombers, to British jet-powered tailless aircraft, to other American tailless aircraft—in other words, the inference seems clear (apologies if I'm wrong here) that the growth of the Horten machines clearly held the spotlight for saucer reports. It simply wasn't so.

Page 33-34: Here we have one of the "permanent great sightings" of a landed UFO at Socorro, as reported by Policeman Lonnie Zamora. Doesn't the word ever get through this business that Zamora some time ago admitted the whole thing was a farce?

Page 40: A plain old blunder, or maybe we'll be kind and offer up a sacrifice to the God of Typesetting where the authors list Yuri Gagarin as making his space flight (orbital) in 1962. Try April 12, 1961, fellas. By the end of 1962 the Russians had also put up Titov, Nikolayev and Popovich in separate Vostoks.

Page 66: The authors state: "Attempts to intercept UFOs in the early days have never been made public." Forty pages earlier the authors spell out the death of Mantell in 1948 in pursuit of a "UFO." It can't be both ways.

Page 82: "A helium-filled balloon cannot explode, nor can it hit the ground in such a way that it will be shattered into a lot of pieces." The facts are that many helium balloons rising to great height have so much internal pressure because of greatly lowered ambient pressure that they "blow" like a balloon punctured by a pin, and their pieces, especially during the long downward fall, are usually scattered quite widely. And as for their heavier payloads, well, drop a typewriter from 90,000 or 120,000 feet and see what happens to it when it slams into the ground!

Page 101: Referring to the possible (in this case the inference

is that it's real) first encounter with the crew (dead or alive) that's obviously ET, the authors state: "Never before in history had anything like this happened: Man had just come face to face with beings from another world." Boy, is that taking a lot for granted! It presupposes that the authors, especially Friedman, *know*, they absolutely *know*, that no such encounter might have happened on a remote island, or Australia, Madagascar, Tasmania, New Zealand, Siberia, Greenland, anywhere in Africa, South America—on and on and on. Or try new Guinea, or Borneo, or anywhere else that's remote and without modern communications. The fact is that the authors DO NOT KNOW if this ever happened before, and they're asking the reader to take a lot for granted.

Page 159: Reference is made to "three Douglas C-54 Skytrooper four-engined transports..." Okay, it's a small point, but from small errors grow bigger errors. For the record, the DC-3 airliner built by Douglas was modified for military service. The C-47 Skytrain entered service as a cargo carrier, the C-53 Skytrooper (two engines, like the rest of the DC-3 lineage) was used essentially as a paratrooper drop aircraft, and the C-54 was a four-engined job designated as "Skymaster."

Page 175: The authors refer to the UFOs as "seemed capable of controlling their radar profile." That's a dandy description, but it sure deserves more attention than this passing phrase. At least give us a conceptual idea of how a flying craft controls "its radar profile." We're not talking stealth here, but *controlling* some manner of profile while airborne.

Page 181: The authors state that despite the time period and numbers of UFOs in our skies, "they have never given any indication of being unfriendly, or of interfering with us." I guess that eliminates all reported (true or not) abduction reports, it also contradicts pilots who received severe skin burns in their aircraft from "unidentified machines" in close proximity, and if the authors really give credence to MJ-12, then they should have reported on the reported (in the MJ-12 report) abduction of an army sergeant dragged screaming into a hovering disc, whose body was found several days later, ten miles away, and surgically mutilated. And also tell us about the major charged with the sergeant's murder, *but acquitted*.

Page 189: Referring to World War II, the authors point out that humans "had managed to kill forty million of their own in a great war, and destroyed much of their own planet." The official "death counts" show that the Russians lost 22 million dead in that war, the Chinese lost more than 20 million, the Germans at least seven to eight million, and now add on the Japanese, the Italians, and the British, and the French, and the Americans, and so many others, and the count goes up to well over 65 million.

Now, in seeming contradiction, cross out these passages just described, and read the book. Its worth it. There's great information and first-person accounts in it. And if we're really lucky, it will sell enough copies so there will be a demand for a second printing, and everything we've just shared can be corrected. Then the book becomes what is magic to every author: Essential to the genre.

The Haunted, One Family's Nightmare

by Robert Curran

(with Hank & Janet Smurl, Ed & Lorraine Warren)

St. Martin's Press, 1988

Reviewed by Dale Bacon

This is the story of the Smurls. Jack and Janet, their children, Heather, Dawn, Carin and Shanon, the family dog Simon, and Jack's parents John and Mary. They all lived happily together in a duplex at 328-330 Chase Street in West Pittston, Pennsylvania.

However, all that changed when Mary Smurl discovered a stain on their new carpet. A stain which would not come out. Then one night the TV burst into flames. Water pipes blew apart at the solderers simultaneously. Claw marks were found on new bathroom fixtures.

By this time most people would think there was a problem somewhere and the Smurls were no exception. Because of the seeming nature of these problems, and being devout Catholics, they prayed for it all to just go away. Such was not the case. The varied and frightening activity intensified. Radios would turn on, even with the plug pulled from the wall. Footsteps were heard, and family members began to feel "touched" by unseen hands.

Janet Smurl was the first to see "it." While doing laundry in the winter of 1985 she heard her name called. Many times. She confided in her family about what had happened and it was more or less forgotten. However, while ironing a few days later, Janet felt a cold chill. Before her eyes she saw a "black human-shaped form. A cape fluttering from its back. But what was most upsetting was that the face had no features at all." (p. 29)

Soon after the sighting, "accidents" began to happen. The terrified Smurls sought help. The church was uninterested in their case. Then one day they came across the names of Ed and Lorraine Warren, who were contacted and agreed to help. Ed and Lorraine confirmed what the Smurls had suspected, that their happy home was occupied by a demon. Oh yes, and three other ghosts as well.

After various attempts to free the Smurls of their problem, all of which failed or were only temporary, they went public.

Jack, Janet, Ed and Lorraine appeared on *People are Talking*, a local call-in TV program. They then consented to an interview with Minnie MacLellen of the *Wilkes-Barre Sunday Independent*. Soon the plight of the Smurls were in every newspaper across the country. "Priests, Expert Fail so far in Helping family get rid of Demons" read the August 22, 1986 headlines. Curious onlookers came out in droves. Reporters hung out by every window and door. What little privacy the family had was now gone.

The book ends on an almost hopeless note. When it went to print in 1988, the Smurls had moved to an undisclosed location. Apparently taking with them the demon and its three friends.

This tale is a prime example of how sensationalism can destroy a potentially serious investigation. I recommend it for information about the haunt itself, if not for the investigative techniques or approach.

ESP For Kids

How To Develop Your Child's Psychic Ability

by Dr. Tag Powell and Carol Howell Mills

Top Of The Mountain, 1993

Trade Paperback, 188 pages, \$12.95

Reviewed by Henry (channeled by J. Edward Smith)

The flow of the book from dreams to clairvoyance, meditation, healing, psychometry, metal bending, astral travel, and reincarnation explains and gives basic information and knowledge for understanding these thoroughly. Packed with drills and exercises for further enhancement and understanding, most anyone of any age or level could easily read *ESP For Kids* and develop skills, and practical uses to enhance one's own psychic abilities.

The book is stimulating and could be an excellent teaching tool or text book for young or old—not only children, but beginners or anyone desiring to develop psychic abilities or gain metaphysical knowledge and understanding as well.

Continued on page 10

IT'S THE NEWS



Clippings

We'd like to thank all those who have provided us with clippings, including the following: Larry Arnold, Jim Birkel, Paul F. Hicks, Dale Kaczmarek, David L. Kettles, James Moseley (circuitously), John Orsini, R. Max Peterson, David Pribil, Robert Pribil, Walter T. Rogers, Virgil Tarlton, Fred and Mary Zeve.

Please include date and name of newspaper with clippings. Obviously, some of the information summarized below is incomplete, if you know of later articles which expand or complete these, we'd appreciate copies.

Archeology...

Great Pyramid Doorway. According to a Los Angeles Times article in the April 25, 1993 *Omaha World-Herald*, a door with copper fittings (possibly locks or handles) has been found at the end of a 63-yard-long, 8 inch square shaft in the Great Pyramid.

The discovery was made by a German robotics engineer and a film producer using a robot equipped with a television camera. It was part of a project to ventilate the pyramid in order to protect it from the humidity that is degrading the limestone. The robot was to be fitted with a fiber-optic camera to look beneath the door, which was to have taken two or three months.

Producer-director Jochen Breitenstein said that black dust outside the door suggests that the hypothetical chamber behind the door might contain organic material. He speculated that Pharaoh Khufu's body or treasures might be found there. (Because of looting, bodies and artifacts have not been found in the Giza pyramids.)

Ivan Edwards, retired curator of Egyptian antiquities at the British Museum, said it was a "very important find, possibly a sensational one" and said there may be a chamber of religious significance, but scoffs at suggestions of treasure or a body. Zahi Hawass, archeologist in charge of the Giza Plateau, says "there is no way they will find anything behind it," but it provides new information about the building of the pyramid. Others said that it is just an unusual stone.

Caucasian found in Nebraska? According to an AP report from Sidney in the July 7, 1992 edition of the *Lincoln, NE Journal*, a

skeleton was found in January 1992 along the Fort Sidney Road, buried with a tortoise shell necklace, freshwater mussel shells, and a thumb-size piece of turquoise.

The skeleton was examined by University of Wyoming professor George W. Gill. Based on his preliminary research, he feels it to be between 5,000 to 9,000 old, and displays Caucasian traits he's observed before on other North American prehistoric skeletons. These traits are found in the forehead, chin, nose, and femur of skeletons. Much of the face is missing; but Gill said he saw "non-Mongoloid traits that are not typical of late Indians or Asians at all." It may support a theory of European ancestry for Native Americans.

Gill was to have the bones for study until August of 1992, and to clean, dry, reconstruct it, and try to fix its age more closely. "If it turns out to be 9,000 years old, it will indicate a different level of population change than if it is closer to 5,000 years old," he says.

Oldest pottery in the Americas. An AP story in the December 13, 1991 edition of the *Lincoln, NE Journal* gives the details of a study to be published in that date's *Science*.

A team led by Anna C. Roosevelt of the Field Museum of Natural History (Chicago) excavated shell middens (discarded remains of shellfish which often contain other discarded objects) near an ancient fishing village called Taperinha along the Amazon River in Brazil. They found fragments of red-brown pottery "atomically" dated at 7,000 to 8,000 years old, the oldest pottery found in South America previously has been dated from 6,000 to 7,000 years old. The oldest known pottery has been found in Japan, about 13,000 years old.

Roosevelt said (in a statement released by the museum) that she feels that this supports her theory that a settled, civilized culture was present on the Amazon flood plain thousands of years ago. However, the standard view is that the peoples living along the river were nomadic and less sophisticated than the South and Central American civilizations (which date from a much later time period).

Mythology...

Legendary creature cited in land claim. An item in the March, 1992 issue of *National Geographic* (Geographica: "Science Supports Ancient Legends") involves a court case where the Gitksan and the Wer'suwer'en people of British Columbia claimed title to 22,000 square miles of forested land.

Two scientists hired by the tribes found supporting evidence for the claims. Allen Gotsfeld of the University of Alberta testified that soil samples taken around Seeley Lake indicated a major landslide approximately 3,500 years ago. Rolf Mathewes of Simon Fraser University said that fossil pollen from the lake showed "large numbers of plants" had been swept in around the same time. Their conclusion was that the landslide dammed an outlet of the lake, causing it to rise.

The oral history of the Gitksan people tells of "...how a supernatural giant resembling a grizzly bear roared down a mountain valley scattering trees into the air..." The waters of the lake suddenly rose, causing women picking berries to scramble for their lives.

The British Columbia Supreme court ruled against them, but the decision was to be appealed.

Footprints. In the July 1992 *Smithsonian*, "Petrified footprints: puzzling parade of Permian beasts" by Doug Stewart (Listed in table of contents as "How do you get to Pelycosaur Heaven?" *Smithsonian* editors hate bibliographers.) tells of paleontologist Jerry MacDonald and the tremendous number of well preserved fossil trackways he's found in and around the Robledos mountains of New Mexico. [see also "Cryptozoology" below]

Nearby, in the Doña Ana Mountains, there are a number of petroglyphs thought to have been carved about the time of Columbus. Of those seen by the author, most were apparently "simplified but clearly identifiable and anatomically correct" pictures of common animals and at least one hunter. However, there is one large figure referred to as "Godzilla" by MacDonald. "Its face is featureless except for a beaklike nose and mouth. Below its head are patterns of mountain peaks and a spiral shape that, according to local lore, has spiritual significance. Inside the spiral is a mysterious footprint."

According to MacDonald, spirit-animals that could walk through mountains played a part in local Indian legends. The footprint has four toes, unlike modern animals in the area, but like some Permian amphibians. "He's found what he thinks are eryopid tracks within a stone's throw of here; the canyon is full of them."

Religion...

Over the last couple of years, religious phenomena seem to have gotten more national media coverage than other Fortean events. The following are not intended to be a representative sampling, but a selection of reports from over a number of years.

Exodus explanations. During the filming of the miniseries *Moses*, with Burt Lancaster, Anthony Burgess witnessed incidents similar to ones in the bible. He discussed them a few years ago on Dick Cavett's former talk show on the USA Network (date unknown).

"When we were making this film...in Israel, we discovered that all these miracles in the Bible actually must have happened, because Burt one day—very dissatisfied with a shot—had his staff there and he said: 'Oh...'—that word, *it*, that word, *it*—and struck a rock, and water immediately gushed out. It was a porous rock.

"We also discovered in (Port Said?) that there was a man there called a (guli-guli?) man who would bring a long green stick or cane on board the ship we were travelling on, and hold it like that, and throw it to the ground, and of course it would turn into a snake immediately. It was already a snake, but it was drugged. All these miracles you get in the Bible, probably actually happened."

Weeping statues in Virginia. The following information is gathered from articles in the April 3, 1992 edition of *The Catholic Voice*, the April 5, 1992 edition of *Our Sunday Visitor*, and a *Washington Post* story by Paul Hendrickson in the March 22nd, 1992 edition of the *Lincoln Journal-Star*.

Starting sometime before Christmas, 1991, a number of statues had been observed weeping at St. Elizabeth Ann Seton Parish in Lake Ridge, Virginia. The phenomena was linked with a low ranking associate pastor at the church, Rev. James Bruse, apparently associated with his touching them, but also happening when he was merely in the presence of the statues, such as saying mass or sitting at his desk. According to the *Post* reporter "Small droplets of water will visibly well up in the statues' eyes, line the ridge of their noses, suspend at their chins, form Lilliputian pools at their plaster or bronze or wood or fiberglass feet." Some times it would be a stream of water, other only an occasional drop. He didn't seem able to cause it at will, and people traveling to see it had at times been disappointed.

The statues were scattered around the parish grounds, mostly in the rectory. Most were statues of Mary, others of Jesus and Elizabeth Ann Seton. The statue that had gotten the most attention was one of Mary to one side of the main altar, roughly 3 feet high and affixed to a wooden base. Those running the parish said it had been seen weeping many times before, during, and after service in the six or seven weeks previous to the *Post* story, on one occasion copiously. The phenomena gained media attention when hundreds of parish-

ioners saw water flowing from its eyes while the Father was celebrating Sunday Mass on March 1, 1992.

On March 17, 1992 in Woodbridge, VA, around 450 children from Aquinas School saw water that "spontaneously" appeared on a statue of Mary at Our Lady of Angels Church while mass was being said by the Father. In a written statement the pastor, Stigmatine Father Paul D. Burns, said: "There is absolutely no doubt that water spontaneously occurred on the statue, and there is no known chance of deception or trickery about it." The principal, Dominican Sister Mary Evelyn, sent a note home with the children notifying their parents that several adults present had also seen the phenomenon.

The *Washington Post* reporter, along with a television reporter and cameraman, witnessed this happening on a foot-high statue (probably of plaster) on a bookcase in Father Bruse's office, one of at least six statues of Mary in the room. "The water from what the naked eye can tell, is forming at the corner of the right eye. But the eye is very small and so it is hard to know for sure." He was about 4 inches from the face of the statue and "It's as if the water is just appearing right out of the plaster and then rolling downward." It formed a bead under the chin and fell, there were four tiny puddles at its base. Father Bruse had invited him to pick it up, turn it over, and taste the water with his finger. He apparently couldn't find anything, and noted it was proof that you could see something "and still not believe you're seeing it."

He also pointed out a psychiatrist had examined Bruse, and though the report could not be quoted, "the priest came out of his lengthy interview with an excellent bill of health." A statue he brought along was also witnessed weeping by the psychiatrist.

Starting two days after Christmas, he began bleeding at times (people at the church used the word "seepage") from tiny red weltlike marks on both sides of his wrists, the tops of his feet, and his side. There are fewer witnesses to this. The last bleeding occurred roughly two weeks prior to the publication of the *Post* story, and traces of the wounds were still visible earlier in the week. The reporter said "They were like small red burls on the roots of trees." He was still experiencing great deal of pain, described as "needlelike jamming".

Church officials released a statement saying: "It should be pointed out that the church does not pass judgment on purely physical phenomena, but only on a purported meaning, message, or significance that may be associated with the events. In this particular case there is no determined message attached to the reported physical phenomena. As always in similar cases, the church recommends great caution in forming judgments."

Blood of St. Januarius. St. Januarius (San Genaro) is the patron saint of the Italian city of Naples, and its protector against Mount Vesuvius. According to his legend, he was a Bishop of Benevento who came to Naples with six companions to encourage the Christians there during the tenth persecution, under the Emperor Diocletian. They were seized and taken to Puzzuoli, where they were placed in an amphitheater with wild beasts, who refused to touch them. He was then thrown into a furnace, but came out unharmed. He was beheaded on September 19, 305. (Anna Jameson, *Sacred and Legendary Art*, Vol. II, Boston: Houghton, Mifflin & Co., 1898)

Two sealed glass containers in Naples Cathedral are said to contain his clotted blood. An item in *The Catholic Voice* (October 19, 1991) says that the sealed samples are believed to have turned liquid three times a year since 1389. The event draws thousands to the cathedral, and a television audience of millions. If the process fails, it is considered a bad omen for the city.

Somewhat different information is given in an AP article (*Omaha World Herald*, May 12, 1991. See this department, Vol. V, No. 1), which stated liquefaction happened twice a year: September 19, when the saint was decapitated, and the first Saturday in May,

which commemorates the transfer of the saint's body to Naples. It also notes that the Vatican has not classified this as a true miracle.

In a letter to *Nature* (Oct. 10, 1991, Vol. 353, p. 507), three Italian scientists: Luigi Garlaschelli (Department of Organic Chemistry, University of Pavia), Franco Ramaccini, and Sergio Della Sala (Department of Neurology, S. Paolo Hospital, Milan) suggest the answer lies in thixotropy, "the property of certain gels to liquefy when stirred or vibrated, and to solidify again when left to stand."

To see if the blood has liquefied, the relic case is repeatedly inverted. (The ceremony is performed at different room temperatures, one theory suggested that heat generated by the worshipers was responsible.) Liquefaction events when the case was being repaired: "have been observed many times over the centuries..."

They've been able to reproduce this effect in samples resembling the blood using substances available in the 14th century. (The chemically minded and charlatans can find recipe details in the *Nature* letter.) One of these materials, ferric chloride, can be found in the form of molysite on active volcanoes like Vesuvius. They also had some success with other substances, such as beeswax in alcohol, clays, and inorganic pigments in linseed or castor oil. (Alchemists possibly would have had the skills to put something like this together.)

They point out that the chemical nature of the relic can only be determined by opening the vial, and the Catholic Church has forbidden a complete analysis. They conclude, "Our replication of the phenomenon seems to render this sacrifice unnecessary."

However, an irritating item from the "In the News" section of *Our Sunday Visitor* (January 7, 1990) states that the relic had "picked up scientific credentials recently when it passed a spectrographic analysis." An unnamed, undefined, and un referenced "team of Italian medical researchers" said the substance was blood, as far as their tests were able to show. An anonymous researcher is quoted as saying it was "just like the blood that runs in our veins."

GLOWING STEEPLE WATCHED

Spectacle Awees Warsaw Crowds

The Lincoln Star Oct. 14, 1959

Warsaw (AP)—"Move along please, keep moving. Everybody gets a chance to see it."

With these and similar words, blue uniformed policemen Tuesday night kept a solid mass of people moving up and down the street and in front of Warsaw's Augustine's Roman Catholic Church.

For the fourth night in a row thousands flocked to the church for a glimpse of a mysterious luminous figure reported seen on the steeple.

The people shuffling along on the sidewalk gazed up at the tall steeple whose copper-covered peak gave off a faintly luminous cast.

A golden halo just above the steeple shone with slightly brighter yellow points of light.

Some people insisted they saw a supernatural apparition but many others considered it a reflection of lights on the oxidized copper.

Even so, the steeple peak at certain angles had an uncanny resemblance to a luminous figure surmounted by a halo and the people kept their eyes on it.

"Keep your hands on your wallets," a policeman called to the moving crowd. "Move faster, please. Please understand everyone wants to see."

The crowd was quiet and orderly and the policemen were polite.

Warsaw newspapers ignored the crowds and reports of the apparition for several days. But since Monday they have been running stories deriding any talk of a religious miracle.

They did not deny that the steeple peak was intriguingly luminous but suggested that it was a reflection of lights or a chemical reaction from the copper plating.

Reflections on the Virgin. From an article by *Denver Post* writer Virginia Culver in a Dec. 6, '92 paper, probably the *Denver Post*.

At the home of Juan and Viola Ramirez in Julesburg, Colorado, people had been seeing Mary in a 4-foot oval of light that first appeared in September. It appeared on an adobe-like fence every sunny day at about 2:15 pm, disappearing over the top of the structure as the day went on. More than 500 people had seen the apparition, some driving hundreds of miles. No description was given, other than that the figure "sometimes resembles a shrouded Mary, as the virgin often is depicted in art." Mrs. Ramirez said she once saw what appeared to be a baby in her arms. Some have said they "feel a tingle or shock run up their arm" when they touch it.

Mr. Ramirez thought the light is a reflection from a double-paned window on the second story of the house, however, the window was installed 20 years ago, and the effect had not appeared previously. (He has videotaped the light.) Mrs. Ramirez tends to agree, but says "It gets more and more baffling...I just don't know what to think," and tends to refer to the light as "her". Both were baptized as Catholics, Mrs. Ramirez was raised in the Assembly of God Church. Neither attends a Catholic church now.

A spokesman for the Denver Archdiocese said the church wasn't investigating as no official report had been made. The local Rev. Joseph Hartmann of St. Anthony's Catholic Church said it was "obviously" a reflection off the window, but said he couldn't explain why it had never appeared previously.

The Mother Cabrini shrine near Denver has been drawing thousands due to a well publicized series of apparitions, and several other visions have been reported in Colorado in "recent years".

Every time it rains... From the "Americana" section of the December, 1926 (Vol. IX, No. 36) *American Mercury*:

WORKINGS of the Holy Spirit at Junction City [Kentucky], as revealed by the alert Associated Press:

Members of the congregation of the Christian Church recently pledged themselves to put a nickel in little cloth bags every time it rained. Nickels thus saved are to go to the construction of a new church. Since the plan was inaugurated ten days ago rain has fallen daily, and the deacons have begun consultations with an architect.

Cryptozoology...

Creature on the roof. An article by Dick Chase in the April 16, 1993 *Herald Journal* of Syracuse, NY (UFO Newscipping Service, July '93) describes a sighting on March 23 in DeWitt (night of the full moon). Ruth Fox called after reading a column about reports of "giant upright hairy creatures in northern New York and Vermont."

She was asleep when a noise on the roof woke her: "'It was boom, boom, boom, like two feet clomping along,' she explained. 'And the rafters creaked.'" It woke her son Gary as well, who said it went on for about 15 minutes.

The noise stopped and she heard something slide off the roof and into the snow. She saw a silhouette move past the shades of two corner windows. She described it as an upright, hairy creature that seemed to be bent over, "with the head of an ape." She lost sight of it as it went north into the next yard. Her son later looked for footprints and couldn't find any, though the snow had not melted.

However, there were two muddy prints on the front window not there the day before. (photo with article) The reporter saw them and described the larger one as having claws or toes at one end and pads at the other, it looked smeared and roughly 7 inches long. Several inches below was a print about 4 inches long with a small

hand or paw. (Height above ground not given.)

She called the police, and the officer told her it was an animal. No report was written and it was noted as "Settled on arrival".

Iowa panthers. From "Wild cougar is feared on the prowl" by Gene Raffensperger, *Des Moines Register*, May 2, 1992.

In Clarke County Iowa, southeast of Osceola, Steven Carney claims that about March 1st, a cougar broke the neck of a 150 lb. pregnant ewe in a shelter pen, then dragged it about 10 feet to an open area where the wool was stripped away and the flesh from its neck and ribs eaten. One front leg was carried away. On April 22nd, a calf weighing at least 100 lbs. in a pasture with its mother and other cattle also had its neck broken and was torn apart in a similar manner. Each of the carcasses showed claw marks.

The calf's death was investigated by Craig Roberg, state conservation officer for Clarke and Decatur counties. He says it was not killed by coyotes or dogs. "It appears to me from the pattern of claw marks on the calf that it was a cougar," Roberg said that there have been reports of a big cat in the two counties for years. He suspects that a pet cougar was dumped it when it got too big.

The author notes that "Sightings of cougars, also called mountain lions, or of black panthers have been fodder for coffee-shop gossip in rural Iowa since anyone can remember." There have also been reports of them in Des Moines and other cities, "often as not" turning out to be a large tomcat.

Creature sighting. According to an article in the March 13, 1992 *Lincoln NE Journal*, two women reported sighting an unidentified animal outside a Lincoln home

Police Lt. Lee Wagner said it occurred about 3:00 that morning in the 700 block of West Q St. As one woman opened the front door to leave, the creature—standing on two legs near the front of the house, four to five feet tall (long?)—growled. After she slammed the door, they said the creature went to all fours, went to the back yard, and left by the rear gate. "One of the investigating officers said the women were sure the beast was not a dog and said 'he'd never seen two people so scared or shaken up in his life,' Wagner said."

A police search of the area turned up no footprints, but the hindquarter of a rabbit was found in the yard.

One officer recalled that several years ago there was a similar incident involving a piglike creature, which turned out to be a tapir escaped from the Folsom Children's Zoo. In this case, however, the zoo said there had been no escapes.

More on footprints. As mentioned under "Mythology" above, paleontologist Jerry MacDonald uncovered one of the best collections of long, clear, unbroken fossil trackways in the world in New Mexico. They date from the Permian period (280 million years ago) and may contain evidence of over 100 different animal and plant genera, many seem new to paleontology, including a number of "problematica".

Three-toed creatures are unknown in the Permian. A three-toed trackway goes a few steps and disappears as if it flew away, but birds supposedly had yet to evolve. MacDonald suggests a five-toed animal running may have grazed the mud with its middle digits and been snatched up by a predator.

He has several trackways where the creatures appear to be walking on their hind legs, and in the author's words "others that look almost simian." MacDonald points out that animals back feet may have obliterated the front.

On two siltstone tablets, the author noticed "some unusually large, deep and scary-looking footprints, each with five arched toe marks, like nails." (photo included in article) MacDonald reluctantly

agreed that they looked like bear tracks. Mammals also evolved after the Permian period.

MacDonald suspects that conventional theories about what was about and how they walked will have to be revised when the tracks are studied in detail, though he "himself believes that there were neither birds nor bears in the Permian period (although he tries to stay open-minded about such things)."

Miscellaneous...

Not a meteorite. According to an article by Steven Stiefel in the February 6-7 *Times-Journal* of Fort-Payne, AL (UFONS, June '93), a meteorite did not fall at the I-59 Flea Market in Hammondville.

Sheila Prestwood was in a trailer at the Market (her husband Frank is a night guard there) when she heard dogs barking and looked out the window. She said she "saw it come down like a flare out of the sky and explode with a flash when it hit the ground". They walked the grounds the next morning and found a rock they'd not seen before next to a building, still warm. It had broken into bits which had left marks on the asphalt "and the form of a coat hanger is imprinted in the ground." In the photo of them holding the rock, it seemed to be about 3 hand-widths high and wide.

It was taken to Dr. Rock Wilson, a geologist at the University of Tennessee at Chattanooga. Linda Schram of the Smithsonian's National Museum of Natural History in Washington, D.C. apparently told Prestwood that the rock does not contain the materials common in meteorite samples, so was not a meteorite. "They said it must be man-made, but I wonder how they know that." The paper couldn't reach Schram for comment.

The couple had met with collector Don Stimpson of Chicago, but apparently did not sell it. They were thinking of searching the surrounding hillside for samples.

Starling fallout. From two articles by David Greenwood in the *Daily Post* of Birmingham, England on Dec. 7 and 8, 1992 (UFONS, Jan. '93).

A Welsh Water workman found about 300 dead or dying starlings along a 20 yard stretch of single track road, some piled on top of each other, some found in hedgerows. They were found four miles from the village of Bodedern, on the island of Anglesey, Wales.

Officers from the Royal Society for the Protection of Birds were called to investigate. Senior RSPB warden on Anglesey Alistair Moralee said the incident was a complete mystery, and pointed out that no birds were found in the fields on either side of the track.

Some were sent for a post-mortem to a Government Agricultural Development Advisory Service (ADAS) centre at Trawsgoed, Aberystwyth. Moralee said "From what I have been told it appears the birds' livers had been subjected to some kind of heat... The livers were bronze coloured, which is how they would look if cooked."

One suggestion was that they were hit by lightning; there are overhead cables in the area, such as starlings like to perch on. However, Moralee pointed out "It is strange that only the liver was affected. You would have thought that other organs such as the heart would have been damaged." Weather centres have no record of storms in the area.

Gareth Jones (described as a leading environmental consultant) of the ADAS said later: "Our main concern was pesticides. We tested for the three main groups but all proved to be negative... I believe we can safely say the birds weren't poisoned."

He said they received a call from a member of the public who recalled something similar on the Llŷn Peninsula many years ago.

FOR MORE INFORMATION

There are many other organizations investigating and providing information on the unexplained, all doing the best they can with the resources available to them. If you're seeking more information, you might start with the organizations below.

ARCTURUS BOOK SERVICE
1443 S.E. Port St. Lucie Blvd.
Port St. Lucie, FL 34952

CENTER FOR UFO STUDIES
2457 West Peterson Ave.
Chicago, IL 60659

CRUX PUBLICATIONS
P.O. Box 906237
Tulsa, OK 74112

FATE MAGAZINE
P.O. Box 1940
170 Future Way
Marion, OH 43305-1940

GHOST RESEARCH SOCIETY
P.O. Box 205
Oak Lawn, IL 60454-0205

**INTERNATIONAL FORTEAN
ORGANIZATION (INFO)**
P.O. Box 367
Arlington, VA 22216-0367

**INTERNATIONAL SOCIETY FOR
CONTEMPORARY LEGEND
RESEARCH**
Mark Glazer, Vice President ISCLR
Department of Behavioral Sciences
University of Texas—Panamerican
Edinberg, TX 78539

HOUSTON UFO NETWORK
P.O. Box 942
Bellaire, TX 77402-0942

LOUISIANA MOUNDS SOCIETY
3330 Eastwood Drive
Shreveport, LA 71105

MICHIGAN MUFON
73 Borman
Flushing, MI 48433

MIDOHIO RESEARCH ASSOCIATES
Box 162
5837 Karris Square Drive
Dublin, OH 43017

MUTUAL UFO NETWORK
103 Oldtowne Rd.
Seguin, TX 78155

NEW YORK FORTEAN SOCIETY
P.O. Box 20024
New York, NY 10025-1510

**OFFICE OF PARANORMAL
INVESTIGATIONS (OPI)**
P.O. Box 875
Orinda, CA 94563-0875

**PARAPSYCHOLOGICAL STUDIES
INSTITUTE (PSI)**
P.O. Box 30158
Lincoln, NE 68503-0158

**PENNSYLVANIA ASSOCIATION FOR
THE STUDY OF THE UNEXPLAINED
(PASU)**
6 Oakhill Ave.
Greensburg, PA 15601

PROJECT STIGMA / STIGMATA
P.O. Box 1094
Paris, TX 75461

**STRANGE AND UNUSUAL PHEN-
OMENA RESEARCH ASSOCIATION**
P.O. Box 20173
Keizer, OR 97307

**UFO CONTACT CENTER
INTERNATIONAL**
3001 S. 288th #304
Federal Way, WA 9003

UFO MAGAZINE
1800 S. Robertson Blvd.
Box 355
Los Angeles, CA 90035

UFO NEWSCLIPPING SERVICE
Rt. 1 Box 220
Plumerville, AR 72127

UFO POTPOURRI
P.O. Box 58485
Houston, TX 77258-8485

FOREIGN

ARCHIVES FOR UFO RESEARCH
P.O. Box 11027, S600 11
Norrköping, Sweden

**ITALIAN CENTER FOR UFO STUDIES
(CISU)**
Corso Vittorio, Emmanuele 109
10121 Torino, Italy

If you need additional copies of the Journal of the Fortean Research Center, the following businesses carry this publication:

The Pegasus Book Store
6059 Maple Street
Omaha, NE 68104
(402) 556-6034

The Way Home Music And Books
3231 S. 13th St., (Indian Village Shopping Center)
Lincoln, NE 68502
(402) 421-1701

FORTEAN RESEARCH CENTER
P.O. BOX 94627
LINCOLN, NE 68509

Bulk Rate U.S. Postage PAID Permit No. 468 Lincoln, NE
--

A NON-PROFIT CORPORATION FOR THE STUDY OF UNEXPLAINED PHENOMENA

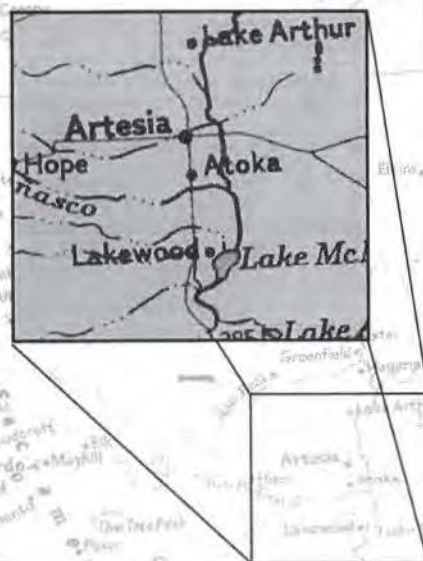
JOURNAL OF THE FORTEAN RESEARCH CENTER

Vol. 3 No. 4

Exploring Unexplained Phenomena

\$3.95

Interview With an Abductee



*Is there a secret underground
base near Artesia, New Mexico?*

Letter from the Director

Warmest Greetings to all Fortean Research Center members. As the new Director of the Fortean Research Center, I would like to extend a sincere welcome to you all. As many of you know, I founded the Center in 1982 and served until 1988 as its first Director, so in a sense, I feel like I'm 'back home.'

I would like to extend special thanks to Scott Colborn for his excellent handling of the organization over the last six years, and for all of the work he has done to help make the FRC what it is today. I also wish to extend my deepest thanks to the Board of Directors for honoring me with the privilege of once again serving you in this capacity. The help and expertise which Ed Rumbaugh, Frank Dreier, Lee Debus, Lon Nansel, Steve Johnson, Scott Colborn, and our new editor, Gary Carey, bring to our organization is invaluable. They are to be applauded for their efforts in helping the mission of the FRC.

We will be continuing our tradition of fine conferences dealing with all aspects of Fortean phenomena, and we will be resuming regular publication of the *Journal* as our top priority. I would like to offer my profoundest apologies to those of you who have waited so patiently for the appearance of the *FRC Journal*. It appears all things are back on track again, and it is my intention to do everything within my power to see that we publish four times a year. Remember, manuscript submissions are always welcome, so if you have something on which to report, feel free to submit it to our editor for consideration.

I am also very pleased to announce that Linda Moulton Howe, one of the finest researchers active today, and whom I am honored to call a very dear friend, has agreed to provide the *Journal* with a regular column beginning in the next issue.

The FRC will soon be offering a number of courses in investigative techniques for those interested in field work, as well as some intensive seminars covering specific aspects of Fortean phenomena to provide you with an in-depth look at the history and current state of affairs of topics such as animal mutilations; high-strangeness monster sightings (Mothman, phantom cats, "apparitional" Bigfoot incidents, giant birds, etc.); the Men-in-Black enigma; anomalous fossil finds, or as Ivan Sanderson termed them, OOPARTS (out-of-place artifacts); and other Fortean events.

We would also like to ask for your financial help at this time. Please remember that the Fortean Research Center is a tax-exempt, non-profit organization, funded solely by your memberships and contributions. I would encourage you to consider making a tax deductible contribution to the FRC to aid us in our research and educational efforts. Remember, without your help, we can't continue to offer you the resources which you find so helpful and important.

Have a great summer, and we will chat again in about three months, when the next issue of the *FRC Journal* appears.

Best wishes,



R. W. Boeche, Director

CONTENTS

August 1994

Volume 5, No. 4

Interview with an Abductee

2

Introduction

5

The Interview

23

A Psychologist's Statement

24

Letters

26

Afterwords

31

Books

JOURNAL OF THE FORTEAN RESEARCH CENTER

P.O. Box 94627
LINCOLN, NE 68509

BOARD OF DIRECTORS

Director	Ray W. Boeche
Assistant Director	Steve Johnson
Treasurer	Ed Rumbaugh
Secretary	Lee Debus
Editor	Gary Carey
Contributing Editor	Frank Dreier
Director/Investigations	Tom Keith
Director-at-Large	Lon Nansel

The Fortean Research Center is a non-profit corporation formed to investigate all aspects of unexplained phenomena, including UFOs, cryptozoological mysteries, out-of-place animal sightings, geological and archeological anomalies, mysterious falls of objects from the sky, psychic and paranormal phenomena, and all other areas of study which may provide data useful to the resolution of these mysteries. We also serve as a source of reliable information for the public at large. The Fortean Research Center is exempt from Federal Income Tax under Section 501 (c) (3) of the Internal Revenue Code. Membership in the Center is \$20.00 per year and includes four issues of the *Journal* and an occasional Newsletter. Your contributions may be deducted from your Federal Income Tax.

Unless otherwise stated, contents are copyrighted © by the authors and the Fortean Research Center. Pieces not otherwise copyrighted may be reprinted with credit given to the author and to the Center. Opinions and factual statements are the responsibility of the authors and do not necessarily represent the views of the Fortean Research Center, its officers, or members.

Printed by The Pressworks, Suite E, 2500 Kimeco Ct., Lincoln, NE.



Interview with an Abductee

Introduction

by Scott Colborn

It was late in 1987 when I met Vicki Stadler, and a friendship soon developed between us. Vicki knew of my interest in the paranormal and in the UFO mystery in particular, and she gradually confided in me that there were some highly strange, personal experiences in her conscious memory—experiences that she felt couldn't be explained prosaically.

Seeking answers, Vicki sought out and initiated an exchange with a psychologist in Lincoln. The psychologist hypnotized her, brought her out of the trance state, and demanded that she leave the office—and not return. The psychologist would have nothing further to do with her and wouldn't even tell her the gist of her own hypnosis session.

Based on the response that the psychologist exhibited to Vicki's hypnotic account of some anomalous personal experiences, I hazard a guess that this psychologist may have had some prior contact either personally or professionally with strange, unexplained experiences. Again, I'm guessing here, but the psychologist may have not been ready to deal with his or her own response, let alone someone else's attempts at making the darkness conscious. Or perhaps some force greater than ourselves foisted this jerk upon Vicki in order to make her all the more determined to find out what had happened in her life.

I referred Vicki to a second psychologist in Lincoln, who met with her. It wasn't that I thought Vicki was "going overboard" or that she was abnormal. I wanted her to have the best possible assistance when she began her personal investigation

into some of her unusual experiences. Vicki needed an open-minded professional trained in helping people on her team, to be of assistance in matters where I was not trained or certified. Vicki had already experienced the worst of the psychological profession. I was determined to help her find the best possible therapist as she began the journey of discovery into some of her conscious and unconscious memories.

The second psychologist offered Vicki a grounded, caring approach to her experiences. Through guided imagery sessions and counseling, Vicki began to fill in some of the blanks and to make sense of the high strangeness of certain episodes in her life involving contact with beings that were apparently non-human. After some sessions with the second psychologist, Vicki felt further empowered to proceed in trying to find out about some gaps in her conscious memory of personal experiences, as well as some missing time episodes. Vicki and I talked about finding a trained, certified therapist who could do hypnosis as a next step. After many phone calls and personal conversations with Lincoln-area therapists and psychologists, I talked with Dr. Julia Christoffersen, a clinical psychologist trained in hypnosis.

Dr. Christoffersen and I talked several times. Initially disinterested in the subject matter, Dr. Christoffersen gradually became interested in Vicki's accounts. After Dr. Christoffersen and Vicki met privately in the latter part of 1988, both Dr. Christoffersen and Vicki asked me to join them

during subsequent hypnosis sessions. Dr. Christoffersen wasn't well versed in Ufological studies and felt that I could be of assistance in helping Vicki unravel some of her consciously remembered paranormal experiences, as well as experiences and episodes that were only remembered in fragments and pieces. So we began our work as a team—Vicki, the individual seeking help through counseling and hypnosis; Dr. Christoffersen, the trained therapist providing clinical counseling and hypnosis; and myself, the researcher. It was part of my function to tape-record each session for archival purposes, as well as to provide a place for the majority of the hypnosis sessions. Under Dr. Christoffersen's guidance, I was, at times, allowed to question Vicki during the hypnosis sessions. Dr. Christoffersen, Vicki, and I began our work, meeting periodically at my home, beginning in early 1989.

It should be noted here that early on, I chose the position of putting Vicki's interests first—before my research interests. There will be some people who will, I'm sure, criticize me for this. From my vantage point as friend and researcher, however, I have attempted to always put the person's needs ahead of my own. As an example, many UFO researchers admonish contactees and abductees to not read books on the UFO subject, to not watch movies or TV regarding the unexplained, and so forth, as if the researchers are afraid that the line that separates fantasy from personal experiences will be blurred. I say, "baloney."

If a person wants to read books on the UFO subject in order to gain information, to perhaps try to put some of their own strange experiences in some kind of perspective, I believe that this is a healthy response. To try to limit someone's reading or viewing material to further my own lofty research criteria is to totally miss the point of who we're trying to help here. So, at the risk of criticism from my colleagues, I have always made the choice of putting the person's interests ahead of my own or others' research criteria.

As our client/therapist/researcher relationship deepened, Vicki, Dr. Christoffersen, and I felt the growing need to go public with the information that we were acquiring from a variety of sources. I wrote a short piece in the Newsletter that the Fortean Research Center publishes, outlining in "bare-bones" fashion part of Vicki's experiences and a possible Lincoln, Nebraska/Artesia, New Mexico

connection. Several other organizations in the Ufological community responded to my plea for information by reprinting the article and requesting information—among them, Richard and Jean Seifried/Oklahoma MUFON, George and Shirley Coyne/Michigan MUFON, and William Jones/MidOhio Research Associates. I am indebted to them for their assistance.

In July 1992, I traveled with my wife to New Mexico, where I met with Lynn Koenig, News Editor of the *Artesia Daily Press*. I outlined my interest in seeking any information I could gain from the readers of the newspaper regarding mysterious lights seen in the Artesia area, strange aircraft, cattle mutilations, disappearances, and so forth. The *Artesia Daily Press* ran a story on July 21, 1992, with my picture and a request for information. This resulted in my receiving two letters from the Artesia, New Mexico, area, responding to my request for information. These letters follow the transcribed interview that I did with Vicki Stadler and the comments from Dr. Christoffersen.

Vicki and I talked about going public with the material collected to date. After consideration was given, we felt that one of the best ways that we could prepare for an article was to assemble our notes and files, turn on a tape recorder, and simply talk about what we were learning with regard to Vicki's contact experiences. Since 1984, I have hosted the weekly radio program "Exploring Unexplained Phenomena" heard in Lincoln on KZUM-89.3 FM, so I felt very comfortable with the spontaneous quality of a live interview. Although there have been minor changes made to the following transcribed tape interview for grammar and continuity purposes, and a desire to be as accurate as possible, what you're going to read retains the freshness and candor of the interview itself. Our thanks to Aura Lee Furgason, who spent hours transcribing the text of the taped interview.

Dr. Julia Christoffersen felt that the most important thing she could offer in preparing for this article was to document Vicki Stadler's credibility. Dr. Christoffersen's statement follows the Stadler interview in this article.

What you, the reader, are about to read is not fiction. It's an account of a woman coming face to face with the unknown. It's a story that some of you may recognize as being part of "your story." It's a report that deserved much more time of my time than



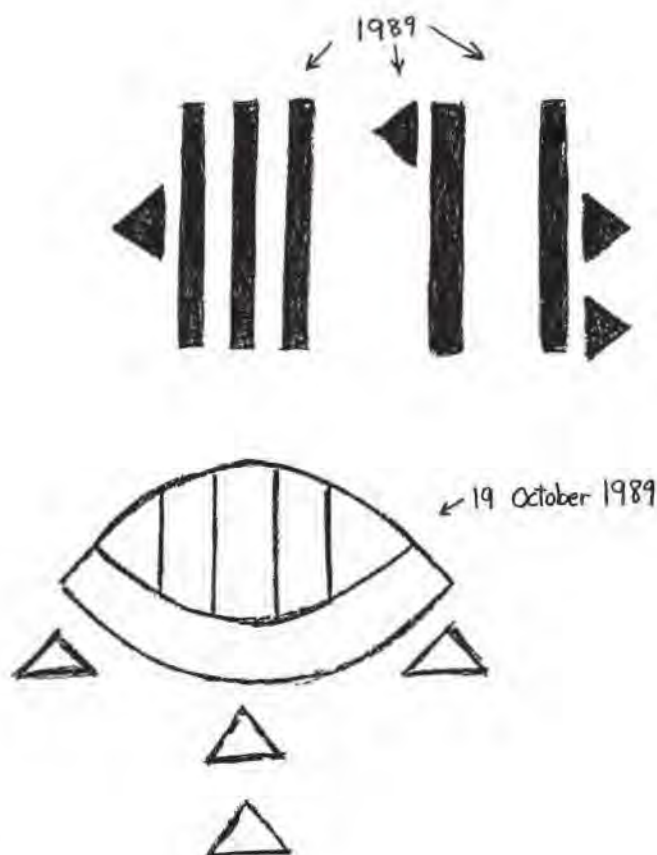
I could offer it while simultaneously owning a rapidly growing bookstore, fulfilling my duties as Director of the Fortean Research Center and host of the radio program, and last, but certainly not least, attempting to stay married to my wife. (Thanks, Kathryn, for your patience.) There are loose ends that I have deliberately left exposed for your scrutiny.

Vicki, Dr. Christoffersen, and I have done our part for now, although there may be a future, greater accounting in the form of a book.

Before you read the transcribed interview with Vicki Stadler, I want you to know that I believe that Vicki is honest, sincere, and a very brave woman. Many of us would have faltered along her path. I can only ask that you read this interview with

an open mind and consider the implications of what is said. My bottom line is that I believe her. I hope that someday you'll have the opportunity to meet this quiet woman of enormous strength and thank her for going public with her story because I believe that she deserves your thanks. Her willingness to enter the public arena with her story makes it a little easier for the next individual to attempt to make sense of his or her experiences. As I alluded to earlier, her story might very well be "our story."

The following transcribed interview between Vicki Stadler and myself originally took place August 14, 1993, in a private classroom in my bookstore.



Illustrations by Vicki Stadler

The Interview

Scott: Vicki, you started to have interest in trying to find out parts about your life, some aspects that seemed very strange, that normal ways of trying to explain some of these things just wouldn't fit right. I think that I first met you back in 1988 in terms of our interest here in unexplained phenomena, and some of your experiences—your contact and abduction experiences. You've had a number of experiences. Before we talk about the Artesia, New Mexico/Lincoln, Nebraska connection that may exist, why don't you tell us a little bit about your perspectives in 1993 about some of these experiences, coming to know, perhaps integrating those experiences, and what it has meant to you now.

Vicki: Well, Scott, it was late 1987 when we first met and we started talking about strange and unusual experiences. I felt very comfortable talking to you about those things. I think we began our discussions with talks about some ghost-type experiences that I had had, and out of the blue, you asked me about missing time. And for some reason, I said, "Oh, yes. Over 30 hours." Instantly that brought an experience to mind that had happened back in 1984, when I had gone somewhere and seemingly fallen asleep in my car and woke up the next day, coming home to find out it was a day and a half later. Lots of unusual experiences like that had happened to me throughout my life, but I didn't want to think about them because I was probably afraid people were going to think I was weird or off the deep end, or, you know, should be put away somewhere. Anybody who talks about that kind of stuff is certainly unusual. It doesn't really fit into the norm of society. I was very relieved to find someone who I could talk to about those things and not feel like some kind of outcast. As things progressed, the experiences that I had, the little pieces of missing time, little odd things that happened, waking up with scars and unusual marks on my body, feeling like I'd gone somewhere and like I hadn't slept—those instances became more frequent. The more we talked

about it, the more those things I had buried started coming to the surface. Actually, they were just beneath the surface, and I needed to find a way to access the memories and retrieve that information. And you suggested talking with a psychologist, maybe even working with hypnosis, which I was a little frightened of at the time, for reasons which I won't go into right now. I started working with a psychologist, at your suggestion, who worked with imagery and, through most of 1988, I worked with her, trying to access some of those memories. We were going along pretty well. Most of what I was getting was, I think, the emotional residue from the events that had happened, but I wasn't actually getting information about specific events, what really happened, what did I do, where did I go—that sort of thing.

Scott: So the imagery was maybe a way of releasing some of the emotional residue, to use your choice of words?

Vicki: Yes.

Scott: But not necessarily recalling very accurate, minute details of the experience.

Vicki: That's correct. It was a positive experience in that it got me working more with meditation and trying to get even other areas of my life into balance, which was probably good because I think it prepared me for what was to come when, early in 1989, you and I started working with another psychologist with hypnosis and regression to try to actually get to what had happened during specific events. I thought I was prepared for that at the time, but it was really very difficult to turn what I thought of as dreams into real events that really happened and had physical aspects to them.

Scott: Some of these experiences in 1987 through early 1989, that you were in the process of trying to find out more information about, were not only historical, but they were actually, apparently, some experiences that you were going through during that exact time frame. I remember from my notes



that there was a situation in which the first, or perhaps the second, psychologist that you were doing the imagery work with had asked you to complete a questionnaire, and you had told me that you had remembered taking the questionnaire, completing the questionnaire, and either dropping it off or mailing it back, somehow getting it back to the psychologist. The psychologist called you up and asked if there had been any problems with the request for information because what you had returned apparently was blank. And yet you had remembered spending some time filling that out and answering the questions, and so forth.

Vicki: Yes, that is correct.

Scott: So some of the information that you were trying to find out about was not only historical, perhaps from earlier in your life, but apparently was also involved with situations that, at that time, were ongoing, that seemed very strange and unusual.

Vicki: That was the first psychologist that I worked with, and I completed the forms in the presence of a family member and returned them to her in person at our very next session. She put them aside on her desk and didn't open them until I had gone that day. And then she called me later and asked if there was a reason why I hadn't completed them. But I had, and they even had my name on them. But what she opened—and she is 99 percent sure that she did not misplace them—what she opened was absolutely blank. There was no information on it at all. So that was strange.

Scott: Before we get more into some of the events that happened during 1989 and 1990, tell us a little bit about some of the experiences that you believe took place earlier in your life, perhaps in childhood and your teenage years.

Early Recollections

Vicki: Well, one specific event I remember from childhood occurred at approximately the age of seven. I was playing in the backyard by myself. My older brothers were playing at a neighbor's. My sister was napping, and we had a babysitter who was inside the house. I was alone in the backyard. It was a fenced-in yard, a little white picket fence, and outside the fenced-in yard, there was a really old garage that stood at the back of the property. As I looked back, there was a very—what I can only describe as—funny little man coming out of the garage, kind of leaning half out of the garage and motioning for

me to come into the garage, kind of waving me there. Under ordinary circumstances, I probably would have screamed and run in the house, or definitely not left the yard, but it was as though I had no control of the situation. I left and entered the garage without permission—only to find about the brightest light that I had ever seen. At that point, my conscious memory ended. I woke up several hours later in the back of the coat closet, not—you know—really able, at that age, to explain what had happened or to understand any of this. And, of course, my father had been called home from work because they had been looking all over the neighborhood and all over the house for me for several hours. And there I was. I have no explanation for how I got there—from the garage into the coat closet—but there I was.

Scott: This was in Lincoln, Nebraska?

Vicki: Yes. I was born and grew up here, so everything that I am going to talk about has taken place in and around the Lincoln area, with the exception of some experiences at other remote locations.

Scott: Before you did your regressive hypnosis work with Dr. Julia Christoffersen, did you have memory of this first experience as a child?

Vicki: Only what I just talked about. That's about the extent of the memory.

Scott: So there was this experience that had occurred, that you had memory of. Did it feel like it was unresolved to you? Like, did it seem out of the ordinary that there should be a little man who would appear in your backyard?

Vicki: Yes. Very much so. I remember telling my mother. My father would not listen to any excuses from this seven year old, who sounded like she was fabricating the whole thing. I told my mother about the little man, and she assumed that I must have made up the whole thing. She couldn't figure out why I had hidden from the family for so long, but that wasn't the case.

I had another experience in 1964, when I was almost 13, where I actually spotted a cigar-shaped craft over north Lincoln doing some real interesting zigzag patterns in the sky. At one point, I felt as though someone were looking at me, like they knew I was watching, and I lost conscious memory and some time during that experience. I remember jumping up and running down the stairs from the second floor of the house and telling my father to quick—quick come and see this. He said that he

hadn't seen anything, but he helped me to file an official report with what-was-then Project Bluebook. They didn't tell you that it was Project Bluebook, but that's what it was. I found out later, through regression, that there was quite a bit more to that experience than what I remembered. I don't recall my father being involved, but I do believe to this day that he did witness the same thing that I did. He was kind of a "don't believe it unless you see it" sort of guy.

Scott: Yes.

Vicki: Experiences continued into my early 20s. I'm kind of jumping a few years here, but just little, odd things happened that you file away in that place of "Gee, I can't explain this, but I really don't want to think about it, so . . ."

Scott: I think it is good to make the point here that there were things that you had memory of and no rational, explainable way of dealing with, because many of these experiences in your life prior to doing the hypnosis, because many of the noisy negativists, or, shall we say, the debunker crowd, would argue that you could take anybody who has no memory whatsoever and, through an unskilled, perhaps dubious, hypnotherapist, convince these people that they have had abductions or that they have had UFO experiences when, actually, they have not. It is important, I think, to note right at the start here that you had a number of experiences that were of conscious memory and part of your memory prior to doing the hypnosis. What happened then, Vicki, as a young woman growing up? You met and married your first husband. Where were any children from that marriage?

Vicki: Yes. We have two children.

Scott: Did you have experiences during that first marriage?

A Missing Fetus

Vicki: Yes, I did. I had a couple of missing time experiences very early on, when I was 21 and 22. My daughter was born when I was 23, my son was born when I was 25. That takes us up a few years. I had kind of an interesting experience in our home, around 1980. My children were sleeping, and I was up late one night by myself. My husband worked days and nights. We were starting a business at that time, so it was real important that he did that. My conscious recollection of the experience was that I went outside to take care of the family dog—which was usually a late-night activity I enjoyed—after the

kids were in bed. I would take her food up to her, and we would play, and I took her food up to her that night. She was in a kennel at the back of the property, but I didn't see her anywhere. I called to her, but she didn't come. Then I had a very strange feeling that someone was standing directly behind me as I was facing her pen. When I spun around, all I remember seeing was an extremely bright light. My conscious memory ended at that point. I remember waking up sometime later, lying across the back step by the back door, with the dog lying on the next step down. She was sound asleep. As I sat up, I felt very, very nauseous, and all I could think of was to go to bed. I kind of shook the dog and woke her and took her back up to her kennel, where she promptly threw up. I got to bed, and both the dog and I were sick for about three days.

Scott: You and the dog?

Vicki: Myself and the dog. Lots of vomiting. That's pretty unusual—for you and your dog to be sick at the same time. She was never sick before. Within a few weeks of that incident, I discovered that I was pregnant. About five months later, I had a strange dream experience. (I call it a dream because at the time, that's what it seemed like it was.) In the "dream," I was taken and the fetus removed. Within the next 24 hours, I realized that my viable, almost five-month pregnancy was gone. My doctor at the time insisted that it was a dissolved pregnancy and offered excuses like, "Well, you must have miscarried and really didn't know what was happening." And that was not the case because I had had miscarriages before, and between my two children, so I understood what miscarriages were like. That was highly unusual and a kind of emotional turning point for me, where most of my life fell apart at that point. The loss of the baby in 1980 was very disturbing to myself and my husband.

Scott: How was it an emotional turning point for you? What was it that really grabbed your attention? Was it the missing fetus?

Vicki: The missing pregnancy. Definitely. I love children. I was planning on having more children. To have that missing pregnancy happen, to not really be able to grasp an explanation for it—it put a real wedge between us. It pretty much destroyed things. We were divorced within two years of that time.

Scott: After a period of time, you then remarried?

Vicki: Yes.

Scott: And did you have more experiences that you had conscious memory of during the second marriage?

Vicki: Well, even before that, prior to that, I had a rather significant one in 1984.

Scott: This is with your first marriage?

Vicki: No, this was in between.

Scott: Okay. You were divorced and single?

The Branched Oak Episode

Vicki: I was single, and began having the same dream over and over again. I kept seeing a place at a lake and some things that transpired there, and I thought that I knew where it was. It was so intense that I felt that I needed to go there and find out if that was the place. The children went to visit their father one weekend, and I took off and drove to the Branched Oak Lake area. I hadn't been there for several years—that I could recall consciously. That was indeed the place. And while I was there, all of the events from the dreams just unfolded. I didn't recall a great deal of that 1984 experience until we did some regression years later. But I recalled enough for that to be a frightening memory of something that I didn't want to think about: leaving my car that night and thinking, "Well, what a peaceful place. What could possibly happen here?" and then being dragged up into a beam of light, fighting the whole way and not realizing what was happening to me, and waking up at dawn in my car, not really knowing how I got from the bank of the lake back into my car, and realizing something had happened, and thinking, "Well, I must have just fallen asleep. I must have sleepwalked back to my car and spent the rest of the night there." But I left and went home that morning, expecting it to be just the next day, but, in fact, it was two days later.

Scott: So you had gone out to the lake Friday evening.

Vicki: Yes.

Scott: And when you came back—or returned to consciousness—it was sometime Sunday morning?

Vicki: Yes. Sunday morning. And I went through a very strange ritual of disposing of the clothes that I was wearing—without even thinking about what I was doing.

Scott: What did you do with them?

Vicki: I took my outer clothing (my jeans and my T-shirt) and put them in the washing machine right away, and took my underclothes and wrapped them in plastic and a paper bag and put them in the trash. Now, to me, that is unusual behavior.

Scott: You don't typically wear clothes and then do this sort of thing?

Vicki: No.

Scott: And you knew that was Sunday morning because of—of what?

Vicki: The paper was on the front step when I came home.

Scott: When you got home, the Sunday paper was there?

Vicki: Right on my doorstep.

Scott: And this is a local lake north and west of Lincoln, approximately 15 miles, that county sheriff's patrol. Would there have been a person asleep in her car for a day, we could only guess that they would have been alerted to this. In fact, it is maybe interesting to note too that with your car parked there, and the way that the area is patrolled by the county sheriff's department, that one would have thought that you would have also gotten a ticket on the car. The fact that the car was left unreported—without being somehow referenced by the county sheriff's department—is also very interesting.

Vicki: It is a state park area, and it is patrolled, and I did not have a park sticker on my car at that time because I hadn't spent time out there. I hadn't visited the lake for several years—that I was aware of.

Scott: And you were parked in a parking lot at the southeast corner of the lake?

Vicki: Yes.

Scott: So it wasn't hidden in brambles or bushes or trees. It was in a . . .

Vicki: No. It was right out in plain sight, and there is a lot of fishing done right in that area, so someone would have seen it.

Scott: So, you had gone out there on a Friday night. Do you know why you originally drove out there?

Vicki: Just because of the dreams.

Scott: Yes.

Vicki: Some kind of verification for myself that there was more to it than just a dream. It was a very haunting dream of the same experience, repeated over and over. In the dream, I was feeling very

peaceful when I arrived at the lake. Suddenly the sky was very black above me and I felt the need to get away. I tried to claw my way back up the hill to get to the car. I was hit by a beam of light, from which I couldn't escape, and then I was drawn up into that light. The dream just repeated itself, over and over again.

Scott: And that's pretty much the content of the dream that you'd had.

Vicki: Yes.

Scott: Any reason why you went out to Branched Oak? Was it intuition? Or could you have also gone out to Pawnee Lake? Or to Stagecoach Lake, south of Lincoln?

Vicki: It may have been a combination of intuition and just remembering the area from being out there several years before. I can't really give you a clear answer on that. Sometimes we just do things and we don't really understand why. But then it sometimes turns out to be the right thing.

Scott: Well, what happened next, Vicki, that you would like to tell the readers about?

The Others

Vicki: Well, I think the beginning of our regressive hypnosis which we started, early in 1989. I had worked with the first psychologist during 1988 and really didn't feel like I was progressing as much as I would like to. I felt like I was ready to find out what had happened, and I needed to move along a little faster, and I thought hypnosis would give me more information than what I had gotten. So we started with that and it was like the dam breaking. All kinds of information came out that time about the previous experiences and what had happened, my contacts with these other beings, which I called "the Others." Specifically, my relationship with one of the beings who is a hybrid being. I call him the Protector. And that was because during these experiences, he would be the one who seemingly was in control of everything, and whenever I would feel any kind of pain or anxiety, he would take that away. So, to me, he was protecting me from what was going on.

Scott: Looking back now, Vicki, from our interview date here in 1993—having gone through hypnosis, several forms of therapy and integrating this experience and all these experiences in your life—have you been involved with the Protector for a long period of time?

Vicki: During several sessions of regression, I discovered, mostly through information from this individual, that we had been somehow involved for a very long time. I have never really been interested in reincarnation or past lives or anything like that, but the Protector's indication to me was that we had been together through several lifetimes, and this was just a continuance of that. And I don't know that it had anything to do with who he was or who these people were that we were with—rather, his soul—I guess you would say.

The Protector

Scott: You were mentioning the Protector—do you feel that you have had a relationship that has been by your choice with this being? With the Protector?

Vicki: Well, I feel like the information that has come to me about our relationship indicates some kind of pre-arrangement that somehow I knew these things were going to happen. Or I knew that there was going to be this type of contact, but I haven't consciously recalled anything to that effect. It is just the information that has come from him.

Scott: So the being that you are calling the Protector—you've said that he's a male. Were you made aware of that by his speech? Did he tell you that? Or did you assume that? Or—

Vicki: I may have assumed that, but I feel that I am correct, that he is male. I guess that is something your internal senses tell you about a person—their masculinity or femininity. The signals from him are of a masculine nature, so I am going to assume that he is male and that his species does have male and female, even though I have never seen a female that I can recall, aside from children.

Scott: Can you, at this time, describe the physical characteristics of the Protector for us?

Vicki: Yes. He has what some people would call the typical look of the Grays. But I don't think of him as typical at all. I see subtle differences that are very hard to describe. The Others are smaller than him—maybe 4 to 4 1/2 feet tall—with very slender, sloping shoulders and longer arms. They do have hands with five fingers. The appearance of the hand, and his is also like this, is similar to ours, only as though without the little finger, you would have a thumb on each side of the hand, so that it almost would be like having two thumbs and three fingers. The head's a little oversized—no hair that I could



see—and a little bit larger in the back. Very dark black, vacant eyes—over-sized, teardrop-shaped. They have a very heavy brow ridge above the eye, more of a bump than a nose. No ears. They do appear to have, like, a nostril on each side of this little ridge, so I guess you could call that a nose. They also have a very, very small slit of a mouth that I don't recall them using for communication or putting anything into it at all. So, if they eat, they have never done it in my presence.

Scott: What's the height of the Protector?

Vicki: The Protector is more my height, which would be . . . I think he's probably closer to 5'1." I'm 5'2", but when we are standing in close proximity, we are almost at eye level. He does have a more slender face—not what you would call a pointy chin—but more delicate features. His brow ridge is not as pronounced as the other beings, and his eyes are quite different. He does have a pupil in the eye that is kind of elongated in a vertical manner—not really what you would call a cat's eye, but very similar. And he does have a broader physical structure. His shoulders are very pronounced, whereas those of the other beings are not. Also, he has thin lips around his mouth.

Scott: Has he ever told you, Vicki, where he comes from?

Vicki: He did tell me that he is part of them and part of us. So that, to me, indicates that he is some kind of hybrid being. And I don't think it is unreasonable to assume that people who could accomplish what they are doing—whether they are time travelers or whether they are entering this dimension from another dimension, or whether they are traveling all those light years across space just to come here—I don't think it is unreasonable to assume that they can accomplish any kind of genetic match that they wish for their purposes of reproduction.

Scott: Did he ever tell you where "home" might be for him?

Vicki: Well, he did at one time indicate that where he was from was somewhere beyond the Orion nebula, which really doesn't tell you a whole lot. That takes in a lot of space. But it has always been a fascination for me—that particular area of space—and I have never really known why. I wasn't much of an astronomy student, and I couldn't tell you what any of the constellations are. I can pretty much pick out the Big Dipper, but that's about it. I am just drawn to watching the stars.

Scott: So, during your abduction or contact experiences, there were at least two different types of beings that you interacted with. And the Protector, for our purposes, as a second type of being, appeared to be maybe a hybrid between the "Others" and human beings?

Vicki: Yes.

Scott: Did he appear to be in charge? Or was he a "worker"?

Vicki: At first, he seemed to be in charge. He seemed to be directing the rest of them. And I think that might have been because he had more of an ease in communicating with me or whoever else they make contact with, than the Others did. The Others seemed to have more of a collective consciousness or a group-type of communication that was very confusing when the Protector was not present. Their communication was sometimes even painful because it was like a hundred people talking to you all at the same time in your head. I couldn't separate what was being said. The Protector's communication, however, was very direct and specific, and I had no problem and still have no problem understanding.

Scott: At what point did the relationship between you and the Protector change?

A Special Connection

Vicki: Time seems kind of irrelevant in this, but with the events that happened and the increase in my contact experiences, I think somewhere in—maybe, mid-1989—this kind of special connection was realized, and I don't think that he was expecting it, and I don't think that the Others were expecting it. I think they saw this special connection between the two of us as some kind of weakness on his part, and they definitely saw it as an inconvenience for them because it meant that their purposes would perhaps be second in priority to him and that my safety and my protection would be first. I'm not saying they are a harmful, dangerous species because I don't think that's true. They are just very directed at accomplishing their purposes, and I think his change of attitude toward me threw a wrench into their plan. And, somehow, along the line, they and/or some faction of humans, whether they be government or military or the scientific community, they were having some kind of exchange with these beings and he became part of that plan, whereas he was turned over to them for some kind of studies—and that made our communication very difficult.

Scott: From the notes, Vicki, from our hypnosis session that we did with Dr. Julia Christoffersen on December 7, 1989, you recalled an event that took place November 25, 1989, when you were driving your car on North 1st Street in Lincoln. You heard a loud beeping noise that seemed to be either in your head or all around you, and you then decided to drive out to, or perhaps I should put it another way, maybe you had no choice in the matter, but you drove out to Branched Oak Lake, and as the hypnosis session unfolded, you believed that you were again contacted or abducted again.

After being taken up in a beam of light, you found yourself in a small room, and after walking down a curved hallway, there were three aliens present. They told you that you couldn't see the Protector anymore. They put a comb-like object with needles on your left arm and told you that they needed cells. When the object was withdrawn, you saw that it had blood on it. One being got very close and looked deep in your eyes. Another being tried to get close and touch you, but the other being looked at him and he stepped back. The being that was doing the talking told you not to think of the Protector and when this individual would talk to you, it sounded like multiple voices. It hurt your head. That was a November 1989 experience that you fleshed out during a hypnosis session.

There was another session that Dr. Christoffersen and you and I did on January 18, 1990, when you related before the hypnosis began that you had been having the same dream for the last three nights, that you—again, I am going from my notes here—heard your name being called. You thought it was the Protector that was calling your name. It sounded like "vee-kay." You had a dream the week prior to this hypnosis session of January 18, 1990, and you thought it was the voice of your father that you heard in the dream. After we started the hypnosis session, you told us that the Protector was weak, and you desired to be closer to reestablish contact with the Protector, but you had been told by the other beings not to try to do this, that the Protector was weak or that there was a weakness that you maybe previously described in our conversation as being an emotional connection with you, that the Others described as being a weakness.

You told us that the Protector was being held by humans somewhere and that, at your last abduction, you were told that the aliens took blood

from you for use in treatment of the Protector. I was wondering if, during that session, Vicki, and I would like to have you comment on this, an idea that I had: maybe the aliens were trying to establish a love bond or a caring bond, or some sort of an emotional bond between you and the Protector in order to either study the emotions that were involved or to insure that there would be fuller cooperation on your part in future abductions, knowing that if this individual might be present, you might be able to re-experience being with the Protector. How do you feel about that? Do you think the whole relationship between you and the Protector was being orchestrated by something behind the scenes to see how you would react?

Vicki: There were times when I felt that that was the case, that they were pushing the buttons and I was reacting exactly like they expected. I think that the contact that I had with the Protector and the relationship, or connection that we have, is very strong and goes past maybe what they had planned. I don't think they realized that it would progress that far or be that strong. Although that may have worked to their advantage for a while, I think there were several occasions when it didn't work that way. I was never sure when they were telling me not to contact him, not to even think about him. I wondered if maybe they wanted me to do just the opposite—the reverse psychology sort of thing that parents use. Whatever buttons they were pushing, they were obviously getting the response they wanted, and sometimes when I think about it, I feel like I was falling right into their trap. I was responding the way they wanted.

A Warning

Then, Scott, there were times when they warned me against contacting him, against talking about it, thinking about him, or even writing about it. There were instances when I was keeping a journal—and pages were removed from the journal. During February 1990, I had some very strange, almost poltergeist-like experiences occur. I came into my house and found everything totally rearranged and, you know, creative furniture stacking and all kinds of unusual little things—pictures moved from room to room. This occurred twice in one day, and then a couple of days later. I called the police to try to find out if I had had an intruder. All angles were checked and nothing was found. During that time, I received at least two phone calls that warned me not



to talk about the Protector, not to talk about the information that I had received, and pretty much just to cease what I was doing.

Scott: It was about this period of time, too, in late 1989 or early 1990, that your second marriage began to unravel. I can only imagine that going through these experiences, trying to lead a "normal" life and keep both feet firmly on the ground, would make a relationship very, very difficult to maintain. So, at that point, you had separated—sometime during early 1990—from your second husband, and you were renting an apartment or a small house.

Poltergeists

Vicki: A house.

Scott: It was owned by your first husband. When you described these poltergeist experiences, these three experiences, I had asked you if anybody else could have done that, and you told me that it wasn't your husband (whom you were currently separated from), it wasn't the landlord, and it wasn't your daughter. Was there anything that made you convinced that it wasn't somebody pulling a prank or doing this?

Vicki: Well, there just wasn't anyone else. This house was sitting on property that was adjacent to my first husband's business property so it was visible all the time, and there just wasn't anyone else who had access to the property besides myself and him. And his time was accounted for. And my second husband would never have considered doing anything like this to frighten me, so I don't feel that it was done out of revenge or anything like that. No one had access to the house besides myself.

Scott: Now, one of the times, apparently there was a break-in at this particular property and things were moved around, furniture stacked upside down, and there had been a fresh snow and there were no observable footprints that led up to the door of this dwelling, and yet when you walked inside, you found everything in disarray, as if to suggest that whatever had happened, it happened not so much from somebody walking up to the door and going through the door but perhaps by someone who had some way of not leaving footprints.

Vicki: Something like that. That's one of those things that kind of defies explanation. The things that occurred inside the house seemed of a physical nature, and yet, there was no evidence that anyone had gotten into the house. There was no

evidence of a break-in, and there were no—like you say—footprints in the snow. Nothing like that.

Scott: You mentioned then that you contacted the police, and they were going to install an alarm inside the back door, which was the door that you were apparently using to enter and leave the dwelling. Was the front door—how shall I say?—closed permanently?

Vicki: The front door was closed off with two separate locks. There was a lock in the doorknob, which had a key. It could be opened from the outside, but then there was a bolt lock that could only be manipulated from the inside of the door. It had no key or access whatsoever from the outside, and that door remained locked.

Scott: It was just easier to use the back door as you came and went?

Vicki: Exactly. Right. It was closer to the driveway and the garage, so that was the easy access, the main access to the house. Very seldom did I ever use the front door until the weather turned nice.

Scott: After the alarm was installed inside the back door, did you have any other experiences when the alarm was in place?

Vicki: Other than a phone call and one other such incident with things being moved, no. I had a roommate move in with me within a month of that time, bringing a small dog, so we did have to remove the police device because the dog would have been setting it off all the time. After a month's time, or I think it was six weeks, it just didn't prove to be useful in any way, and it was more of a hassle than anything else.

The Bob Collins Episode

Scott: You had had some phone calls prior to this, as well as during the time you lived on the property. The Fortean Research Center, in fact, in a past journal printed a transcript that you had written down from memory after one of these first phone calls from an individual who called himself Bob Collins. He told you that he was an assistant director for MUFON, the Mutual UFO Network, in South Dakota. This individual was asking you about your experiences—if you remembered them, what the beings looked like, did you still have a scar, and so forth—and gave at least the intimation of knowing about your experiences, your contact experiences. Did this individual then call you back when you lived on this property that adjoined your first husband's

business? Did you recognize that it was the same voice? Or were the phone calls made by different individuals?

Vicki: It sounded like the same person to me, but it had been almost a year in between the calls, so that is really difficult to say. But the voice had similar qualities. It was a very high-pitched monotone type of voice, and yet I got the impression that it was a male.

Scott: And did he wish you well, exchange pleasantries? What was said during the particular phone call in early 1990?

Vicki: Nothing like that. It came at a time right after what I call the poltergeist-type experiences—all of the rearranging in the house and the missing pages of the journal which contained information about the regression sessions. It was more like, "We've warned you, and we're warning you again, and you're not to talk about this or think about the Protector." That was pretty much it. The telephone call that happened a year before, the one you referred to from the individual who called himself Bob Collins, came within days of an experience that I had had when I woke up in the morning disoriented and I had an incision on my abdomen which didn't bleed and was just very unusual. It's not the kind of thing you would fall out of bed and get without remembering. It wasn't a scrape or a scratch. It actually looked like a surgical incision. And how anyone would know about this is beyond me.

Scott: These are notes now from the hypnosis session of March 1, 1990. Dr. Christoffersen asked you if the furniture rearranging—this poltergeist experience that you referred to earlier—she asked if this was related to your UFO experiences, and you responded and said, "Yes. The Others are trying to control the Protector and me. The Protector doesn't like the Others experimenting with humans and using them. The Others are old; they need humans. The Others view the Protector's growing compassion as a weakness. These beings can change, but they can't renew. The Protector is being held by the Others, being kept alive for study by the Others." Dr. Christoffersen asked you who "they" were. Who were the Others? And you responded and said that they were alien and human. This was, I believe, our first indication, at least from your hypnosis sessions, that maybe there was an agency or relationship here with some

humanoid faction and the aliens. Is that correct?

Vicki: That's correct. There is a definite connection between them.

The Men-in-Black

Scott: The next time that we got together was April 26, 1990, and before we started the hypnosis session with Dr. Christoffersen, you mentioned to her and me that you thought that you had seen somebody that you recognized from approximately one year ago in downtown Lincoln, apparently during a lunch break or while you were doing an errand, or had some occasion to be out on the streets of downtown Lincoln (and this, again, would be in the April 1990 time period) that you believed that you recognized from a year ago. You believed that this person was following you and had been following you for about two weeks. You had seen this person at various places. Can you elaborate on this? Can you tell us what that was about?

Vicki: Well, some people might call these individuals MIBs, or Men-in-Black. I really have no idea who or what they are, but this individual was indeed dressed in black from head to toe, wore dark glasses and dark clothing. I knew that this person was looking at me and watching me, but I didn't realize why. And this was not the first time that this happened, that someone had followed me and had even shown up across town after I had driven someplace. They were still there, still with me. I don't know what they wanted. I never really felt threatened by them. They always kept their distance. On this occasion and several others, there was just one being. There have been times, though, when there were more than one, and they were maybe in a vehicle that was following.

Scott: A closed-minded skeptic might say that this is a case of somebody becoming paranoid, their imagination running wild and looking in a crowd of people and thinking that they are seeing the same individual at numerous places around town. How would you respond to that?

Vicki: I would say that's a bunch of hogwash because on one instance, this became such a frequent event for a couple of weeks that, on one occasion, I just became aggravated with the whole thing and decided to turn the tables. I started to cross the street and approach these individuals, and they crossed an intersection in three different directions to avoid my approach. I followed them into the



Centrum shopping center, and they disappeared at this point, right after they opened the doors. I pretty much searched the whole place from top to bottom and couldn't find them. But they were obviously trying to get away from me and avoid any close contact.

Artesia

Scott: After you described your experiences to us, we began the hypnosis session of April 26, 1990, and there was kind of a different feeling to that session that Dr. Christoffersen and I talked about after the session was over. There wasn't the sense so much that you were giving past information. It seemed that after the hypnosis began, you went into a deep trance and you, in effect, were giving us almost real time information.

You told us that the Protector was trying to tell you some things, and then you mentioned that there was a place called "Artesia" (spelled in accordance with other sites named Artesia) in North America, in the United States. There are hot conditions there—weather-wise and temperature-wise. "Artesia" is a "place on the map," some desert, some trees or a green belt area, rolling ground. The Protector was either underground or inside a building or someplace where there was no sun.

The Protector saw three people—one female and two males—wearing white, one-piece outfits with clear shields over their faces. I assume that these were humans that the Protector was seeing. He then said that he wanted to die rather than be held in captivity and be tested. You told us that the Protector said that water was flowing above him, where he was being kept, and, Vicki, you told us during the hypnosis session that either you can't, or that you don't, choose to cease your involvement with the beings and the Protector because of the "children" and your link with the Protector.

About the name "Artesia"—we didn't have any sort of a state or any specific area that we had to go from. I did some cursory checking through an encyclopedia and some atlases and found references to probably half a dozen Artesias in the continental United States—in particular, in South Dakota, Mississippi, California, and New Mexico. I don't know, Vicki, if it was my sense or if it was your sense, but I focused on New Mexico and, through an engineering friend of mine, got highly detailed maps of Artesia, New Mexico, and I found that the Pecos

River runs north and south by Artesia, New Mexico, and as it runs along the eastern edge of town, it curves around the south edge of town and then runs west. This would seem to represent a water source that the Protector had referred to—as if he were either hearing water, or was underneath water, or hearing sounds of water.

I am also aware that the reference to water could also refer to a form of air conditioning equipment that utilizes water as a recirculant. I think they call them swamp coolers. Maybe that was what was being referred to. I am at least open to that. From looking at the topography of the Artesia area on the map, I felt that the rolling terrain, the green belt following the river, and the desert-like conditions mentioned by the Protector seemed to fit that area pretty well.

Jumping ahead a little bit, in 1992, while attending the Mutual UFO Network conference in Albuquerque, after the conference was over, I drove down and spent the better part of a day in the Artesia area, and, again, from my on-site inspection and from my time spent there, it again seemed as if the actual physical description of the conditions of the town fit the description that you gave us during the hypnosis session of April 26, 1990.

In your mind, how certain are you that it is Artesia, New Mexico? Could it be Artesia someplace else?

Vicki: Your first instinct was correct. New Mexico is the place. There is no doubt.

Scott: And the Artesia, New Mexico, area is where you were told by the Protector that he was being held and that there was a facility there that apparently had to do with children. Do you also believe that you had been there yourself during one or more of your contact experiences?

Channeling

Vicki: I don't think that I had been there prior to April of 1990, but, like you mentioned earlier, there was something very different about that hypnosis session, and I didn't really realize that until quite some time after that, when I had more recall. Typically during sessions of hypnosis, I would recall things and then they would almost instantly be lost again, and generally I would have some recall again within a few days and remember everything that we talked about. That wasn't the case with this session. The information seemed to elude me for quite awhile.

But when I did remember, I recalled the session being almost more like a session of channeling rather than just regressive hypnosis.

Scott: If there was some sort of a real time link that was established between the Protector and you during that hypnosis session—

Vicki: Exactly. And it is very unusual. I have never done channeling. I don't claim to be a channeler, but I think our connection, mine and the Protector's, was so strong that we were able to meet on some level and exchange that information. And after that occurred and that information came out, and it came from the Protector, I think that might have changed the experiences and the direction that the Others took after that. I think that might have changed their plan a little bit because I actually had more substantial information at that time that might or might not be harmful to them or whomever else it was that they were working with. So I had a location, and I had information about that location and what was transpiring there.

Scott: In terms of our chronology here, as these events unfolded, I then began to try to do some research—albeit armchair research—in Lincoln on the Artesia, New Mexico, area. I didn't tell a lot of people about my interest in that area. The people who were aware of my initial interest in Artesia were probably yourself, Dr. Christoffersen, my friend at the engineering firm that I got the maps from—and that's probably about it.

An Anonymous Letter

I then received a letter that was mishandled in the mail. It came to me in a plastic bag that the post office provides for people's mail that has been slightly damaged. Indeed, there was a tear in the envelope. The envelope itself, as well as the contents of the single page of paper, looked to have been printed in a black felt-tipped pen or a marker of some sort. It was addressed to me, in care of my bookstore location at that time. I felt that perhaps it was significant because I had done some telephoning from the bookstore, trying to track down the maps from my friend at the engineering firm. I'm listed in the Lincoln phone book. It seemed interesting that the letter was sent to my bookstore address, as opposed to my home address, as if perhaps (and it is only conjecture on my part) that whoever wrote this letter wanted me to know that they were making a distinction between my home address and my

bookstore. Perhaps it is because I did, as I say, the fact-finding by phone initially from my bookstore location.

The note that was postmarked Lincoln, Nebraska, May 14, 1990, was a friendly warning. I showed the letter to a member of the Lincoln police department, who told me that because there was no direct threat implied, they couldn't do much more about the letter and to keep them posted if I was contacted again in this manner. I haven't been. But after receiving the letter, I kept this fact quiet. I think that my wife was the only immediate person who knew about my receiving the letter—the friendly warning to cease and desist about Artesia.

I then called researcher Bill Hamilton, publisher of *Cosmic Top Secret*, who was at that time, and still is, interested in allegations of underground alien facilities and bases. I called Mr. Hamilton to inquire if he would be available for a radio date so that we could do an interview with him on the locally produced radio show "Exploring Unexplained Phenomena." We set a date for May 26, 1990, to talk on the air on KZUM-FM.

An Anonymous Phone Call

On Thursday, May 24, 1990, you and I had a session with Dr. Christoffersen, and you told us that you had received a phone call from somebody at work that week, on Tuesday. You thought that you recognized the voice. You were told not to think about the Protector, to forget about him, and it seemed as if this was, again, sort of an intimidation directed toward you. Whether it was effective or not remains to be seen. I don't think that stopped your interest or involvement. We did the hypnosis session then, and you reiterated during hypnosis that during the phone call Tuesday, you were told not to pursue this any further. It was unfortunate that you got "involved," but that "you can't help. You must forget." You told us that you thought the caller was the man in the black suit that you had seen four times recently in Lincoln, that you felt that he knew that you knew that it was him, and you made a comment too that you felt that he knew what you were thinking—at least the thinking process or some of your activities then.

Before I go any further with the chronology of the events, do you have anything to add at this point?

Vicki: No. Mostly just to affirm what you



said about them, or him, knowing what I was thinking. This was the same monotone voice that I had heard in previous phone calls, and I can't tell you why I felt that this was the same person who I saw on the street, but I feel that it was, or an agent thereof. They might all be the same—I don't know. It was kind of a shocking thing. I had phone calls at home, but to have one at work, in the middle of my workday, reinforces this issue that I am not to think about the Protector or talk about him and not to pursue the matter—that was a little disarming.

Scott: You mentioned, Vicki, that during this period of time, you also had an incident that maybe would be a Man-in-Black incident, while you were working at that time at a downtown office supply store, seated at your desk, which was located behind a sales counter. You heard a noise, you looked up, and you saw two individuals—a man and a woman, both dressed in white, who were standing in front of you. Apparently, they seemed to think that you had become so engrossed in your desk work that you hadn't heard them walk around the sales counter and approach your desk. You then began to push yourself up from your desk to stand up and converse with them. When you did, however, nobody was there. From memory, can you add anything more to that? Had you seen them before?

Vicki: That was a startling event. I felt that I had seen them before, but I can't say for sure. It's like I recognized them from somewhere and then I made the connection with what the Protector had said during that session of hypnosis in April about the people in white jumpsuits. And these were two of those people, and they were as physical to me as you are, Scott—and standing within four feet of me. They seemed—you know—to be real physical forms. And as I went to push my chair back from my desk and stand, they were gone just that quickly. I also experienced incidents of seeing the face of the Protector in my computer monitor. I don't know if there was any connection between those two incidents, but they seemed to happen about the same time, and that might have been just because I was thinking about him so intently at the time. The more they told me not to think about him, the more I thought about him as someone I had come to care about. I was very concerned about his well-being and with what was happening to him at that time.

Scott: We've referenced several times to the aspect of children and this Artesia location. Before I

go further, I would like to have you talk about this matter of the children.

Experiments with Children

Vicki: Okay. There were many incidents of connection between myself and the Protector that involved the mention of children being at that location, both hybrid children and human children. They were undergoing some type of testing, both physical and psychological. They were being monitored very closely. As time went on and I began to have experiences where I was taken to this location, I witnessed both hybrid and human children there, and they seemed to be watched very carefully by both human and what appeared to be alien beings. They were having interaction with both. I felt that I was taken there on more than one occasion to have some kind of contact with the hybrid children. The point of one incident seemed to be how I could communicate with them without talking to them and how I could get them to communicate with me, and we weren't supposed to talk to each other. I encountered about six of what I would call hybrid children, who looked to be both human and alien, or part of the Others, or some other species.

Scott: Were there human beings in addition to these hybrid children? Were there aliens, non-humans, present?

Vicki: There were both humans and non-humans present during my experiences with the children.

Scott: What were the humans dressed like? What did they look like?

Vicki: Mostly they wore what you would call white jumpsuits, as though they were protecting themselves and the children from contact, or maybe it was just to maintain a laboratory-type atmosphere. I don't know. The children didn't seem to be disturbed by it, but then they didn't seem to be highly emotional. It seemed like they hadn't learned emotions yet.

Scott: What was the nature of the immediate surroundings that the children were in?

Vicki: It was what I could call a laboratory-like atmosphere—a very white room with benches and things built to come out of the wall. Nothing really in the center of the room. They were more or less sitting around the edges, waiting for their turn at whatever.

Scott: And could you reiterate again why

you thought you were taken there? Were you taken there to be with the children? If so, what was your task or job there?

Vicki: I felt that I was supposed to help them develop their communication skills and their emotions. I don't really understand that. I am not really clear about that because I'm not what you would call a psychic person. I have really strong intuition but I don't have what you would call psychic abilities. I don't understand why they would think I could do this. But they didn't seem upset, even though there was no progress.

Scott: Were you led to believe, were you told, or did you feel or intuit that any of these children were yours? Or perhaps came from your eggs?

Vicki: The smaller children—perhaps one or two of those. Later, there was contact between myself and the Protector and six children of varying ages, the oldest of which would be in their early teens, I would say. And these indeed had some connection with myself—some physical connection—so I believe that they might have been my children. They may have been taken as fetuses or they may have been taken as ovum at some time and developed by this other species.

Scott: Do you know what the purpose for the hybrid children is?

Vicki: The information that I have received through the Others, through the Protector, is that their race is very, very old, and they are using this process to renew their race. They have no other means of reproduction other than to do this.

Scott: John Salter, Professor John Salter, from the University of North Dakota, spoke at our conference in 1993 and said that half-breeds, the hybrids between humans and non-humans, would serve a very useful purpose in helping to integrate similar yet different species into the fabric of society. Was it your thought, Vicki, that these children would remain there at this facility? Were they being tested upon, experimented upon, or would they eventually . . .

Vicki: I understood that the children were to be taken back to another world for a time. Not to remain here.

Scott: Did you see the Protector there at this facility?

Vicki: Yes. He was kept away from me when I was brought there to interact with the

children, but I could feel his presence. I can't explain to you how I could feel his presence, but I did. At one point, when he became very weak—and I believe ill—from his constant testing and contact with these humans or what other individuals, I'm not sure, I feel that myself and six children, like I mentioned, of different ages were brought in. At first, it seemed like some type of a memorial, where the Protector was laid out on a table, and we were all gathered around him and all were to touch him. I was to put my hand on his forehead. At that time, I thought that perhaps he was very close to death, but that was not the case. This turned out to be some type of a healing process. After that, I did not see those children again, but I did see the Protector during later experiences. After the healing process, he was released from, or left, that location and resumed his previous position with the Others making these contacts, and I don't feel that I was the only one who was being contacted and used in this manner.

Radio Signal Vanishes

Scott: Going back, Vicki, to our chronology of events, through the session that we did with Dr. Christoffersen on April 26, 1990, that was our reference then, the first time that we heard about the Artesia reference. I began doing research on Artesias and came to believe that it might be Artesia, New Mexico. I then received a letter postmarked May 14, and we talked about the letter and the contents of this letter. You then received a phone call—that would have been approximately May 22—warning you to have nothing to do with the Protector, not to think about him or focus on him or contact him in any way. Then came the interview with Bill Hamilton on KZUM-FM, during the broadcast of my program "Exploring Unexplained Phenomena" on Saturday, May 26, 1990.

At about 32 minutes into the program, Bill and I were talking, and I mentioned something like, "Bill, let's talk now about the alleged alien presence on planet Earth and underground alien bases." At that point, the transmitter supplying power for the radio station to broadcast its signal went off the air. Bill and I kept recording our interview on an audiocassette, as people meantime were scrambling around the studio, trying to find out why it had gone off the air, and how to get it back on the air.

Bob Malmquist was called. He got into his car and came down to the station, and he manually



restarted the transmitter without effort, without mishap. We went back on the air with approximately six minutes left then in the one-hour broadcast. We were off the air for just about 22 minutes.

After the radio broadcast, I asked the engineer, Bob Malmquist, to go into the production studio at KZUM, where I asked him questions about what had just happened from his standpoint as an engineer. He told me that, basically, there are two alternatives to consider when a transmitter at a radio station goes off the air.

First, there could be a component that, in the process of going bad, overheats and melts down some wiring inside itself. Sometimes the melting down of the wiring literally heats the component so it can be brought on-line again. When the transmitter is restarted, the transmitter will supply power, it will work again until, at some point, it reheats and then takes itself off the air through a protection circuit, ad nauseam. If one follows this scenario, then there should be an interruption of the power supply, or rather, if one follows this scenario, then there should be further breakdowns to the same component when it is restarted and fails, then restarted, and so forth.

Second, another possible alternative would be that there could be an interruption of the power supply, however momentarily, that would activate a protection circuit and take the transmitter off the air. This interruption could be a power fluctuation or something on-line with the power supply and the local electrical company. Or the interruption to the power of the transmitter could take place through outside intervention—someone or somebody intentionally, momentarily, interrupting the power and then either physically switching the breaker and the power supply back to an "on" position, or an intervention happening through a device of some sort that could be remote controlled.

An Underground Base

First of all, we didn't notice any sort of fluctuation in the power supply there in the air studio. If it had been a power fluctuation confined to that area of Lincoln, there should have been lights flickering and that sort of thing. We noticed none of that. There were approximately four people there—both in the studio, as well as in the outer office. The utility closet that the power box and panel is in for the transmitter is kept unlocked for fire regulations. It is conceivable that somebody could

have taken up position in this closet, which is located two floors underneath our broadcast location and then, listening to a hand-held radio or through some other means of monitoring the radio broadcast, chose the exact time when we were talking on air about the alien presence in underground bases and then threw the breaker from an "on" position to an "off" position, and then back to "on," and then vacated and left the premises. As I stated earlier, the engineer manually restarted the transmitter and it operated fine. As of June 18, the transmitter had not gone off-line, and there had been no other interruption of service. The chance of an internal component basically taking itself off-line and then not doing the same thing in the future, within the next three or four weeks, is very, very slim. No further problems that I am aware of were associated with that transmitter going off-line from that date of the radio broadcast of May 26, 1990.

It's an interesting chronology of events. We had some phone calls, we had a letter received by me, we had some poltergeist and Men-in-Black activities trying to intimidate or scare you off, or perhaps using the reverse angle, maybe make you so intent on finding out that you would follow through on all the stuff at all costs. I felt at this point that there were so many coincidences that were taking place that there had to be something perhaps significant or very real about this.

The Artesia, New Mexico, area is approximately 40 miles north of Carlsbad Caverns in the southeastern corner of New Mexico and, by the same token, approximately 40 miles south of Roswell, New Mexico. I have heard from several people that not all of the caverns at Carlsbad have been documented or mapped. There is an extensive underground tunnel system or series of connecting caverns that physically haven't been mapped or explored yet. It is conceivable, or perhaps possible, that, in fact, the cavern system could extend far beyond Carlsbad—maybe up through the Artesia, New Mexico, area. In addition, the engineering topographical maps that I had a chance to look at of the Artesia, New Mexico, area indicated that there were a number of apparent former government or military installations that were no longer in use in that area, some of which would lie along the Artesia/Pecos River area or perhaps adjoin that area. So it's conceivable that, indeed, there was at least in the late 80s or early 90s, some activity there that perhaps had

to do with an underground base or facility—with both alien and human personnel.

During my fact-finding trip in July 1992, I talked with several individuals, law enforcement and media in the Artesia area, and they didn't have a lot of current information to go on, but one of them told me that Artesia was the site of the first underground school in the country. During the Cold War, with all the military weapons testing going on in New Mexico, that area would have been one of the first-strike areas that the Soviet bloc would have retaliated against—or perhaps be on a first-strike basis to launch a missile towards, so an underground school was built. It is extreme conjecture on my part, as I said previously in print in a newsletter of the Fortean Research Center, but perhaps this underground school also allowed an alien or hybrid presence to perhaps monitor children, perhaps to study their psychological or emotional developments—their characteristics, so to speak.

As we talk here during this interview today, Vicki, are you at all certain that Artesia, New Mexico, is the site of—or at least was the site of—some activity with aliens and humans?

Vicki: I am very certain that it was—and still is—the site of some kind of interaction. I think their research might be changing slightly. I think they've gotten past developing the hybrid beings and now they are studying the interaction between the hybrids and humans and the development of both. I think they are very concerned about children and what part they play. Like I said before, there were a lot of human children there, and this is speculation on my part, but it could even account for some missing children turning up in a location like that, where absolutely no one would ever look for them.

Ed Dames' Prediction

Scott: Vicki, I find it interesting that in the September 1993 issue of *Fate* magazine, in an interview with Ed Dames, Dames said that their remote viewers had located an underground installation in the Chaco Canyon area, or someplace within 100 miles radius of Chaco Canyon, and also a second site, in which female aliens with hybrid children were in some state of suspended animation, or some holding process. Chaco Canyon certainly is in the opposite corner of the state from Artesia, New Mexico. I wondered in the last two weeks if Ed Dames' predictions, as founder and president of Psi

Tech, that there is going to be some sort of alien manifestation or event between now (mid summer) and August 1993 could have been a way of diffusing attention away from New Mexico, as a whole, and perhaps Artesia, specifically. If the time period comes and goes and there is no alien manifestation or alien presence of activity that we can say with certainty was of alien origin, then Ed Dames and his crew are purportedly leaving the UFO business. This might also send a message to people that there is no underground base in New Mexico. That was all connected with that prediction that was made by Ed Dames and perhaps it might take interest away from researching the opposite corner of the state. This could be a classic case of misdirection, of getting people to look elsewhere besides the Artesia area.

We're certainly interested as people read this article to hear from readers if anybody has some information to offer about Artesia, New Mexico.

Where is the Protector now, Vicki? Do you have any sense of where he is now?

Vicki: As far as I know, he is back with the Others, his people, resuming their testing, researching and investigating humans and the interaction between them and his people. He has not been taken back to that location, but I think that is still a viable facility and, most probably, there are many, many more in that area and maybe even throughout that area of the United States. There is research going on there. I have been there, I have seen it, and there is no doubt in my mind about that—all the evidence points to that. I am not alone. There are other people who have experienced the same thing, or something similar, who have also been taken to these facilities. I don't feel that our danger comes from the alien individuals because I think that some of their purposes and their motives are more clear-cut than the motives of, say, our government or military or scientific community. It is really hard to say who is creating the danger in this situation. I don't feel that it is the Others. I don't feel that it is this particular group of alien beings. There may be many, many other groups involved in doing their own kinds of research, but I don't feel that they alone are creating a dangerous situation.

Missing Notes

Scott: We met again several times after this mid-1990 period of time, and during a session on September 13, 1990, you related to Dr. Christoffersen



and me that you had either lost, misplaced, or someone had stolen some notes that you had written during the previous week, during a break at your then-place of employment. Being on break, you had written some notes about Artesia and the beings, the Protector, and the children. You had written three, or better than three, pages of notes during your break and left the upstairs powder room and went to your desk and put the notes in a tote bag in loose-leaf fashion. You drove home, took a shower, and discovered apparently after taking the shower, that your notes were missing. You had, as you say in the past, some pages taken from your journal, from your notes, that you made about your experiences. These attempts perhaps at manipulation, trying to control you or intimidate you—how do you feel about them?

Vicki: Well, I think that sometimes their methods work because I have been frightened, and I have been intimidated and manipulated in the past, and to this day, some things have happened that are very unnerving. The only thing I can say is—the more I find out, the more I understand. When something like the missing notes happens, I say, "Well, okay, this is the game they want to play, so I won't make notes. I can remember what I want to know and I don't need to write it down." Then I'll spend several months resisting journaling the information because I know that they'll just come along and remove it. And in a way, that is giving in to the intimidation, so more recently, I've come to the conclusion that I am not going to give in, and I am not going to stop talking about it, and I'm not going to keep to myself the information that I have gotten. It's time to let the cat out of the bag and let everybody in on it. The more who know and are aware, the better off we're going to be. Somebody is going to find out the truth sooner or later.

Scott: You've had some ongoing health problems. Do you feel that these are somehow connected to your encounters and abductions?

Vicki: They might be. I can't say that they are, for sure. It may just be the natural course of events, but they do seem to have some strong connection to certain events.

Scott: Apparently you last had contact with the Protector in August 1990 at Artesia. During a session, again a hypnosis session, with Dr. Christoffersen on January 1, 1991, after the hypnosis began, you told Dr. Christoffersen that you wanted to go. You asked to go with the Protector and the

children to a dark place. You saw them several days after New Year's Day, which would have been in early 1991. You were sleeping, heard yourself called, woke up, and the room was full of light. You were unsure of where you were and found yourself at the side of the Protector. He was lying down and the "children" were there. The Protector and the children were being tested by scientists at Artesia. There was a discussion whether you could go with the Protector. You were told that you couldn't. It was hard to breathe there.

During an earlier hypnosis, you described a foggy room in which it was hard to breathe. Here is another reference to this breathing difficulty. You found yourself floating—at least you had the sensation of doing so—and then you found yourself at home about 3:30 in the morning. You also asked your higher self during the hypnosis session about a miscarriage, and apparently you responded and said that they (and I take that to be the aliens), in part, caused the miscarriage by what they did. They didn't know you were pregnant.

Is this the last time that you have had contact with the Protector? During either August 1990 in Artesia or during early 1991, were you onboard some sort of a craft?

The Tall Beings

Vicki: No. I have had several experiences with them since then and, more recently, within the last couple of years, I have also had experiences with another type of being. For me, that confirms the fact that they are not the only ones visiting us and doing some type of investigation of our—the human species—and doing some kind of interaction. The beings that I had the most recent contact with are quite different from the Others. They are very, very tall beings. They look very different physically from the Others, but they do not seem to have the mental or psychic abilities to really communicate. You feel more like a laboratory animal—"We're gonna catch it, we're gonna hold it down, we're gonna do what we need to do and then we'll take it back"—that's what you sense they're thinking. And there is no explanation, there is no comforting "Don't worry, it's gonna be all right—we won't hurt you." There is nothing of this nature from these beings.

Scott: I don't mean to sound facetious or moronic or sophomoric, but there is almost a sense that your name and your whereabouts is being sort of

passed around the aliens' card table, so to speak, and, you know, it's like "For a good human being, call Vicki."

Do you have any sense that this group of beings is connected with the Protector and with his species?

Vicki: I think their only connection is that they are aware of them. On a couple of different occasions, they have requested information from me that was given to me by the Others. They have wanted to know both their location and some other information, so I believe that that might be the only connection. I don't really have a sense that they're working together or anything like that. Perhaps their picking me up was by accident. I really don't know.

Scott: Researchers and authors like John Keel, Jacques Vallee, and Mark Davenport suggest that aliens will lie and not tell the truth when it suits their agenda or their purpose. Given that statement, how do you feel about the information that you have been given by the Protector? Is it on the mark? Or are they deceiving you for some purpose that you are not aware of?

Vicki: That's a loaded question, Scott.

Scott: How so?

Reflections

Vicki: I feel that the Protector has been honest with me about their intentions and what their purposes are. I don't feel now, at this time, that I've been used for some subversive reason that is going to inevitably harm humankind. I think they're just more or less researchers and that they are trying to preserve their own race. They felt that they could do that with our help, but they probably found out enough about human nature beforehand to know that we weren't just going to climb up on the table and say, "Do what you will. Here we are to help." So they had to go about it in a rather underhanded way.

Now there are some people out there who will say, "Well, if they would just come out in the open and say—This is what we need and we really need your help—" there are people who would help, who would offer their assistance. And those are the humanitarians among us. But there are others who would be frightened and wish to turn that around and use it against these other beings just because they don't want contact from the outside. They can't deal with another race—much less another species. Those are the negative thinkers.

At times, experiences that seem frightening might not be so frightening if you just understand what's going on. I feel that as time has gone on, I have a lot more understanding about the situation. I could be totally off the mark here, Scott, and this could be all one big game on their part. I might be the biggest fool of all time. But, in all honesty, I don't think so.

Scott: Well, it strikes me, Vicki, that considering everything that we've talked about, there are so many synchronicities and layers of complexity in your information, your experiences, and your contacts that either you've had very, very real experiences, which were accurately reported by you—information that is very accurate—or there is somebody or something that wants us all to believe this information to the exclusion of something else.

Vicki: It's a pretty good cover if that is what is happening, Scott.

Scott: If you had the opportunity to be able to say something to the Protector, if he was here right now during the interview, what would you say to him?

Vicki: I would say that they really must talk to some influential individuals who are of the positive thinkers and release the information that people need to know in a manner that will not frighten them. They may be from someplace very, very far away. They maybe from right here—from our future—or from our past. They are living beings, and I think that we all need to stick together.

Scott: Vicki, what's important for people to understand about your experiences with these non-human beings and the events surrounding Artesia? What's important for people to know and understand?

Vicki: I think it's important for people to realize that this isn't a game. Most of us who are having these experiences are not psychologically disturbed. We're not hallucinating. We don't have some an as-yet-undiagnosed psychosis. Those who are really serious about investigating their experiences—if they've been in contact with true professionals—they've gone through the psychological testing and pretty much have had those possibilities removed from the picture. That is the case with myself. I feel that I've had very professional and helpful guidance during this whole process, and it is still ongoing. It will probably continue for a long time until I get all the answers that I need.



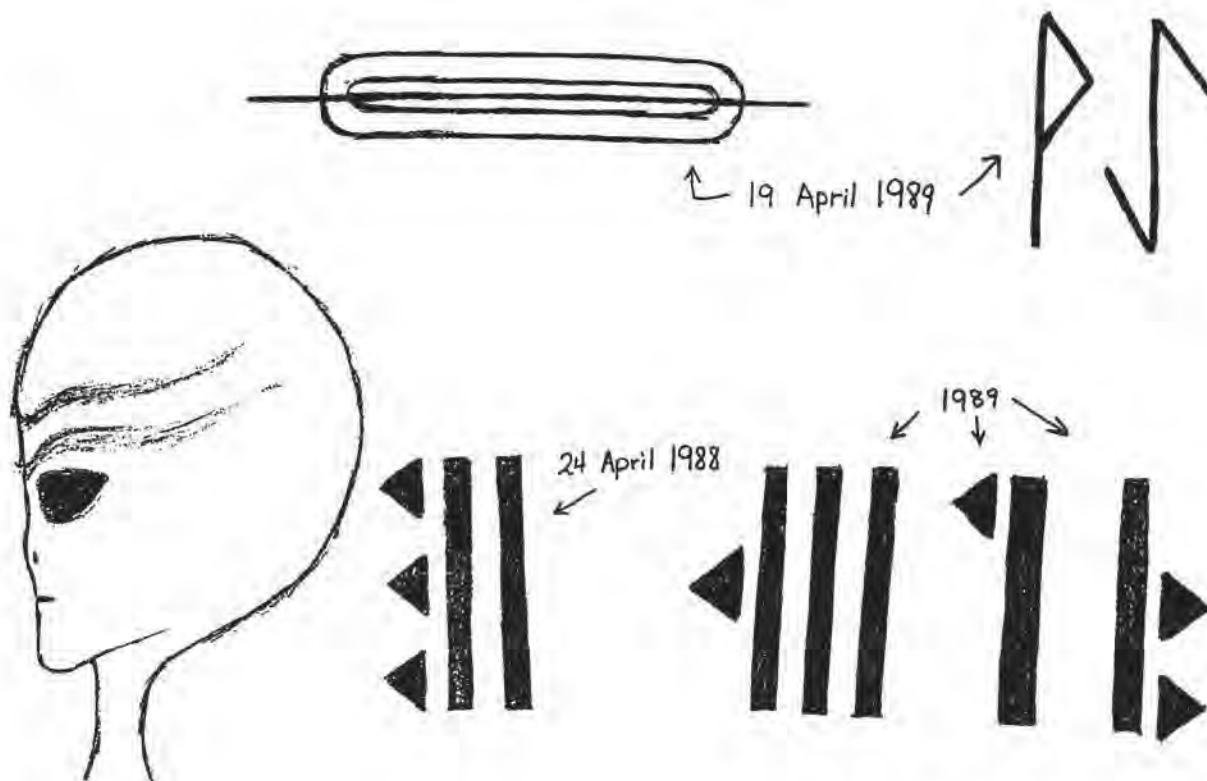
Scott: It is certainly not the entire government that is involved in a joint facility in Artesia, be it New Mexico or wherever that may be, because the government is, in essence, we—we, the people. It appears to be that factions or elements within the government or military are involved in this for reasons and benefits that we don't know and can only speculate about. We can't accuse the entire government of keeping a lid on this information and perhaps not honoring the experiences of people who have been abducted and who have had contacts like you have. Rather, it is the factions, the small minority within the military and government that appears to be involved. They are perhaps the culprits here. If there is experimentation going on with children, human children as well as hybrid children, that should be of concern to everyone reading this article. If there are allegations of cooperation between scientists or the military and non-human beings, that should also be of interest to people reading this article. I don't think that we can look

towards the government, Vicki, to necessarily give us all the answers that we need. I think it has to be through our own individual efforts and our own search to try to uncover the truth—or as much truth as we can come across. And I want to thank you very much for sharing your experiences and your truths. Can people contact you through the Fortean Research Center if they have any comments or questions for you?

Vicki: That would be fine.

Scott: Would you encourage that?

Vicki: Yes. I would appreciate any input whatsoever from anyone who has questions about the situation. I'll try and answer any questions I can. Everybody needs to look for their own information, and, like you said, Scott, I don't think that we're going to get the answers from the government. If indeed this kind of research is going on, and there is a trade-off of technology, and the government is no longer in control of the situation—we the people need to look into it and find out what's happening. □



Illustrations by Vicki Stadler

A Psychologist's Statement

by Dr. Julia Christoffersen

Vicki first came to my office in March of 1989. My initial client in a project to help those reporting missing time and investigate possible UFO contact, I knew little about abductions and other UFO phenomena. I therefore had no reference point from which to lead her during hypnosis sessions.

In order to ascertain Vicki's mental health, I had her complete a standardized psychological test and did an in-depth clinical interview. Results of the testing indicated that Vicki was in the normal range of psychological functioning. My contact with her in the interview and during hypnosis sessions confirmed this result. Vicki is an individual who is likely to downplay the experiences revealed in hypnosis and is very unwilling to draw attention to herself. In the years I have known Vicki, I have never seen her use the information uncovered in hypnosis to gain attention or for self-aggrandizement.

An excellent hypnotic subject, Vicki consistently attains a medium- to deep-level trance. She reports events in a clear and chronological order—except when the emotional intensity is so great that she requires additional time to work through emotional blocks to painful memories. She uses the information gained in hypnosis to further her self-understanding and overcome fears. The term "higher self" is used to label the aspect of Vicki that is most wise and aware. We often begin hypnosis sessions asking this part of her to assist in developing questions and accessing information that would be most personally useful to Vicki. It was hoped this would also decrease the risk of uncovering too much

painful material before she was ready to integrate it consciously. Those of us involved in the hypnotic sessions were careful to ask Vicki open-ended questions—that is, questions that permitted spontaneous and unguided responses.

The session when Artesia was first mentioned was a departure from Vicki's normal trance process. In particular, on May 24, 1990, Vicki suddenly shifted to a description of an examination scene, quite out of context of the flow of her discussion that day. Believing that she had spontaneously regressed to one of her own UFO abductions, Scott Colborn and I began asking questions to ascertain where she was. It was then that Artesia was indicated, and the being that Vicki had referred to as the Protector identified himself as channeling through her. Once out of trance, Vicki had involuntary and unsolicited amnesia of the entire trance period—a common occurrence for those in a deep-trance state. However, upon our next meeting on June 21, 1990, Vicki still had no recollection of the session, when normally she regains at least partial memory after a few days. It seemed that something different had occurred during the session that day in May.

Following a great deal of deliberation on any possible psychological explanations or ulterior motives, I have uncovered no likely motive or psychiatric condition that would explain her reports under hypnosis.

Dr. Julia Christoffersen, Ph.D.



Letters from Artesia Residents

[**Note:** *The following is an accurate copy of a handwritten letter received by Scott H. Colborn. No changes have been made to the grammar, spelling, or content.*]

Dear Mr. Colborn,

My sister and I are writing in regards to the article wrote in the Artesia Daily Press, about the UFO incident in or around Artesia, New Mexico. There had been talk of seeing strange objects in the sky the night before [Editor's note: approximately May or June of 1987]. The following night me and my sister saw something strange in the sky, and decided to follow it. We followed it close to an underground school and saw them land in a pasture nearby, amongst a bunch of trees. We saw a big, strange object land, and something red shot out of it. Then some smaller ones landed there right after. We could not enter with the car, it is a fenced and private land, where there are horses and cows. We saw light amongst the trees, and shadows moving. We decided to go around to see if we could get a better view.

When going around we saw another one, we stopped to look, and then lost it in mid-air. We looked up, and one was hovering right above us. It was so close we could see something standing in it. It was lit up and we could see right in it. We got scared and tried to leave, and the car wouldn't move. It came straight down towards us, then flew into the field also, and then the car could move. I believe the incident happened around May or June of 1987. If you need the exact date, we could probably find out for you.

Signed

[Names on file with the Fortean Research Center]

[**Note:** I called and talked with one of the sisters on September 11, 1993, and asked if there was anything

else strange, unusual, or out of the ordinary that had taken place since her letter of August 1992. She said there was nothing new to report, except when asked, she did remember the low-flying planes three or four weeks ago. She said that she was sleeping and was sure that one or more of them were going to crash because they were so low and loud. I asked her to keep me informed of events in the Artesia area and thanked her for her initial letter.]

Scott H. Colborn



[**Note:** *The following is an accurate copy of a handwritten letter received by Scott H. Colborn. No changes have been made to the grammar or content.*]

August 22, 1992

Dear Scott Colborn,

I am writing this letter in response to your article in the local "Artesia" paper, the article mentioned a woman being abducted by an U.F.O.? and taken to an underground facility of some kind; it might interest you to know that there are several "underground facilities" within a 200-mile radius of Artesia--including the first completely underground elementary school, built in the late 1950's and early 60's; which is still being used as an elementary grade school--located near one of Artesia's "better" residential areas. Carlsbad Caverns, one of the largest underground caverns in the world, is only 2 1/2 hours away to the south of Artesia by car. There are several other caves and caverns all around the area of the famous cavern; to the north of Artesia, there are abandoned Titan and Atlas missile silos scattered throughout the southeastern part of New

Mexico, one silo in particular, has been broken into by curious teenagers from time to time, it is also the closest to Artesia, some 20 miles or less in the village of Lake Arthur. Several other silos are near Roswell, NM, which is only an hour away to the north of Artesia, and is also famous in it's own right for an U.F.O incident at the former Walker Air Base. To the east of Artesia, some 30 miles are the Potash mines, one of which is and has been abandoned for many years, the old Duval mine. Also, but of more recent history is the Waste Isolation Pilot Project or W.I.P.P. (Wipp) is the first proposed "underground" nuclear waste depository--also about a 2 hour drive from Artesia; so what kind of "underground" facility were you looking for near Artesia? We've got plenty of potential sites . . . as for U.F.O sightings? yes we've got plenty of those too. I suppose a lot of the sightings could be attributed to the fact that Artesia, and mainly S.E. New Mexico is in the flight pattern of training for a lot military planes and other military aircraft in route to one of the airbases around Artesia, for example Lolloman Air Force Base is several hours drive by car, to the nearby city of Alamogordo, which is near the White Sands Missile Range--formerly the White Sands Proving grounds--from where Project "Manhattan" was conducted and finally tested as the first Atomic Bomb. And not too far from there by plane or aircraft is the Fort Bliss Military Base in El Paso, Texas. To the north of Artesia of only an hours drive, I've already mentioned the former Walker Air Base in Roswell--now a civilian commercial airport--and often used by members of Air National Guard for training.

The point is there are a lot of military "government" aircraft flying over Artesia on a weekly basis. But for your information I did see a strange sight about 3 years ago . . . I saw 2 "banana" type helicopters with their aft (back) doors open flying at a low altitude over the Pecos River near Artesia--they were in front of an object, I don't know what! At the same time, I thought it looked like a target drone or practice missile, because it appeared to be oblong or bullet shaped with a rear jet or what appeared to be a blue circle of flame coming from the tail of this "thing" and directly behind it was an Apache attack

helicopter--a gunship--with a refueling nozzle in front and it's outline clearly reflected by the light of the "blue flame" directly ahead of it--I watched for several minutes with my 20 x 50 binoculars until they went out of sight--somewhere I'd estimate, just northeast of Roswell--This all took place at around 9:30 p.m. on a summer night a few years ago. My parents home is [location deleted by SHC] about 6 miles east of Artesia or 1 mile east of the Pecos River where this took place . . . Was the object a drone? or something else? Were the banana choppers trying to "catch" it? Why the gunship? You tell me! You're the expert!

Signed

[Name on file with the Fortean Research Center.]

[**Note:** I called and talked with the writer of this letter on September 9, 1993 and on September 12, 1993. I asked him if anything else had taken place in the Artesia area since the writing of his letter to me, approximately a year ago. He told me that he remembered some reports [official or unofficial? SHC] of some cattle mutilations in the area about four years ago. Also, he told me of witnessing low-flying aircraft over the Artesia area for a period of 3-4 weeks, ending about 2-3 weeks ago. According to him, the local Artesia paper had a story about the overflights, attributing them to National Guard training missions, and that they were flying C-130 transport-type turbo-prop airplanes. He told me that he witnessed several of the overflights and that they weren't C-130s. "No props, less than 500 feet over the city, sounded like 747s, silhouette was not of a C-130--looked like possibly B-1 bombers, no cab lights, just wing tip lights. Also with the planes was a fighter, which had one red strobe light. The fighter would turn off the red strobe when making a pass over Artesia and then would turn it back on." He estimated that the fighter was about 1,000 feet in altitude.

I asked him to keep me informed of events or anything unusual in the Artesia area and thanked him for his letter and comments.]

Scott H. Colborn □



Afterwords

I. by Vicki Stadler

It is certain that some of the events that have happened and continue to happen in my life would be considered highly strange by any measure. The explanations that have come to me defy logic and alter my reality. I believe myself to be a relatively well-balanced individual with normal desires and needs. I feel love for family and friends and a strong oneness with our mother earth and all who dwell here and beyond. Most of all, I have great respect and adoration for the force that created us all. I'm not easily swayed; it takes a lot to convince me of anything. They say, "Seeing is believing," yet for years, I doubted my own eyes. I ignored what was happening to me because I had no way to integrate it into my life.

My search for the truth began late in 1987—sparked by the curiosity of Scott Colborn, who fortunately, for me, asked the right questions at the right time. We were on a journey from that point on to find some answers to the questions that plague all researchers and experiencers: Who, what when, where, and why?

Scott was very cautious as we began to explore. He suggested that I start a journal to record thoughts and dreams. Meditation was also discussed in order to help me relax and relieve stress. There were bits and pieces of my experiences in my conscious memory, but it was obvious that I needed help in order to put it all together. Scott seemed to know intuitively that the road would not be an easy one to travel. From the beginning of our journey, Scott's greatest concern was for my feelings and well-being. Whatever information we gained was secondary. I will always be grateful to Scott for being such a caring individual, for going beyond being a researcher and becoming my friend.

The hypnotic regressions that we did, under the careful and gentle guidance of Dr. Julia Christoffersen, were very fruitful. As a team, we began to put the pieces together. I must admit to

being almost as profoundly affected by the compassion that I felt from Scott and Julia, as I was by the truths that we uncovered. It was a time of awakening for all of us.

The facility that I witnessed near Artesia, New Mexico, is used for the study of human and hybrid interaction. Both physical and psychological testing are being conducted on children (human, alien, and hybrid) and adults—for purposes that may never be revealed to us. Both aliens and humans are conducting the tests. What concerns me the most is the exploitation of innocent children and the apparent involvement of our government/military/scientific community. Certain hybrid children, with whom I have a strong connection, have seemingly been used to ensure my cooperation. They've known exactly which buttons to push.

All of the information that we have presented to you in this issue of the *Journal* is true, to the best of our knowledge. We share it openly with you so that you can draw your own conclusions. It is only the tip of the iceberg.

My experiences have changed my life forever, but I consider knowing about them infinitely better than not knowing. The journey has helped me to grow in directions I never even thought of. I will be eternally grateful to Julia, for her kindness and gentle understanding; to Scott, for his strength and wise guidance; to Ron, without whose steadfast love and support my sanity would have been lost; and all the members of our support group, who are there to understand when no one else can.

The experiences continue—and so must my search. If what I have learned can help anyone else, I am always available. Peace.



II. by Scott Colborn

To say that this issue of the *Journal* covers

the complexities and depth of Vicki's paranormal experiences would be erroneous. Our hope in going to print with what you've read is to alert our readers to what may be taking place, in general, with regard to non-human interaction with humans, and, in particular, to events that seem to indicate that there is, or has been, unusual activity in and around the Artesia, New Mexico, area.

In addition, both Vicki and I believe that when a person takes the high ground of coming to terms with his or her unusual experiences and is willing to share them with others, it makes it safer and a little easier for the next person to investigate his or her experiences. If any of the readers of these articles feel empowered in their own lives by attempting to understand or entertain the possibility of what Vicki is reporting, so much the better.

In summary, Vicki has had strange and unusual experiences for many years. Some of her later experiences indicate that she has had interaction with alien/human factions that seem to operate within, and out of, one or more secret installations. She was made aware of one such facility by the name of "Artesia" during a hypnosis session. In that particular hypnosis session, Vicki seemed to have established a "real-time" link with the hybrid being that Vicki has called the "Protector," who has been in many of her unusual experiences. Is there a chance that the link was not a "real-time" event but a hypnotically recalled event from her past? The answer is Yes, although the session itself "felt" so different from other sessions that I lean toward the hypothesis that she had somehow linked up with the Protector and was giving us "real-time" information. Whether or not the information is correct and/or valid remains to be seen. I believe that it is correct, but I have to keep the option open that Vicki was being fed information by somebody, or something, for purposes that aren't apparent at this time.

For the sake of argument, let's first assume that there was a "real-time" link established with the Protector and that the information Vicki acquired and voiced during the hypnosis session was correct and valid. At one point early in that particular hypnosis session, Vicki mentioned that the Protector was, or had been, trying to tell her some information. Vicki then spoke of "Artesia" and said that it was a "place on the map" in the United States. She described it as being desert-like, with hot temperatures, rolling topography with some trees, and that there was a

water source either above the "being" or nearby—and that there was no "sun," which we took to be a reference to a location inside a building or inside an underground facility. The Protector said that he would rather die than be kept in captivity and tested. There was almost an immediate reaction to this information, which both Vicki and I experienced.

Vicki experienced harassment and intimidation—ostensibly, to scare her away from the Protector and to keep her quiet about "Artesia"; seemingly, she was not to work with, or attempt to uncover, more information about her experiences. I myself received an unsigned letter, warning me to cease and desist in my efforts to learn more about "Artesia," and later, the radio program that I was hosting with telephone guest Bill Hamilton was interrupted precisely as I said that we were going to begin talking about the "alien presence on planet Earth, and the allegations of underground alien bases." My statement was immediately followed by the radio transmitter going off-air. Somebody, or something, either wanted Vicki and me to become disinterested—or wanted to push us into being even *more* curious about "Artesia" and Vicki's experiences there.

That there are, and have been, other cities named "Artesia" is without question. There is a possibility, albeit remote in my estimation, that we were inaccurate when we linked the name "Artesia" with New Mexico. However, the topography of Artesia, New Mexico, does seem to fit the description that Vicki gave us during the hypnosis session. The Pecos River may be the water source previously mentioned. I have asked Vicki many times if she is sure that Artesia, New Mexico, is *the* "Artesia," and she has repeatedly said that it is.

Were all of Vicki's contact experiences physically "real?" Were some of the experiences "real" in the sense that they occurred through the vehicle of her unconscious mind? Although I'm far from being a Jungian scholar, I've learned a little from three years of Jungian dream-work with a psychologist in Lincoln and am aware of how the unconscious attempts to reach us through symbol and metaphor. From a Jungian perspective, perhaps the reference to "Artesia" during the hypnosis session was a reference to a metaphor for water as a symbol of the unconscious. According to the *New Webster's Dictionary* (1992) "artesian" is defined as a word that describes "a well made by boring till water is



reached." Could Vicki's unconscious have been attempting to tell her that the experiences came from there? —or through the unconscious mind itself? Again I'm not sufficiently qualified in Jungian theory to answer the question with certainty, but there is the possibility that Vicki's experiences with the Protector may have been through her unconscious, as well as "real-time" physical experiences. It is my belief that there are a growing number of abduction and contact researchers who are considering this possibility in analyzing their reports.

As I told you earlier, I believe that Vicki is telling us the truth and is not attempting to hoax or fool us. Taking this for granted, here are some possibilities for your consideration, and some observations that may or may not be pertinent:

1) The entire series of events with regard to Vicki, the Protector, Artesia, New Mexico, joint alien/human operations, and children and hybrid children held at a secret facility known as Artesia was accurate. Whether or not the facility is still operational as of this writing is another question.

2) The entire series of events have been orchestrated for reasons not currently understood. Somebody, or something, wanted us (and you) to believe that there are aliens in Artesia, who are performing secret experiments possibly involving children, and so forth. Or, perhaps some of the experiences were physically "real," and somebody or something decided to do some "damage control" and orchestrate things so that Vicki and I would react in some fashion favorable to the orchestrators.

3) The relationship between Vicki and the Protector may have developed to a depth that wasn't anticipated, and, again, somebody or something decided to orchestrate events to evaluate the relationship and learn more about human behavior. Was the "Protector" being held captive at the Artesia facility and were children involved in an attempt to gauge the effectiveness of a "link" between Vicki and the Protector? Perhaps an emotional bond was forged between them to test communication pathways and provide further understanding of how we humans react to various stimuli.

4) This is an attempt to sidetrack me and possibly other researchers from other material or areas of interest.

5) The more I think about it, the more I ponder the past revelations, or pronouncements, made by Ed Dames of Albuquerque, New Mexico,

regarding alien activity in the Four Corners area and the idea of an "alien manifestation" occurring there. Were these predictions an attempt to focus attention away from the opposite corner of the state—away from Artesia, Roswell, Carlsbad Caverns, the Waste Isolation Pilot Plant, and so forth? Is Mr. Dames aware of Vicki's experiences in Artesia, New Mexico? I don't know.

6) Could Vicki consciously be dis-informing us? As I said, I believe she is telling the truth.

7) The underground school in Artesia, known as Abo Elementary School, would have been an ideal place to provide non-humans with the opportunity to study children and human relationships up close in a unique setting. The underground school, the first of its kind in the country, is encased in concrete. Although currently in need of repair and renovation, it's still in use. I would be really interested in obtaining any construction information that may exist about the Abo School. The school is still in operation as of this writing, although lengthy talks have been underway regarding renovation or replacement of the school.

8) The Waste Isolation Pilot Plant (WIPP) is targeted for over 10,000 acres near Carlsbad, although significant opposition is being raised by environmentalists and other concerned citizens. According to articles in the *Artesia Daily Press* (July 22, 1992; October 9, 1992), WIPP would involve the transfer of land from the Department of the Interior to the Energy Department, withdrawing WIPP from public access. Is it possible that plans are being formulated to create an alien/human base, masquerading as a nuclear waste plant? According to Don Hancock of the Southwest Research and Information Center in Albuquerque (phone conversation 7/4/94), the White Sands Test Range would be a more likely place for covert activity, given that you can drive all over the WIPP area right now, and you can't have the same public access in the White Sands area. It's something to consider, although I know that I wouldn't want to climb over a fence to see what was there—if a sign were posted that warned me about the risk of nuclear contamination.

9) Vicki identifies the facility at Artesia as a joint facility with both humans and aliens present, and that the Protector was being held captive for a period of time. This facility also purportedly held children, some of which were described by Vicki as

hybrid species that showed characteristics of both human and alien features. Vicki feels that she has been at this facility on more than one occasion during her contact experiences. Vicki and I both feel that the idea of children and hybrid children being held and tested at a secret facility is repugnant and that it is a cause for concern by anyone, although this and other aspects of this report rest on circumstantial evidence.

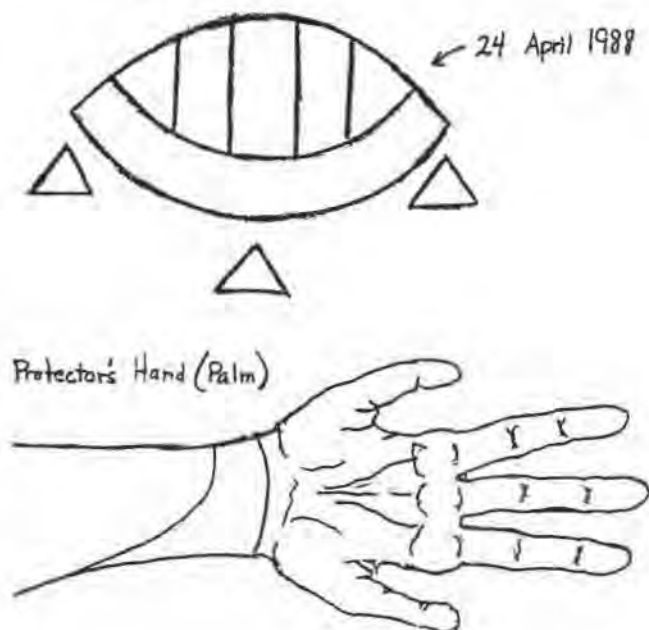
10) When various bits of circumstantial evidence start to point in one direction, should we take more than a casual interest? Yes. Vicki and I believe that the events as depicted in this report illustrate a convergence of circumstantial evidence which seems to link her paranormal experiences with Artesia, New Mexico.

11) Would it be helpful, somehow, to monitor reports of missing children in the Southwest? I don't know. I would be most interested in any reports of school-age children from the Artesia area (or greater southeastern New Mexico) who are experiencing psychological trauma related to nighttime bedroom visitors, strange dreams, abductions, and so forth. Those kids that Vicki saw came from somewhere.

In closing, there are admittedly a lot of holes

here. This is not an air-tight case, and it's full of conjecture, assumptions, and circumstantial evidence. That there may be, or has been, a secret facility in the Artesia area remains to be seen. We have no definite proof. The same can be said of Vicki's experiences with regard to Artesia. We do have a lot of coincidences, harassing phone calls, an anonymous letter, some poltergeist-like experiences, and a radio program cut off at the mention of the "alien presence and alleged underground bases"—all pointing, as we said, towards the Lincoln/Artesia connection. Vicki and I have decided that it's more important to put what we have in front of you and let you decide, than it is for us to continue to sit on this information and await further concrete proof. You may judge us wrong for doing so, but with what may be at stake, we're going to sleep a lot better having done so.

Any information that may be relevant is welcomed. Your observations and constructive criticism are welcomed. Please feel free to give us your suggestions and comments, pro and con. Above all, watch this area of New Mexico. Keep your eyes open—keep your minds open. That's all we can ask of you now. □



Illustrations by Vicki Stadler



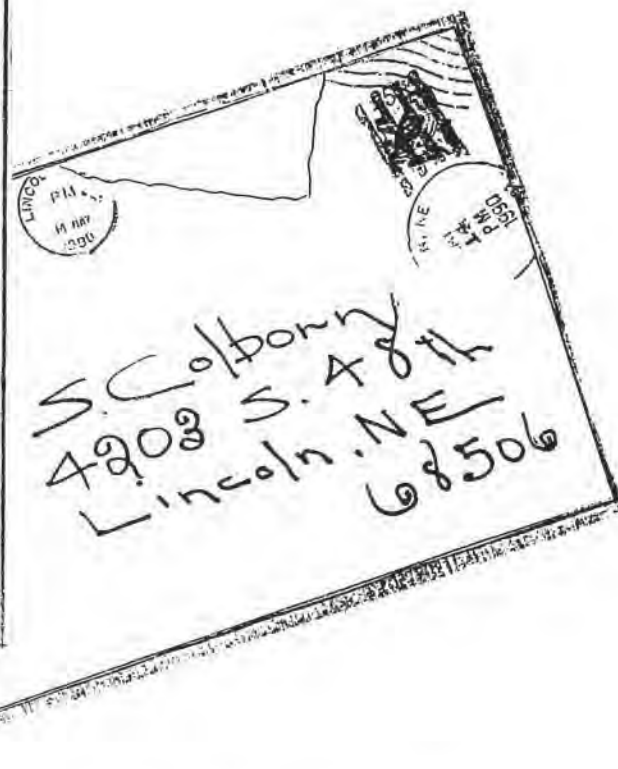
S.C.

Please NO
More questions
about Artesia

This project does not
concern you. V. cannot
alter the course of
events. Her
involvement is
regrettable.

B.C.

He is alive.



Reproduction of the anonymous "cease
and desist" letter received by Scott
Colborn on May 14, 1990

Books

If you would like to read more about the abductee/contactee experience, may we recommend

Healing Shattered Reality: Understanding Contactee Trauma

by

Alice and Linda Seebach

Windflower Press

P.O. Box 230893

Tigard, Oregon 97224

1991 280 pp. \$14.95

Bryant and Seebach have conceptualized a unique approach to the delicate area of contactee trauma and the healing process necessary to the well-being of those involved. While reading their book, I experienced an awareness of past encounters and worked through problems past and present by utilizing the tools provided in this excellent work.

As a researcher, I found the index valuable and the bibliography well documented and thorough. As a reader, I was nourished by the tidbits of information that were found throughout the book that I had not been aware of before and some that were welcomed as timely reminders.

This book is a "must have" for anyone involved in the field of Ufology and contactee processes. It would be beneficial for professionals involved in working with contactees who are experiencing awareness of the "Dimensions Travelers" [authors' terminology] and the resultant trauma.

I highly recommend this book to anyone involved in, or curious about, this controversial phenomenon. It is a most welcome addition to our library.

*Lon J. Nansel
Investigator/Researcher
Fortean Research Center
Lincoln, Nebraska*

The above volume is available on loan to members of Lincoln's Fortean Research Center.

THE FORTEAN RESEARCH CENTER
P.O. Box 94627
LINCOLN, NEBRASKA 68509

Back Issues Available

Journals currently in print are \$3.50 each (except as marked) plus \$1.25 postage for the first issue and \$.50 for each additional issue. Canadian and overseas orders, add \$2.50 postage for the first issue and \$1.00 for additional issues. All issues shipped U.S. Mail. UPS slightly higher. Checks or money orders payable to: The **Fortean Research Center**. Enclose a S.A.S.E. with your order and send no cash. Sample issues of the *Journal* are \$5.25 (Canadian \$6.50), including postage/handling. Early issues are in short supply*.

Vol. 1

- No. 1:** Winged Wonder Over Falls City, Nebr., DIA Document Release Announcement, What's a Milo Man?, Where's Steve McQueen When You Need Him?, Fortean News Flashes.
- No. 2:** Dr. J. Allen Hynek—In Memorium, You May Be on File, The Ultimate Scarecrow, DOE Releases UFO Documents, Fortean News Flashes, Guess What Else Happened At Bentwaters.
- No. 3:** 1947 FBI Document, Blue Book Cancellation Memo, Project Moon Dust Memo, Kirtland AFB UFO Landing Document, Bentwaters 'Halt' Document, Unsubstantiated Documents: British MOD, Project Aquarius Memo, Elsworth AFB UFO Attack Report, McGuire AFB Alien Shooting Report..
- No. 4:** Project Moon Dust Case File.

Vol. 2

- No. 1:** Bipedal Humanoids, Fortean News Flashes, Strange Harvest Update.
- No. 2:** Special Report, Operation MJ-12.
- No. 3:** Verdict Still Open On MJ-12, Assorted Oddities, Aerial Goings-on, Strange Deaths.
- No. 4:** Weird Water Wonders, FBI Missing Time Memo and Men-in-Black Memos & Replies, FBI Files, UFO Coverup Letter, CIA Memos on Covert UFO Investigations And Research.

Vol. 3

- No. 1:** Bipedal Humanoid Updates, UFO Updates, Gulf Breeze UFO Incident.
- No. 2:** Special Report on 1988 MUFON Symposium Held in Lincoln, Nebr.
- No. 3:** The John Lear Statement, The Bill English Statement, The Warehouse Ghost Story.
- No. 4:** Lincoln, Nebr.'s Abductee's Phone Call from 'Bob Collins', Reader & Researcher Responses to the John Lear Statement, Interview with Alan Boye, Mysterious Blood Falls in New England, Part 1, Dr. John Brandenburg's Rainbow Declaration.

Vol. 4

- No. 1:** Alleged 1884 UFO Crash Near Benkelman, Nebr., Introduction to Unusual Mars Surface Features, Cash-Landrum Texas UFO Encounter, Contactee Experience as Initiation, Rural Nebraska UFO Report, Blood Falls in New England, Part 2.
- No. 2:** Ghost Stories, Loving/Hating the Aliens.
- No. 3:** Animal Mutilation Reports, Excerpts & Updates From Tom Adams, Linda Moulton Howe, Carol Werkmeister, and Michel Granger, Mystery Helicopters, Who Is Robert Lazaar?, The Bentwaters Case and Senator J. James Exon/Nebraska.
- No. 4:** On The Trail Of Bigfoot (various Bigfoot reports), The Nebraska Black Panther, Unknown Creature Reports In Nebraska Pt. 1, In Search of Mysteries, Book Reviews.

Vol. 5

- No. 1:** UFO Abductions: Fact & Fantasy Pt. 1, Unidentified Objects or Living Beings?, Possible UFO Landing in Southern Iowa, Fourth Dimension & Alien Technology, Changing Message of UFO Activity, On Mind and the Physics of Paranormal Phenomena, Pt. 1, Fortean Nebraska, Book Reviews & Letters. (\$3.95 ea.)
- No. 2:** UFO Abductions: Fact & Fantasy, Pt. 2, Secret Files & Policy on Witness Files, Abductee Trauma: An Exploratory Attitudinal Study, The Revealing Science of Ufology, On Mind and the Physics of Paranormal Phenomena, Pt. 2, Abduction Models Pt. 1. (\$3.95 ea.)
- No. 3:** World & Ghostly Comfort, First-hand Hauntings ("Coincidence," "Wraith Of The Valley," "The Last Time I Saw Susan," "An Investigator's Account," "Who Goes There?"), There's No Place Like Home, Ghosts: Menacing Apparitions or Lost Souls?, Haunted Nebraska: Anecdotal Evidence, Critique of the "Linda" UFO Abduction Case & Editor's Notes on the Controversy, Book Reviews, "It's The News—Clippings. (\$3.95 ea.)

*** We are considering publishing a "Best-of-the-Early-Years" edition, which will include most of the information found in the now-scarce issues of Volumes 1 and 2. Let us know if you are interested.**

Audio and Video Tapes Are Also Available

For information, ordering instructions, and a list of tapes from our conferences, please send a S.A.S.E. to the **Fortean Research Center**.

The Fortean Research Center holds an annual international UFO conference every spring in Lincoln, Nebraska, as well as smaller events on topics such as Parapsychology. As a member (\$20/yr, \$25/Canadian or overseas), you'll receive announcements on our events.

BACK ISSUE ORDER FORM

Forward, with Check or MO, to: The Fortean Research Center P.O. Box 94627, Lincoln, NE 68509

Issue	Price (P)	Quantity (Q)	Total (PxQ)	Issue	Price (P)	Quantity (Q)	Total (PxQ)
Vol.1, No. 1	\$3.50	_____	_____	Vol.3, No. 4	\$3.50	_____	_____
Vol.1, No. 2	\$3.50	_____	_____	Vol.4, No. 1	\$3.50	_____	_____
Vol.1, No. 3	\$3.50	_____	_____	Vol.4, No. 2	\$3.50	_____	_____
Vol.1, No. 4	\$3.50	_____	_____	Vol.4, No. 3	\$3.50	_____	_____
Vol.2, No. 1	\$3.50	_____	_____	Vol.4, No. 4	\$3.50	_____	_____
Vol.2, No. 2	\$3.50	_____	_____	Vol.5, No. 1	\$3.95	_____	_____
Vol.2, No. 3	\$3.50	_____	_____	Vol.5, No. 2	\$3.95	_____	_____
Vol.2, No. 4	\$3.50	_____	_____	Vol.5, No. 3	\$3.95	_____	_____
Vol.3, No. 1	\$3.50	_____	_____	Total Issue(s) Cost			_____ (a)
Vol.3, No. 2	\$3.50	_____	_____	Total Quantity (TQ)			_____
Vol.3, No. 3	\$3.50	_____	_____	Base US Postage first issue (TQ=1)		\$1.25	(b)*
				Addl. US Postage (\$1.00 x (TQ - 1))			_____ (c)**
				Total Due (a + b + c)			_____

* Canadian/Overseas Base = \$2.50

** Canadian/Overseas Addl = \$1.00 x (TQ - 1)

SHIP TO: Name _____
 Apt./Street _____
 City, State, ZIP _____

SEPTEMBER 9, 10, 11, 1994 ■ SPRINGFIELD, MISSOURI

3rd Annual Midwest Conference on UFO Research

Speakers: John Carpenter, Cecilia Dean, Robert Dean, Skye Ambrose, Dr. Arthur Horn, Jeff Sainio, Sam Uptegrove, and G. C. Shellhorn.
Radisson Inn (417) 883-6550, 3333 South Glenstone

☐ HELP OUR FRIENDS

There are many other organizations dealing with the unexplained. They are all doing the best they can with the resources available to them. By becoming a member of these organizations, your contributions will support them financially and spiritually. Many thanks of gratitude!

ARCTURUS BOOK SERVICE
P.O. Box 831383
Stone Mountain, GA 30083

**CITIZENS AGAINST UFO
SECRECY**
P.O. Box 218
Coventry, CT 06238

GHOST RESEARCH SOCIETY
P.O. Box 205
Oak Lawn, IL 60454

CENTER FOR UFO STUDIES
2457 West Peterson Ave.
Chicago, IL 60659

KZUM-FM 89.3
941 O St., Suite B-2
Lincoln, NE 68508

MUTUAL UFO NETWORK
103 Oldtowne Rd.
Seguin, TX

PASU
6 Oakhill Ave.
Greensburg, PA 15601

SPECTRA, INC.
P.O. Box 241013
Omaha, NE 68124

UFO
1800 S. Robertson Blvd
Box 355
Los Angeles, CA 90035

**UFO CONTACT CENTER
INTERNATIONAL**
3001 S. 288, #304
Federal Way, WA 98003

STIGMATA
P.O. Box 1094
Paris, TX 75461

UFO NEWSCLIPPING SERVICE
Rt. 1, Box 220
Plumerville, AR 72127

MICHIGAN MUFON
73 Borman
Flushing, MI 48433

UFO POTPOURRI
P.O. Box 58485
Houston, TX 77258

**INTERNATIONAL FORTEAN
ORGANIZATION (INFO)**
P.O. Box 367
Arlington, VA 22216

**ITALIAN CENTER FOR UFO
STUDIES (CISU)**
Corso Vittorio, Emmanuele 108
10121 Torino, Italy

ARCHIVES FOR UFO RESEARCH
P.O. Box 11027, S-600 11
Norrköping, Sweden

CRUX PUBLICATIONS
P.O. Box 906237
Tulsa, OK 74112

NEW YORK FORTEAN SOCIETY
P. O. Box 20024
New York, NY 10025

If you need additional copies of the *Journal*, contact the bookstores below

THE WAY HOME MUSIC AND BOOKS
3231 So. 13
Lincoln, NE 68502

THE PEGASUS BOOK CENTER, INC.
6059 Maple St.
Omaha, NE 68104

THE FORTEAN RESEARCH CENTER

A Non-Profit Corporation for the Study of Unexplained Phenomena

P.O. Box 94627
Lincoln, NE 68509

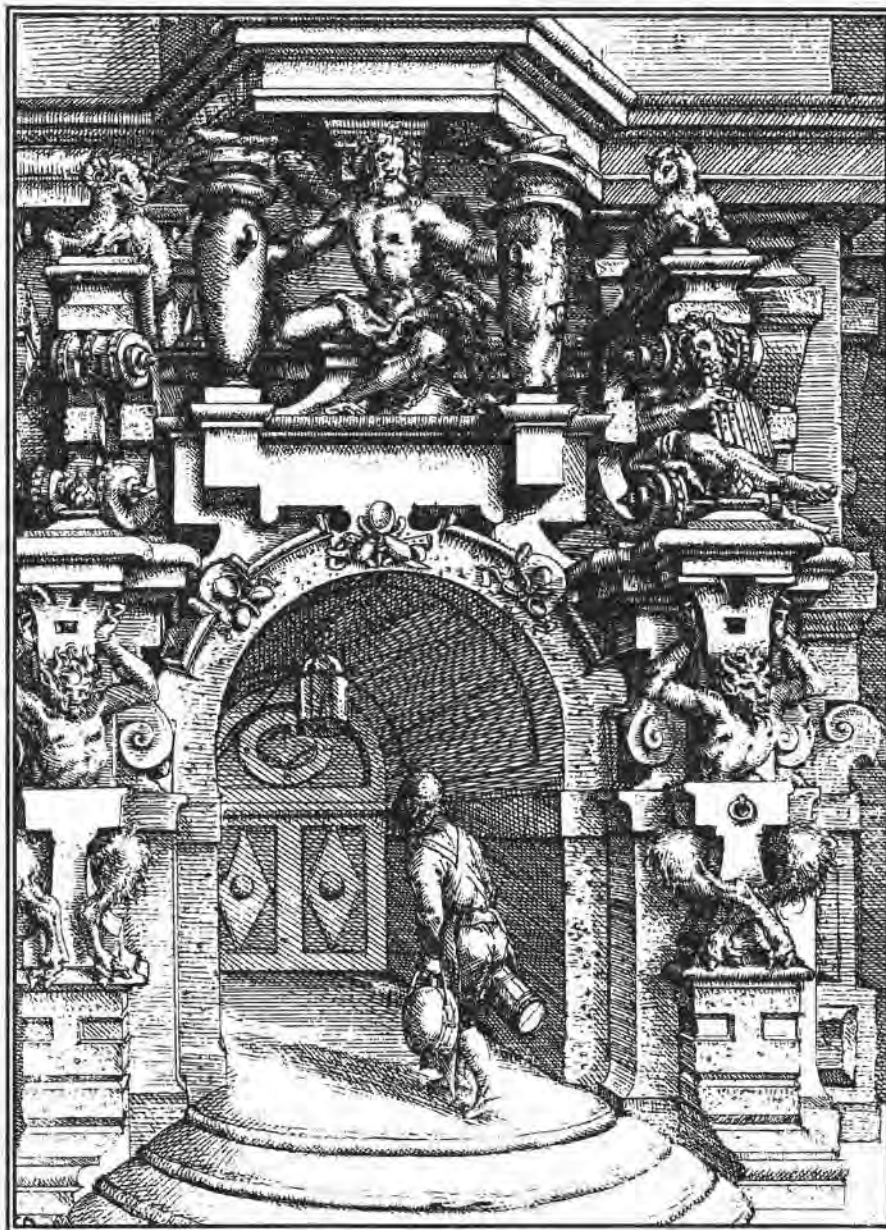
**Bulk Rate
U.S. Postage
PAID
Permit No. 468
Lincoln, NE**

JOURNAL OF THE FORTEAN RESEARCH CENTER

EXPLORING UNEXPLAINED PHENOMENA

FALL 1994

VOLUME VI No. 1



Entering the Gates of Inquiry

FROM THE EDITOR

The word "change" isn't this year's exclusively political buzz word. The relevance of *change* to this journal is readily apparent when you compare the last issue, which dealt wholly with a woman's alien abduction, with this current issue, which touches on such wide-ranging topics as dowsing, PSI, burn circles, panspermia, big cat sightings, and UFO censorship. We're always looking for in-depth articles, as well as variety of subject matter for publication, and we're particularly happy to announce that this issue celebrates the debut of a regular column by Linda Moulton Howe, one of the world's foremost authorities on Fortean matters.

Howe is author of the critically acclaimed *An Alien Harvest*, a definitive volume on animal mutilation, and has been honored many times nationally for her documentary film work. She has received recognition for her investigation of the crop circle mystery, and two years ago, she received the international MUFON award for her contributions to the understanding of the complex alien life forms phenomena.

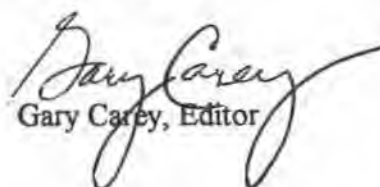
We welcome Linda, and we welcome new voices, as well—your voices. There are numerous fields of inquiry in addition to the frequently revisited subjects of aliens, UFOs, abductions, ghosts, and Bigfoot. Browse through the following topics; if you have a keen interest in one of them and you've done some reading, some thinking, and some writing, send your article to us and we'll consider it for future publication.

ESP	prophecy	astrology
spiritual healing	hauntings	astral travel
Project Blue Book	poltergeists	the face on Mars
clairvoyance	runes	Native American wisdom
astral travel	dreams	poltergeists
psychic readings	karma	MJ-12
channeling	parallel worlds	ancient astronauts
black helicopters	reincarnation	shamanism
crystals	exorcism	force fields
Wicca	Gulf Breeze	Atlantis
ancient astronauts	Men in Black	prophecy

Remember someone special with a year's subscription—and look forward to our next issue, featuring a compelling article about one man's search for a Fortean philosophy, written by the director of the FRC, Ray W. Boeche.

Happy holidays—and many thanks to all those members of the Fortean Research Center who recently renewed their memberships.

Sincerely,


Gary Carey, Editor

CONTENTS

Volume 6, No. 1

- 2 Glimpses of Other Realities**
Linda Moulton Howe
- 6 Big Cat Sightings in Nebraska**
Tom Keith
- 10 Researcher Battles Military
UFO Censorship**
- 12 Paranormal Is the Norm for
PSI**
Linda Keith
Janice Hayes
Marilyn Keeney
- 15 Dowsing**
Joe Smith
- 17 Science and the Fortean**
Don Joy
- 19 Alfalfa Burn Circle**
Lon Nansel
- 21 Books**
Ray Boeche
- 22 Fortean News**

JOURNAL OF THE FORTEAN RESEARCH CENTER

P.O. Box 94627
LINCOLN, NE 68509

BOARD OF DIRECTORS

Director	Ray W. Boeche
Assistant Director	Steve Johnson
Treasurer	Ed Rumbaugh
Secretary	Lee Debus
Editor	Gary Carey
Contributing Editor	Frank Dreier
Director/Investigations	Tom Keith
Director-at-Large	Lon Nansel

The Fortean Research Center is a non-profit corporation formed to investigate all aspects of unexplained phenomena, including UFOs, cryptozoological mysteries, out-of-place animal sightings, geological and archeological anomalies, mysterious falls of objects from the sky, psychic and paranormal phenomena, and all other areas of study which may provide data useful to the resolution of these mysteries. We also serve as a source of reliable information for the public at large. The Fortean Research Center is exempt from Federal Income Tax under Section 501 (c) (3) of the Internal Revenue Code. Membership in the Center is \$20.00 per year and includes four issues of the *Journal* and an occasional Newsletter. Your contributions may be deducted from your Federal Income Tax.

Unless otherwise stated, contents are copyrighted © by the authors and the Fortean Research Center. Pieces not otherwise copyrighted may be reprinted with credit given to the author and to the Center. Opinions and factual statements are the responsibility of the authors and do not necessarily represent the views of the Fortean Research Center, its officers, or members.

Printed by The Pressworks, Suite E, 2500 Kimco Ct., Lincoln, NE.



Glimpses of Other Realities

Linda Moulton Howe

"There's one theory of the universe that I rather like. Suppose our planet is a zoo for extraterrestrial beings. They planted the seeds of evolution on earth hoping to create interesting, intelligent creatures. And they watch their experiment, interfering hardly at all. So that almost everything we do comes out according to the laws of nature. But every now and then they see something which doesn't look quite right. Like, this zoo is going to kill itself off if they let you do this or that. So they insert a finger and just change some little thing."

— William D. Hamilton, biologist
Oxford University

Hamilton is considered to be one of the most important evolutionary biologists of the twentieth century. He is author of the "kin selection" theory, a landmark in evolutionary thought which proposes that altruism among families has evolved because the genes that produce the trait reside not only in the animal that fights to save its young, but also in those young who are protected. Thus, the genes perpetuate themselves.

A mysterious presence among us leaves physical traces and eyewitness testimonies in its wake like summer dew settling on a yard. Unseen forces are leaving marks on animals, the earth and human psyches, while manipulating, traumatizing or inspiring. Yet, our human species, under the influence of rigid social, political and religious conditioning, rejects the accumulating physical evidence and human testimony which imply something very strange is interacting with the world, and most probably has been for centuries.

It is possible that all life on this planet was seeded by an advanced intelligence from this universe or another which is still monitoring and tending its garden. The idea of extraterrestrials, or other-

dimensionals, "planting" life here was first proposed by 1903 Nobel Prize laureate chemist Svante August Arrhenius. In his book *Worlds in the Making*, he introduced the concept of "panspermia," the seeding of life throughout the universe by spores of living cells that could grow on planets at habitable stages.

Seventy years later in 1973, another Nobel Prize laureate evolved Arrhenius's concept to "directed panspermia." Molecular biologist Dr. Francis Crick collaborated with Drs. James Watson and Maurice Wilkins to discover the structure of DNA, a double helix molecule that contains the genetic code for creating all earth life—whether a human being, a fish, an ant, a snake, or a plant. For that genetic breakthrough, the team received a Nobel Prize in 1962. Crick puzzled over why there was only one genetic code for terrestrial life if a primeval soup had spawned creatures, as many biologists believed. He co-authored an article ("Directed Panspermia," *Icarus International Journal of Solar System Studies*, Vol. 19, No. 3) with chemist Leslie Orgel in which they stated that the "uniformity of genetic code suggests that earth life might represent a clone derived from a single extraterrestrial organism . . . deliberately transmitted to earth by intelligent beings on another planet."

Continuing struggles to understand the mysterious origin of earth life were summarized in *Search for the Universal Ancestors*, prepared at NASA's Ames Research Center in 1985 by H. Hartman, MIT, Cambridge, Massachusetts; J.G. Lawless, NASA Ames Research Center, Moffett Field, California; and P. Morrison, MIT, Cambridge, Massachusetts: "Since we define life in terms of its genetic properties, and since the only known system possessing these properties is the protein-nucleic acid system, the most easily defended position holds that the first living things were based on this system. However, the spontaneous origin of such a complex mechanism poses great conceptual difficulties."

The implications are that it is easier to comprehend the seeding of an already-developed genetic code on this planet than it is to conceptualize how our complex, replicating genetic process evolved from a primeval soup.

Fred Hoyle, the British astronomer who also speculated about extraterrestrial seeding of life on earth, was referenced in *Newsweek* on July 19, 1993, as having compared the difficulty of combining the ingredients of life from a primeval soup into something fully alive as "about as likely as assembling a Boeing 747 by sending a whirling tornado into a junkyard."

Directed panspermia and universal ancestors seemed also to be one of the subjects in an alleged briefing paper for the president of the United States that I was shown April 9, 1983, at the Air Force Office of Special Investigations inside Kirtland AFB, Albuquerque, New Mexico (Chapter 7, *An Alien Harvest—Further Evidence Linking Animal Mutilations and Human Abductions to Alien Life Forms* ©1989 by Linda Moulton Howe, LMH Productions). The paper discussed the United States government's retrieval of crashed alien disks and their non-human occupants since the 1940s. At least one alien being was supposed to have communicated about its civilization's long-term involvement with earth, including the "manipulation of DNA." One of the most provocative statements was: "All questions and mysteries about the evolution of *Homo sapiens* on this planet have been answered." The implication was that the alien civilization referenced in the briefing paper had something to do with human evolution.

After I wrote *An Alien Harvest*, detailing the Kirtland experience and other research, I received letters from people claiming firsthand knowledge of alien craft and other beings. My new book, *Glimpses of Other Realities*, has evolved from some of those letters and hundreds of other reports from a wide range of people who are struggling to understand their experiences with what each considers to be one or more intelligences beyond human.

Volume I concentrates on physical evidence

that can be picked up, held, and examined. I begin with the crop circle mystery. Physical imprints of geometric and non-geometric designs have been found in grasses and cereal crops worldwide. Affected plants from England, Canada, Australia, and the United States have been studied. One biophysicist has discovered biochemical and biophysical changes which he says cannot be hoaxed.

In the crop formations, the plants continue to grow in what appears to be unaffected soil. But since the 1960s, other circles have been found in association with the worldwide animal mutilation mystery. Dry, ceramic-hard circles in which grasses are dead have been found in pastures underneath or near mutilated animals. No one knows if both phenomena are produced by one intelligence or by several intelligences with different motives.

Motive is the most confusing part of the mysterious presence among us and our only insights so far have come from people who allege that non-human beings have taken them from cars, bedrooms,

***"Denying the alien presence . . . does not
alter the fact that
this planet is being used by
other life forms."***

or other common realities into a place beyond human understanding. This phenomenon has come to be known as the "UFO abduction syndrome." (*Unusual Personal Experiences, an Analysis of the Data from Three National Surveys*, conducted by the Roper Organization for the Bigelow Holding Corporation ©1992). In at least three cases, abductees have received information about animal mutilations, along with other conscious eyewitness reports.

Abductees are also sketching, drawing, and painting non-human creatures which haunt their memories and dreams. Different types of beings will be outlined in upcoming columns.

Volume II of *Glimpses of Other Realities*



will include highly strange human experiences ranging from the testimonies of scientists and other civilian professionals to military personnel. Confidential sources say the government has been monitoring an alien presence and its technology for decades using "black" funds outside the scrutiny of Congress. Out of that clandestine process, hidden under a national security cover, have emerged nervous military people who cautiously relate their own firsthand encounters with alien beings and craft. The secrecy, they say, is necessary to prevent public panic. But the military underground is frustrated. One man told me, "Denying the alien presence, imposing a strict policy of 'ignorance is bliss,' using ridicule and misinformation to enforce that policy, does not alter the fact that this planet is being used by other life forms."

The problem is, as one military source pointed out, "if we are dealing with a Control System that can manipulate our minds and create illusions with sophisticated technology, including holograms," we humans might never be able to discern the true nature of the manipulative intelligence/s.

Where is all this heading? Several abductees have opinions about what might be happening in the big picture based on their experiences of high strangeness. The similarities in their stories and drawings merit consideration, even if the content seems bizarre. The puzzling physical traces combined with military/intelligence reports and eyewitness and abduction accounts seem to be building toward a revolution in consciousness akin to Galileo's time, when the fifteenth-century Italian

***"Greater consciousness about
a different and more complex
universe is perhaps the next step
we all must take."***

scientist, the first person to use a telescope to study the skies and thus amass evidence that the earth revolved around the sun and was not the center of the universe so angered the Catholic Church that he spent the last eight years of his life under house arrest. We

are moving from the paradigm that we are alone in the universe to a new one in which we are not alone and something out there is interacting with us, our animals and our plant life, *forcing* glimpses of other realities upon us.

The intrusion of phenomena we don't understand disturbs people. Physicist and writer Fred Alan Wolf said to me, "Anything that forces itself upon us, that comes into crop fields, pastures, or bedrooms without asking permission *and receiving permission*—in my book, it's dark!" I don't think black or white is the answer. In the beginning of my

***"Perhaps we humans are like
bacteria on a petri dish."***

investigations in 1979 to 1980 about the environmental implications of worldwide, unexplained animal deaths, I was afraid that something terrible was at work. Fourteen years later, after exposure to other facets of the mystery, including the UFO abduction syndrome, I now wonder if the harvest of tissue and fluids from animals and humans might be used to sustain another life form at the edge of its own extinction. Or even to sustain humanity. Hints of those possible explanations have emerged from abductees.

Budd Hopkins, a pioneer in abduction research, has been suspicious about trusting alien communications. He shares Fred Alan Wolf's position that benevolent beings would not force themselves upon us. However, psychiatrist Dr. John Mack at Harvard University said that in the beginning of his abduction studies, he heard the terror of people who felt like victims of an unknown and unseen force beyond their control. As he continued his research, he learned that some people continued to grow beyond their fear and felt that the phenomenon's intent related to the evolution of the human species upward in the spiraling journey of souls. Greater consciousness about a different and more complex universe is perhaps the next step we all must take.

Whether extraterrestrial biological entities, other dimensionals, angelic beings, or all of these simultaneously are interacting with our planet, more

knowledge and less denial about what's happening could strengthen the human family. Crop formations, the human abduction syndrome, animal mutilations, increasing Marian apparitions, military and civilian encounters with alien craft or beings—all these phenomena are worldwide. They challenge us to confront other realities beyond the status quo and to reject the socially acceptable attitudes of ridicule and denial.

Throughout my first volume, I have tried to gather a large number of facts and eyewitness testimonies together for comparisons in a single text. I will also try to disseminate this data through this column in the *Journal*. So many local stories never reach the national and international media, and often content is compartmentalized too narrowly due to religious, political, and social biases. Compartmentalization makes it more difficult to see patterns common to different facets of these strange, sometimes inspiring, sometimes disturbing, events around us. We need to stop hiding from other realities. We don't need to run or get down on our knees.

In the end, humanity might find itself

learning about another intelligence that is facing environmental survival issues as we are on our own planet. It's also possible that another intelligence sees our environmental pollution, realizes that humans are on a path of self-destruction, and is taking steps on its own initiative to help us, even if we don't comprehend its actions or motives.

Perhaps we humans are like bacteria on a petri dish. We're becoming conscious that we're being studied. We have glimpses of the microscope, but no clear vision of the controlling intelligences behind it. As we become more aware of our watchers, inevitable questions about their goodness or evil emerge. My quest has been to understand the true intent of the mysterious forces around us. I offer this column to you to help explain the content in which I search and the context in which I hope my work will be read.

Glimpses of Other Realities, Vol I—Facts and Eyewitnesses—can be ordered from any bookstore or directly from Linda Howe Productions, P.O. Box 538, Huntington Valley, Pennsylvania, 19006. The cost is \$39.95, plus \$5.00 shipping and handling. □

Linda Moulton Howe grew up in Idaho and graduated from California's Stanford University with a master's degree in communication. She has devoted her film and television career to documentary and studio productions concerning science, medicine, and the environment. Howe has received local, national, and international awards, including three regional Emmys and a national Emmy nomination for her documentaries. Those films have included *Fire in the Water*, proposing hydrogen as an alternative energy source to fossil fuels; *A Radioactive Water*, investigating uranium contamination of public drinking water in Denver, Colorado; and *A Strange Harvest*, exploring the worldwide animal mutilation mystery that has haunted the U.S. and other countries since the late 1960s.

In 1989, Howe authored and published a hard-cover work entitled *An Alien Harvest* and served as Director of International Programming for *Earthbeat*, an environmental series broadcast on Turner's WTBS Superstation. Other television productions include the 1990 creation of the CNN *Reel News* series; a two-hour special, *Earth Mysteries: Alien Life Forms*, in association with WATL-Fox, Atlanta; and a documentary, *The Pressure of Fact*, concerning international survival efforts for UNICEF, New York.

In 1991, Howe contracted with Paramount Studios as supervising producer and original concept creator for an hour-special based on her *Earth Mysteries* program: *Sightings*.

In 1992, Howe was voted the international MUFON award, honoring her contributions to advancing understanding of the complex alien life form phenomena.



Big Cat Sightings in Nebraska

Tom Keith

Cryptozoology, according to *The American Heritage Dictionary* (Third Edition), is "the study of creatures, such as the Sasquatch, whose existence has not been substantiated." People have been seeing strange animals and monsters for centuries. They have seen everything from sea monsters to flying animals; from winged people to hairy, naked half-human/half-ape or bear-like creatures; from huge snakes and lizards to humongous insects. Compared to those kinds of critters, the sighting of something as mundane as a run-of-the-mill mountain lion or black panther doesn't seem to be shocking enough to cause alarm, unless, of course, you are the person who sees it.

Sterling, Nebraska, June-August 1994

"Its cry sounded like a squall, with kind of a hissing and spitting sound—it was pretty scary. When I saw it, it was in the city park on top of a 55-gallon drum they use as a garbage can. When I walked towards it, it jumped down and ran away."

That's how Sterling town marshal Ivan Heusman described his first encounter with a large puma-like cat that many people have reported seeing in and around that southeast Nebraska community since late June of this year.

"It was between half and three-fourths the size of a mountain lion," Heusman continued. "It was kind of slim, probably weighed 60 to 75 pounds and was about three feet tall at the shoulder. Without counting its tail, it was about four feet long and the tail was long and turned up at the end. It was kind of a brownish color, a light tan, and had a black spot in its ear, like a camouflage spot."

"I don't think it was an American cat. I got the impression it was more like a European cat of some type."

What Heusman was describing may have been a young mountain lion, which would be a

lightish-tan color and might have black spots on its ear. "I'm sure it wasn't a bobcat," Heusman said. "We have bobcats around here and I've seen them several times. I know what a bobcat looks like and this definitely was not a bobcat—and it had a long tail."

Whatever it was, this cat displayed some curious behavior. Far from being wild, Heusman and other witnesses said that it displayed no aggressive behavior and was not particularly afraid of people or other kinds of animals.

The town marshal said a woman who lives just north of Sterling reported that one afternoon she was out in her lawn and saw the cat sitting on the lawn some distance away, looking at her. She watched it for a few minutes and when it just continued to sit there in the grass, she tentatively approached it. The cat saw her coming and walked, not ran, from the yard.

Another rural Sterling resident reported she was driving into town and saw the cat sitting in the road. She had to stop her car and wait a few seconds for it to move to avoid hitting it.

A Sterling truck driver reported seeing the cat run across the road in front of his truck and into a milo field as he was driving home from a trip to town.

If it was a wild cat of some type, you would expect that there would be reports of pets or livestock disappearing, or even that people had found the carcasses of rabbits or deer that the cat had fed on. There are no such reports. The cat was seen around garbage cans in town and the sighting reports all describe the cat as being "slim" or "skinny."

"At first, people were afraid of it, mostly afraid for kids playing in the park where it had been seen. But it's been here a couple of months and there haven't been any problems, so people aren't too concerned any more. It acts so tame."

Springfield, Nebraska—1993-94

"I saw a big, shiny black cat that was about as big as a dog . . . about like a big Labrador retriever . . . probably in the 100-pound range. It moved real sleek and cautious. It walked along the edge of the field early one morning, then went down to the river bottom where there are piles of rocks. We thought it may have had a den there."

The Springfield businessman who reported seeing the black cat says, "There were about 30 people who saw it standing out in the field. I never got very close, probably about 300 yards away, but I did take some photos of it, which were shown on an Omaha television station."

Then there were two cats. "This year I saw the big cat and then a smaller one. It may have been a large male with a smaller female, but it seemed to me that the smaller one was a young one—it was quite a lot smaller. It makes more sense that the large cat was a female and the smaller one was her cub, or kitten, or whatever it would be called."

The man contacted officials at Omaha's Henry Doorly Zoo and showed them the photographs he had taken. He was disappointed when the zoo official told him he had photographed a big farm cat, "I know it wasn't a farm cat. It was way too big for that."

A Game and Parks Commission conservation officer was notified of the sighting and walked through the field and along the river bottom where the den was suspected to be, and though he was unable to find tracks because of the heavy vegetation and rocks, he did say he could see where something had been moving around. There were some paths through the weeds where something had been walking.

This particular cat was first seen in the spring of the year and people continued to see it throughout the summer and fall. But when the harvest started, reports of sightings stopped. Then, this spring there were more rumors of sightings. One rumor was that someone had seen the cat by a river bridge south of Springfield. "There have been a lot of reports of people spotting something but not being sure what it was they saw. They just get a glimpse of something

and then it's gone."

There have been no reports of pets being attacked or killed, but there was one rumor that someone who owns a farm northwest of Springfield had lost some young sheep or calves in the spring. No one is certain on whose farm the losses occurred, or if the animals died of natural causes, which is common if they were killed by coyotes, a pack of dogs, or the cats. Whatever the case, if the rumors are correct and animals did die, they died only in the spring. There have been no reports of the carcasses of wild animals being found by hunters or people working farmland in the area at other times of the year.

"I'd like to see it, or them, again," the Springfield man said. "At first, some of the ladies in town were pretty afraid of it, but I've never heard of anybody seeing it in town. I've never heard of it causing any trouble."

Another Springfield businessman says he also saw the larger cat in the same field previously mentioned. "It was a very large cat, much bigger than a dog. It was walking through the field and then went down into the ditch where the creek sometimes runs. The creek is often dry. I'm pretty sure it has a den down there somewhere."

"Quite a few people around here have seen it. It's always in the early morning or later in the evening. This year I saw it through the binoculars and it had a smaller one with it. A conservation officer came out, but didn't seem to be too concerned about it."

"Some three or four years ago we heard that someone farther northwest of town had seen a big cat, but I never heard much about that one."

When people spot animals they don't normally see in their area, they usually call the Nebraska Game and Parks Commission. Assistant Director Wes Sheets says the commission receives several such reports each year and it is known that various species of wild animals pass through the state from time to time. "Everyone has heard the reports of elk and moose wandering around Nebraska and Kansas. In all probability, mountain lions may infrequently wander into Nebraska as well. A



mountain lion can cover a lot of acres. It roams a lot of square miles, even in its home range."

Sheets says there were confirmed reports of a mountain lion, or puma, as it is also known, living in the Wildcat Hills near Gering last fall. That cat fed on small dogs and cats before it was reportedly killed. One Gering resident reported losing a \$500 German shorthaired pointer pup to the cat.

"The mountain lion's natural prey is the mule deer, but it will take smaller animals if the opportunity presents itself," Sheets said.

"Mountain lions are normally not vicious, though they do occasionally cause problems with the human population. There has been a steady increase in the number of mountain lions in the Rocky Mountains. The lions may be expanding their range eastward due to increased density. If it has a choice, a mountain lion will stay away from people. People are a threat to it."

There is also a chance that the cats people spot are not wild cats at all. "Though wild cats do wander into new areas, there are also people who are fascinated by exotic animals and buy them for their own purposes. Sometimes the cats escape or are turned loose for some reason."

If a cat escapes, there is plenty of reason for the owner to keep quiet about his loss. It is illegal to keep a large cat (no, this does not include fat house cats) or a bear in captivity. The Nebraska law went into effect March 1, 1986, and though there was a grandfather clause that allowed those who owned animals that fell into that category at that time to keep those animals, it is no longer legally possible to acquire such an animal. In addition, there are federal statutes that prohibit possession of large cats and several other types of exotic animals. The penalties are stiff, ranging from \$25,000 to \$50,000 and ten years in prison for violation of the Endangered Species Act, if the animal fits into that category or the CITIES Act. It is unlikely someone illegally in possession of an exotic animal that escaped its enclosure would report the missing animal to authorities.

Perhaps that is the case with the cat apparently living in the Sterling area. Heusman says "Some kids were playing in the park and saw the big cat laying under a tree. They walked towards it and

when they got pretty close, it went up the tree, or tried to, because it would jump onto the trunk and slide back down. It couldn't climb. It acted like a big house cat that has been declawed," he said. "And, it doesn't seem to be particularly afraid of people. It acts as if it's pretty used to being around people."

Wildlife biologist Frank Andelt, of the Game and Parks Commission's Lincoln Office, says he fields eight to twelve reports of strange animal sightings each year. "Sometimes we get several reports from a particular area and hear unusual things, but evidence is hard to come up with, making the facts hard to pin down."

There are several reasons why it is so hard to confirm reports. Typically, incidents of this type are reported days or even weeks after the sighting occurs and often witnesses don't have very good information. Then, too, an animal can travel a long way between the time it is seen, the time the report is made, and the time officials get down to try to find it.

Andelt says the timing of reports is puzzling. "We get reports in spring, summer, and fall, but we don't often hear about these animals in the winter when it would seem they would be much easier to see, find and track. In the winter, much of the vegetation, which makes it difficult to see them in other seasons, is gone. There are large numbers of hunters in the field, snow makes for easy tracking, and the carcasses of animals that the cats would have fed on would be easier to locate. If these animals are really out there, where do they go in the winter?"

"Some of the reports are true, but some may be cases of someone seeing something and mis-identifying it," Andelt told of one biologist who was driving in central Nebraska at night and saw a huge black cat run across the road in front of his car. The biologist was certain he had seen a black panther until he watched it run up onto someone's porch and curl up by the door. It was actually a black dog.

On the other hand, several years ago, two other biologists drove to Stagecoach State Recreation Area, south of Hickman, in Lancaster County, to check out a report of huge cat tracks in the road leading into that area. The biologists found the tracks, which were very big, and even made plaster casts of them. They appear to have been the tracks of a large cat, but there were never any reports of anyone seeing

the animal that made them.

1993 Big Cat Sightings Reported to the Nebraska Game and Parks Commission's Lincoln Office

February — A 40-pound, tan-colored cat, three- to four-feet long with a three-foot-long tail was reportedly seen southeast of Eagle, in Lancaster County.

May — On Highway 15, about three miles north of David City, in Butler County, a big cat larger than a bobcat ran across the road in front of a motorist who had to brake to avoid hitting it. The witness is sure the animal was not a dog.

June — Near Linwood, in Butler County, there were reports of four to seven calves missing. Andelt calls this a "rare incident."

June — A cat described as being 30 to 40 pounds with short gray hair and a long tail was seen on the road about one-half mile east of South Bend, in Lancaster County.

June — A large cat was seen in the Alliance area in Box Butte County.

July — A large cat that looked like a mountain lion ran through someone's backyard in the area south of Pioneers Park, near Lincoln, in Lancaster County.

September — A cat described as being "as big as a German shepherd" and having a long tail reportedly ran across the road in front of a vehicle in the Niobrara River Valley, near Kilgore, in Cherry County.

December — A big, tanish-gold colored cat with big paws and a long tail was reportedly seen near 14th and Raymond Road in Lancaster County.

In addition to reports of cat sightings, there are also occasional reports of big cats being killed by hunters or farmers and ranchers trying to protect their property. Most often, because publicity often results in negative reactions for various reasons, many of the dead animals are immediately buried or otherwise disposed of quietly.

Andelt says one of the few confirmed reports of a mountain lion being seen in Nebraska occurred in November of 1991. A Clay Center man killed a female mountain lion while hunting deer in the Pine Ridge. The landowner had told the hunter there had been reports of a lion in the area, felt it was a threat to his cattle and told the hunter to shoot it if he saw it. Biologists said this particular animal probably originated in Wyoming and moved into Nebraska as part of its normal movement.

So, what are people seeing? There isn't just one answer. The reports are most likely a combination of wild cats wandering through the state, escapees from private exotic animal owners, and other species of animals that are incorrectly identified as big cats. Another small percentage of reports may be the result of an over-active imagination and maybe a self-induced chemical reaction of some sort. Could there also be a *phantom cat* appearing periodically out there somewhere?

Whatever the cats are, the reports should be investigated. The Fortean Research Center is always interested in investigating reports of all types of unexplained phenomena and compiling information to share with our members. □

If you have had any type of unexplained experience or sighting, or hear of someone else who has, please forward the information and/or the results of your investigation to **Tom Keith, FRC Director of Investigations, Rt. 1, Box 87-A, Bennet, Nebraska, 68317 — (402) 782-2034**. There is an answering machine, so leave your name and number, and I'll get back to you.



Researcher Battles Military UFO Censorship

When CAUS (Citizens Against UFO Secrecy) official Larry W. Bryant began submitting UFO-related letters-to-the-editor to several military "commercial enterprise" newspapers in the national capital region, he fully expected that the letters would be published. After all, it was his ground-breaking efforts several years ago that freed up the advertising pages of those newspapers for his series of "UFO-coverup whistle-blower ads" aimed at ferreting out hidden official information about the Cosmic Watergate.

That victory—achieved by a "consent judgment" in Count No. 1 of the lawsuit *Bryant v.*

Weinberger, et al (Civil Action No. 86-1323-A in U.S. District Court for the Eastern District of Virginia-Alexandria Division)—reinforced the access of such "message" advertisers to the ad pages of weekly newspapers like the *Pentagram*.

Government-published and government-owned, but printed and distributed under contract by a local commercial printing firm, the *Pentagram* professes to be an *unofficial* medium of communication between the Commander of the U.S. Army Military District of Washington and his assigned military and civilian personnel.

3518 Martha Custis Drive
Alexandria, VA 22302

August 20, 1992

Letters to the Editor
The Pentagram
Public Affairs Office
U.S. Army Military District of Washington
Fort Lesley J. McNair - Washington, D.C. 20319

Back in the fifties, the Army's counterintelligence directorate at the Pentagon operated what was called the "interplanetary phenomenon group." This apparently was a behind-the-scenes effort to collect, analyze and disseminate hard-core evidence gleaned from reports of "flying discs" that had crash-landed near Roswell, N.M., in July 1947.

In efforts to resolve the Roswell incident -- and to hold military officials fully accountable for their actions in it -- certain researchers are seeking the whereabouts of all members of the "interplanetary phenomenon group." Members' testimony during a pertinent congressional inquiry might be enough to fill in the blanks on this critical case in UFO history.

Pentagram readers possessing knowledge of the group's membership, activities, and records are urged to telephone me at (703) 931-3341.

Larry W. Bryant



"Ironically," says Bryant, "my UFO-related ads containing editorial views now can be printed without the previous interference from the MDW Public Affairs Office. But when I convert or expand such an ad to the format of a letter-to-the-editor, the P.A.O. insists he has a right to censor or otherwise reject it. My latest lawsuit seeks to end that censorship on the grounds of first-amendment, free-speech access to the *Pentagram's* 'designated public forum' called the Letters column. What's more, this arbitrary censorship serves to deny full freedom of press to me and to my fellow readers of the *Pentagram*."

The lawsuit, captioned *Larry W. Bryant v. Secretary of the Army*, includes as a defendant the Walter Reed Army Medical Center in Washington,

D.C. "The center's newspaper, the *Stripe*, has refused to print my letter seeking whistleblower testimony and 'UFOresensic' evidence surrounding retrieval and autopsy of the occupants from two 'flying discs' that crash-landed near Roswell, New Mexico, in July 1947," Bryant says.

Accordingly, he has retained the services of Washington, D.C., attorney James H. Heller, who filed the suit June 23, 1993, as Civil Action No. 93-1289 in U.S. District Court for the District of Columbia.

Bryant hopes the suit "will counter this prior-restraint censorship" as well as encourage current and former government officials to join the movement for greater freedom of UFO information/discussion. □



FORTEAN RESEARCH CENTER'S BBS CELEBRATES 1ST BIRTHDAY

I want to remind everyone that the Fortean Research Center's computer bulletin board (BBS) is alive and kicking after one year of being online. If you have access to a computer and a modem, you can call us 24 hours a day, 7 days a week at (402) 488-2587 1200-14,400 baud (8,N,1) for all the latest news and information on upcoming Fortean Research Center events.

You'll also be given full access to our file library of over 50 megabytes of reports, articles, and programs dealing with unexplained phenomena. Don't forget to browse through our message base, where we carry over 50 international conferences from such diverse networks as Paranet, Mufonet, and Fidonet. Topics range from dream interpretation, to UFOs, to conspiracies, to the occult. Exchange ideas and opinions with such noted experts as Dr. David Jacobs (*Secret Life*), Don Ecker (*UFO Magazine*), and Dr. Richard Boylan (*Close Extraterrestrial Encounters*).

The Fortean Research Center's Bulletin Board is free and open to the public—however, Fortean Research Center members should leave a note to the sysop for greater access. Don't be left in the dark. Give us a call to find out what's REALLY going on in the wild and wooly world of Fortean phenomena. Hope to see you there. -- Bob Dunn



Paranormal Is the Norm for PSI

The Parapsychological Studies Institute (PSI) was started in January 1993 to bring together people with a wide variety of interests in the field of parapsychology. Some of these interests include dowsing, spiritual and holistic healing, channeling, tarot card reading, the ghost phenomena, meditation, angels, and personal development through intuitive awareness, just to mention a few.

We hold regular monthly meetings at the Anderson library at Touzalin and Fremont, on the second Saturday of the month, when we have a featured speaker present a program on their particular field of interest. People who are interested in finding out about PSI are welcome to attend. The meeting starts around 1:15 and runs until approximately 3:45, and you need not join in order to come to meetings. However, one of the benefits in joining is receiving our newsletter, "The PSI Spirit." It is a monthly publication, featuring articles from our members on a wide variety of subjects. We also would like non-members to contribute, but please write for our guidelines before submitting an article. To receive the guidelines, or any information about PSI, write to PSI, P.O. Box 30158, Lincoln, NE 68503, or call Linda Keith at (402) 466-2226.

The following articles are personal experience by some of our members, and they give you an idea of what PSI is all about. We hope that you will enjoy them and that we will see you at one of our meetings.

The Guardian Angel with the Soft Southern Accent

✿ by Linda Keith

All the members of my immediate family have been touched by a guardian angel at one time or another. I remember my mother telling us about the time she lost her balance while carrying my brother upstairs—only to feel two hands on her back, keeping her from falling backward down the stairs. My father swore up and down that when he hit an icy patch on the highway, invisible hands were in control of the car to keep it on the road. My sister, Janice Hayes, wrote a beautiful article for the "Spirit" about receiving desperately needed financial help from a guardian angel while living in Florida. My life has certainly been touched in countless ways by my guardian angel, but this article isn't about me. It's about my brother and how a soft-spoken voice saved his life.

In 1941, my brother, Dick, was born with a congenital heart defect. At that time, heart surgery was very rarely performed on adults, much less on infants, so my parents were told that Dick would have to wait until he was in his teens before they would attempt to repair the defect and, even then, it wasn't

certain that the surgery would be a success.

When Dick was sixteen, he had the first of two open-heart surgeries. All went well, but several months later, it was discovered that, as the surgeons feared, the defect hadn't been totally repaired. They wanted to wait until he had regained his strength before trying again, so about a year later, Dick underwent his second open-heart operation.

The second surgery was quite an ordeal. It took the surgeons far longer than they anticipated because of all the scar tissue from the first surgery. Needless to say, this second surgery took a toll on Dick's strength.

After the surgery, it was touch and go, so a private nurse was needed to be with him around the clock.

Early one morning, after the nurse had attended to Dick's needs and he was sleeping comfortably, Dr. Grow, the heart surgeon, burst into Dick's room.

"What's wrong?" he demanded.

Startled, the nurse didn't know quite what to say because it was obvious that nothing was wrong.

"Why did you call me?" he asked.

"I didn't," she explained, "Dick is doing much better and is finally able to sleep."

"Well, someone called me and said to get down here fast because Dick Woelfle was in trouble."

"I don't know who would have called you or why because he's doing fine."

Confused, Dr. Grow asked the rest of the nursing staff on that floor if anyone had made a phone call concerning Dick. He explained that the voice on the phone had a soft southern accent. He was immediately told that none of the nurses on duty that night had made the call or had that kind of accent. Unable to figure out what had happened, he chalked it up to "just one of those things."

So that his trip to the hospital wouldn't have been a total waste of time, he decided to check Dick just to make sure that he was all right. Everything checked out fine, and Dr. Grow started to leave. Just as he reached the door, Dick's lungs collapsed.

Since the doctor was right there, he was able to administer emergency first aid. Dr. Grow told my parents later that because of Dick's weakened condition, he wouldn't have made it if there had been any delay in treatment. So, who called the doctor?

That's not quite all. At the same time that Dick's lungs collapsed, my parents woke up and felt an urgent need to get to the hospital as soon as possible. When they got there, Dick was stabilized and Dr. Grow told them what had happened, even about the mysterious phone call.

Dick left us a few years later, but not before he deeply touched several lives. We will always be thankful to the angel with the southern accent who knew Dick had to be with us a little while longer in order to make a difference in the lives he so deeply touched.

The Temple of the Energy

by Janice Hayes

Deep within the city of Brasilia, Brazil, shining white in the center of a plot of lush green grass, there is a church, a special church: the Temple of the Energy. I have been in Notre Dame Cathedral in Paris, St. Patrick's Cathedral in New York City, Westminster Abbey in London, the National Cathedral in Washington, D.C., but never felt closer

to God than in this temple somewhere in the city of Brasilia, Brazil.

The Temple of the Energy is special for three reasons. First, it was built against the odds—by the people, for the people. When you understand the intrigue of Brazil's political and justice systems, the grinding poverty which the people struggle against, combined with the hold that Catholicism has on the country, you can begin to see why it was a major feat for such poor people to build their own temple.

Second, it is built not in a traditional ecclesiastical style, but in the shape of a pyramid, at the top of which rests a huge quartz crystal that was mined near Brasilia. And finally, it is special because the Energy within this structure is the most pure and powerful I have ever felt.

I looked forward with great anticipation when I heard that we were going to visit the temple, but as we approached, I was a bit disappointed. I expected it to be much larger. I soon discovered that looks were deceiving. The exterior was covered with opalescent white tiles, which glistened radiantly in the golden Brazilian sun. Rising along each face of the pyramid were vertical strips of glass, perhaps two feet in width, leading the eye from ground level to the apex and the huge quartz crystal at the top. These glass strips give the impression of being rivers, or conduits, drawing the energy of the crystal from heaven to earth.

As we drew closer, I realized the visible portion of the temple was like the tip of an iceberg—the structure was built much deeper into the earth than it rose into the sky. A long, wide concrete walkway led from ground level down inside the pyramid to the very heart of the structure. As I left the warmth of the afternoon sun and entered the shade of the walkway, I felt the energy rise to meet me, and I ceased talking with my companions. I wanted to feel every nuance, every ripple as the energy moved towards me, surrounding me, welcoming me.

Inside, it was quite cool and was illuminated only by the light that filtered in from the glass strips. Far from dim, this light looked ethereal and added to



the sense that I was in a special place, indeed. The floor of the pyramid was inlaid with a path of gray stones and the path of the white stones, both of which followed the contours of the pyramidal base, forming a double spiral. Worshippers may walk these spiral stones to the center. So I did.

Removing my shoes, I set out on the gray stones, step by step, spiraling closer and closer to the center, drawn by the energy which was building in intensity all around me. It was real, palpable. Tears began to flow from my eyes during this walk, not from emotion, but simply because I had to respond, somehow, to the beauty and grace in which I was immersed. Step by step, spiraling closer and closer, I ultimately stepped onto the small, golden disk which marks the exact center of the pyramid. Looking up, I saw I was directly beneath the magnificent crystal at the apex. It gleamed, catching the sun's rays.

The energy I had been sensing during my walk intensified. Here, I was bathed in it, felt it flow from high above, directly into my crown chakra, then spread throughout my body in waves. Even as I write these words, I can feel the energy once more. Every cell responded, and I felt life flow through me, awakening my entire being. Again, tears fell from my eyes. It seemed tears were the only way that my body could respond, the only way it could say 'thank you.' I felt my mind expand and my heart fill to overflowing. I wanted to stay there forever, but was aware that others, who had been walking the stones behind me, were patiently waiting their turn on the golden disk. No one spoke. We all understood. God was in that place.

The spiral walk away from the center, using the white stones, was just as energized as the walk inward. I started at my bare feet stepping from stone to stone, not wanting to make eye contact with anyone. This was my moment. I wanted to stay within it for as long as I possibly could. When I reached the end of the spiral, I helped myself to a glass of purified water, then stood before a little altar and said a prayer. I have no memory of that prayer, no memory of forming words or even thoughts. I was

filled and I stood there, giving it back and being filled again. Finally, when I was able to turn and walk back to my waiting companions, I was walking on air. My whole body was filled with light; my head was light, but not in a dizzying way. I felt as if I were ten feet tall and made of light and energy. I would never be the same again. Could never be the same again. I had come Home.

A Personal Experience . . . Visitation from an Animal Spirit

by Marilyn Keeney

The sighting takes place in Norfolk, Nebraska, about thirty years ago, when I was a teenager.

We were being kids, going for a ride and headed for the country roads to park. None of us had been drinking or taking drugs.

We were parked when suddenly, the clock in the car became quiet. It had been very loud, and this silence was obvious, very mysterious.

When it stopped ticking, we all stopped talking. Buzz turned from the front seat to look at me. Then he said, "What the hell?" He was looking out the back window, so I turned to look out the back window. I saw a bright light right on our trunk that came right into the car and through us. It illuminated the whole car.

As it passed all the way through the car and exited the front, it continued to run down to the bottom of the hill. At that point, it turned, went into the ditch, and leaped over the fence. It had the beautiful form of a deer running into the nearby pasture, zigzagging up the hillside. All four of us experienced the light. Some thought that the animal was a horse, but I believed it was a deer. The clock started ticking again.

This is an experience I will never forget. I felt lucky to have viewed an animal spirit in beautiful motion. I remembered it was traveling toward the East, which I consider a good omen. There is now a park in the place where this took place. What an honor for the Spirit. □



Dowsing

Joe. H. Smith

To me, dowsing is a reaction I get with an instrument. This instrument can be a pendulum, bobber, L-rod, or whatever instrument works best for the individual for a given problem. Looking for water is one of the most common uses for dowsing. When looking for underground streams of water, using L-rods, the rods will swing out or swing in and cross when water is located. This is the most basic form of dowsing and has been practiced for centuries, along with the Y-rod.

In World War II, a dowser was used to show the Navy where all of the U.S. and Japanese submarines were located on a world map. Using a pair of L-rods, marines located underground tunnels on a set-up course in California. Many marines were taught this method. An ex-marine friend of mine states that he carried an L-rod in one hand and his .45 in the other. Clearly, dowsing has taken many forms and has many different uses. Bermuda Island, for example, had no water wells until a dowser located two wells, using only a map.

My wife, Marta, and I have used dowsing for numerous reasons, both for ourselves and for other people. Our successes are not 100 percent by any means, but I will share with you some of the cases we have worked on.

A woman working at the PSI booth at the 1993 UFO conference in Lincoln, Nebraska, lost her mother's ring three months earlier. While talking to me, she asked if I could find it. I told her that I might be able to, but I could make no guarantees. I had her draw a rough floor plan of her house on a piece of notebook paper. Then, using map dowsing, I located the ring on a dresser in her bedroom. She went home and found the ring on the dresser.

A lady from Oregon called a year ago; she

had lost a pendulum that I had made for her. Over the phone, I told her that it was in a walk-in closet, in a purse. Around the first week of August of this year, she called again and told me that she couldn't find it, so I said that I would send her another one soon. Two or three days later, around 11 p.m., she called to say that she did find it in a closet, in her purse. This lady is also a psychic.

Another example of remote dowsing concerns a rancher from Wyoming who sent a map of his horse pasture, drawn on a sheet of plain paper; he wanted us to find a ring he lost seventeen years earlier. Marta and I both marked an "x" where we thought the ring would be. We then sent the map to Ray Jensen, who lives in Lincoln, and asked him to do remote dowsing. Martha's, Ray's, and my locations were all identical. Ray, however, went one step further. He told the rancher how many feet from the fence and how many feet to the corner post he would need to measure in order to locate the ring. The rancher went out with a metal detector, stepped off the necessary paces, and in thirty minutes, he found his ring.

Now, for a near miss! We had done some house clearing for a fellow in Idaho. He was happy with it and told us that his daughter had lost a class ring that her boyfriend had given her. She thought that it was somewhere in the house. They sent us a map of the rooms, and my wife and I came up with two possible locations—one, in a couch in the family room, and another in the bathroom. It turned out that they found a ring in the bathroom—but it was not the class ring. You can't win them all.

I have dowsed as many as eight successful oil and gas wells in a row. Then, for some reason, I've missed some! I have yet to figure it all out.

Vol. 6, No. 1



Dowsing is not down in black and white. I feel the information that we receive when we're dowsing comes from a universal source and only our own interpretation of those signals accounts for most of the hits and misses that we get. Sometimes one's own ego or the money involved interferes and causes a person to miscalculate.

A dowser needs to remain humble, a difficult task, at times.

Ray Jensen and I gave a short demonstration at the Treasure Hunters get-together in Fremont, Nebraska, this year. While I was talking, a fellow asked if he could issue a challenge to me. I told him that under the circumstances I would probably fail, but to go ahead. He asked me how many coins were in the parking lot in front of the building; it was approximately 200 feet by 800 feet. I drew a sketch on a piece of paper, found three coins, and I told him that one coin was twelve feet from the building and thirty feet from the west end. I did not try to locate the other two coins. Afterward, I thought no more about it.

Out in the lobby I was demonstrating map dowsing to seven or eight people when the fellow came up to the table, pitched a quarter on the map, and said, "You were right," and walked off.

Dowsing, as I've said, is hard to do with an audience because your ego gets in your way.

Ray Jensen had someone call him about a ring that had been apparently lost by accident along the highway. Ray told the person how far it was from a highline pole and how far off the road it was. He also told them that it was *not* lost by accident—that it was thrown out of a car during a lovers' quarrel—which proved to be true!

The more a person dowses, the more one receives pictures of thoughts in their minds. Once I saw a picture in my mind of a patrolman writing me a ticket. I had gone only a mile farther when a patrolman pulled me over. This is intuitive thinking—but it goes with dowsing.

Dowsing is about 99 percent in a person's mind. You can select what you want to dowse for—and shut out all the rest. An example would be an oil lease with three oil pay zones. You can

pinpoint the outline of each separate zone by merely asking for only, say, the Gatewood sand, or Penn sand, or Elenburg on this lease.

If you are looking for an active water line, it doesn't have to be metal. You will not pick up the old discarded lines of years ago nor the sewer line nor the telephone cables for that certain line. Mind-set is the key. You get what you ask for.

Noxious energy can be removed from a home by an experienced dowser, and we have also removed noxious energy by merely using a map. We have even dowsed successfully over the phone. There is so much to dowsing that I cannot begin to tell all about it; I don't even know all the uses. I've seen dowsers locate leaks in water lines or trouble spots on telephone cables. One can locate spirits, ghosts, or whatever you want to call them. Through dowsing, you can talk to your spirit guide. I have one whom I call Tom. At times, I feel others nearby, but I have a good feeling when Tom's around. He gives me a special signal when using the pendulum to let me know that he's there. I have not yet held a conversation with him, but I have not given up on the idea of doing so.

I'll tell you what Tom did for me on December 31, 1992. My mother was taken to a nursing home in Roswell, New Mexico. We had talked that day, and she had asked how long she had left to live. I told her maybe a couple of weeks. She said, "That's good, I'm tired and ready to go." I told her that my dad, who had been dead for more than twenty years was coming to get her. She said, "Good. I miss him and would like to see him again." That night, I contacted Tom and asked him to get in touch with my dad and tell him that Mom was ready to go. It took a little while for all this to take place, perhaps fifteen minutes. Suddenly, I heard this mental message: "He says that he doesn't need any kid telling him what to do [I'm sixty-one years old]. He's has already taken care of everything." That was the first time I got a message like that. I can't tell you how I got it, but at 6 a.m., on January 1, 1993, Mother passed away.

You can see there's no end to what dowsing can do. I have had many experiences in my life that have proven to me that dowsing really does work. □



Science and the Fortean

Don Joy

Members of the Fortean Research Center are generally under assault. We hear from the press, from relatives, from CSICOP. We're nuts, we're crazy, we're the lunatic fringe. Mostly though, we're *unscientific*, the worst crime of all. We trust feelings and never look at the **facts**. Recently I read Charles Fort's *The Book of the Damned*, our Bible, if you will. He had much to say about science and scientists, and much of it was not good. What Charles had to say in 1919 is just as true today.

As Forteans, we examine the *unknown*, ostensibly the same goal as scientists. Unfortunately, our unknown is a different ball game from theirs. It is this misunderstanding that causes the problem. For our benefit, we need to understand what scientists do and how they go about doing it. To that end, let's take a look at science and the scientific method and perhaps create a better understanding of science for the Fortean.

First and foremost, there is a common misconception about science shared by the public and most scientists. This misconception is that science seeks THE TRUTH. The capital letters are intentional because that is how the media repeats pronouncements on science. But this is not what scientists *do*. To quote Indiana Jones: "If you want truth, the philosophy class is down the hall." Indy goes on to say that he is a seeker of facts. Sorry, Dr. Jones, but this is not quite true either.

Science collects DATA—observations of a given subject. Now, Indy would say that FACTS are constructed from these observations, but that is not right. What is built from the data are MODELS, hypotheses on how a given system (astronomy, chemistry, archeology) actually works. Notice the distinction: the actual system itself is not explained in factual terms. A representation of the system is used to predict how the system behaves. If the model

is particularly good, it can be explained using mathematics and it receives the glorified moniker of HARD SCIENCE. Astronomy and physics are the most notable of these. Presumably, those like paleontology and archeology (where we have only educated guesses) are merely *soft* sciences. Political science and the like are not sciences at all—just smoke and mirrors.

The distinction between models and reality is very important and usually lost in the sermons of scientists. Models are **not** the real thing. Do you want to fly in a model airplane or in a real airplane? What models CAN do is predict some systems very accurately. Scientists and engineers then use that model to do very useful things: fly airplanes, create computers, go to the moon. But it is often forgotten that these are only models: the model is a substitution for the real world, not a replacement.

Science is riddled with this. Models become fact, then dogma. They are difficult, even impossible, to replace. In this century, look at the fight over the galaxy theory of the universe, or the Big Bang, or even nuclear fusion. Scientific history can be very illuminating on this issue.

And there are other issues about models and science. The Newtonian model of physics is a very handy model, still taught and stressed in universities around the planet. I can use it to put up weather satellites or fly to the moon, and this model was created three hundred years ago. But Newtonian physics is not the BEST model; it is simply the most CONVENIENT. Relativistic physics is more accurate but also more difficult to use. Why go through all the extra math when you don't have to? But if I need to calculate the orbit of Mercury, the more detailed model is used to account for the observed discrepancies. Mercury is big enough, fast enough, and deep enough in the gravity well that its



mass actually changes during the course of its orbit! Newton doesn't account for this. But do we eliminate all of the observed discrepancies with Einstein? No, just the largest of them.

And this is where science can fail. Therefore, get back to the purpose of science, which is to collect **data**. Using the scientific method, models are built, but no model ever accounts for all of the observed data. By definition, unused observations are **bad** data points and are dropped from consideration. Sometimes, like in the cold fusion controversy, more **bad** points are dropped than **good** points are used.

When this happens, the model gets shaky. This doesn't mean a model built on this basis can't serve a function. It does mean that the utility of such a model is limited. The range of observational data included in the model can be so limited that it only predicts a particular kind of event. Sometimes, such models are used because they are the **only** model available. For instance, take weather prediction. This is a prime example for two reasons. First, it illustrates a marginally effective model. Second, it leads straight to how truly new science can be born.

Weather models were being built as early as the 1880s. The feeling was that IF we had enough observations and IF we had enough people with calculators, THEN weather could be predicted. The observational data came with weather satellites and robot weather stations. The calculators came with electronic computers. Guess what? We still can't predict the weather. We're generally doing good if we predict the temperatures and cloud cover for the next twenty-four hours. Anyone who has read or seen *Jurassic Park* knows why this is true. The answer is chaos.

The observation of weather led to the study of smaller and smaller systems in an attempt to get a handle on the problem. Yet, no matter how controlled the system, the same problem was found: it was still unpredictable under certain conditions. Those conditions are defined as **chaos**.

This realization has brought a major breakthrough in scientific understanding over the past ten years. It is an understanding of what science can and cannot do. No longer is it accepted that we can predict the movement of every air molecule and know the weather for the next hundred years.

This is interesting from another facet. These concepts were not discovered by scientists looking for them with multi-million dollar budgets. They were learned by scientists working in back rooms, outside the normal range of the lab and under a certain amount of scorn from their colleagues. **That** is a bad concept in this day and age. Fort reviled scientists for failing to get past their own self-imposed boundaries. These boundaries are immeasurably worse in 1993 than Fort could possibly have imagined.

Science is big business and big bucks. To go back to the moon (or Mars) is not cheap. Every scientist has his own pet project and is competing for funding with all other scientists. He is not going to get those funds if he's perceived as wacky or odd. Corporations and governments are not going to sink their money into something without a relatively good chance of return. Thus scientists become entrenched and hold to the hard line. Few will risk their jobs or position on the edges, even if that's where the true advances are made.

And this, finally, brings us back to the Fortean. We are that chaotic edge of science, the rim of the defined "real" world. Does that make us unscientific? I don't think so. It gives us the opportunity to be truly scientific instead of just confirming someone else's old theory.

Columbus was a gambler, not an explorer. The Wright brothers followed a dream, not a text book. Even Goddard and von Braun were scoffed at until they met with success. We are at the edge and, maybe, can learn things the scientists have blocked from themselves. At worst, we are open to new experiences that may end up sending us "back to the drawing board" for the way we look at our lives. □



Alfalfa Burn Circle

Lon Nansel

About 10 a.m., on Friday, July 1, 1994, I received a telephone call from Ray Boeche, Director of the Fortean Research Center. Ray told me that Scott Colborn had given him some information about a burn strip in a field near Holstein, Nebraska. Being the third generation on the information line, I telephoned the people who'd reported the incident to Scott. I had intended to drive out to that area, anyway, to investigate another research project that I'd been working on, and what I heard from the people who observed the burn circle, was enough for me to make an investment in a trip out there.

Chuck and his son, Dan (for the sake of anonymity, the names have been changed), operate a custom combining service out of Blue Hill, a nearby town, and while cutting alfalfa and windrowing the hay Thursday afternoon, June 30, Dan had noticed what he described as a twelve-foot circle in the alfalfa, "formed by a six-inch-wide burn strip." He said that it looked like a perfect circle from his vantage point. (For those of you who are familiar with combines, you'll know that a person is up higher than you would be on most semi-trucks.) Because of the impending rain, it was important that Chuck and Dan cut the crop of alfalfa and windrow the hay immediately.

Regretfully, Dan said that he "should have got some pictures"; he said that he did examine the leaves of the plants and that they appeared to have been burned. Chuck added, "You could poke your finger through the ground." Apparently the soil had been burned as well.

After taking directions and asking a few more questions, I told Dan that I would be on my way Friday, the following morning or afternoon. Unfortunately, it stormed heavily the next day and the rain continued through Friday night and through a good portion of Saturday. I had been warned about

the muddy roads that I'd encounter, so my journey had to be postponed until Monday, July 4.

When I and my companion, Sue Wallace, a well-known bio-magnetic researcher, arrived in the area, we backtracked down muddy roads until we found the tarped hay that we had been told to look for. Then, heading northeast, as we had been instructed to do, we saw a small red flag, about a quarter of a mile into the field. We got out and, separating a marginal distance between ourselves, Sue and I walked the entire west half of the quarter section—to no avail. We returned to the red flag and speculated that it had been placed there for our benefit, noticing on the way home that there had been one other puddle-jumper besides ourselves out there in the area.

Because it was July 4, we stopped in Seward and watched a spectacular fireworks display—reputedly, the state's largest. The following day, Tuesday, I called Dan, and he mentioned that he did, in fact, place the red flag out in the field so that we could find the area where he and his dad had seen the burn circle.

At this time, there is not enough information or evidence to support any conclusions. The amount of rain and humid, hot days on the Fourth of July weekend caused a rapid growth of the crop and apparently eradicated any evidence; a second trip out there yielded nothing.

Coincidentally, my continuing research in that area, nine miles north, has to do with a Pawnee star map that I've been working with, a relic of a tribe who called themselves the "awahu," or those who were left behind. It often happens that when I investigate an area, a development in my research, or an isolated occurrence will bring me back to the area for a different reason.

So far, there have been no further



developments of anomalous nature occurring west of Holstein, but I should perhaps mention a few other noteworthy specifics in this case, concerning this particular area. The immediate vicinity is a mixture of lower Sand Hills and irrigated farming, as well as dry land farming. The section directly east of the alfalfa field is undeveloped and, more than likely, used for grazing cattle. Approximately two miles east and southeast is Tower Hill; to the northeast is Sugarloaf Hill, both of which are very visible from

Nebraska Highway 74.

The head of the ditch where the purported burn circle was located is a tributary of the south branch of Sand Creek. I discussed this matter over the phone with Tom Keith, Director of Investigations of the Fortean Research Center, and he mentioned that there had been incidents of vandalism in the area, reported to him by a Kearney County sheriff, and that cattle had been killed in an area southwest of Hastings. □

Corn Crop Circles

Two incidents of corn crop circles have left owners of the land on which they appeared very puzzled. The August 19 edition of Rome, New York's *Daily Sentinel* reported that Clayton and Midge Brockway were stunned when they went back out to their corn field. Earlier, they had picked corn there and left around 9:30 a.m. to go to a picnic. Midge said that they returned around 7 p.m., followed by friends who called the Brockways' attention to the corn field, about 100 yards from their field.

In the middle of the field, rows of 10-foot-high corn lay squashed in counterclockwise layers, forming a neat 50-foot circle, which resembled the mysterious depressions left in fields in England.

"Nobody could believe it," said Mrs. Brockway, "I've never seen anything like it." Neighbors told the Brockways that there had been heavy winds around 2:30 p.m., but winds alone could not have left the impression since only a section of the field was affected.

Wondering if a tornado might have been responsible for the circle, tornado expert Jeff Waldstreicher was consulted; he said that a tornado is never stationary enough to make a round circle. A tornado would have made more of a spiral effect, he added, noting that "Mother Nature isn't usually that precise."

Waldstreicher could not imagine what else—weather-wise—could have caused the depression.

To save the downed corn from meadow mice and moles, Mrs. Brockway and a friend propped up the stalks tepee-fashion and tied them together. Mrs. Brockway said that the corn didn't appear to be diseased and that it certainly was edible. "It's gorgeous," she said.

Interestingly, a similar occurrence happened in July a year earlier in southern Herkimer County, New York, where a series of circles connected by lines lay in an oat field off Route 28. At that time, some people blamed the patterns on violent winds, but there was no determination of what had actually caused the depressions.

A similar riddle also occurred this past August in a corn field outside Garthroe, England. The circle was on land belonging to the Martinsons of Corner Farm and was about 25 yards away from the nearest road, close to the Dutch-style barn.

The phenomenon created a great amount of interest from passersby and speculation mounted every time someone else stopped to view the circle. Some people said that crop circles were created by whirlwinds, but others were firm in their belief that these circles were created by some sort of supernatural force—such as lay-lines or by UFOs, when they land on the earth. □

BOOKS

Ray Boeche

STRANGE & UNEXPLAINED MYSTERIES OF THE 20TH CENTURY

Jenny Randles
Sterling Publishing Co., NY, NY
\$14.95 paperback
(\$19.95 Canada)

One of the first paranormal researchers strikes again with this excellent compendium of explained events. Considered by many, and rightfully so, as the U.K.'s leading expert on UFOs and other paranormal events, Jenny Randles is insightful, an extremely reliable and credible researcher, and always an interesting read.

The first "close encounter of the third kind" (alien contact) was reported back in 1901, long before UFOs could be explained away as airplanes, helicopters, or NASA experiments. 1922 saw the discovery of King Tutankhamun's tomb and the subsequent unleashing of a curse which was to have deadly repercussions for years to come.

On July 9, 1946, a series of "ghost rockets" was seen hurtling through the skies. The 1960s and '70s saw a rash of unexplainable animal mutilations which continue to be reported into the '90s.

Evidence of time travel, spontaneous human combustion, reincarnation, "spacenappings," ESP and precognition, and ghostly visitors are chronicled, and 100 photographs—many in color—offer astounding testimony, offering as many questions as answers. The Bermuda triangle, the Loch Ness monster, Bigfoot, crop circles, the Amityville haunting, the alien abduction case of Betty and Barney Hill, and other phenomena are all engagingly described, at times with terrifying clarity.

The facts and stories recounted in Jenny

Randles' new book will intrigue and amaze everyone who reads them. With such hard-to-ignore documentation of what's occurred this century, one can only wonder what the 21st century will offer—solutions to these happenings? Or more strange and unexplained mysteries?

UFO QUEST: In Search of the Mystery Machines

Alan Watts
Blandford Publishing Company
\$9.95 (paperback)
\$13.95 Canada)

Many people have seen UFOs. Photographs have been taken, mysterious pieces of machinery found, strange physical phenomena reported, yet there are still those who doubt their existence, asking questions about the hows and whys of alien visits. Now their questions are answered in a detailed exploration that views possible methods of propulsion and navigation, and that examines the effects of UFOs on cars, planes, radar, and other earthly elements of UFO sightings and encounters—all carefully explained and supported with universally accepted scientific theories and evidence. Follow the accounts of those who've seen UFOs, and then find out the amazing explanations of every facet of the experiences, from the shape of the crafts to their strange lights and noises, as well as their flight patterns. Astounding photographs demonstrate startling, explainable coincidences and the scientific principles behind UFO behaviors and effects. With scientific discoveries being made every day, it won't be long before "unidentified flying objects" become clearly identifiable. □



FORTEAN NEWS

Ancient Mysteries in Iowa's Effigy Mounds

Chicago Tribune

July 17, 1994

by Don Davenport

Scattered along the high, wooded Mississippi River bluffs just north of Marquette are ages-old earthworks left by peoples who roamed the river valley thousands of years ago. Nearly 200 of these ancient mounds have been preserved at Effigy Mounds National Monument, a 1,500-acre National Park Service reserve established in 1949.

Most of the mounds in this northeastern Iowa area are conical or linear in shape. The monument takes its name from the area's 29 effigy mounds—huge earthworks fashioned into images of birds and animals, primarily bears and eagles.

The effigies offer only a few tantalizing clues about their origins and the people who built them. Some were used for burial, but others contain no human remains or artifacts. Were they offerings to the spirits of the animals these people hunted? Or were they totems of the people who built the mounds? Their meaning is hidden in the dark passage of time.

The oldest-known mound at Effigy Mounds belongs to the Red Ochre Culture (people who lined their burial mounds with red ochre, or iron oxide) and was built some 500 years before the birth of Christ. The effigies stand among mounds built hundreds, even thousands of years earlier.

Before viewing the mounds, you should stop at the Visitor Center, where a short film and museum exhibits explain the prehistory, history, and natural history of Effigy Mounds. Pottery, spear points, copper, and bone artifacts and other exhibits illustrate the cultural evolution of the people who once lived here.

Many cultures were here before the effigy-mound builders arrived. In the earliest times, about 10,000 B.C., small groups of Paleo-Indians roamed these bluffs, hunting mammoth and other large game.

From about 100 B.C. to A.D. 600, the Hopewell Culture exerted a major influence on the people who lived at Effigy Mounds. Centered in southern Ohio, this rich and powerful culture built large conical mounds and conducted elaborate burials. Hopewellian mounds found at Effigy Mounds included copper, stone, and bone artifacts with the burials. Multiple burials in a single mound were common.

The effigy-mound builders occupied the region from about A.D. 600 until almost historic times. They ranged across the upper Midwest for eight centuries, creating tens of thousands of mounds in the shapes of birds and animals. Their earthen images are most numerous in southern Wisconsin and are found in adjacent areas of Iowa, Illinois, and Minnesota. A few effigies have been found in Ohio, but they appear nowhere else.

Some of the effigies are massive. Great Bear Mound measures 137 feet long by 40 feet across and stands nearly 4 feet high. Of about a dozen bear effigies found within the monument, only Great Bear Mound shows his right side—all the others show their left—and all were constructed with their feet pointing toward the Mississippi River. Yet bear effigies only a few miles away in Wisconsin lie with the feet pointing away from the river. Archaeologists speculate the family or clan groups in the culture identified with certain animals and built mounds in their shapes.

Like those cultures that preceded them, the effigy-mound builders were wandering hunters and food gatherers. They had no permanent villages and left few artifacts. After 800 years of existence, the effigy-mound builders disappeared around A.D. 1400. There are no clues about what happened to them.

After the demise of the effigy-mound builders, Indians of the Oneota Culture inhabited the region. These people placed a strong emphasis on agriculture and on life in larger villages. With the advent of the fur-trading era in the mid-seventeenth century, Indian occupation of the land now with

Effigy Mounds National Monument came to an end.

To view the earthworks at Effigy Mounds, it's necessary to climb a steep but well-maintained trail to the top of 300-foot bluffs. Trailside markers point out wild flowers, trees, and plants along the route, indicating those used by Native Americans for medicine, food, and other purposes. The varied plant, bird, and animal populations at Effigy Mounds represent a biological community not found elsewhere in the U.S. National Park System.

Once at the top of the bluff, a one-hour walk on the self-guiding Fire Point Trail leads to conical, linear, and Hopwellian Mounds, and Little Bear Effigy Mound. Great Bear Mound is an easy few minutes' walk from Little Bear. It's worth the time to see the huge effigy. Other mounds and scenic overlooks are located along the trail, which leads to Hanging Rock overlook, which is about a mile north of Great Bear Mound.

Placards and markers point out important characteristics of the various mound groups. At Fire Point, where turkey vultures soar overhead and the broad Mississippi slides by 300 feet below, the last in a series of conical mounds leading to the point is a large Hopwellian Mound.

Officially designated as Mound No. 33, it was built a thousand years before Columbus set sail for the New World. A placard with artwork details how the mound was constructed, how burials were conducted, and the excavation process, providing an intriguing glimpse of the people who lived here at a time when Roman Emperors believed that they ruled the entire Western World.

Effigy Mounds National Monument is 3 miles north of Marquette, Iowa, on State Highway 76, across the river from Prairie du Chien, Wisconsin, and about 250 miles northwest of Chicago. The Visitor Center is open daily (except Christmas Day) from 8 a.m. to 5 p.m. (7 p.m. from Memorial Day to Labor Day). Guided mound tours are conducted at 10:30 and 11:30 a.m. and 1:30 and 3 p.m. daily from Memorial Day to Labor Day, or you may tour the mounds on your own.

Admission is \$2 for adults (ages 16 and under free) and a ticket is valid for one week. No camping or picnicking is allowed in the monument.

For further information, contact:

Superintendent, Effigy Mounds National Monument,
Route 1, Box 25A, Harper's Ferry, Iowa 52146; 319-
873-3491.

RESIDENTS OF TAOS STILL HEARING HUM

**Roswell, NM *Daily Record*
August 4, 1994**

ALBUQUERQUE (AP) Eleven percent of Taos-area residents who responded to a University of New Mexico survey say that they still hear the Taos hum, a researcher said.

"Statistically, that's a large percentage," said Jim Kelly, an ear specialist with the UNM School of Medicine.

The surveys, part of a research project on the mysterious sound, went to 8,000 residents of Taos and neighboring communities this past spring.

Kelly said that 1,440, or 18 percent, of the surveys were returned, and 161 respondents said that they "perceive what we classify as the hum."

They are primarily adults between the ages of 30 and 59, evenly divided between men and women, and most live in Taos or Ranchos de Taos.

Most hear it frequently, which Kelly said means that a signal, either internal or external, is probably always present but only rises above background noise when it's quiet.

Hearers describe the hum as sounding like an idling diesel engine and say that it disturbs their sleep. Some hearers also complain of pressure on the ears, nose bleeds, dizziness, and headaches.

The vast majority have heard it for at least six months, many for more than two years," Kelly said in a statement issued by UNM. "When it starts, it doesn't go away."

The mysterious hum was first reported around Taos in 1991, but Kelly said that Albuquerque residents have complained of a hum since they first

started hearing it around 1989. Hum-hearers from other states have contacted the researchers.

A team of scientists and engineers last year set up instruments in Taos to try to identify the noise but had no success. Kelly then decided to try to figure out why some people hear it and some don't—and whether the phenomenon is a disorder of low-frequency hearing.

CATTLE MUTILATIONS ON RISE IN NEW MEXICO

Albuquerque Journal

August 14, 1994 by Richard Benke

EAGLE NEST, N.M. Reports of mutilated cattle, suggestive of cases around the nation 20 years ago, are on the rise again in northern New Mexico.

From April 1993 until August 1994, nine ranchers reported 27 cattle mutilated, the largest number near Eagle Nest, ranchers and livestock inspectors say.

They repeat stories first heard in the early 1970s:

No animal tracks are found near the carcasses, no blood. Genitals have been removed, tongues sometimes cut off at their roots, anuses often cored out, one eye usually gone. Sometimes ears are missing. Incisions seem heat-cauterized.

Some people speculate that aliens may be responsible. Others blame poachers or natural predators.

State livestock inspector Jerry Valerio rules out coyotes, bears, birds, dogs, and mountain lions.

"I'm not saying anything about UFOs," Valerio says. "I'm saying I don't know. But, by golly, if I could get a clue that I could go on, I will find out, even if it takes me a long time."

The Associated Press reported in 1985 that deputy sheriffs in Arkansas and Texas staked out carcasses and saw birds carve wounds similar to those blamed on mutilators.

But Valerio says he and ranchers have watched mutilated carcasses and found that predators

wouldn't go near them.

State Livestock Bureau director John Wortman of Albuquerque says he's aware of the resurgence of mutilation reports.

"If there's somebody up there that's butchering livestock, that's who we want to go after," Wortman says.

Eagle Nest rancher Eli Hronich has suffered the lion's share—11 cattle mutilated so precisely, he and Valerio insist, that it could not have been the work of predators.

"Some people are scared and say it's predators but it is not predators," Valerio says.

Hronich, who runs 2,500 head here, says he's seen hundreds of cows dead on the range in 25 years of ranching and "when you see a mutilation, you know what it is." The most recent death was July 24.

Reports include one other mutilation in Eagle Nest, eight in the Jemez Mountains, two in Questa, one in Taos, one in El Prado, one in Arroyo Seco, and two in an area that one livestock inspector wants left unidentified, pending completion of his investigation.

Rancher Kay Moore says she found a mutilated yearling steer in a pasture overlooking Eagle Nest Lake in August 1993.

"I have seen cattle killed by bear, and I've seen wildlife like deer killed by a mountain lion and coyotes. And they don't just leave them intact after they ate the anus out. They usually devour them," she says. "I think this is definitely human."

Motivation?

"I have no idea. I think it's something nobody will ever know. I'd be amazed if we did find out."

Hronich says: "I think somebody does know, somewhere. That's what bothers me. . . . It's somebody that's got some money and equipment. It's a sophisticated deal."

Too high-tech, too clean, he says, for cultists.

UFOs?

"I wouldn't rule 'em out, wouldn't rule 'em in," he says.

Valerio, whose Taos-based area includes Eagle Nest, says many ranchers have clammed up because previous reports went unheeded. □

THE FORTEAN RESEARCH CENTER

P.O. Box 94627
LINCOLN, NEBRASKA 68509

The Fortean Research Center is made up of people like yourself who aren't afraid to ask questions, people who are interested in exploring many of life's mysteries. The Fortean Research Center offers many benefits through membership. The following are examples of some of the reasons why we would like to have you consider membership in our Center.

What Membership Offers

✓ You'll receive four issues of the *Journal of the Fortean Research Center*, published approximately every 4 months. A sample *Journal* will cost you \$5.25. We urge you to keep us informed by sending us local newspaper clippings and reports that you think we should hear about. Additionally, you'll receive an

occasional newsletter with an update on case investigations and reports received by the Center, as well as announcements of upcoming activities of the Center.

✓ "Exploring Unexplained Phenomena," a weekly radio program heard in Lincoln, Nebraska, on KZUM 89.3 and Cable Channel 10, Saturday, 10-11:30 a.m. Since its inception in October 1984, host Scott Colborn has interviewed nationally and internationally known authors and researchers in the various fields of unexplained phenomena. Your membership is helping support this important radio program, unique to the Midwest! You may purchase audio tapes of the show for \$5, plus \$2 shipping and handling (\$7.00). Please allow 3-5 weeks. Specify areas(s) of interest or names of guests, and we'll duplicate the recorded program for you.

✓ Our annual conference, "Exploring Unexplained Phenomena," takes place in Lincoln, Nebraska, in the spring. Join prominent authors and researchers in the fields of Ufology, Parapsychology, Cryptozoology and other areas of Fortean interest as we explore the unexplained. Members are informed about the conference through the *Journal* and through a specific mailing. As a member, you receive a discount on the conference registration as well as on other events sponsored by the Center.

✓ An invitation is sent to our regional members (500-mile radius) regarding our potluck dinners that we hold periodically. We usually have a special presentation, or speaker, and some terrific food and fellowship. And, of course, an open invitation is extended to you to attend our monthly coffee, usually held the first Sunday of each month, 2-4 p.m. at The Way Home Music & Books, 3231 South 13th, Lincoln, Nebraska.

✓ As a member of the Center, you'll have access to the library of the Fortean Research Center. We have a growing collection of new and rare books, magazines, journals, and audio/video tapes. Material may be checked out free of charge. The library is located within The Way Home Music & Books in Lincoln, Nebraska, and is available to members during store hours.

✓ The Bulletin Board of the Fortean Research Center is also available to members. Simply call 402-488-2587, 24 hours a day, and you can keep informed about activities of the Center, as well as take advantage of the large data base of files that are being updated almost daily.

How to Start Your Membership

■ Enclose a check or money order for \$20 for U.S. members, \$25 for Canadian and overseas members. Send no cash. ■ Tell us which *Journal* you would like to begin your membership with—the current issue or the next issue? Thank you!

To begin your membership, simply:

■ **Print** your name, address, zip or postal code, city & country on a sheet of paper (please enclose your phone number and area code, as well).

FOR MORE INFORMATION

There are many other organizations investigating and providing information on the unexplained, all doing the best they can with the resources available to them. If you're seeking more information, you might start with the organizations below.

ARCTURUS BOOK SERVICE
1443 S.E. Port St. Lucie Blvd.
Port St. Lucie, FL 34952

LOUISIANA MOUNDS SOCIETY
3330 Eastwood Drive
Shreveport, LA 71105

PROJECT STIMGA/STIGMATA
P.O. Box 1094
Paris, TX 75461

CENTER FOR UFO STUDIES
2457 West Peterson Ave.
Chicago, IL 60659

MICHIGAN MUFON
73 Borman
Flushing, MI 48433

STRANGE & UNUSUAL PHENOMENA RESEARCH ASSOCIATION
P.O. Box 20173
Keizer, OR 97307

CRUX PUBLICATIONS
P.O. Box 906237
Tulsa, OK 74112

MIDOHIO RESEARCH ASSOCIATES
Box 162 5837 Karrie Square Drive
Dublin, OH 43017

UFO MAGAZINE
1800 S. Robertson Blvd.
Box 355
Los Angeles, CA 90035

FATE MAGAZINE
P.O. Box 1940
170 Future Way
Marion, OH 43305-1940

MUTUAL UFO NETWORK
103 Oldtowne Rd.
Seguin, TX 78155

UFO NEWSCLIPPING SERVICE
R. 1 Box 220
Plumerville, AR 72127

GHOST RESEARCH SOCIETY
P.O. Box 205
Oak Lawn, IL 60454-0205

NEW YORK FORTEAN SOCIETY
P.O. Box 20024
New York, NY 10025-1510

HOUSTON UFO NETWORK
P.O. Box 942
Bellaire, TX 77402-0942

INTERNATIONAL FORTEAN ORGANIZATION (INFO)
P.O. Box 367
Arlington, VA 22216-0367

OFFICE OF PARANORMAL INVESTIGATIONS (OPI)
P.O. Box 875
Orinda, CA 94563-0875

ARCHIVES FOR UFO RESEARCH
P.O. Box 11027, S600 11
Norrkoping, Sweden

INTERNATIONAL SOCIETY FOR CONTEMPORARY LEGEND RESEARCH
Mark Glazer, VP, ISCLR
Department of Behavioral Sciences
University of Texas—Panamerican
Edinberg, TX 78539

PARAPSYCHOLOGICAL STUDIES INSTITUTE (PSI)
P.O. Box 30158
Lincoln, NE 68503-0158

ITALIAN CENTER FOR UFO STUDIES (CISU)
Corso Vittorio, Emmanuele 109
10121 Torino, Italy

UFO POTPOURRI
P.O. Box 58485
Houston, TX 77258-8485

If you need additional copies of the *Journal of the Fortean Research Center*, the following businesses carry this publication:

The Pegasus Book Store
6059 Maple Street
Omaha, NE 68104
(402) 556-6034

The Way Home Music and Books
3231 S. 13th St. (Indian Village Shopping Center)
Lincoln, NE 68502
(402) 421-1701

FORTEAN RESEARCH CENTER
P.O. BOX 94627
LINCOLN, NE 68509

Bulk Rate U.S. Postage PAID Permit No. 468 Lincoln, NE
--

A NON-PROFIT CORPORATION FOR THE STUDY OF UNEXPLAINED PHENOMENA

JOURNAL OF THE FORTEAN RESEARCH CENTER

SPECIAL ISSUE

MAY 1995

Dr. Berthold Schwarz Examines



PSI-INDUCED SPONTANEOUS COMBUSTION

Welcome to the latest *FRC Journal*!

It's good to be back with you again. I think you'll find this special issue of the *Journal of the Fortean Research Center* to be especially interesting. Dr. Berthold Schwarz, one of the most brilliant minds engaged in researching the paranormal, has provided u with an in-depth study of a remarkable phenomenon—psi-induced spontaneous combustion.

I count it an honor to welcome Dr. Schwarz to the pages of this *Journal*. His work has been a model and an inspiration to me for many years. His numerous articles, especially those written for Britain's *Flying Saucer Review* have proven to be a literal treasure trove of data. In addition, his books, which include *Psychic Nexus*, and *UFO Dynamics*, are among the most valuable publications available in this field.

Dr. Schwarz's 10-year study of Joe A. Nuzum, a man with extraordinary telekinetic abilities will, I'm sure, open new vistas of understanding in this field. Joe's remarkable ability to psychically induce spontaneous combustion in substances ranging from paper to water (no kidding— water) is truly astounding. Dr. Schwarz has documented and described these events in this issue of the *Journal of the Fortean Research Center*, and we extend our thanks and appreciation to Dr. Schwarz and Joe Nuzum for their efforts.

We also would like to extend a welcome to you, our members, to join us in Lincoln, Nebraska, on May 20 and 21, 1995. We will be hosting a symposium on psychokinesis, with an in-depth lecture by Dr. Schwarz, and a live demonstration of psychokinetic abilities by Joe A. Nuzum. Not only does Joe have an uncanny ability to induce spontaneous combustion, but he has also demonstrated the ability to pass solid matter through solid matter, teleport objects, levitate inanimate objects and humans, and telekinetically move objects. Joe will also be conducting a workshop on Sunday morning, May 21, for those interested in a more personal interchange with him.

Make plans now to join us at the Nebraska Center for Continuing Education in Lincoln, and help us welcome Dr. Berthold Schwarz and Joe A. Nuzum to Lincoln. Registration costs are \$15.00 in advance, \$18.00 at the door, for the symposium, and \$20.00 for the workshop. Seating is limited for both the symposium and the workshop, so register early. After a look at this issue of the *Journal*, I don't think you'll be able to stay away.

In order to better serve you, we have instituted some changes concerning the *Journal*. We are increasing publication of the *Journal* to 6 times a year (every other month), and on the "off" months, we intend to present a speaker(s) of note, discussing some aspect of things Fortean. So stay tuned, and we'll keep you abreast of the latest developments, and the next speaker to come to Lincoln.

I hope to see you all in Lincoln in May, and until then, stay curious.

Best wishes,

A handwritten signature in black ink, appearing to read 'Ray W. Boeche', with a long horizontal flourish extending to the right.

Ray W. Boeche, Director

P.S. For further information on symposium registration, see the flyer in this issue, or call (402) 421-1701

Observations on Presumed Psi-Induced 'Spontaneous Combustion'

Experiments with Joe. A. Nuzum, Paragnost

BERTHOLD E. SCHWARZ, M.D.

©COPYRIGHT 1996 BERTHOLD E. SCHWARZ

No part of this dissertation may be reproduced by any mechanical, photographic or electronic process, or in the form of a phonographic recording, nor may it be stored in a retrieval system, transmitted, or otherwise be copied for public or private use without the written permission of the author

Introduction

Various mental psi phenomena no matter how well documented often leave the reader in the dark; for in tracking telepathy he can become lost in details and perhaps because of the vagaries of the psychic nexus he has little personal investment; at least not sufficient to stick with it and to follow the meanders and dissociations that are obvious to the experients themselves. Physical expressions of psi are another matter. These can be observed, measured and in numerous instances be demonstrated with practical and theoretical value. An example of physical psi is spontaneous combustion (sc). Solid evidence for one possible case of sc could extend practical considerations that there are more cases and the effects of this presumed largely unconsciously mediated phenomenon must be acknowledged. For example, beyond the medical aspects what would the legal considerations be? What would the insurance industry have to say if investigators considered the possibility that humans were capable of consciously or unconsciously /telekinetically setting fires? Dangers are obvious — to experients, those who

research and document sc, and bystanders. Yet, how often is the possibility of sc considered? Questioned? And how would prosecution be handled for something that scientifically does not or cannot exist?

Analogous to sc are other presumed psi-related/induced phenomena, e.g. purported effects on electric-electronic systems, computers, fuse boxes, light bulbs, calculators, television cameras, VCRs, radios, possible psi-inscribed initials on steel keys and so forth. These effects are not as rare as sc so will not be stressed in this account.

sc and its sundry forms will be summarized by citation of various cases and resulting speculations. Key references to sc are by Charles Fort¹; Nandor Fodor²⁻⁴, pioneer psychoanalyst of the paranormal, who was the first to offer modern psychodynamic formulations based on numerous examples of sc, Vincent Gaddis⁵; Michael Harrison⁶; John Heymer⁸⁻¹⁰, a retired Scenes of Crime officer who has presented some human spontaneous combustion (HSC) cases that he personally investigated; and William Corliss¹¹ who described Dr. L. C. Woodman's observation of a 27 year old man who could generate "fire through the medium of his breath." In a recent study Jenny Randles and Peter Hough⁷ focused attention on HSC and they related it to historically cited and personally investigated cases which included fireballs, sc in animals, UFOs, Kundalini and psi; they interviewed profes-

sional fire-fighters, scientists, forensic experts and physicians and, in addition to many traditional explanations, they also offered novel physical, chemical and paranormal ones.

The first medical reference to this oft-physician investigated phenomenon was made by the Danish anatomist Thomas Bartholin.⁶

Although there have been medical inferential accounts of fire immunity¹²⁻¹⁴ and pyromania¹⁵⁻¹⁶, minimal mention has been made of possible psychic and psychophysiological factors in sc. Through numerous eras there have been recorded sc instances by psychiatrists¹⁷ and others¹⁸⁻¹⁹ of gifted paragnosts and people sometimes euphemistically described as being 'possessed' or related to Poltergeists; however, these persons possible roles in inciting fires has not been experimentally studied. In recent years there have been commercially available videotapes of Japanese Shinto-priests²⁰ telekinetically (?) igniting a bundle of sticks during ceremonial rituals, as well as here in the United States the innovative SORRAT mini-lab data²¹⁻²³ where on several occasions sc occurring inside a locked, sealed chamber was filmed by motion activated cameras; although there were no witnesses in attendance to the SORRAT events, the effect has been documented by principal researcher/engineer/magician William Edward Cox²³ who was Dr. J. B. Rhine's leading parapsychological exponent of experimental psychokinesis.

Recent Experiences With Possible SC

My (BES) professional experiences with possible SC include an episode of an unusual electrical fire in conjunction with lab controlled, psychodynamic drawing experiments and an incident entitled 'Christmas Fires'.¹² Also there is additional clinical material which includes UFO experient Stella Lansing's encounters,²⁴⁻²⁵ UFO experient Marianne Shenefield's episode²⁵ of having her bathrobe suddenly burst into flames, and paragnost Katie's experiences.²⁶⁻³¹

Katie, a natural medium who has produced a plethora of disparate physical psi effects, once during a videotaped session witnessed by a leading parapsychologist and several others said while entranced that the halogen video spotlight was burning. No one else shared Katie's perception—until shortly afterwards, the halogen bulb started purling smoke. The electrical current to the bulb was turned off, the bulb delicately removed and allowed to cool. I then handed the cooled bulb to the still-entranced Katie who held it gently in her hands. Suddenly the bulb began to purl smoke and became hot. The entire incident was video-recorded. I remembered that on numerous occasions when apportations occurred in Katie's presence, these often exuded recordable heat. For instance, once a metal crucifix apport apparently singed a white cotton pad that it laid upon inside a closed metal box. On another occasion when in a state of poorly repressed fury Katie's outside household electrical cable entry box to her home suddenly went dead. When the box interior was examined, wires and cables were melted and partially fused. In an earlier videotaped Katie session witnessed by many persons I was called to her home and a metal cross suddenly apported seemingly from Katie's ear and fell to the floor. I picked up the cross and when it touched her forearm she emitted a scream, exclaiming it burned her arm; an immediate blister developed on her forearm. In these in-

stances no ostensible causes for the effects were discovered; thus, in view of all the collateral psi data, a paranormal etiology is likely.

Mention needs to be made, also, of the celebrated UFO contactee Howard Menger²² who kept the Joe Bozac²⁵ charred shirt that apparently ignited while Bozac was having a close UFO encounter in the Pocosinos several years ago. Concerned with possible injury and stunned by the effect, Bozac rapidly extinguished the effect and did not suffer any burns.

Another example of possible SC involves Lois, an adult woman in the midst of excessive domestic turmoil. In the wake of a close UFO experience and post sighting protracted associated spectacular telekinetic-electronic psi involving apportations and computers. One day she noted when in the bathroom about the time of her menses that she was... "feeling really angry, upset, and the Ziploc plastic bag began to melt and two pads blackened and the bag partially melted. Somewhere in the boxes of my garage are the evidence, I saved everything. But that scared me. What if it had turned into fire when the bag was beneath the cabinet with the door closed, a bad fire?"

Also in a letter to me November 4, 1993, Professor P. M. H. Edwards, noted philologist and ufologist, included a translation by his Graduate Linguistics Student from Caucasian-Georgia of an article on recurrent SC involving an 18 year old mother and her baby daughter. This case, if verifiable, also had alleged paranormal aspects but it ended tragically when the mother's father-in-law was found hanged the morning after the protagonists had left for another locale (reported by Boris Pockverashvili, special correspondent for Sakharvelos Respublica, Friday, May 22, 1992).

In a direct interview Father D, Ph.D., told me about a cousin of his who was "an honest, decent man." As a layman in the church, it was his cousin's as-

signment to, "...walk halfway through the church toward the back, where the solitary sanctuary candle which is inside a globe was located, to the woman who was there to light it. However, on several occasions, it happened all the time, the totally unlit candle would light on its own and he would go back with the lit candle and the woman would criticize him for playing tricks on her, that he had his own matches...which, in fact, he didn't. But he wouldn't tell her because he didn't want her to think that there was something wrong with him. His reaction was that he wasn't surprised. He was a thoughtful, thinking, contemplative man, a natural Christian. He felt honored that the priest asked him, so that he could take care of the sanctuary lamp next to the Blessed Sacrament, so that he could be close to God."

Although there are countless possible explanations for SC, it must be questioned how often, if at all, would there be instances of fire and what might have been erroneously attributed to 'logical' causes, e.g. faulty wiring, cigarettes, carelessness and so forth. Also, in instances of pyromania or 'fire setting'—many which can be accounted for¹¹⁻¹²—could some of these be possible episodes of SC that were triggered by charged affect, stressed by a near specific, preconsciously loaded pre-existent history for relevant psychopathology, where the 'final common pathway' for acting out—pyromania—was blocked and then perhaps shunted through telekinetic psi into SC?

Joe Nuzum's Spontaneous Combustion

For the past 10 years I (BES) have been studying various paranormal feats by 35 year old, former foundry worker, paragnost Joe A. Nuzum (JN)²⁵⁻²⁶ and reported several instances (clusters?) of presumed SC.³³⁻³⁵ In addition to JN's many psychic nexus related physical effects JN has developed the SC unique talent and become able to experimentally induce fire from a distance. This was learned from direct in-

terrogations as well as interviews of his family and several witnesses. JN first noted his unique ability when in the Fifth Grade. He was having trouble with arithmetic and suddenly his practice paper charred. Fearful of reproach by his teacher, he destroyed the paper and began the calculations on a new paper. Shortly afterward when curiously experimenting with SC of paper, in his parent's basement, JN was reluctant to tell his parents what he was doing. He shares, "One time my parents gave me a box of matches. I laid the box there and pulled the initial box drawer out and focused on it and caused the matches to ignite...I can't understand how sometimes I do these things, and Ray (friend) reminds me, and I had forgotten them. He'll ask, 'Didn't you remember?' Amnesia, that comes with it, because if I remember that these things are impossible to do then I can't do it. In this state of mind, if the memory is with it, it holds back (inhibits)."

Since the initial telephonic interviews of JN and his parents in 1983, JN has been professionally seen by BES for interviews and experiments in both Pennsylvania and in Florida. Since August, 1990, JN has been telephoned weekly (or more often) for audiotaped debriefings which have been transcribed, along with separately videotaped experiments, into more than 2,000 pages of typed protocols. From these sources there have been at least 99 entries and/or instances of SC and/or easily related effects. This does not include allied phenomena such as not infrequent incandescent bulbs burning out, a factory explosion, sparks from his fingers, flash bulbs igniting experimentally and spontaneously, combustion of a feared spider, experimental ignition of cardboard-safety matches and of wooden-safety matches, and instances of charring dollar bills, calling cards, 'miracle' label stamps, a metal key, tissue paper and 'human microwaving' Play Dough.

In 33 one hour videotaped in Florida telekinetic experiments between JN in

Pennsylvania to BES in Florida from December 9, 1990 to August 18, 1991, there were no instances of SC. In 23 cases tissue papers and two blue-headed matches were placed inside a goblet beneath an overturned glass at BES's lab in Vero Beach, Florida. Two times cellophane was substituted for the tissue paper and three times crumpled dollar bills were substituted for the tissue paper. On occasion, in attendance were a parapsychologist and a gifted paragnost, and once a friend. Some of the experiments provided off-target presumed peripheral effects/or coincidences during or immediately after the experimental session, e.g. a 29 inch bayonet-slit in a plastic shade to an overhead fluorescent tube, ceiling fixture in the research room <Figure 1> and, once, when telephoning JN immediately after an experiment BES's office experienced an acute electric power failure—checking with the power company and observing neighboring buildings for electrical outage did not yield any logical explanations. On two additional occasions when JN was not consciously attempting telekinesis or entranced-control telekinetic effects, efforts yielded negative results. JN experienced no telekinetic effects in Pennsylvania during these experiments; however, throughout numerous years there have been several possible spontaneous telekinetic episodes between JN in Pennsylvania and BES in Florida.

On frequent occasions JN telekinetically ignited a candle and/or started a fire at a distance. BES has personally observed and videotaped JN dowsing a candle flame on different occasions. This data is presented because even though there have been reports of SC for centuries, including HSC, there has been little or no experimental evidence for this type of occurrence. This report will share (Part I) clinical vignettes representative of these and closely related psychic nexus feats, and (Part II) accounts of experiments of presumed paranormally-induced fires and the quenching of flames, many which were videographically recorded by JN's wife, Sandra, and (Part III) physician (BES) monitored and many videographically recorded SC related experiments of JN.

Part I

1. January 5, 1990: JN exclaimed, "Something happened that I was pretty concerned about. It scared me and I stopped fooling with it. I was experimenting with the match at home. And all of a sudden the match flew off the counter and I wasn't able to find it. A few minutes later I smelled smoke and here the paper bag was on fire! I was across the room and first the match quivered and shook. A cardboard-safety match, from a book."

2. March 5, 1990: JN's videographed demonstration before approximately 250 people at the Vero Beach Inn in Florida was a success. Among numerous feats, JN also handled burning hot coals in his hands without any biological effect. In subsequent research sessions during the week BES and JN discussed SC but no experiments in this regard were attempted. However, upon BES's return to his office at 12:30 PM after he and his wife had taken JN and JN's wife to the airport for their return to Pennsylvania, BES noted that the top tissues and the opening to a box of Kleenex were charred. The previous evening BES had asked JN what he felt was the most spectacular thing that he had ever done and JN referred the question to his wife who, with his prompting, said, "Spontaneous combustion." Nine days afterward (March 14, 1990) when BES went to the Radio Shack Realistic, 9-volt battery radio (Model No.: 1w.721) to hear the news, the radio would not play. It was originally purchased for JN's March 5th public demonstration (to telekinetically knock it over and then turn it on) but was not used that night. The radio was placed on a counter next to the Kleenex box in the research fore-room at BES's office, where JN and JN's wife were staying. With difficulty, BES pried open the battery compartment and discovered that the plastic chassis interior was melted and the glued-in paper diagram was charred; also, the vinyl insulation to the electrodes was melted. The battery was intact on testing. Was the radio charring and melting related

to the Kleenex charring? During debriefing, it appeared JN was unaware of what had happened in BES's office. In some way BES's research curiosities about SC might have been fulfilled—even if dangerously so!

3. April 14, 1990: During debriefing, JN recalled SC occurring for him at a distance of approximately 11 miles, saying, "...aiming at a tissue but out of the corner of your eye, you see a towel on the chair. You associate to a previous successful experiment of that order...the time when Ray's (friend) brother accused Ray of setting the towel on fire...thought it laid on the stove. It burnt to a crisp! Hand towel."

Ray confirmed this to BES on August 26, 1991, while being interviewed in Washington, Pennsylvania, where during the discussion with JN and Ray, JN who does not smoke and has contempt for cigarettes, recalled how once he passed by, "...a guy who had cigarettes on his table. Three or four suddenly shot out (of the pack, telekinetically) onto the floor when I walked by. I've put cigarettes out (telekinetically)."

4. September 30, 1990: In reference to a box of old locksmith discarded and donated keys that were counted and examined by BES before sending to JN, JN exclaimed when receiving the keys that, "Several are initialed 'BES' and others have dots on them. Some keys are bent. One key is real unusual. It's charred. The bottom of the box (cardboard) is charred and the (plastic) bag is melted...and the box of calling cards (BES) that you sent me, three of them have charred marks on them."

For JN's presumed psi-induced metallic stippling and discussion see Reference 25.

5. October 27, 1990: JN said, "You sent me some Expect A Miracle Stamps awhile back (promotional item for magazine Guideposts) and when I first got them, there was nothing wrong with them at all and later on when I was going through my mail, one of them, right on the spot, was charred in the center of it."

6. December 22, 1990: While being interviewed by KDKA Pittsburgh Television station while in his home, and while in the middle of a telepathic demonstration, JN shared that, "The cameraman noticed from across the room that a piece of paper started to ignite and then all of a sudden it (fire) flared up, then went back out. Frustrating."

7. December 30, 1990: After long distance telekinetic experiment #2 failed, in debriefing JN said, "I was trying different experiments last night. An old pack of cigarettes moved (telekinetically) and a cigarette became charred (paper wrapper midpoint)."

8. April 27, 1991: JN shared, "I went to the Post Office today, your birthday card (for JN's birthday, May 1) had a tiny burnt hole...where the tree is. Picture of woods. Looks like a place where I used to go. Right through the 'Y' in my name (Joey)."

9. May 26, 1991: JN said, "This Sunday I dreamed about spontaneous combustion and then it happened Monday at three AM. In the dream I seen someone that was having trouble and problems and after the spontaneous combustion, I felt that the problem was solved. I have noticed that at different times when I did different experiments, like I dreamed about some person might have a problem or whatever, after I focused on something with them in mind at the time of the experiment, I found out later on that their problem was solved. The lighter (butane) bottom this time was charred. I was thinking of the lighter blowing up. I turned the lighter (gas) on, without striking the flint, focused on it and caused the gas to ignite (telekinetically)."

10. June 6, 1991: While BES was in Washington, Pennsylvania, on Saturday while at JN's Martial Arts School, JN and BES were discussing SC and BES then interviewed Ray who recalled when he had a towel draped over the refrigerator door at his home, and the towel suddenly caught fire and a hole

burned through it and charred the refrigerator door. Ray then telephoned JN and discovered that at that exact time JN was experimenting with SC. Ray lives approximately 10 miles away from JN. On several occasions Ray has seen JN mentally extinguish a candle flame. Once in 1992 when JN was attempting a SC experiment in JN's home, a mop started smoldering at Ray's house. Ray says the mop was dry and Ray's parents, who were home at the time, witnessed this.

Ray adds, "Now-a-days Joe feels that the water helps magnify the energy."

JN interjected, "Makes it easier and safer, I feel free to do it. When I come home, I work on nothing but dowsing the flame. That is why it takes so long with spontaneous combustion because I approach it more cautiously, where it is under control."

11. June 15, 1991: During BES's debriefing JN, JN elaborated on some of his subjective feelings during SC, saying, "I transform all the energy in the body into the hands. Like Chi energy from the body into the arms, shoulders, right into the hands. Like I was going to strike a brick and break it, it would break by the direction of the energy, as if I was going to throw someone. It would transfer the energy into the hands and it would happen with the greatest of ease. It is like a fire that builds from within and it becomes explosive and powerful. Mental keys work same as music, which has a powerful effect in a different way. Spontaneous combustion is exciting, a powerful aggression, fire within. It is immense."

12. July 9, 1991: JN telephoned and said, "At eight thirty PM a flashbulb ignited...quite all of a sudden! I was thinking of experimenting and I got inspired. Thought of someone and it ignited."

13. July 13, 1991: JN telephoned and said, "Recently I found two Polaroids showing a lit match levitated in the air (photo by JN's wife, see Reference 30)."

He commented on dangerous aspects of these and laughed when he said that his former house burned down after he moved (out of it).

14. August 10, 1991: JN stated, "On the telephone with Ray a couple days ago, he was asking what I was thinking. He got real excited and I was thinking of my past successes with spontaneous combustion and the candle thing. His brother Greg put papers in the burn barrel and instead of matches...spontaneous combustion ...safer to do it that way. Greg went to get matches, but it had already lit. I was also thinking of the time that I went out to the burn barrel. I felt safer doing it outside. I was just drifting back to my past successes on it, then when I explained to Ray what I was thinking he got real excited because what happened was his brother put papers out there in his burn barrel too and all of a sudden these just caught fire by themselves. No matches or lighter fluid. Ray was going to get the matches and Greg asked him, 'Did you light it?' And Ray said, 'No, I didn't light it, did you?'"

This was confirmed in an interview with Ray and later with another interview with his brother Greg on October 15, 1993.

15. October 20, 1991: JN exclaimed, "Ray freaked out because I was telling him I was 'visualizing' an awareness type thing for the (Martial Arts) class and I said, 'Wouldn't it be interesting to just appear (before the class) out of a puff of smoke, out of nowhere?' And Ray asked, 'When were you doing it?' He got real excited because Greg and their mother said the strangest thing happened when Greg was over at their house. She said there was a puff of smoke and Greg was so intrigued with it that he went to see where it came from and he said there was nothing there. Ray was not in the house at the time. (Also) I just remember what the other thing was, I went to get a tissue (Kleenex) out (coryza) and I pulled out one of the tissues and it was burned in the middle." These experi-

ences with Ray were confirmed by BES interviewing Ray on October 23, 1991.

16. October 23, 1991: When asked about the burn barrel SC episode, Ray explained, "I was sitting outside one day and having a cup of coffee and I looked over at the burn barrel in my brother's yard and it was burning, on a day when you're not allowed to burn. So I went over to his house and asked, 'Are you burning?' And Greg said, 'Well, I didn't put anything in there that was smoldering from the day before. No, it was completely out.' So I talked to Joe later that evening and I asked him, 'Were you doing any experiments with spontaneous combustion?' He said it was funny that I asked because he had been. And I told him what happened. Yes, the same thing happened with the burn barrel again, maybe a week later. Same identical thing."

BES asked, "With lighter fluid?"

Ray replied, "No, no. All Greg burns in there are papers so these consume themselves quickly. My mother and brother were sitting outside. My brother stood-up and mother was talking to him. They said that they saw a puff of smoke or cloud of smoke go past the door. My brother thought there was something on fire or that someone was burning something. He went outside to look around and check. He didn't see anything burning. So later that evening I talked to Joe again and I was telling him what they said. And he said, 'You know, I was thinking about appearing as a puff of smoke, as a Ninja.' And he asked what my reaction would be if I saw him do that. He was thinking about doing it here again and apparently while thinking that, that was when they saw that puff of smoke. I was not home then. I didn't tell my brother or my mother, although mom is more believing than Greg is."

17. December 21, 1991: In an interview with JN's mother, she recalled, saying, "Ray's mother's house, Joey was doing something at their house and all of a

sudden...my dish towel wasn't near a stove or anything...and it caught on fire! Ray yelled at Joey, 'What are you doing?' There was no reason for the fire."

In a related incident, Mrs. Nuzum remembered occasions where, "...he's given me things in my hands and the things would get so hot that I couldn't even hold them. And he has done that to some girls at the skating rink too. And he's also zapped crickets which go up in a puff of smoke. I have seen that."

18. January 19, 1992: JN said, "That day Ray's water pipes were frozen at his mother's house. He lives there. I was thinking what the connection could be, and I was worried about my place catching on fire. His mother had a mop catch on fire, smoldering and glowing. Ray said the mop was dry. His mother thought of me. Ray was laughing, the way she said it. She said, 'My, that boy (JN) has a powerful mind.'"

On February 23, 1992, Ray, who now lives three houses from JN, also confirmed this episode, saying, "I didn't see it. Got it second hand. Mother and dad were in the living room and smelled something burning. Went through the house. Back into the kitchen again, and the mop was on fire. She thought it was wet. I immediately called Joe and he said in response to my question of whether or not he was experimenting, 'Funny that you asked, I was.' He said that type of thing never hurt anybody. It scared mom though."

19. January 27, 1992: JN telephoned, saying, "I was thinking of different experiments. I was in the state of mind where you just lose track of time and I had no concept of time. And when I touched the flashbulb on the counter, it was just like, it was warm, vibrant almost, like air, an air of energy. And suddenly the flashbulb ignited (telekinetically). This happened when I wasn't even trying. I tried to do this again and it wouldn't work."

20. February 17, 1992: At 8:15 PM, JN telephoned and shared, "I threw a punch at the candle from across the room. And the candle flame went out (telekinetically)!"

21. February 22, 1992: At 3:14 AM, JN telephoned and shared, "I caused a light bulb to burn out (telekinetically), sixty watts. I held it in my hands and focused on it. And all of a sudden, there was a blue flash! The light bulb worked before. But after I tried that, it didn't work at all."

22. March 26, 1992: JN telephoned, saying, "I took the (60 watt) bulb and checked to make sure that it worked. Unscrewed it (manually) and took it from the lamp. And focused on the bulb. It flashed (telekinetically! I put the bulb back in (the lamp) and turned it (the lamp) on (manually, not telekinetically). But it (the bulb) didn't work."

23. May 20, 1992: At 9:05 PM, JN telephoned, saying, "I picked up the lighter (manually) and instead of flicking the flint to (activate) the lighter, I just turned the gas on the lighter (manually) and focused on it and ignited the gas (telekinetically). A flame came out of it. That's different! I've done it before. That is one that I meant to tell you."

24. June 25, 1992: At 3:09 PM, JN telephoned, and stated, "Right after I did the experiment of knocking over a roll of paper towels (telekinetically), I was meditating. I sat down and lit (telekinetically) a white candle. I sat on the couch with my legs crossed. At the end of meditation, I focused on the candle and extinguished the flame (telekinetically)."

25. April 14, 1993: At 11:29 PM, JN telephoned and said, "I was meditating and getting ready to film (videotape). The candle (manually lit) was on the kitchen table. I was sitting on the couch (approximately 20 feet away). Then I decided to meditate without the candle. And I stood and I had that same feeling. All of a sudden, I made a

palm strike from standing next to the couch. The first time it (extinguish the candle) didn't happen. And then all of a sudden, I began to focus and concentrate more. And I made the palm strike a second time and the candle flame went out (telekinetically, all doors and windows were shut, and JN's wife was away visiting her sister)."

26. May 7, 1992: JN telephoned and shared, "A light bulb in the Angel Lamp flashed and went out (telekinetically), as the (adjacent) golden curtains fell off the wall."

27. August 12, 1992: While visiting at Washington, Pennsylvania, BES interviewed JN and Ray.

Ray said, "Joe played with fire and hot coals, and molten metal at the foundry."

Joe added, "I'd pass my hands through a stream of molten iron."

Ray interjected, "More than two thousand degrees fahrenheit."

Joe concluded, "Guys see me pick up hot, big, metal castings."

28. October 7, 1992: At 11:41 PM, JN telephoned and said, "I sat back on the couch after lighting (manually) the candle, and focused on the candle (which was set) near where Sandy (JN's wife) and Ardis (BES's wife) were at the time (beside the kitchen table). The flame went out (telekinetically, all doors and windows were verified to be closed)."

29. December 22, 1992: At 10:22 PM, JN telephoned and stated, "I'm sitting in a chair and trying to make the light bulb go out (telekinetically). I'm on the couch and the lamp (which had been manually turned on) in the kitchen, it bothered me to focus directly at the (lamp) light. So I closed my eyes and focused on it (the lamp). All of a sudden, approximately within a minute and a half, still meditating, after pondering the thought of the light bulb going out in the lamp, it burned out (telekinetically)! (a round,

frosted glass globe, 100 watt bulb). I thought it maybe just burned out (normally). I didn't think I did it. I tried another night at 10:18 PM on December twenty-third, sixty watts. (The light bulb in the lamp, telekinetically) burned out again."

30. April 13, 1993: JN telephoned and said, "The day before yesterday, a flashbulb went off (telekinetically) and not only did it ignite, but it cracked also! I was concentrating on something else, when this happened. Also, when coming out of the Post Office and I had just got your (BES) letter and I was thinking of you, I got into the truck and the (ignition) switch in my truck caught on fire, and burnt! Melted and separated! I had a terrible time getting it fixed. Burnt up the starter."

31. August 26, 1993: While BES was debriefing JN, JN stated, "By reversing it (telekinetically extinguishing candles) it (the energy) closed the door, to keep that type of thing from happening (out-of-control sc). The door was open for the energy to come through, and to cause the combustion effects. Putting the flame out is a good way to keep it from happening spontaneously, and getting out of control."

BES asked, "Ways of increasing control of combustion?"

JN replied, "Actually causing it to happen?"

BES answered, "Yes."

JN explained, "Those are done outside, because I feel restrictions and the fear of what could happen (indoors). It is like, I have more free reign. I go out to the lake, or to the pond, where I make a little raft or boat and cause the sail to catch on fire. Out on the water, where it can't hurt anybody. That is why I like one pond, more than others. Sometimes I do the other one (telekinetically lighting the candle) too, but the water is more still and calmer. Depends on the experiment I am doing. If it is going downstream, I might try to hold it from going down the stream

(telekinetically holding it against the current). There are times I have done that."

BES asked, "Were Ray or Sandy with you?"

JN answered, "Usually I'm by myself. I went out just to relax, and I'll take a few things with me, to try, just experimenting."

32. September 21, 1993: At 1:30 AM, JN telephoned and shared, "I happened to walk out into the kitchen and all of a sudden, I heard this voice in my mind, like a murmuring sound. And I couldn't make it out at first. Then the metal lid on a jar started to (telekinetically) turn. I heard the jar shake a little bit, and that drew my attention to it. The lid began to turn (telekinetically) slowly, and all of a sudden it (the lid) popped off the jar (glass jar). I heard a voice inside my head say, 'Drink the juice and you will have knowledge you desire.' It was apple juice. Then I felt uneasy, and began to stare and focus on the glass (jar). Suddenly it (the jar) began to move (telekinetically) off the counter into the sink, it (the jar) began to smoke and actually caught flame."

BES asked, "The juice caught fire?"

JN answered, "Yeah, apple juice."

BES asked, "Flames?"

JN replied, "Blue and orange (flames) came up, out of the sink. Only lasted a few seconds. Then it (the flames) went out."

BES asked, "How high did the flames rise?"

JN said, "Above the faucet."

BES asked again, "Nine inches to one foot?"

JN stated, "Yes. (It was) a large, half-gallon jar. Silver, metal lid."

BES asked, "Twist on lid?"

JN replied, "Screwed on."

BES asked, "What about the voice?"

JN answered, "I don't know how to say this, it was weird. Male (voice), telling me if I drank the juice, I would have the knowledge I would desire."

BES asked, "What does this mean?"

JN said, "A trap. I knew it was wrong, and it was trying to tempt me. Funny, in a way. Apple juice reminded me of Adam and the forbidden fruit."

BES asked, "Did the jar break?"

JN answered, "No. It (the jar) landed in the sink and the nozzle (top of jar) was in the drain, splashed (juice) out onto the sink and that is when the fire came, all over the sink!"

33. September 29, 1993: On Wednesday near 1:30 AM, while practicing making circular movements with the Cris (ceremonial Tibetan dagger), JN stated that several sparks started forming on the blade, on the end, the edge, all over; it lasted seconds. He said on the telephone, "The room felt cold, never felt it (the room) like that before. I put the Cris down on the coffee table (manually) and it slowly pivoted (telekinetically) one full turn!"

34. October 25, 1993: On Wednesday, at 1:47 AM, JN telephoned, saying, "I'm sitting on the couch, and I heard this movement on the table where the sea shells and Angel Lamp are, the bag of keys that you (BES) gave me. I went over and looked at these and seen that they were stirring around (telekinetically), moving, like they were alive. The paper that you put in there (100 keys checked beforehand, notation of this made on enclosed paper, dated, and signed) was charred, but I seen another brown spot appear there also. The paper had four char marks on it. I spread them (the keys) out on the table and took pictures of them. No bends or initials (on the keys). At 10:45 PM I went to get some peach yogurt. I came back and sat down on the couch. I began eating some of the yogurt and all of a sudden the yogurt burst into flames! The flames were coming up, out of the blue, plastic bowl. And I set

it on the floor. And I was quite taken by it. The fire consumed the yogurt and it was like a puddle of bubbly type orange milk, bubbles, and bluish flame."

35. November 18, 1993: JN said that on Thursday, "...I lit a candle (manually) and was meditating. All of a sudden the flame sunk down. It (the flame) went around the candle, left the wick, went to the middle of the candle, a ring of flame (extending) a half an inch above the ring! It moved rapidly and then was gone. The candle extinguished (telekinetically) also. The flame was heavy, and flowed like water."

36. October 27, 1993: In a videotaped experiment on Wednesday at 1:11 AM, JN telekinetically levitated and moved a Perrier water bottle cap that was untwisted, and rested on the top of the mouth of the bottle. He mailed BES the research videotape and other specimens, which were received by BES and unpacked November 29, 1993, Monday. However, BES noted that the cap was now inside the bottle and that the diameter of the metal cap was larger than the diameter of the open bottle mouth. When BES returned the videotape copy of the experiments and the original wrappings (paper towels and plastic bags) and interrogated JN (for BES did not know if JN had knowingly teleported the cap inside the bottle in another and, perhaps, unrecorded videotaped experiment), JN said he had not furthered the experiment; therefore, it seemed plausible that the cap teleported inside the bottle sometime between JN's packing it separately from the bottle and its reception in Florida.

During his debriefing, when asked to clarify the cap and the bottle, JN also said that the wrapping was, "...black (heat or charring effect?)" which he associated to the inclusion of another specimen, a Play Dough figure that was charred and hard (quasi 'microwave' effect) <Figure 2, A and B>.

37. December 13, 1993: Near 9:16 PM, JN telephoned and said, "A piece of paper stuck inside a glass goblet, one that I used when water turned black (JN's wife's videotape #118), I was sitting and staring at it. All of a sudden the paper started turning black. Charred, near the middle. I saved it and took a picture of it."

BES asked, "What were you thinking of when you stared at it?"

JN replied, "Subconsciously, without realizing it, I was thinking of the experiment of the water (videotape #118). All of a sudden, the white paper that was folded, then folded in half again (telekinetically) and began to char right before my eyes! Nice, and burnt. Didn't catch fire (flames)."

38. January 1, 1994: On Saturday near 11:50 P.M. JN telephoned, sharing, "I had a glass jar of matches and I took a pack of matches out for an experiment when I was out in the kitchen. The matches were in my left hand. Just as I was ready to take one out with my right hand, and light it (manually), they all ignited (telekinetically)! I (had just) bent the book (paper-safety matches) back and was staring at them and thinking of different experiments, and that is when it happened. I wasn't hurt. The experiments, you will see on film (videotape)."

JN's wife was upset, and she and JN had argued all day prior to this.

39. January 2, 1994: Sunday, before 6:40 PM, JN telephoned again. JN and JN's wife were still arguing most of the day. He said, "I called Ray on the telephone and told him of different experiments on the film that I was trying to do, and how I visualized this one experiment where Sandy (JN's wife) helped me. I told Ray that the only thing I was concerned about was Sandy's safety, with the experiment. Sandy goes to light the candle with the same matches that I had out in the kitchen. As she went to light the candle, the flame jumped off the candle, onto her hair, which caught on fire.

And her blouse too! She was able to put it out. But she was real upset with me. She was yelling and I could see that her hair and blouse were on fire. By the time I rushed up to help her, she smothered the flames with her hand. She said, 'You always have to be messing around with that stuff. And you know that it's dangerous. And I told you not to be doing this stuff.' I was glad that she was okay. I felt badly about it."

Shortly after debriefing JN's telephone message, JN's wife telephoned BES's condo and when BES arrived, JN's wife was visiting with BES's wife, about another matter. JN's wife then, without any knowledge of BES's arrival at the condo, suddenly mentioned the incident, but only amended the statement by saying that the fire spread from her hair, on the side of her head, to the Icelandic, woolen sweater (i.e. not blouse) that BES's daughter had previously gifted JN's wife. JN's wife was still very angry.

40. January 7, 1994: Friday near 3:07 PM, JN reported that "...I walked into the bathroom and looked in the mirror, and all of a sudden there was a flash of fire, off to my right. A roll of toilet paper had (telekinetically) caught on fire, was engulfed in flames! I hit it, onto the floor. And grabbed handfuls of water, and started throwing water on it, and the rug smothered it out."

When BES asked JN what JN was thinking and feeling about that time, JN said that the telephone rang and, "...you just forget when you try to think back about what happened."

At the conclusion of the interview, when asked about the experiments with fire that JN was working on, JN said, "When I want it to happen, it doesn't. And I have had some problems here and there, when I try to get it together. But I know that I will."

JN again stated that no one was ever injured in his experiments and/or demonstrations.

41. February 10, 1994: Thursday, at 1:30 AM, JN woke and said that a "...candle was floating above me. It was lit! Sandy (JN's wife) was asleep alongside me. (After) a few seconds, it (the lit candle) dropped on me and the candle's flame went out (extinguished). It was dark. When lit, it (the candle) was straight up and down, and then it was horizontal when it landed. The end of the candle was where my belly button is, and the top where the flame was, near my chest. I carried the candle back to the living room and checked the time. I put the candle back into the candle holder on the table. When lit, the candle was floating midway from my body to the ceiling which is seven feet high. It (the candle) illuminated the room pretty well."

42. April 5, 1994: JN reported that on Tuesday near 9:12 PM "...I looked into the mirror and as I looked, the top of my head started to feel warm, then all of a sudden hot! It sounds wild, but all of a sudden the top of my head (hair) ignited. Flames moved around the top of my head, hair singed a bit and the top of my head was warm. I didn't smell anything. Afterward, I looked at my hair in the mirror and it looked a little bit singed."

When JN reported this incident to BES by telephone, BES asked, "What color were the flames?"

JN replied, "Bluish."

BES asked, "What triggered this event?"

JN answered, "I don't know."

43. April 6, 1994: JN telephoned BES and reported that on Wednesday near 11:59 PM "...no one seen what I just witnessed myself."

BES asked, "Your wife, Sandy?"

JN answered, "No, I didn't even mention it to her. But the next day (after the flames on top of head incident; April) she does see my hair and then my index finger started to have a tingling sensation to it. I was staring at

my finger and Sandy was looking at me. All of a sudden the tip of the right index finger ignited! It was blazing, bluish flames, about two and a half inches high, and it (flames) went out in a few seconds."

BES said, "Did it hurt?"

JN replied, "Felt hot. Cool-hot."

BES asked, "Did it char the skin?"

JN answered, "Tingling."

BES asked, "How does your index finger feel now?"

JN said, "Like it never happened."

BES said, "What do you make of this?"

JN said, "I don't know."

BES asked, "What were your feelings? Harm? Danger? Getting out of control?"

JN answered, "I don't know, just felt real strange and all of a sudden the tip of my finger felt like needles, tingling, and it ignited. Sandy's eyes got real big and she was surprised to see my finger blazing! And all of a sudden it (flames) went out."

BES asked, "Nothing was on your hands? Gasoline? Kerosene? Lighter fluid? Anything else?"

JN replied, "No."

BES asked, "Did you wash your hands before this?"

JN answered, "No."

BES asked, "Ointment or anything on your hands prior to this?"

JN answered, "No. Just as long as it (flames) doesn't ignite and stay ignited."

44. April 7, 1994: JN reported that the next day, Thursday, near 11:00 PM "...I lit the candle (manually), meditated for awhile and then brought both hands, right and left, to the center of the candle, sort of like moving the ring (formed by my hands around the can-

dle) up the candle (see Research Tape #123) except that the palms of my hands are facing the candle and (when) I came to the candle flame and I concentrated, then all of a sudden the candle's flame separated and came up, off the candle, hanging between my hands. And when it (the separated flame) came to eye level, it burned out (extinguished). The wick (on the candle) was still the same."

BES asked, "Was it just the flame that separated from the candle, without the wick? Was the wick still in the candle?"

JN replied, "The flame was without the wick. That is what I wanted to get on film."

45. April 16, 1994: JN reported that near 2:47 AM "...a white bead, that had black char on one side of it, landed right in front of me as I was coming from the kitchen to the (living room) door! The bead was the size of a quarter. Those beads were inside a half-full cup of beads in the closet. Just a bunch of unstrung beads. At one time, I would heat them (the beads kept in the cup in the closet) up with a hot, cherry red needle (with the point cut off the needle). I (purchased) the beads from a local department store and used these for making self defense weapons. None of the beads were previously charred."

46. May 31, 1994: JN reported that on Tuesday near 11:18 PM his wife, Sandy, was "...sitting on the chair by the Angel Lamp which was on (lamp turned on manually). John (JN's Vietnam friend), Ray and myself were sitting on the couch. All of a sudden, as we were talking, the Angel Lamp's shade fell down, through the lamp itself! And the light bulb was exposed for a few seconds. Then a flash of blue light (occurred) and the (lamp's) bulb burned out completely. The thing (lamp shade) was (tightly) screwed on the (lamp's) shaft and the screw was still on the shaft. It (the lamp's shade) was hung so that it would not fall off."

In response to questions, JN said that his friends and his wife all witnessed

this event, there were no ostensible reasons for the possible matter-through-matter fall of the lamp shade because of the diameters of the threaded decorative cap clamp and the lamp shaft. The disconnected shade, JN said, "...fell onto a box-type fan about knee high," which was close to the table where the Angel Lamp set.

JN continued, "The bulb doesn't look burned out, it's still frosted (frosted glass), one hundred watts."

JN and JN's wife were socializing and JN had no thoughts of experimenting or other kindred notions at the time of this event.

47. July 18, 1994: JN reported that on Monday between 1-2 PM "...I had music on and was practicing martial arts at home. My whole body, legs, waist, were in a defending movement. I was recoiling and using waist, legs and arms in a chain reaction. Powerful! Graceful! All of a sudden I can meditate with movement, like water flowing, and then I was thinking it was becoming more intense, like fire. I thought of my old place (home) where I used to live and I don't know why that flashed into mind, but it did. Right at that moment, when I struck the plastic crystal tape case, it's an all-clear plastic box with no marking paper on it to identify what tapes were in it, it was on the stereo and it flew (telekinetically) off the table! It (the plastic box) was sitting flat on top of the table. It (the plastic box) falls on top of the other tapes that were standing straight up (cassette music tapes not in plastic box). I thought this was very interesting. I thought of the fire, and the place where I used to live, the trailer, and here is what happened. Remember before when I told you the people who moved in there, that the trailer might catch on fire? Sure enough, the wall (at the trailer) caught on fire!"

BES asked, "When?"

JN replied, "Same day that the plastic tape case moved."

BES asked, "What time?"

JN replied, "They didn't know for sure, but they said it (the fire at the trailer) was approximately four o'clock."

BES asked, "Any reason given for the cause of the fire?"

JN replied, "Was in the afternoon."

BES asked, "Was the reason cooking? Cigarettes?"

JN answered, "The wall burst into flames. Interesting, because it was the same direction going from my wall (at JN's current home) to where the trailer would be, facing it. Even the other place (previous home many miles away) on ('X') Street, later on, I heard this place burned down too. I am leery telling you this, but the other trailer that I lived in too had a fire, but they (current residents) got the fire out. They have no idea what caused it (the fire)."

BES asked, "Was anybody hurt?"

JN answered, "No. Ray remembers. One of my concerns about living there, because I told Sandy too, was that if a trailer goes up (fire) it can go quickly."

On August 1, 1994, at approximately 7:30 PM, BES, while visiting in Pennsylvania, interviewed Ray at JN's Martial Arts School. Ray lives close to JN's former trailer and about five miles from JN's current apartment.

Ray said, "Joe's trailer caught fire, I didn't see it."

BES asked, "Was it from matches? A lighter?"

Ray answered, "No. Not that I know of. It happened about three weeks to two months ago."

BES asked, "How did you learn of this?"

Ray answered, "My nephew plays with their (current inhabitants of JN's former home) son. I (telephoned) Joe.

Thought there might be some connection. Joe had told me before that he was fearful of spontaneous combustion."

BES asked, "Did the fire department come?"

Ray answered, "No, as far as I know (they) didn't call anybody."

It is stressed that the latter events are not proven facts but this event, like so much of the better quality psi, is barricaded with resistance and understandable amnesia or conscious suppression. For to report these events or even be aware of these and their significance for oneself can have traumatic effects: the perennial dilemma of parapsychology. Yet, to omit their presentation would or could distort the Gestalt and impair comprehension for what truly goes on, how these happenings might come about and the myriad influences.

48. December 21, 1994: On Wednesday, after a public performance/demonstration earlier in the evening, JN returned home and at 11:57 P.M. while "...sitting at the kitchen table, a paper napkin all of a sudden ignited, levitated up above my head! I was looking at it. It burned completely to ashes, hovered like in a wave, and descended down, in circular rocking (motions)."

JN was by himself and in association with this, JN said, "...within it (the ashes descending downward) I seen different visions, of things to come."

BES asked, "What visions?"

JN replied, "I don't know. I don't like to talk about that. Things I have seen before. Earth has had close calls, like the asteroid that just missed us, natural disasters, and so on."

49. January 27, 1995: While debriefing JN about the previous night's televised experimentation, BES and JN began discussion of human spontaneous combustion (HSC) and JN recalled a possibly related incident of approximately one year prior, saying, "Near dusk, late in the Spring, while walking

in the woods I noticed a crow about thirty to forty feet in the air above me. All of a sudden, it (the flying crow) suddenly burst into flames and fell to the earth. It was totally consumed (by flames)! Because all I found were the freshly singed feathers. It was real. You could smell the burned feathers. I told Ray about it. He once had a pet raven. He understood."

Immediately after JN related this incident, BES left the research room and noticed a double-twisted and curled stainless silver fork beneath the middle television research-camera tripod. Similar to the episode with the crow, JN had no explanation for this happening; JN had not been meditating, or thinking of anything relevant to this event or past event (of the crow) at the time. Since JN had not used a fork in BES' office, he could not account for its presence, position and/or deformity.

When BES spoke with Ray on the telephone January 29, 1995, Ray confirmed the above report of the crow.

While JN was in Vero Beach, Florida, for psi experiments, BES conducted collateral videographed interviews January 29, 1995, (Videotapes #145 and #146) which included more data on SC and closely related phenomena. Even though the precise dates and times are not known for the following accounts, the nature of the material and its possible historic-developmental significance justifies its chronicling:

50. JN stated, "I could cause a glass of ice to ignite into flames."

BES asked, "When?"

JN replied, "Years ago."

BES asked, "How did you think, about that?"

JN answered, "Something about fire and ice, things I've seen. The sense of ice (coldness), with the mind, interesting feeling. If you touch (something) cold, it can be mistaken for hot, and hot for cold. Ice looks like a crystal. (It's) a fascination with ice and fire."

BES asked, "When did this happen? When you were a boy, living with your parents?"

JN said, "When young."

BES asked, "How many times?"

JN said, "Just once when (I) was living at home."

BES asked, "Did your parents see or know about this?"

JN replied, "No."

BES added, "What a shame to have these experiences and not be able to share these with someone."

JN said, "No, a lot of things I didn't tell anybody about."

BES asked, "What was the source of the ice cubes?"

JN answered, "Glass of ice cubes."

BES asked, "How long did the flames last?"

JN said, "(The heat) consumed the water, the glass was empty afterwards."

BES asked, "No water was remaining in the glass?"

JN said, "No. Another time there was water. (The heat) melted the ice and the glass was at least half-full (of water)."

BES asked, "Was the glass originally full of ice? And was the resulting water hot or cold?"

JN answered, "The water was very hot. The glass was hot afterwards, when there was no ice in it. The ice was completely gone, gone empty. The glass was cracked also, didn't explode but shattered, cracked all over but held together."

BES said, "Therefore, you did this twice? When living with your mother and father? Your brother and sister didn't know?"

JN replied, "No."

BES repeated, "They did not know?"

JN added, "I tried it once since."

BES asked, "A third time, since our studies (experiments)?"

JN answered, "Yes."

BES stated, "You never told me."

JN replied, "Other experiments I told you (about, but) I didn't want to tell you because I was working on experiments that shouldn't be mentioned now."

BES asked, "When was the third time?"

JN answered, "About two years ago. A glass of ice, (I) stared into (the) ice cubes and all of a sudden (the ice cubes) ignited and went up (in flames). Less than one-half (glass of) water remaining. (The) water was bubbly hot, like it was boiling."

BES asked, "What were your feelings afterward?"

JN said, "Drained."

BES asked, "Was this late at night?"

JN replied, "Yes."

BES requested, "Can you do this sometime with Sandy videotaping you?"

JN answered, "I don't know."

BES asked, "Can I videotape you?"

JN said, "Yes."

51. BES encouraged JN, saying, "You were telling me (while we were driving) in the car, about spontaneous combustion and the sugar?"

JN answered quickly, "It (sugar) began to char, burst into flames and turned into black gook."

BES asked, "When?"

JN replied, "Probably a year ago."

BES asked, "Was this granulated sugar? Cubes?"

JN answered, "Granulated. I stared at it (in the sugar bowl) and it (the sugar) burned bluish-orange flames, went up

quick. All of a sudden, (the sugar) turned into black gook, a whole bowl of sugar."

BES asked, "Did it smell?"

JN replied, "Had a burned smell."

BES asked, "Was the glass sugar bowl affected?"

JN answered, "Hot."

BES asked, "Could you handle it (the sugar bowl)?"

JN said, "No, I couldn't pick it up or touch it."

BES said, "Flames?"

JN answered, "Just burned."

BES asked, "Did Sandy wonder (about the sugar and the sugar bowl)?"

JN said, "She never seen it."

BES asked, "Did you clean it up?"

JN answered, "I threw it out, the bowl was messed up."

52. BES encouraged JN to share more experiences, asking, "Did you try spontaneous combustion with other materials?"

JN answered, "I tried wood, a block of wood. I knocked it over (telekinetically) and caused it (the wood) to ignite."

BES asked, "When?"

JN replied, "Years ago. One time the end (of the block of wood) caught on fire and then (the flames) went out. Another time, the whole thing (block of wood) caught on fire!"

BES asked, "Was consumed (totally)?"

JN answered, "It burned up into smoldering charcoal. I threw it away."

BES suggested, "Henceforth, please save."

53. BES again encouraged JN, saying, "Did you try hay, grass, seeds?"

JN replied, "Grass, outside in the

woods. One time, I found this area of grass. I (thought) of the burning bush (of the Biblical story). (This was) quite a fire (and I) didn't try to put it out. It (grass and a bush) burned itself out by itself."

54. JN volunteered, saying, "Another time I tried gasoline. It was late at night. I used gasoline to (manually) burn papers. I focused on it (gasoline) and caused it to go up (in flames)."

BES asked, "Where? When?"

JN answered, at the trailer a few years ago, before I moved. (The fire) went out by itself. (The fire) went 'ZWOOM!' Sandy was yelling at me because it (the fire) lit up. We would be in trouble with the Fire Marshall for burning stuff at the wrong time."

BES asked, "How much gasoline?"

JN replied, I soaked it (the papers) good. Sandy was inside. She was aware of the fire because it was so brilliant and bright. After I ignited the fire, I controlled it (telekinetically). I focused my energies on it, directed it to move from where it was burning, (back) into itself. (The fire) finally went out. Good thing it (the experience) didn't wake anyone up, a bonfire. After I caused the fire, it was exciting controlling the fire! Causing the flames to go in one direction, and then another direction. Whenever I would focus the energy, the fire would go in that direction. Finally, I focused on causing the fire to die down, like in the video (Videotape #109) when you see me bring my hands down and the fire will shrink into nothing."

55. JN continued to share, saying, "Another time I haven't told you about was causing (telekinetically) the flame from a candle to move to another candle. I would concentrate and hold my finger on the candle's wick and (then) take it off the wick and slide it over to another candle, causing that one to ignite."

BES asked, "Any burning on your finger?"

JN replied, "I don't think so. The flame was attached somehow to my finger. I would hold two (upright) candles close to each other and bring the flame over to the other candle. Another time I would concentrate and move the candle flame from the finger and cause the flame to follow my finger and (then go) down the side of the candle, and then bring it back on the side."

BES added, "The candle moved from a horizontal to a vertical position."

JN said, "And I would touch the wick with my finger and move the flame back to the wick."

BES asked, "When did you do this?"

JN said, "At least one year ago."

56. BES encouraged JN to share more, saying, "You were telling me (while we were driving) in the auto, about the fluorescent tube?"

JN said, "Causing it to illuminate and then shatter."

BES asked, "When?"

JN said, "Several years ago. Fifteen watt."

BES found a similar tube in his office, 18 inches long, and JN nodded affirmatively.

JN added, "Caused it (telekinetically) to get brighter and brighter, extremely bright, and all of a sudden it would explode into fragments! This is what I am hoping to do in my performance. Exciting! I have done it before and know that I can do it (again)."

BES said, "How many times have you done this?"

JN replied, "I tried it many times, but succeeded four times. Other successes were half-way, I could illuminate the (fluorescent) lights but then these would not shatter, or (these would) shatter and not light."

BES asked, "It's difficult to get the two effects, illumination and shattering, together?"

JN replied, "Yes. Another time it (the fluorescent light) moved (telekinetically) off the (Plexiglas) stand. No one would touch it."

BES asked, "How did you do the experiment?"

JN answered, "From a distance, it messed me up doing it close (because of) the fear of shattering. I'm concerned about the audience. I would never jeopardize anybody."

57. While pursuing this subject with BES, JN then remembered another incident, stating, "I have put hot, glowing ball bearings in my mouth."

BES asked, "How did you heat the ball bearings?"

JN replied, "I heated these up cherry-red with a blow torch. I held (the ball bearings) in my hands and then placed (one) in my mouth and then actually spit it out."

BES asked, "In your mouth for how long?"

JN answered, "So many seconds."

BES asked, "How large was the ball bearing?"

JN said, "Larger than a marble," and then demonstrated the size with his fingers, showing 2-3 cms diameter.

Part II

Videographed SC Experiments, and JN's Wife

Before her marriage to JN, Sandy once recalled, "...there was a spider in my bathtub, big one too! Joe said that he just had the compulsion to do it."

JN interjected, "I stared at the spider and he (the spider) started to smoke, and just burned up."

In recent times Sandy has video-graphed many of JN's experiments, including several with SC. At all times JN was on camera: viz. there were no cuts or interruptions; the reported experiments are continuous.

1. May 27, 1991: JN stated that near 3 AM, "...after the fourth trial, I finally caught spontaneous combustion on film (Videotape #55). Tissue paper placed on a plate, and I was sitting across the room, on the couch, in the Lotus Position...."

In his debriefing of this episode, JN also recalled how once a telekinetically levitated candle which had been (manually) lit first, the flame suddenly extinguished when the levitated candle fell.³⁰ Then he went back to the SC with the tissue paper:

"...the whole paper burst into flames, (which) consumed the whole paper! Afterwards, I was pretty tired. Sandy was with me." (See Figure 3)

2. January 1, 1992: Near 3:15 AM, JN placed a partially crumpled paper tissue in the palm of his open, left hand while sitting on the floor of his home in a Lotus Position, and he held a lit candle in his right hand. On camera he was entranced. An audiotape of Japanese music played in the background. Within seconds the paper tissue slightly levitated from his hand and then slowly glided in undulating fashion laterally, an estimated 12 inches, to hover approximately one inch above the lit candle until the tissue exploded in a blue-white flash, the light appeared to fill the room (television screen) (See Figures 4A-4B). There was no apparent residue and JN did not mention the incident to BES. This episode is included because in a control study when a similar paper tissue ignited, instead of a sudden total illumination, there was a relative gradual progression of yellow flames which were slow-burning and left a black ash residue after a lapse of seconds.

3. February 20, 1993: In response to questions about a recent television show of a Russian³⁶ demonstrating sparks coming out of his fingers and his resulting burning of a pattern into a newspaper, JN said, "I was fascinated, because I have done similar things myself. I draw things with my fingers."

BES asked, "With burning or sparks from your fingers?"

JN answered, "Burning. I wrote different letters and symbols, did (this) quite some time ago."

In videotaped experiment #107, after a dangerous and successful feat at 2:29 AM, JN sat with head hyper-extended and eyes closed, hands folded and church steepled cephalad, assumed Lotus Position and at 2:33 AM, JN's eyes were open, he unfolded his hands. Then JN knelt on his knees in front of an oval table, cropped his hands around—but not touching—a burning (manually lit) candle: the full flame (telekinetically) extinguished.

4. March 24, 1993: In Videotape #108, near 11:19 PM, JN dropped a miniature flashbulb into a glass goblet, with pinging sound. JN's wife put on a new Kitaro, Japanese music audio-cassette for background music, volume was low so the music would not bring JN out of trance. Prior to this, JN's wife checked a battery with a meter. JN then held the glass goblet in his left hand and stared at it, eyes closed. Then he held the goblet in his right hand and 'zapped' the goblet with his left hand. The battery (telekinetically) moved about the table, without any apparent human contact. At 1:41 AM, the flashbulb light flashed, the battery appeared discharged (meter shows discharge). JN emptied the glass goblet, the flashbulb had aneurysmal distortions and the goblet's glass became smoked and cloudy.

5. May 1, 1993: In Videotape #109, JN's 35th birthday, at 1:20 AM, JN filled a glass goblet one-half full with water, (manually) lit (manually) a candle and placed the candle to one side of the table. Music in the background, 'Cat in a Cradle,' played. JN sipped water from the goblet and then repeated another sipping, overturned the goblet onto his right palm, fingers of his left hand are on the goblet's stem. He removed his palm from the overturned mouth of the goblet. Then JN picked up the

overturned goblet and the liquid did not flow out. JN then held the upside-down goblet with the fluid over serrated, clear glass saucer on the table, six inches above the saucer. JN then poured the fluid into the saucer and there was a sudden flame over the table (covers the television screen). No apparent residue is noticed as flames quickly subside. No change is noticed in the candle throughout this experiment. Then JN made Ninja postures with his hands. Now there is no evidence of the liquid (water). Time of this experiment: water in goblet to ignition is three minutes 34 seconds (See Figures 5A, 5B, 5C).

6. May 30, 1993: During Videotape #110 experiment in his home, JN sat on the floor of the living room in a Lotus Position, holding in his hands the duel-prong wall plug of a 500 watt, halogen, six foot tall, floor lamp. At 11:36 PM the halogen bulb brilliantly lit the room in a flash which lasted a fraction of a second; JN was tremulous following this incident.

7. August 20, 1993: In Videotape #113 experiment, among various experiments JN rolled a dollar bill into the shape of a tube and, while he was entranced, JN's wife poured salt into the tube which now rested vertically on JN's outstretched left palm. JN's wife lifted the tube, in her right hand, and moved it over seven envelopes which contained names written on cards. JN's wife made one pass over the envelopes with the dollar bill tube, and while doing this, JN held his right hand above his wife's hand that held the dollar tube with the salt—the salt suddenly flowed downward, with gravitational pull, onto the card that JN has telepathically-telekinetically released/projected: the envelope with the name 'Karen.' The *raison d'être* and mental imagery is planned and consistent with this feat. The dollar bill that was used for the tube was found charred a few days later when JN was looking for a different specimen to send JN.

8. January 20, 1994: At 11:49 PM, JN's wife showed a complete book of safety matches close-up to the camera lens; then (while on screen all the time) she put the book of matches on the table in front of JN who then took these and, using one match in his right hand, lit (manually) a candle to his right side. He extinguished (manually) the match. Oriental music played on an audio-cassette in the background. JN held the matchbook in his right hand and the matches inside ignited spontaneously within a second, when approximately 12-14 inches away from the candle's flame; the matches exploded into flames, then flared, and then extinguished. On inspection, all matches were ignited—but only the matchheads were charred, with contiguous charring of the inside white cardboard cover; however, in the middle of the inside matchbook cover which was clear before, the word 'HELP' was written, apparently from the char.

When BES asked JN about the modus for the message, JN said that the word 'HELP' related to an (intuition) he had received recently (telepathically) involving two girls who were stranded in their automobile in the snow, on the coldest day of the year, and he was trying to send help (i.e. 'heat pockets') and also to awaken their father from his late night's sleep so that the father could rescue his daughters. It was impossible to check his intuition with reality, but this is what JN believed to be the case and in other similar instances, he has been correct. (See Figure 6, flaming book of matches, 'HELP' on the inside cover).

9. January 21, 1994: At 3:13 AM, after numerous attempts (which failed) JN had his wife hold a new book of safety matches and a metal clamp in front of the camera lens. Then JN ripped the front matchbook cover off and had his wife attach the base of the book of matches to the metal clamp, which she was holding in her left hand. While entranced and with his fingers extended several inches laterally from the match-

es, JN 'zapped' the matches while his wife sat to his left at a right angle to JN. After nine seconds, the matches exploded into flames which continued to burn, igniting with mini-eruptions extending approximately several inches out-ward until JN took a deep breath and blew these out (manually). Upon inspection, the matchheads were all ignited but the paper stems were, for the most part, not charred. This event was accompanied with an audio-cassette of popular music with an interpolated Gregorian chant, a musical selection which JN was fond of and which he found effective with his entrancements. (See Figure 7A, flaming matches where the matchbook is held in the clamp placed in JN's wife's hand and Figure 7B, ignited match-heads with uncharred stems).

10. February 10, 1994: At 11:47 the camera showed a close-up of a metal clamp and a new book of matches. At 11:42 PM, JN had (manually) lit a candle to his right, then set it in the middle of the table; oriental music with a woman's voice singing played in the background. He placed the book of matches in the clamp, and placed these upright on the table. With his fingers extended and at times with his eyes closed, JN 'zapped' the matches—which ignited after three minutes and 15 seconds. The matches burned with outbursts, until the flames almost subsided and then JN (manually) blew these out. JN's wife filmed the remaining charred matchbook (note Example 45, Part I, Clinical vignettes for specificity and chronology and this episode; See Figure 8, flaming matches in metal clamp as JN 'zapped' these).

11. March 6, 1994: After telephonic synchrony/telepathy between JN in Washington, Pennsylvania, and BES in Vero Beach, Florida, JN suggested the creation of a long-distance psi experiment. JN requested BES to procure 40 personal calling cards (BES's) and to put the names of 40 non-virgins on the back-sides, then to place each card inside an envelope, seal these and apply clear, adhesive tape over the

flaps; 20 envelopes with enclosed cards were put inside a cardboard box and 20 in another cardboard box, both of which were placed on top of a filing cabinet in BES's conference (office) room. Two additional envelopes were then similarly prepared, but the names typed onto BES' calling cards were those of two maidens, preferably 16 year olds. Prior to sealing these two envelopes with tape 48 mm. wide and approximately 12-14 cm. in length, BES looked at the typed names of the two maidens with focused concentration, for approximately two minutes.

During the weekly debriefing on March 13, 1994, at 11:17 AM, JN requested that BES concentrate on the two maiden's names at 9 PM that night with relaxing music and one lit candle beside BES. He instructed, "First clear your mind for two minutes, then think of the typed name of one maiden, for one minute." Then the process was to be repeated for the other maiden.

That night at 9 PM, BES sat beside a lit candle, with relaxing music playing in the background, and 'erased' (cleared) his mind. Then BES printed the name 'Jackie Bair' onto a slip of paper and repeated the process by printing 'Summer Tucker' onto a second paper. After these actions, BES telephoned JN shortly after 9 PM, and asked for JN's reactions.

JN replied, "I seen a girl laying on a bear rug by the fireplace. (The words) 'Sweet Jackie,' that is what I seen. I could try and pick up the other one (but) I picked up flashes, that did not make sense. It seemed to be like the same person, but it didn't seem like the same person. The name 'Tanya' came to mind. Was the first name (Jackie) right? Was the second name right?"

BES answered, "One name is right. Yet, both are right. Jackie and Tanya are identical twins who recently turned seventeen. The full name of the first girl is Jackie Bair."

JN happily injected, "So that is where the bear came from."

BES replied, "Yes. And her twin's name is Tanya. You wanted sixteen year old girls, and I didn't know of any maidens that age until I went to my dental hygienist the day after your original request and she volunteered that her identical, left-handed twins recently had their seventeenth birthday."

It should be mentioned that JN briefly saw these twins March 3, 1990, during a public performance where, among ongoing performance feats of JN's, Jackie had JN's initials ('JN') spontaneously appear on a metal key as if engraved, as did several other people in the audience including a nearby set of adult identical female twins.²⁹ JN also received a fan letter from Jackie near that time. However, of all the possible names to think of, JN chose 'Jackie.'

Per JN's instructions, BES and JN then proceeded to the second part of the experiment. The 40 sealed envelopes were added to the two containing the names of Jackie Bair and Summer Tucker, all these were shuffled and immediately mailed to JN.

On the March 20, 1994, debriefing JN requested a photograph of Jackie Bair; he said this would be added to the next part of the ongoing experiment. BES told JN that this might be difficult but Jackie's mother would be asked for the photograph of Jackie. BES telephoned Jackie and her mother and they agreed to supply the photograph, one that was taken at age 16, a few months before, which had just been delivered to them. However, because of the uncertainty of receiving the photograph right away and the importance of the experiment, BES photo'd from the videotaped film of the audience during JN's premier Vero Beach, Florida, performance of 3 March, 1990, several shots of Jackie and mailed these on 22 March, 1994, to JN with a statement typed on a separate paper inside the envelope that these photographs might not be satisfactory and if Jackie's mother delivered the promised updated photograph, this would be sent to JN at once. As was learned subsequently and which BES was ignorant of at

that time, JN did not find BES's photo shots from the videotape film satisfactory.

Early Tuesday morning, March 29, 1994, BES entered his office and found an envelope containing a colored portrait photo of Jackie, in the office mail slot. On the backside of the photograph, Jackie's mother had printed 'Jackie Bair, Sebastian, FL, 1994.' BES immediately typed a letter to JN stating, "I enclose what was in my mail slot this morning, the photo of the one that you telepathically apprehended so correctly," and mailed this.

At the weekly audiotaped, telephonic debriefing April 3, 1994, JN told BES that on March 29, 1994, Tuesday, at 5 PM he "...went to the Post Office to get the mail and found an envelope with no address. Written in the middle of the envelope is the name 'Jackie' and the date 'three, twenty-nine, ninety-four' (See Figure 9). The envelope contains the color photo of Jackie and it was included, in the post office box, with other items and junk mail."

In response to BES' questions, it was clear that JN did not receive the sealed, stamped, post-marked envelope BES had sent which contained also the typed message and from which the small envelope with the photo of Jackie inside had been originally placed.

JN explained, "I'm somewhat frustrated because I used the other picture of Jackie for the experiment and it (the ongoing experiment between BES in Florida and JN in Pennsylvania) was not working. You said you mailed the other (color) picture on the twenty-ninth and here I got it on the twenty-ninth! We filmed on Monday (March 28th) night and it (the date) turned into the twenty-ninth and at five o'clock (PM) that is when I received it (inner sealed envelope with Jackie's photograph). I was wondering how it got mailed that way. The Post Office couldn't have possibly done that."

The original envelope/letter, that originally contained the Jackie color photograph, arrived two days later! There

was no indication of the envelope's seal being broken or tampered with. JN was to send me the envelope, which he saved.

In his preparations, JN meditated on Jackie who, although he was unaware of it, might have had striking psychodynamic similarities to JN's sister's and perhaps JN's mother's situations. In all these instances JN mentally projected a protective posture; this was apparently central to his purpose and the driving 'force' and focus for many successful experiments thusfar recorded and in the foregoing.

12. On March 25, 1994, at 12:10 AM, JN began the next phase of his experiment involving Jackie. While always in front of the camera, JN's wife showed each sealed individual envelope containing cards with the names of the 40 non-virgins and the two maidens (42 cards). She placed these inside a plastic aquarium, then removed six envelopes and placed these before JN, who sat on the floor in a Lotus Position, with his eyes closed and with music playing in the background. JN became entranced and made passes with his outstretched hands over the envelopes; this was repeated three times (24 envelopes). After each repetition, JN's wife placed the batch of 'scanned' six cards aside, into a cardboard box. Then the experiment was suspended and resumed the next night shortly after midnight when JN's wife again shuffled and placed the 42 sealed envelopes inside the aquarium. She then removed six, one at a time, and placed these before JN who again became entranced. On the third batch of envelopes, the card in position Number Five (the 17th envelope) of the laid-out six, JN developed tremors of his outstretched right hand, began minimal flexion and rotation of his torso, then touched and picked up the envelope and placed this between the long axis between his palms and outstretched fingers. Within a few minutes smoke began to pour out of the sealed envelope for approximately two minutes and 24 seconds, between Joe's extended fingers (See Figure

10A). JN then set the envelope down on the floor, apart from the other envelopes.

JN's wife took a scissors and cut off the edge of the uncharred envelope and removed a charred and partially burned calling card; on the side opposite BES's printed name was the typed name of the maiden 'Summer Tucker' (See Figure 10B), the name that JN did not correctly determine earlier on the long distance telepathic experiment, getting instead the correct name 'Jackie' and then her twin's name 'Tanya' (Although JN did not know this, Summer was 12 years old and not the preferred 16)

JN's wife then replaced the envelopes into the aquarium while JN resumed his Lotus Position and entrancement. JN's wife then displayed on camera a brass flower pot and tray into which she placed the 41 remaining envelopes, one by one, after showing each to the camera. She attached the color photograph of Jackie to the side of the brass pot with putty and JN made passes with his hands over the mouth of the pot while oriental music blared in the background, suddenly ended, and the experiment was discontinued.

Three nights later at 11:43 PM, JN's wife again displayed on camera the empty brass pot with two holes for drainage on the bottom and the separate metal tray. She then transferred the shuffled 41 envelopes into the pot after showing each sealed, individual envelope to the camera. While entranced and during the female-whispering song on the audio-cassette, JN again made his passes without any noticeable effects with his right hand, fingers and thumb abducted, approximately eight inches over the brass pot which now contained the sealed envelopes.

The following morning, March 30, 1994, at 12:34 AM, approximately 54 minutes later, the experiment was repeated; however, this time the audio-cassette played the familiar and stirring Kitaro (Japanese) music, the same exotic melody that JN had used countless

previous times in numerous successful videotaped psi experiments.

With stern face and within 12 minutes JN 'zapped' the brass pot with his outstretched, tremulous, right hand—several inches above the orifice—while his left hand was tightly clenched into a fist. Within 36 seconds the pot exploded seemingly synchronously with the eerie harmonies of the music and JN's hand movements went into bluish-white flames which rose approximately 18 to 22 inches high, above the pot (See Figure 11A). As far as could be determined from viewing this videotape, JN's eyes were closed throughout most of the experiment. Then while there was a flare of flames, JN thrust his right hand into the burning, hot cauldron for approximately 48 seconds and retrieved a charred and partially burned calling card with the typed name 'Jackie Bair' (See Figure 11B). After holding this card a short while, JN placed the card on the pot below Jackie's photo, where the card seemed to adhere by itself. In response to BES's later posed questions, JN informed BES that he did not suffer any burns, redness, pain, swelling, blistering, singe or odor.

After several minutes the fire went out and JN's wife videographed the Jackie photo stuck to the side of the hot pot and the card with Jackie's name; the photo was not burned, charred or curled from the heat. The pot of ashes was displayed and JN pulled out a partially burned envelope which he wondered if it was the one that originally contained the card with 'Jackie' typed on it. The ashes were then dumped onto the tray. The camera was zoomed to a close-up view of a fragment of card that was later seen on videotape playback during the time of JN's extracting the 'Jackie' card from the flaming pot.

During playback a bright, red, glowing, fragment levitated out of the pot and went up and down, high into the air above JN and then went off camera, then came back on screen and landed on the couch behind JN. The fragment on close-up focus read 'MD' and on

the reverse there was typed 'LOIS' (See Figure 12A, 12B, and 12C). To backtrack, JN stated in answer to my question about "Why Lois?" that "Yeah, her name came up, out of the fire, as I was seeing this in my mind. You'll see (the fragment) coming up, out of the fire, hover, and come back down again. You can tell, it lands on the couch."

JN related his imagery of Lois to an attempt to help her, whom he presumed to have a problem which was analogous to that which Jackie, his sister, and also his mother had faced. In his sister's case he might have been of considerable help to her in a dangerous situation.

JN said, "As I pulled it (Jackie card) out of the flame, all of a sudden I began to get flashes of Lois (a young grandmother who has befriended JN). As I was holding Jackie's name I could 'see' Lois running toward me. She was frightened. And in a panic. I could 'see' running behind her a man of anger and evil, chasing her. I told her to get behind me, and I would protect her (condensation psychologically: Lois, also Jackie, JN's sister and JN's mother). I would not want her to end up in a relationship like my sister did. It would be terrible for her to get her life messed up with somebody like that."

After concluding this experiment, JN left Jackie's photograph attached to the brass pot. However, JN and JN's wife discovered at 12:54 AM, that the Panasonic camcorder 'date/time' failed to function and later on 'playback' the projected tape had a greenish hue on-screen. Arrangements were made to borrow from a friend another camcorder (General Electric) while JN was still in the proper mental set and at 2:15 AM, while kneeling before the brass pot with Jackie's photograph still attached, JN's wife videographed a successful matter-through-matter experiment.

13. Using a borrowed General Electric camcorder on April 2, 1994, JN's wife videographed Jackie's photograph and

the opposite side which had Jackie's inscribed name, hometown, state and the year. Also JN said that he had written some protective symbols on the backside of the photograph with a black, ball-point inkpen.

Before retiring, JN said that he had placed the Jackie photograph upright, against a candelabrum and that the photograph remained there until 8:35 A.M. (April 5, 1994) when JN's wife woke and prepared to leave for work; JN was sleeping in the bedroom after a night of experimentation. JN's wife was surprised to notice that the inkpen which JN had used for his protective symbols and which JN placed next to the photograph were now thrust through the photograph in the region of Jackie's right elbow! JN's wife immediately videographed this effect from all positions (See Figures 13A, 13B and 13C). However, when JN woke and prepared for his day he noticed the photograph and inkpen were as these were originally, and the photograph did not show any hole, jagged edges and/or signs of damage (See Jackie photos before experiments, A and B, 14C and 14D). JN was surprised, though, to see that his protective symbols were no longer on the backside of the photograph although all other printed data was exactly as it was previously. When JN sent the photographs and inkpen to BES there was no indication of damage and/or puncture to the photograph, nor was there any impression from writing the protective symbols on the backside of the photograph, no erasure marks and so forth.

JN said, "Sandy seen that. She is the one that filmed that. I was still in bed sleeping because when I got up, I didn't notice anything different on the table. It just was as it was. Later on, I seen it going through the picture when I put the film on. I didn't see the pen (actually) going through the picture."

Although this account is abridged for the sake of reading comprehension and to protect the privacy of those involved, it is stressed that rather than the commission of unintentional er-

rors it is admittedly incomplete and gives only a partial glimpse of the complexities of the psychic nexus which in this example some aspects had to be omitted. Nevertheless, whatever the interpretations, the FACTS are exactly as described.

PART III

MONITORED-VIDEOGRAPHED EXPERIMENTS BY BES

1. June 6, 1991: At 9:20 PM, JN was with BES in the Ramada Motel, Worthington, Pennsylvania, when JN suddenly said, "We can try the bulb (sc) without music. Bring a light bulb!"

BES turned off the overhead light so the bulb would cool, then unscrewed the 67 watt, General Electric, Phillips A 67 WMP 99 bulb.

JN stood, stretched and paced the floor. BES' wife and JN's wife, who were away from the room, returned. Suddenly JN asked to conduct the experiment outdoors. Everybody walked outside to the lawn, near the pool. JN then held the bulb between his second and third terminal phalanxes of his right and left hands, at the bulb's widest breadth. While entranced at 9:56 PM, after approximately two minutes and 30 seconds, the bulb (telekinetically) ignited in a brilliant flash of light and burned out, as was confirmed shortly afterward on testing the bulb for functioning (Research Videotape #57).

JN collapsed from this exertion and lay on the ground for several minutes. Later he said that he "blackened out" from the flash; he felt uncomfortable and pointed diffusely to his epigastrium.

JN's wife explained that she had seen him do this before, and similar demonstrations, and that she was upset that the "...bulb did not stay lit." (See Figure 15A, 15B, and 15C)

JN then recalled a recent performance before Girl Scout leaders where one of the women brought a lightbulb which

at the conclusion of the performance, JN ignited mentally. JN said, "...it flickered, moved violently (telekinetically), lit fully, and then went out."

2. June 7, 1991: JN and BES discussed the possibility of attempting a safe experiment for SC, and drove from the Ramada Motel to JN's trailer home. Upon arrival near 12 noon, they heard a smoke alarm beeping. Hurriedly JN entered his home as smoke issued out the opened front door. He noticed immediately that a roll of upright paper towels beside the kitchen sink counter was on fire! JN put the fire out with a nearby fire extinguisher and knocked the paper towel roll from the counter into the sink. He turned the fan on to exhaust the smoke from the kitchen. There was no ascribable reason for this blaze and JN blamed himself for the fire and stated that this was related to the fact that he was not successful in 'psi-dowsing' the candle flame earlier.

JN said, "Once I do the candle thing, I can control the fire."

JN was fearful that his wife would reprove him.

When the kitchen was cleared of this episode, JN showed BES a cotton towel that had recently been hanging on a kitchen chair while he was experimenting from the couch in the adjacent living room, approximately 18 feet away. The towel (telekinetically) caught fire while he was 'focusing' on something else.

JN then showed BES a clay statue that JN had made and which recently (telekinetically) moved off the counter.

For several of these events see Research Videotape #58.

Among other psi-associated episodes, JN brought out a jar containing a shattered water glass and a small trash basket that recently contained paper that was near his typewriter which (telekinetically) caught fire and JN put this out (manually). Finally, JN pointed to a spot on the wall near the living room ceiling where he 'zapped' a mosquito

which then had 'disappeared' in "...a whisper of smoke." This event allegedly took place approximately eight feet from JN. JN then told BES about the evening event when JN was meditating and suddenly the home's smoke alarm "...wouldn't turn off." He smelled smoke coming from the bathroom and when he went to investigate he saw a towel which hung on the shower curtain bar glowing with an orange-blue flame. He put this fire out and the towel crumbled and fell apart! Again, he said that, "...I want to do the candle thing (psi dowsing) to stop this stuff. Once I put the flame out, it is a way to turn it (SC) off."

3. August 26, 1991: On Monday at 9:57 PM (Videotape #64) in a few experiments at the Washington, Pennsylvania, motel room JN unsuccessfully tried to (telekinetically) snuff out BES owned hurricane candles. JN expressed a desire to return to his home where the audiotaped music would be conducive to his trance.

At 11:20 P.M. at JN's home, JN and BES set up a bridge table and placed a hurricane candle on the surface. JN wore a black, sleeveless T-shirt, no masking tape for his mouth was available, all doors and windows were shut. JN (manually) lit the hurricane candle while BES videotaped this procedure, then JN sat on his living room couch in front of the lit candle while music played in the background.

At 11:33 PM, JN stood and went to a drawer near the kitchen sink and removed a plastic fork and two steel forks and one steel spoon. JN handed a steel fork to BES, who was still operating the camcorder, and held a plastic fork in his right hand and then placed the other metal fork and the spoon on the table near the lit candle. JN began to massage the plastic fork and the fork (telekinetically) bent against gravity. Although not seen on viewing the videotape, the fork and the spoon spontaneously deformed, i.e. distal stem of fork bent inferiorly approximately 20 degrees and the spoon's stem near the bowl had double undu-

lating bends. BES's fork had no effect. The candle (telekinetically) extinguished.

JN relit (manually) the candle and then used Ninja palm thrusts, with outstretched hands, and (telekinetically) snuffed out the candle's flame on the seventh try; his hands were approximately an inch from the flame. After a rest, JN did not attempt to (telekinetically) light the candle because, "...it's (psi) not there now. I was feeling pretty good. But it left me."

At 11:51 PM, JN and BES concluded this experimentation and turned off the camcorder.

4. July 19, 1992: At 9:20 AM, after a successful evening of (telekinetic) psi demonstrations in Vero Beach, Florida, to guests (Videotape #89) which included BES' son, BES entered his office and discovered mayhem which included a dollar bill that had been balanced on a pin beneath an overturned aquarium was now charred and melded; Washington's face was up and melded with another \$1 Washington face in the letter 'T'. The bottom view, there was a hole burned through the 'T' (See Videotape #87).

5. September 12, 1992: At Washington, Pennsylvania, (Videotape #89) at JN's home, BES at 11:20 PM, took a one dollar bill from his own pocket, crumpled this and put it into his right hand. JN lit (manually) a candle and set this on an oval table, then changed the audiotaped music in the background. JN 'flamed' his Tibetan ceremonial dagger in fire, then he bathed without apparent pain his recently injured and sutured left thenar eminence in flame. BES was approximately five to six feet away from JN. Then JN thrust his left and right upper extremities, his eyes stared and he appeared exhausted.

At 11:34 PM, JN collapsed on the living room couch, slept, then woke, stood, and turned off the music, saying, "See if anything happened."

BES opened his right hand and discovered that the dollar bill's George Wash-

ington's face was charred, black, with a linear slit 1.5 cm. on the face (See Figure 16). BES felt no discomfort in his hand and no sensation of heat during this experience; JN experienced no erythema or edema of thenar eminence; some blackening.

Discussion

The rarity of SC effects/experiments and its theoretical/practical aspects justify reporting Joe Nuzum's anecdotal material in addition to the more acceptable material that was video-graphed by his wife and data observed and recorded by BES. In this way a more complete picture is presented, showing the distribution, surrounding factors and conditions and to some extent the apparent critical situational dynamics: the psychic nexus.

As can be seen in numerous examples, SC occurred in association with a conglomeration of other disparate psychic effects. Although the credibility of the paragnost might naturally be questioned or, for that matter, for those who would study him it should be stressed that in 11 years of investigation there has never been any doubt of Joe Nuzum's honesty and trustworthiness in reporting his experiences. This opinion is also based on BES' contacts with Nuzum's wife, mother, father, sister, brother and friends. Furthermore, Nuzum being severely dyslexic is limited in knowledge that he might have derived from reading and, despite extreme financial-material hardships, he has always maintained the highest probity and integrity.

Rather than becoming mired in a prolixity of testimonials and statements that may never encourage many minds, it might be more to the point to highlight several things that Nuzum has accomplished which have been carefully documented. From these examples, it would be reasonable to assume that Joe Nuzum does have the ability to cause SC, that these events are not due to the usually ascribed causes, e.g. gas, sparks, sudden rise in temperature, or related to exotic possibilities

as espoused by Fortean researcher Larry Arnold." At times Nuzum can apparently exert some control over SC and, as a matter of fact, he prides himself on this dangerous control which paradoxically he relates to his ability to 'dowse' flames. This in turn is often connected to his accompanying vivid mental imagery and highly charged, associative-emotional factors, often with emergency life-and-death, fight-flight-fear implications — events which resonate psycho-dynamically with significant episodes in Nuzum's own past life. This is entirely similar to what Professor Tenhaeff brilliantly pointed out numerous times in his classical study of paragnosts, i.e. they discover through their own significant unconscious complexes or formative years experiences.³⁸⁻⁴¹ In like manner, Joe Nuzum's 'planned' psi effects (e.g. SC) might be self-programmed and germinate in his mind as he mentally prepares for the phenomena and, then, these are 'all of a sudden' released into action when he is entranced.

That some magicians can produce effects that can simulate genuine psi does not mean that what they produced was the same as the genuine; for, unless they brought about effects under the same exact experimental conditions that prevailed with the better controlled presumed psi data, their claims and remonstrations should not be considered.

As in states of dissociation in general, it would be singular to delineate any neurophysiological correlates. Perhaps Joe Nuzum's SC examples could afford opportunity to probe these and other interrelated psi talents because of their relative frequency, his element of control over these events, and his cooperation, providing that researchers for their parts know their subject (i.e. JN and psi) and they try to adjust the experiments in accordance to these often subtle and taxing conditions, e.g. sometimes staying awake all night as the 'engines of psi' are stoked. Again, it is evident that these experiments can be highly dangerous and while performing these and monitoring Joe, ap-

propriate safeguards and ethical considerations should always be observed. *Primum non nocere*.

The overall reported SC examples indicate that in some instances there are other intriguing fundamental considerations. For example, the element of apparent induction of heat in many of the experiments and, also, the video-graphed/recorded explosive bursting into flames of paper tissues (Part II, #1 and #2), the episodes where water ignites when following or 'psi released' from an anti-gravity position (Part II, #5), and analogously for the apple juice and yogurt (Part I, #35 and Part I, #33) episodes. Could these latter instances be examples of psi-induced, molecular dissociation? Or electrolysis of water into its flammable components of hydrogen and oxygen? Or could these presumed explosive releases of energy be related to a biological quasi-mini-electromagnetic pulse?⁴² Therefore, what might appear to be simple matter on superficial observation — the 'entertainment quotient' — is really a multifaceted complex with tentacles into various real life and psychic nexus factors.

Rather than expand on various conjectures, the reader might prefer to do his/her own speculating on the tantalizing inter-relationships of body-mind-matter-and-psi as demonstrated countless times over the years by Joe Nuzum. At the least, it can be said that it is highly likely that the reported incidents of SC happened exactly as described and many or most or all should be accorded the status of facts no matter how difficult for the reader to accept or to integrate these with his/her usual orthodox understanding of science. These facts beg for attention and explanation.

References and Notes

1. Fort, Charles: *The Books of Charles Fort*, Henry Holt & Co., NY, 1941, pp. 919-930.
2. Fodor, Nandor: *Encyclopedia of Psychic Science*, University Books, 1966, pp. 292-293.
3. Carrington, Hereward and Fodor, Nandor: *Haunted People Story of the Poltergeist Down the Centuries*, E. P. Dutton Co., Inc., NY, 1951: 10 examples of SC beginning with a mention of a case in 1649.
4. Fodor, Nandor: *Between Two Worlds*, Parker Publishing Co., West Nyack, NY, 1964, Chapter Six: 'The Rage That Burns the House Down', pp. 140-152.
5. Gaddis, Vincent H.: *Mysterious Fires and Lights*, Dell Publishing Co., Inc., 750 Third Avenue, New York, NY 10017, 1968.
6. Harrison, Michael: *Fire From Heaven*, Methuen, Inc., 777 Third Avenue, New York, NY 10017, 1978; reproduction of Thomas Bartholin's famous 'Acta,' published in 1673 at Copenhagen, opposite p. 143.
7. Randles, Jenny and Hough, Peter: *Spontaneous Human Combustion*, Dorset Press, NY, 1992, 224 pages.
8. Heymer, John: Human Candles, *Fortean Times*, April/May 1994, Vol. 74, pp. 29-34.
9. Heymer, John: Fire in Their Bellies, *Fortean Times*, June/July, 1994, Vol. 75, pp. 37-40.
10. Heymer, John: Fire in Their Bellies, *Pursuit Magazine*, Second Quarter, 1986, p. 77.
11. Corlis, William: A Breath of Fire, *Fate Magazine*, June 1994.
12. Schwarz, B. E.: *Psychic Nexus, Psychic Phenomena in Psychiatry and Everyday Life*, Van Nostrand Reinhold Co., NY, 1980, Chapter 2: 'Psychodynamic Experiments in Telepathy,' pp. 45-46; Chapter 9: 'Synchronicity and Telepathy, The Christmas Fires,' pp. 170-172.
13. Jay, Ricky: *Learned Pigs and Fireproof Women*, Warner Books, 666 Fifth Avenue, New York, NY 10103, 1986, Chapter 15: 'Incombustible Men and Fireproof Women,' pp. 237-273.
14. Sternfield, Jonathan: *Firewalk, The Psychology of Physical Immunity*, Berkshire House, Publishers Stockbridge, MA, 1992.

15. Robinson, David B.: *Experiences, Affect and Behavior, Psychoanalytic Explorations of Dr. Adelaide McFadyen Johnson*, University of Chicago Press, Chicago, IL, 1969.
16. Soltys, Stephen M.: Pyromania and Fire-setting Behaviors, *Psychiatric Annals*, Vol. 22, No. 2, Feb. 1992, pp. 78-83.
17. Naegeli-Osjord, Hans: *Possession and Exorcism, Understanding the Human Psyche in Turmoil*, New Frontiers Center, Oregon, WI, 1988.
18. Bayless, Raymond: *The Enigma of the Poltergeist*, Parker Publishing Co., Inc., West Nyack, NY, 1967, pp. 3, 4, 105-120.
19. Manning, Matthew: *The Link, Matthew Manning's Own Story of his Extraordinary Psychic Gifts*, Holt, Richard & Winston, NY, 1975, pp. 89, 119.
20. Neuman, Alan: *The Psychic Connection*, 105 minute motion picture color feature shot available on videotape, section on Osaka, Japan, 'exorcism through fire and spontaneous combustion,' Postscript Productions, 6725 Sunset Blvd., Suite 505, Hollywood, CA 90028, 1985.
21. Richards, John Thomas: *SORRAT: A History of the Neihardt Psychokinesis Experiments 1961-1981*, The Scarecrow Press, Inc., Metuchen, NJ 18840, 1982.
22. Cox, William Edward and Richards, John Thomas: *Videotape SORRAT Mini-Lab Experiments*, two hours, 309 West 9th Street, Rolla, Missouri 65401, 1986.
23. Cox, William Edward: unpublished manuscript on SORRAT, Chapter 12: 'Heat and Cold, Some Extreme Effects,' pp. 321-339, 174, 277, and Chapter 15: pp. 257-280.
24. UFO experient, Stella Lansing (opus cit. Chapter 15, pp. 257-280; Schwarz, B. E.: *UFO Dynamics, Psychiatric and Psychic Aspects of the UFO Syndrome*, Rainbow Books, POB 1069, High-land City, FL 33846-0430, 1988, pp. 361-468) in an audiotaped telephone interview October 3, 1993, told me again of two events from many years ago: (1) "I was caring for elderly people and a blue light came in the room. I was watching it, then went off to sleep. I woke up with a triangular welt on my back, my daughter filmed it. Then I was on my way home from New Hampshire and Donna (friend) had given me a clear, plastic bag of tomatoes. I put these on the floor on the passenger side of the car. Before this happened, I noticed an object (UFO?) and (my auto) tires sounded funny. I stopped and went out, took a flashlight, and checked the tires. Okay. I proceeded on to Petersham (town) and parked under the high tension wires, an area where I filmed these objects (before) and showed you (BES). The moon was out. Suddenly, an eerie feeling came. My driver's side window was open. A blue essence entered the car. Then I smelled something (strange). I put the map light on and there was an ooze, melting into the bag where the tomatoes were. (The smell was) getting worse. I stopped the car, opened the glove compartment, and there were flames! Prior to that, I noticed a stalled car with steam coming out of its radiator. I stopped and offered (the driver) a bottle of water, so I remembered that I had another little bottle of water. I felt guilty for not giving it to him, but (this water) saved me, (for it) reminded me. (When I had the fire), I grabbed this bottle of water and squirted it. I got black ooze on my fingers. The flashlight burned, the batteries too. No cause for it. I watched the object (UFO?) all the way (home). I told them (entities? occupants?) that I knew that they were watching me. (I next) stopped at a Polish grocery at eleven o'clock at night. There were men there, and they offered to help me. I said, 'My glove compartment caught fire and it burned my finger.' They said, 'Come over and put your hand in this water.' So strange. The next day, I filmed the car to show the glove compartment and my finger, and (while doing this) this ball of soft, white light comes out of my hand and travels around the car and goes back into my finger again! (In a similar vein, Stella once filmed a white globe over BES' head while BES was unexpectedly rendering first aide to a motorcyclist who had injured himself, an event that Stella had foretold shortly before it happened!) I was scared and felt the car would blow up." (2) "Other time was in my Corvair, driving to the top of Breckenridge Road to the water tower. The car lights suddenly dimmed to nothing! And the cigarette lighter jumped out of the dashboard and hit and burned my leg, then burned a hole in the car's seat! I saved all that stuff. The object (UFO?) then crossed the road and the (car) lights went on bright, like a burst of energy. Bang! And that's when that happened. Everything was all right after the sighting was over."
25. Schwarz, B. E.: Follow-up Notes on Psychiatric and Paranormal Aspects of Ufology, *Pursuit Magazine* (accepted for publication), 1989.
26. Schwarz, B. E.: Presumed Physical Mediumship and UFO's, *Flying Saucer Review Magazine*, October, 1986 Vol. 31, No. 6, pp. 18-22.
27. Schwarz, B. E.: Apparent Materialization of Copper Foil: Case Report-Katie, *Pursuit Magazine*, 1987, Vol. 2, No. 4, pp. 154-158.
28. Schwarz, B. E.: Katie-Nostadamus Automatic Writing, Possible Direct Writing and Psychic Nexus of an Illiterate: Part I, *Pursuit Magazine*, 1988, Vol. 21, No. 2, pp. 50-61; Part II, *Pursuit Magazine*, 1988, Vol. 21, No. 3, pp. 116-127.
29. Schwarz, B. E.: Katie and the Golden 'Butterfly,' Possible Materialization, *Pursuit Magazine* (accepted for publication), 1990.
30. Schwarz, B. E.: Psychic Nexus and Recurrent Possible Apportation: Case Report-Waldo, *Pursuit Magazine* (accepted for publication), 1991.

31. Schwarz, B. E.: Cascade of Possible Materialization Effects: Case Report-Katie and Arlene's Christmas Encounter, *Pursuit Magazine* (accept for publication), 1993.

32. Menger, Howard and Connie: *The High Bridge Incident, The Story Behind the Story*, self published, 845 28th Avenue, Vero Beach, FL 32960, 1991.

33. Schwarz, B. E.: A Presumed Case of Telekinesis, *International Journal of Psychosomatics*, Vol. 32, No. 1, 1985, pp. 3-21; also *Pursuit Magazine*, Vol. 18, No. 2, 1985, pp. 50-61.

34. Schwarz, B. E.: Joe A. Nuzum's Possible Levitations, *Pursuit Magazine* (accepted for publication), 1991.

35. Schwarz, B. E.: Presumed Paranormal Linkage of Rings, Part I: Human-Aortic Rings-SORRAT, Part II: Paranormally Linked Rings, Rubber Bands, and Brass Nut, *International Journal of Psychosomatics*, Vol. 41, Nos. 1-4, 1994, pp. 95-96.

36. ABC's *World of discovery: Powers of the Russian Psychics*, ABC Tonight, at 9 P.M. ABC TV, Kane Productions, International, edited by George Stamer, Maeha Nordbye, and narrated by John Rhys-Davis on March 25, 1993.

37. Arnold, Larry E.: Fire Leynes, *Fortean Times*, Vol. I, No. 22, Summer 1977, pp. 6-12; and No. 23, Fall 1977, pp. 9-17; and No. 34, Winter 1977, pp. 6-9.

38. Tenhaeff, W. H. C.: *Proceedings of the Parapsychological Institute of the State University of Utrecht*, Vol. I, 1960.

39. Tenhaeff, W. H. C.: *Proceedings of the Parapsychological Institute of the State University of Utrecht*, Vol. II, 1962.

40. Tenhaeff, W. H. C.: *Proceedings of the Parapsychological Institute of the State University of Utrecht*, Vol. III, 1962.

41. Tenhaeff, W. H. C.: *Telepathy and Clairvoyance*, Charles C. Thomas, Springfield, IL, 1972.

42. Board of Trustees Report: Electromagnetic Pulse and its Effects, *JAMA*, Vol. 268, No. 5, August 5, 1992, pp. 639-641.

Legends

Figure 1: Possible long distance telekinetic slash in plastic shade.

Figure 2A: Perrier bottle with cap inside.

Figure 2B: Charred Play-Dough figure.

Figure 3A: Paper tissue on plate as Joe Nuzum meditates.

Figure 3B: Combustion of paper tissue.

Figure 3C: Aftermath—no evidence of paper tissue.

Figure 4A: Levitated paper tissue.

Figure 4B: Paper tissue bursts into flame.

Figure 5A: Sipping water from goblet.

Figure 5B: Overturned goblet with water in anti-gravity position.

Figure 5C: Combustion of water.

Figure 6A: Book of matches before experiment.

Figure 6B: Flaming book of matches.

Figure 6C: Charred 'HELP' on inside cover of book of matches.

Figure 7A: Flaming book of matches in metal clamp, held by JN's wife.

Figure 7B: Ignited matchheads and uncharred match stems.

Figure 8: Flaming matches in metal clamp as JN 'Zaps.'

Figure 9: Envelope with 'JACKIE' and date 'three, twenty-nine, ninety-four.'

Figure 10A: Envelope with smoke pouring out.

Figure 10B: BES business card with 'SUMMER TUCKER' on plain side.

Figure 11A: JN's hand inside the flames from the brass pot.

Figure 11B: Charred and burned BES business card with the typed name 'JACKIE BAIR.'

Figure 12A: Burned fragment of BES business card with the typed name 'LOIS' and burned fragment of card in air.

Figure 12B: Burned fragment of BES business card with 'MD' on one side.

Figure 12C: Fragment with 'LOIS' on reverse side.

Figure 13A, B, & C: Pen through photograph of Jackie.

Figure 14: Jackie photographs before experiments—A and B, 14C and 14D.

Figure 15A: JN holding lightbulb in his hands and concentrates.

Figure 15B: Bulb lights.

Figure 15C: JN collapses.

Figure 16: Charred dollar bill with slits.

A computerized Medline search of more than seven million references from 3,700 international journals from the U.S. National Library of Medicine 1966-1994 yielded no reports on SC.

Figure 1

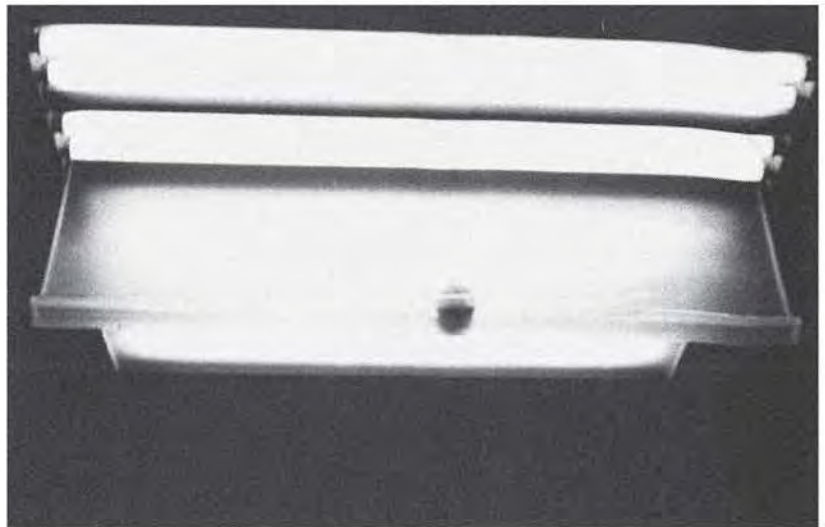


Figure 2A



Figure 2B

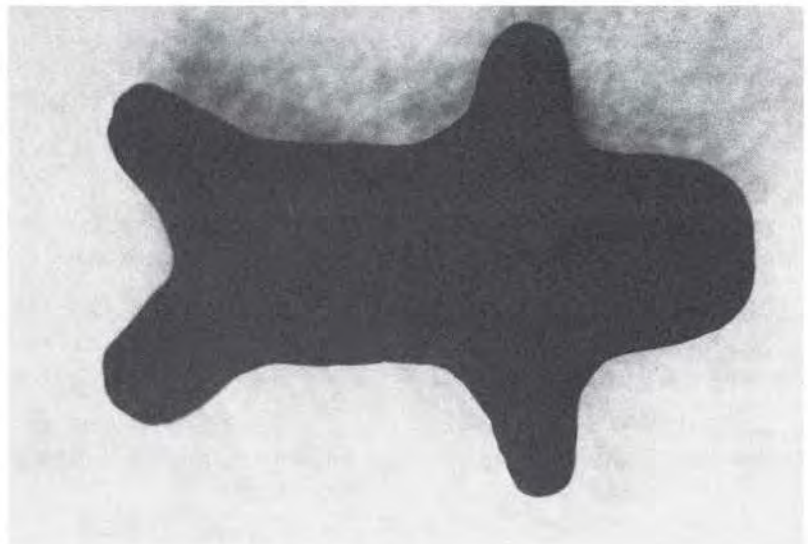




Figure 3A



Figure 3B



Figure 3C

Figure 4A



Figure 4B



Figure 5A





Figure 5B



Figure 5C

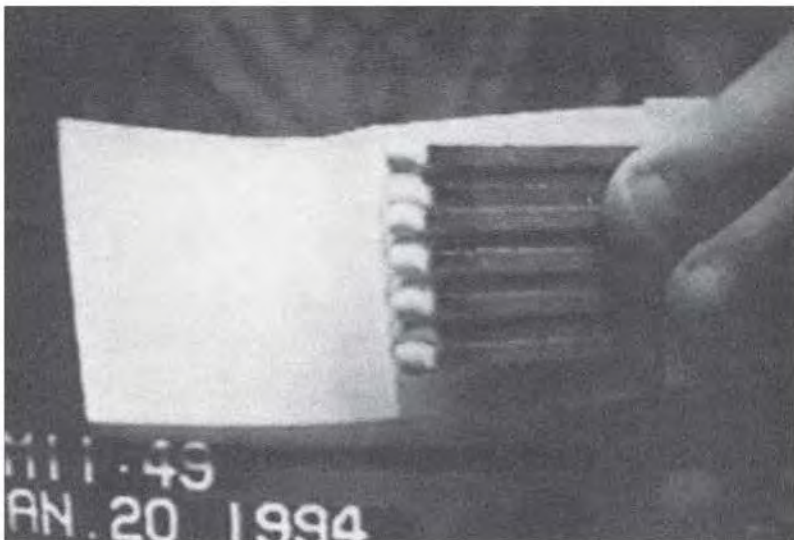


Figure 6A

Figure 6B



Figure 6C



Figure 7



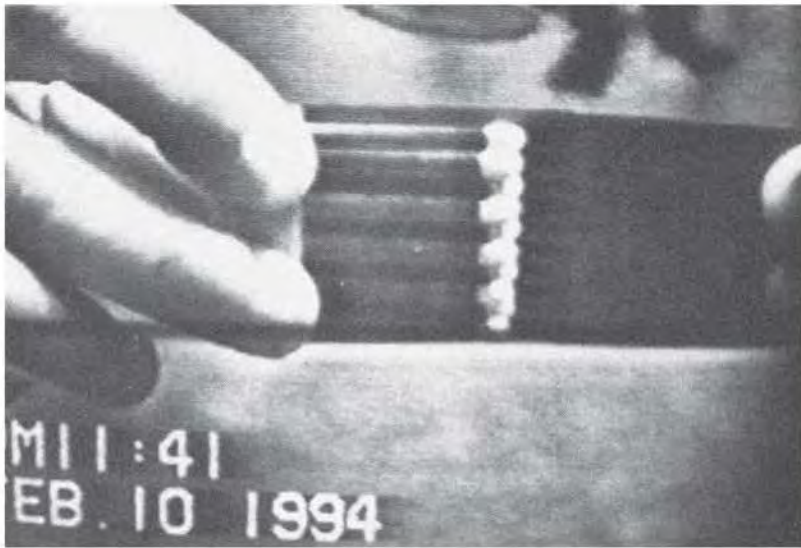


Figure 8

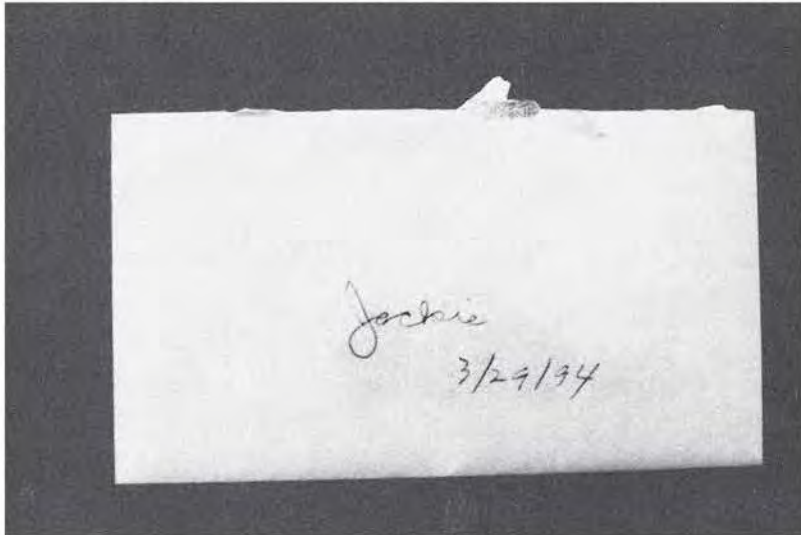


Figure 9



Figure 10A

Figure 10B

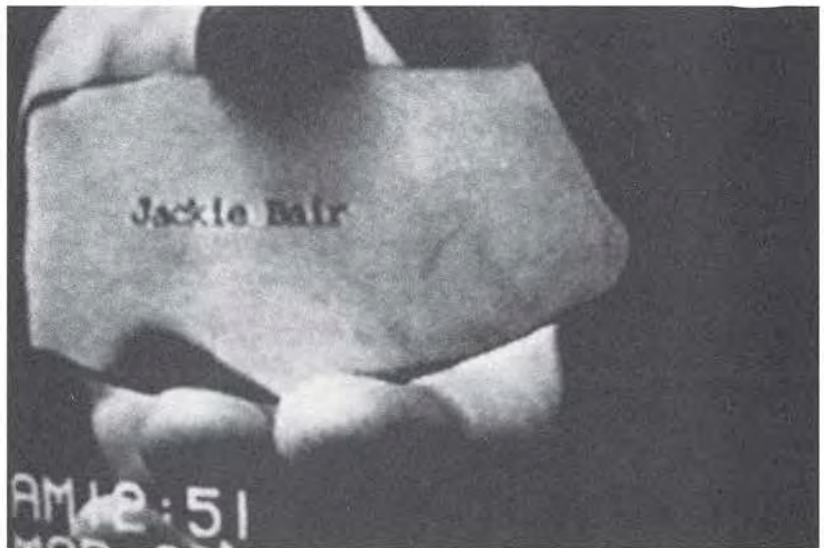


Figure 11A

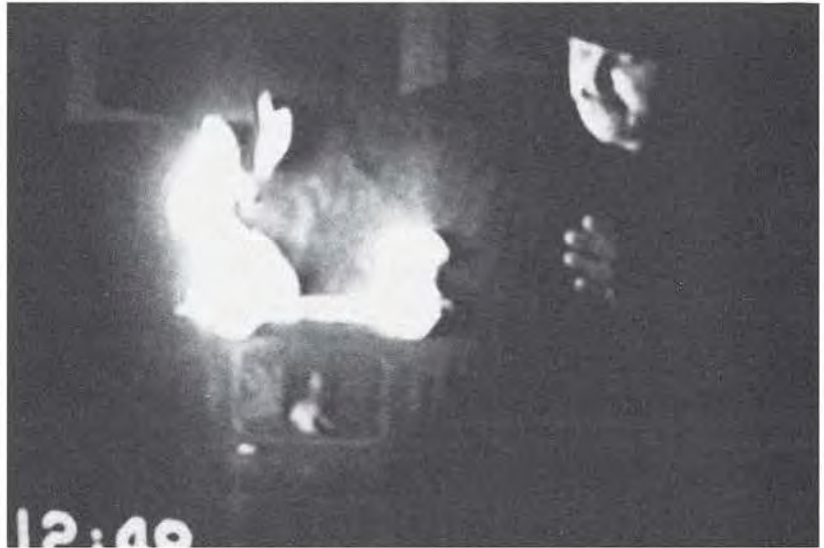


Figure 11B



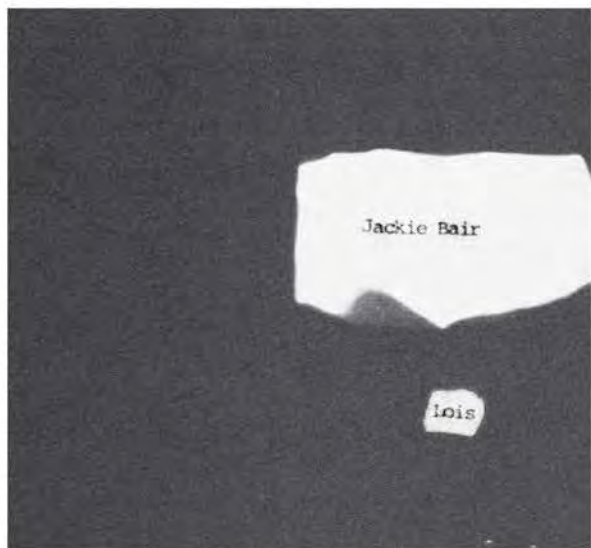
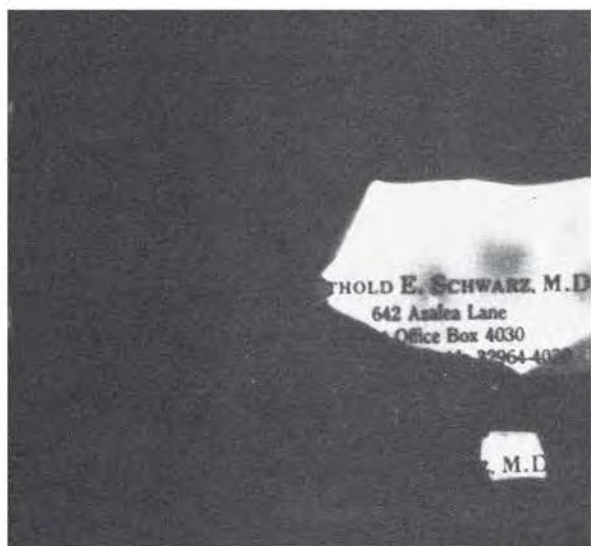


Figure 13A



Figure 13B

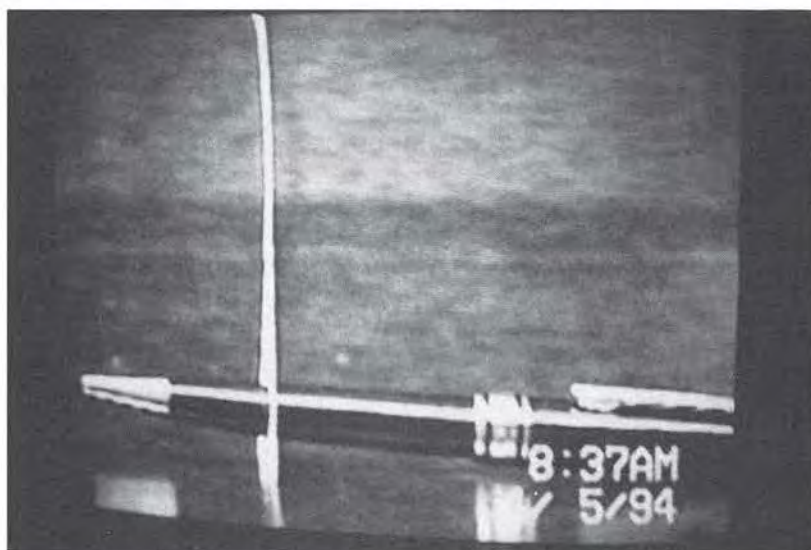


Figure 13C

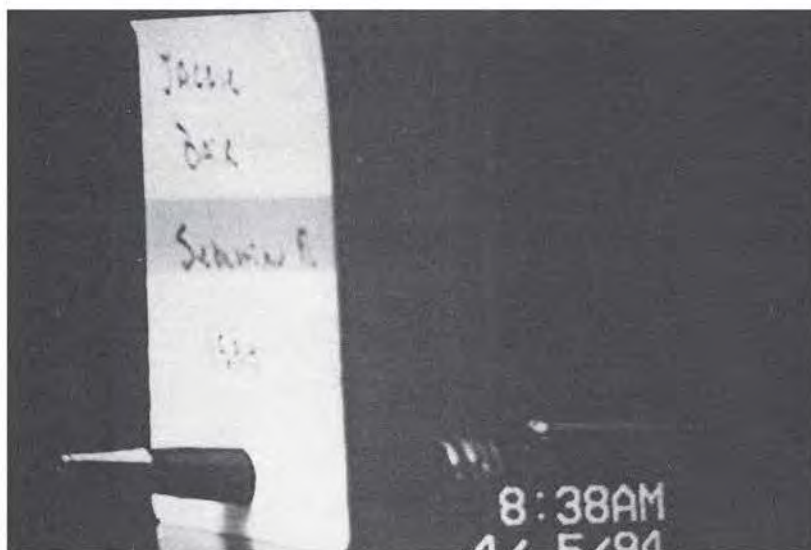




Figure 14A

Figure 14B



Figure 14C



Figure 14D

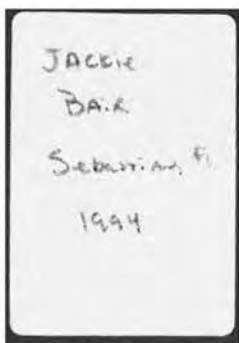




Figure 15A

Figure 15B



Figure 15C



Figure 16

THE FORTEAN RESEARCH CENTER

P.O. Box 94627
LINCOLN, NEBRASKA 68509

The Fortean Research Center is made up of people like yourself who aren't afraid to ask questions, people who are interested in exploring many of life's mysteries. The Fortean Research Center offers many benefits through membership. The following are examples of some of the reasons why we would like to have you consider membership in our Center.

What Membership Offers

occasional newsletter with an update on case investigations and reports received by the Center, as well as announcements of upcoming activities of the Center.

✓ "Exploring Unexplained Phenomena," a weekly radio program heard in Lincoln, Nebraska, on KZUM 89.3 and Cable Channel 10, Saturday, 10-11:30 a.m. Since its inception in October 1984, host Scott Colborn has interviewed nationally and internationally known authors and researchers in the various fields of unexplained phenomena. Your membership is helping support this important radio program, unique to the Midwest! You may purchase audio tapes of the show for \$5, plus \$2 shipping and handling (\$7.00). Please allow 3-5 weeks. Specify areas(s) of interest or names of guests, and we'll duplicate the recorded program for you.

✓ Our annual conference, "Exploring Unexplained Phenomena," takes place in Lincoln, Nebraska, in the spring. Join prominent authors and researchers in the fields of Ufology, Parapsychology, Cryptozoology and other areas of Fortean interest as we explore the unexplained. Members are informed about the conference through the *Journal* and through a specific mailing. As a member, you receive a discount on the conference registration as well as on other events sponsored by the Center.

✓ An invitation is sent to our regional members (500-mile radius) regarding our potluck dinners that we hold periodically. We usually have a special presentation, or speaker, and some terrific food and fellowship. And, of course, an open invitation is extended to you to attend our monthly coffee, usually held the first Sunday of each month, 2-4 p.m. at The Way Home Music & Books, 3231 South 13th, Lincoln, Nebraska.

✓ As a member of the Center, you'll have access to the library of the Fortean Research Center. We have a growing collection of new and rare books, magazines, journals, and audio/video tapes. Material may be checked out free of charge. The library is located within The Way Home Music & Books in Lincoln, Nebraska, and is available to members during store hours.

✓ The Bulletin Board of the Fortean Research Center is also available to members. Simply call 402-488-2587, 24 hours a day, and you can keep informed about activities of the Center, as well as take advantage of the large data base of files that are being updated almost daily.

How to Start Your Membership

■ Enclose a check or money order for \$20 for U.S. members, \$25 for Canadian and overseas members. Send no cash. ■ Tell us which *Journal* you would like to begin your membership with—the current issue or the next issue? Thank you!

✓ You'll receive four issues of the *Journal of the Fortean Research Center*, published approximately every 4 months. A sample *Journal* will cost you \$5.25. We urge you to keep us informed by sending us local newspaper clippings and reports that you think we should hear about. Additionally, you'll receive an

To begin your membership, simply:

■ **Print** your name, address, zip or postal code, city & country on a sheet of paper (please enclose your phone number and area code, as well).

FOR MORE INFORMATION

There are many other organizations investigating and providing information on the unexplained, all doing the best they can with the resources available to them. If you're seeking more information, you might start with the organizations below.

ARCTURUS BOOK SERVICE
1443 S.E. Port St. Lucie Blvd.
Port St. Lucie, FL 34952

LOUISIANA MOUNDS SOCIETY
3330 Eastwood Drive
Shreveport, LA 71105

PROJECT STINGA/STIGMATA
P.O. Box 1094
Paris, TX 75461

CENTER FOR UFO STUDIES
2457 West Peterson Ave.
Chicago, IL 60659

MICHIGAN MUFON
73 Borman
Flushing, MI 48433

STRANGE & UNUSUAL PHENOMENA RESEARCH ASSOCIATION
P.O. Box 20173
Keizer, OR 97307

CRUX PUBLICATIONS
P.O. Box 906237
Tulsa, OK 74112

MIDOHIO RESEARCH ASSOCIATES
Box 162 5837 Karrie Square Drive
Dublin, OH 43017

UFO MAGAZINE
1800 S. Robertson Blvd.
Box 355
Los Angeles, CA 90035

FATE MAGAZINE
P.O. Box 1940
170 Future Way
Marion, OH 43305-1940

MUTUAL UFO NETWORK
103 Oldtowne Rd.
Seguin, TX 78155

UFO NEWSCLIPPING SERVICE
R. 1 Box 220
Plumerville, AR 72127

GHOST RESEARCH SOCIETY
P.O. Box 205
Oak Lawn, IL 60454-0205

NEW YORK FORTEAN SOCIETY
P.O. Box 20024
New York, NY 10025-1510

HOUSTON UFO NETWORK
P.O. Box 942
Bellaire, TX 77402-0942

INTERNATIONAL FORTEAN ORGANIZATION (INFO)
P.O. Box 367
Arlington, VA 22216-0367

OFFICE OF PARANORMAL INVESTIGATIONS (OPT)
P.O. Box 875
Orinda, CA 94563-0875

ARCHIVES FOR UFO RESEARCH
P.O. Box 11027, S600 11
Norrköping, Sweden

INTERNATIONAL SOCIETY FOR CONTEMPORARY LEGEND RESEARCH
Mark Glazer, VP, ISCLR
Department of Behavioral Sciences
University of Texas—Panamerican
Edinburg, TX 78539

PARAPSYCHOLOGICAL STUDIES INSTITUTE (PSI)
P.O. Box 30158
Lincoln, NE 68503-0158

ITALIAN CENTER FOR UFO STUDIES (CISU)
Corso Vittorio, Emmanuele 109
10121 Torino, Italy

UFO POTPOURRI
P.O. Box 58485
Houston, TX 77258-8485

If you need additional copies of the *Journal of the Fortean Research Center*, the following businesses carry this publication:

The Pegasus Book Store
6059 Maple Street
Omaha, NE 68104
(402) 556-6034

The Way Home Music and Books
3231 S. 13th St. (Indian Village Shopping Center)
Lincoln, NE 68502
(402) 421-1701

FORTEAN RESEARCH CENTER
P.O. BOX 94627
LINCOLN, NE 68509

Bulk Rate U.S. Postage PAID Permit No. 468 Lincoln, NE
--

A NON-PROFIT CORPORATION FOR THE STUDY OF UNEXPLAINED PHENOMENA
